FACTS ON FILE LIBRARY OF AMERICAN HISTORY

PRESIDENTIAL PROFILES

THE KENNEDY YEARS

JOSEPH M. SIRACUSA

Presidential Profiles
The Kennedy Years

Joseph M. Siracusa

Facts On File, Inc.

Presidential Profiles: The Kennedy Years

Copyright © 2004 by Joseph M. Siracusa

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or by any information storage or retrieval systems, without permission in writing from the publisher. For information contact:

Facts On File, Inc.
132 West 31st Street
New York NY 10001

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data
Siracusa, Joseph M.
The Kennedy years / Joseph M. Siracusa
p. cm.—(Presidential profiles)
Rev. ed. of: The Kennedy years, a volume in Political profiles. c1976
Includes bibliographical references and index.
ISBN 0-8160-5444-4 (acid-free paper)
1. Politicians—United States—Biography. 2. United States—Politics and government—1961–1963. 3. Kennedy, John F. (John Fitzgerald), 1917–1963—Friends and associates. 4. United States—History—1945-—Biography. 5. United States—Biography. I. Political profiles (Facts on File, Inc.) II. Title. III. Presidential profiles (Facts on File, Inc.)
E840.6.S38 2004
973.922'092'2—dc22
2004040368

Facts On File books are available at special discounts when purchased in bulk quantities for businesses, associations, institutions or sales promotions. Please call our Special Sales Department in New York at (212) 967-8800 or (800) 322-8755.

You can find Facts On File on the World Wide Web at http://www.factsonfile.com

Text design by Mary Susan Ryan-Flynn
Cover design by Nora Wertz

Printed in the United States of America

VB FOF 10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

This book is printed on acid-free paper.

Contents

Contributors iv

Preface v

Introduction vi

Biographical Dictionary A–Z 1

Appendix 518

Chronology
Congress 1961–1963
Supreme Court
Executive Departments
Regulatory Commissions and Independent Agencies
Governors
Selected Primary Documents

Selected Bibliography 599

Index 601

Contributors

Catherine A. Barnes Columbia University

James L. Baughman Columbia University

Miriam D. Bluestone Rutgers University

Joshua B. Freeman Rutgers University

Joseph C. Holub University of California, Berkeley

Edward W. Knappman New England Publishing Associates

Michael L. Levine Rutgers University

Nelson N. Lichtenstein University of California, Berkeley

Frank H. Milburn Franconia College

Thomas O'Brien New York University

Donald K. Richards Rutgers University

Eleanora W. Schoenebaum Columbia University

James L. Wunsch University of Chicago

PREFACE

The Kennedy Years that follows is a revised volume in the Presidential Profiles reference series. This volume contains, among other things, biographies of the several hundred figures who were most influential in shaping American public policy in the early 1960s. Indeed, many of the entries are of people who played an important role in the presidency of John F. Kennedy itself, "the ultimate source of action," in JFK's felicitous expression; others are simply of those who, for a moment, achieved fame or notoriety, in either case capturing the political attention of the nation. All and all, though, this work has principally sought to include those persons who collectively dominated the visible surface of public affairs in the Kennedy era, the very personalities whose lives and times made the 1960s memorable and exciting.

Each profile begins with the name of the individual, date of birth and, if required, date of death, followed with the title of the most important office or offices held, or the activity or occupation for which the subject was most noted during the period covered. From there follows a detailed account of an individual's career through the period under discussion, including social and political background, major accomplishments and activities, and an assessment of his or her impact on politics, international affairs, social thought, or political ideology. The body of the profile or its length is roughly commensurate with the significance of the individual under discussion. If the figure has another profile in a preceding or succeeding volume in the series, this is indicated by a parenthetical notation in the text.

The Kennedy Years contains several useful appendixes, including a complete chronology of the period, membership of the entire 87th and 88th Congresses, a list of the Kennedy cabinet and the Supreme Court, as well as membership of the most important regulatory agencies. The volume also contains a critical selection of primary source documents, including the fourth and final television debate between Vice President Richard M. Nixon and Senator Kennedy, as well as speeches of JFK, focusing on the major events and crises of his presidency. Finally, the volume concludes with a selected bibliography.

The Kennedy Years will go far in promoting research and awareness of the 35th president of the United States of America, the youngest man ever elected to the office as of 2004. It is in this sense that it has been a privilege to be associated with this project. I am especially grateful to Owen Lancer, editor in chief (history and political science), for the opportunity to work on this volume and to the Key Centre for Ethics, Law, Justice and Governance, Griffith University, for providing me with a "clean and well-lighted place" to work.

—Joseph M. Siracusa

INTRODUCTION

The presidential election of 1960 marked the changing of the guard in the United States, bringing to the forefront the first generation of politicians to be born in the 20th century. At the Democratic National Convention in Los Angeles in early July, Senator John F. Kennedy, the suave young man from Massachusetts, swept a first-ballot nomination and, in the process, overwhelmed his nearest rival, Senator Lyndon B. Johnson of Texas, the Senate majority leader. Only 43 years old in 1960, Kennedy was a cultured man of intellectual leanings, the scion of a well-known and wealthy Boston Irish family. A Roman Catholic, a hero in World War II (although not in the same league as Eisenhower on that score), and an author, having written a Pulitzer Prize–winning best seller, *Profiles in Courage*, Kennedy had served 14 years in Congress, eight of them as the junior senator from Massachusetts.

Ostensibly to placate the South, which unsuccessfully resisted the adoption of the strongest civil rights planks in the party's history, Kennedy made a controversial move in bypassing a number of leading personalities, including two senators from the Midwest, Hubert Humphrey of Minnesota and Stuart Symington of Missouri, to select Johnson as his running mate. The move angered many African Americans, but during the campaign Kennedy succeeded in overcoming Nixon's initial appeal to black voters by insisting on the insertion of strong civil rights measures in the Democratic platform. In addition to writing strong civil rights planks, the drafters of the Democratic platform argued in favor of placing medical care for the aged under the auspices of the Social Security program and opposed the Eisenhower administration's tight fiscal policies. Taking the best policy proposals from Adlai E. Stevenson's 1952 and 1956 campaigns, and casting himself as a liberal in the mold of Franklin Roosevelt, Kennedy promised to lead America out of what he called the "conservative rut" into which the Eisenhower administration had driven the nation.

Several weeks later at the Republican National Convention in Chicago, Vice President Richard Nixon also swept a first-ballot presidential nomination, having long beforehand eliminated the challenge of Governor Nelson Rockefeller of New York. Of humbler origins than Kennedy, the 47-year-old Nixon was born into a California Quaker family, attended public schools, received an undergraduate degree from Whittier College in 1937, and completed his law studies at Duke University three years later. After a brief stint with the Office of Price Administration, he served in the U.S. Navy for four years, reaching the rank of lieutenant commander. In 1946 he was elected to the 80th Congress, where he

made his reputation in the Alger Hiss investigation. He was the first vice president in the history of the modern two-party system to win the presidential nomination in his own right, and he chose Henry Cabot Lodge, chief U.S. delegate to the United Nations, as his vice presidential running mate. Despite losing the nomination ballot to Nixon, Rockefeller continued to influence the domestic and foreign policy planks of the party platform. The platform on which the Republican Party campaigned reaffirmed the policies and tone of the Eisenhower White House, pledging more funds for national defense, a contributory health program, and a stronger stand on civil rights.

A Gallup poll in late August confirmed what most political analysts had already concluded: it was going to be a very close race. According to the poll, Nixon and Kennedy were tied at 47 percent each, with 6 percent undecided. As in most presidential campaigns, the personalities of the candidates weighed more heavily in the balance than the programs and the party platforms they espoused. Both were comparatively young; both possessed an inner ruthlessness. Neither had the comforting image that had swept Eisenhower into office eight years before. Republican critics assailed the wealthy and Harvard-educated Kennedy as an irresponsible smart aleck, quoting former president Truman to the effect that Kennedy was not ready to be president and the country was not ready for him. Critics of candidate Nixon questioned both his credentials and his integrity; the majority of liberals simply did not like anything about him.

There was also Kennedy's religion. The only other Roman Catholic to head the Democratic ticket, Al Smith, was swamped by Herbert Hoover in 1928. The "Catholic question" had been raised in the course of the West Virginia primary and would not go away. Accordingly, Kennedy met the issue head on, appearing before an influential gathering of Protestant ministers in Houston in September. "I believe in America," he told them, "where the separation of Church and State is absolute—where no Catholic prelate would tell the President (should he be a Catholic) how to act, and no Protestant minister would tell his parishioners for whom to vote—where no church or church school is granted any public funds or political preference—and where no man is denied public office merely because his religion differs from the president who might appoint him or the people who might elect him." The move was a political masterstroke;

President-elect John F. Kennedy shakes hands with Father Richard J. Casey, the pastor, after attending Mass at Holy Trinity Church prior to the inauguration ceremonies. *(Library of Congress)*

by bringing the issue out in the open and answering his critics directly, Kennedy succeeded in neutralizing the religious question.

Particularly noteworthy were the four face-to-face encounters between the candidates on national television in late September and October. In the first television debates of their kind—actually, newsmen questioned the candidates and they in turn were allowed to challenge each others' comments—the widespread public view was that the telegenic Kennedy came out ahead; at the very least, he showed he could handle himself, though his aggressive attitude toward Cuba and his lack of support for the Nationalist Chinese–held islands of Quemoy and Matsu managed to irritate many. In particular, Nixon regarded Kennedy's call for American support of an anti-Castro revolution in Cuba as dangerously irresponsible and shockingly reckless, contrary to the nation's treaty commitments with Latin America and its obligations under the United Nations Charter. For his part, Nixon advocated instead an economic "quarantine" of Cuba. Other presidential issues dealt with matters of Soviet-American relations, U.S. prestige abroad, education, and welfare; still, some of the most pressing issues of the day were conspicuously absent from the debate.

After a strenuous campaign, which included thousands of miles of travel by both candidates, Senator Kennedy defeated Vice President Nixon by the astonishing margin of just under 120,000 votes out of a record of 68.8 million votes cast, a plurality of less than .05 percent of the total vote. This was the smallest percentage difference in the popular vote category of two presidential candidates since 1880; put another way, the margin amounted to less than two votes per voting precinct. The final count showed Kennedy receiving 34,221,344 (49.7 percent) to Nixon's 34,106,671 (49.5 percent). The electoral column told a different story with a Kennedy margin of 303 to 219, and even here the results could have been reversed if only 11,869 voters in five states had voted the other way. At most Kennedy's religion cost him 2 percent of the total popular vote but was probably the key factor in swaying blocks of Catholic voters (78 percent) and sympathetic minority groups in crucial industrial states where a great number of electoral voters were at stake. Kennedy was himself convinced that "it was TV more than anything else that turned the tide." He was probably right.

The election of John Kennedy broke a number of precedents. For one thing, at 43 years old, he was the youngest man ever elected to the presidency; for another, he was the first Roman Catholic to win the office. And for good measure, the Democratics retained control of Congress, although with slightly reduced margins. Divided government in Washington came abruptly to an end, yet Republicans and southern Democrats in Congress (the conservative coalition) still outnumbered moderate and liberal Democrats, not to mention southern domination of committees in Congress because of the traditional seniority system.

As early as his acceptance speech at Los Angeles in July, Kennedy made it clear that his goal was to "get the country moving again." Americans, he said, stood "on the edge of a New Frontier—of the 1960s—a frontier of unknown opportunities and perils—a frontier of unfilled hopes and threats." His purpose was to offer the nation a set of challenges that appealed to its pride. In this regard, like Roosevelt, he envisaged the White House as the national center of action, with the president actively leading the country and the Congress. Furthermore, what could not be accomplished by legislative action might just as well be achieved by executive action. But just how much latitude the American people were willing to give Kennedy remained to be seen. Few could argue that the voters had given him any-

thing like a clear mandate. Even African Americans were not quite certain what to make of him, despite the Kennedy campaign's innovative use of African-American church communities to spread its message among black voters, and also despite Kennedy's late-October phone call to Mrs. Martin Luther King Jr., whose husband had recently been jailed in connection with a demonstration to end racial segregation in Atlanta's department stores. However, the dramatic intervention of the president's brother Robert, when he managed to arrange bail for Dr. King—the most influential symbol of the sit-in movement—must certainly have raised hopes. But despite this public ambivalence, once in office Kennedy behaved as though he had won a clear mandate, and he soon captured the public's imagination.

In his inaugural address, on January 20, 1961, the president spelled out his challenge to the American people in unequivocal terms. "We observe today," he told his audience on that bright winter day, "not a victory of party but a celebration of freedom—symbolizing an end as well as a beginning—signifying renewal as well as change." Asking his countrymen to

Inauguration of John F. Kennedy as president of the United States, January 20, 1960 *(John F. Kennedy Library)*

remember their own revolutionary origins, he continued: "Let every nation know, whether it wishes us well or ill, that we shall pay any price, bear any burden, meet any hardship, support any friend, oppose any foe to assure the survival and success of liberty." Addressing his remarks to the Soviet Union, which he referred to as "our adversary," the president called for developing further the issues of interest that united the superpowers rather than stressing the problems that divided them. In this sense, he observed, "Let us never negotiate out of fear. But let us never fear to negotiate."

To achieve these goals, Kennedy surrounded himself with liberal intellectuals espousing the belief that technology and social planning could overcome any problem and remake any society into a likeness of the United States. For his secretary of state the president selected Dean Rusk, a former assistant secretary of state in the Truman administration and president of the Rockefeller Foundation since 1952; for secretary of defense, Robert S. McNamara, a former president of the Ford Motor Company; and for National Security Advisor he recruited McGeorge Bundy from the East Coast academic establishment. In a move that sparked considerable controversy, he chose his brother Robert, who was 10 years his junior, for attorney general. And so it went. A stream of young, rich professionals from the elite, dubbed the New Frontiersmen, poured into Washington, each to add to the tone of a White House unafraid to play host to the best and the brightest. Enhancing this image was the president's elegant wife, Jacqueline, and their energetic young family. Surely, this was an administration poised to "get the country moving again."

Things started inauspiciously. Kennedy had been in office only two months when he suffered a foreign policy disaster. What made it even worse, it occurred right on America's doorstep. Concerning the vexing issue of Cuba, Eisenhower had handed over to the young president a secret plan to deal with Fidel Castro, the troublesome rebel who had seized power in 1959. By spring 1960, the U.S. government had decided to sponsor an invasion of Cuba by anti-Castro refugees, of which there seemed to be no end. Kennedy soon endorsed the plan himself, assured by his own military advisers and the CIA that the probable chance of success was good. In the early hours of April 17, 1961, an "army" of approximately 2,000 CIA-trained and equipped Cuban refugees landed at Bahía de Cochinos (Bay of Pigs) on Cuba's southern coast. The plan was ill conceived and poorly executed. In the absence of anticipated American-supplied air cover and ammunition, Castro's forces quickly overwhelmed the army of refugees. The expected popular uprising, which American intelligence confidently predicted, failed to materialize. Kennedy expected Castro's nerve to break and important elements of the Cuban armed forces to defect. This, too, failed to happen. To make matters worse, the administration's cover story collapsed immediately and it was clear that, despite the president's denial of U.S. involvement, Washington was indeed behind the escapade.

The matter carried immediate repercussions. In answer to a message from Moscow threatening all-out war should the United States invade Cuba, Kennedy replied that America intended no military invasion but made it clear that, in the event of outside military intervention, Washington would honor existing obligations under the Pan-American system to protect the Western Hemisphere against external aggression. Secretly, the CIA and the Defense Department wrote new plans for another, even larger, military invasion, which were never acted upon. As for Castro, the target of the invasion and subsequent CIA assassination attempts, he was politically strengthened and emboldened by his success in

crushing the invasion and he responded by cracking down on those suspected of disloyalty at home. In the following year he further embarrassed the United States by calling for a continental civil war to topple governments in Latin America. Kennedy's misadventure, which even the CIA's own internal postmortem concluded had exceeded the agency's capabilities and responsibilities, cost American prestige dearly. As well, the president took the failure personally, harboring a sensitivity to the issue for the remainder of his presidency and it became an important factor in shaping how he viewed his options in the foreign policy crises during the remainder of his time in office. Distrustful of the Pentagon and disdainful of the State Department—he once remarked to a group of advisers that the State Department was just a "tub of butter" and the Foreign Service was full of "fellows . . . who don't seem to have *cojones*"—Kennedy learned from the experience to keep tight control over policy from the Oval Office.

The administration's other major Western Hemisphere initiative proved less dramatic. The Kennedy administration adopted the Latin American aid program launched during the closing months of Eisenhower's term and expanded it into the Alliance for Progress (Alianza para el Progreso). Essentially, the president envisaged a 10-year plan to promote economic development, social progress, and reform that many characterized as a sort of Marshall Plan for Latin America. Without mentioning specific figures, Secretary of the Treasury C. Douglas Dillon, speaking at an Inter-American Economic and Social Conference at Punta del Este, Uruguay, in August 1961 estimated that at least $20 billion could be available from outside sources—North America, Europe, and Japan—during the next decade, mostly from public agencies. The conferees then proceeded to adopt a charter defining the aims and procedures of the Alliance for Progress and a "Declaration of the Peoples of America," both signed on August 17, 1961. For its part, Washington pledged to provide a major portion of the $20 billion, principally in public funds. Cuba was represented at Punta del Este by its leading communist theoretician, Ché Guevara, who did not sign the charter. Furthermore, Secretary Dillon made it clear that Cuba could expect no aid from the United States as long as it remained under communist rule.

Despite the fanfare, the Alliance of Progress got off to a disappointingly slow start. Two years after its inauguration, the United States had committed a total of only $2.1 billion to the program, of which more than $1.5 billion had been disbursed, mainly for such items as residential housing, hospitals, and schools; overall, the sums made a relatively small contribution to the self-sustaining economic growth on which the eventual success of the program would depend. Private capital tended, moreover, to be frightened away by political insecurity. Entrenched resistance to reforms in landholding and taxation similarly took their toll, adding little to the promotion of political democracy in the Western Hemisphere.

An initiative that probably made a more important impact was the Kennedy administration's Peace Corps, the inception of which was both a product of the cold war struggle and a reaction to the growing spirit of humanitarian activism evident throughout the Western world by the beginning of the 1960s, a spirit that had manifested itself in volunteer humanitarian programs already implemented in Canada, Australia, Britain, France, and Japan. The proposal to create a similar U.S. program had first been placed on the national political agenda by Democratic candidates during the 1950s, notably by Adlai E. Stevenson in his failed presidential campaigns of 1952 and 1956. During the course of the 1960 campaign, Kennedy championed the cause, reaping the

benefits of its appeal to young liberals. Once in office, Kennedy continued to challenge Americans to contribute to national and international public service, calling in his inaugural address for Americans to form a "grand and global alliance" to fight tyranny, poverty, and disease. On March 1, 1961, he temporarily established the Peace Corps by Executive Order 10924 under the auspices of the Department of State and appointed his brother-in-law R. Sargent Shriver, Jr. to act as the corps's first director at a token salary of $1 per year. In September 1961, shortly after Congress formally endorsed the Peace Corps by making it a permanent program, the first volunteers left to teach English in Ghana, the first black African nation to achieve independence (in 1957) and whose government had since become an outspoken advocate of anticolonialism. Contingents of volunteers soon followed to Tanzania and India. By the turn of the 21st century, the Peace Corps had sent more than 170,000 American volunteers to over 135 nations.

At home the New Frontier was launched in the depths of the fourth major recession since World War II. "We take office," observed Kennedy a little more than a week after taking office, "in the wake of seven months of recession, three and one-half years of slack, seven years of diminished economic growth, and nine years of falling farm income." To make matters worse, business bankruptcies had reached the highest level since the 1930s, farm incomes had been squeezed 25 percent since 1951, and 5.5 million people were looking for work. In short, the economy was in trouble. Essentially, the Kennedy economic program consisted of protecting the unemployed, increasing the minimum wage, lowering taxes, and stimulating the economy, particularly in the business and housing sectors. Like most presidents, Kennedy met with stiff opposition from Congress. In 1961 the administration managed to expand Social Security benefits. The minimum wage was increased in stages to reach $1.25 per hour, benefiting more than 27 million workers. Nearly $5 billion was allocated for an omnibus housing bill. More controversial was the Area Redevelopment Act, which authorized loans, grants, and technical assistance to depressed industrial and rural areas. As a consequence of pumping money into the economy through both domestic and military spending, the recession faded by the end of the president's first year in office. In 1962 Kennedy's legislative program met with mixed results. On the positive side of the ledger, the president requested and received intact the Trade Expansion Act. Pronounced the most significant international economic legislation since the Marshall Plan, the act gave the president authority to negotiate for the reduction and removal of tariffs, as well as to create a new program of "adjustment assistance" aid to industries and workers especially hard hit by competitive imports. Congress also enacted an accelerated Public Works Act and the Manpower Retraining Bill. The Communications Satellite Act, which authorized a privately owned and financed corporation, was also enacted in 1962.

Closer to home, and on the negative side of the ledger, the administration's legislative program found rough sledding in Congress. Its social welfare, agricultural, and civil rights proposals met strong opposition from southern as well as northern conservatives, including the powerful American Medical Association, which assailed national health insurance as little more than "socialized medicine." Several significant pieces of welfare legislation, however, did see the light of day. Among these were the Higher Education Facilities Act, which authorized a five-year federal program for the growth and continuation or improvement of public and private higher education facilities; the Drug Industry Act, which established additional safeguards in the processing and prescription of

Swearing-in ceremony of President Kennedy's cabinet. Chief Justice Earl Warren administers oath to (L-R) Dean Rusk, Sec. State; Douglas Dillon, Sec. Treasury; Robert S. McNamara, Sec. Defense; Robert F. Kennedy, Attorney General; J. Edward Day, Postmaster General; Stewart Udall, Sec. Interior; Mrs. Kennedy; President Kennedy; Adlai E. Stevenson, Representative to the U.N.; Orville Freeman, Sec. Agriculture; (hidden: Luther Hodges, Sec. Commerce); Arthur Goldberg, Sec. Labor; Abraham Ribicoff, Sec. Health, Education & Welfare. (In rear: Gen. C. V. Clifton, Military Aide; Col. Godfrey McHugh, Air Force Aide; Cmdr. Tazewell Shepard, Naval Aide) White House, East Room. January 21, 1961 *(John F. Kennedy Library)*

drugs; and aid for research into mental illness and retardation.

There can be no question that the president gave much thought to and expended considerable effort on the problem of inflation. "If," he affirmed, "recession is . . . one enemy of a free economy—inflation is the other." Kennedy firmly believed that the first line of defense against inflation rested with the good sense and public spirit of business and labor working together to keep their total increases in profits and wages in line with productivity. According to the administration, the nation's basic national security policy rested on a "wage-price-productivity" triangle, the stability of which affected America's ability to grow

economically, export competitively, and provide for an adequate defense and foreign policy.

Against this background it is easy to understand the president's anger when U.S. Steel Corporation, the nation's preeminent producer, suddenly announced price increases averaging $6 a ton on April 10, 1962, only five days after the company had signed a new two-year, "noninflationary" contract with the United Steelworkers of America. The administration had spent almost a year persuading both sides to exercise restraint. Feeling betrayed, the president accused the major steel corporations (five other big steel companies moved in step with U.S. Steel the next day) of "irresponsible defiance" of the public interest and of "ruthless disregard" of the common good. Roger M. Blough, chairman of U.S. Steel Corporation, remonstrated with the argument that the increases amounted to no more than a partial "catch-up" adjustment, a mere three-tenths of a cent per pound. The president, who recalled his father's words "that all businessmen were sons-of-bitches, but I never believed it till now," swung into action, using all the power of his office to force a rollback. In addition to denouncing the companies involved, the White House announced the opening of grand jury proceedings leading to possible antitrust action and threatened to divert federal purchasing orders to companies that had not raised prices. After 72 hours of relentless pressure, combined with the decision by several other large companies not to proceed further, U.S. Steel Corporation backed down and rescinded the increase. The president had proved his point, but business criticism of the administration reached an intensity not seen since the New Deal days of Franklin Roosevelt.

In other ways, Kennedy demonstrated that the White House was not afraid to blaze a trail. Cribbed and confined by opponents of civil rights legislation in Congress, Kennedy made extensive use of executive powers to improve the plight of African Americans, particularly those facing difficulties in the Deep South. Interstate transportation systems with their related terminals were effectively desegregated. A number of African Americans were appointed to high office, most notably Thurgood Marshall to the U.S. Circuit Court, Carl Rowan as ambassador to Finland, and Robert Weaver to the Housing and Home Financing Agency. Through the president's Committee on Equal Employment chaired by Vice President Johnson, the administration succeeded, in part, in combating racial discrimination in the employment policies of firms holding government contracts. Also, much effort went into strengthening the basic rights of blacks to vote, mainly in southern states that employed literacy tests and poll taxes. Robert Kennedy led the way in the area of voting reform, bringing more than 50 lawsuits in four states on behalf of African Americans seeking to cast their ballots. And, finally, an executive order of November 20, 1962, went a long—though imperfect—way toward eliminating racial (as well as religious) discrimination in housing financed with federal aid. In these as in other cases involving racial discrimination, persuasion sometimes worked; at other times, it did not.

In January 1961 black Mississippian James Meredith, a veteran of eight years in the U.S. Air Force, applied for admission to the University of Mississippi, where no black had ever been enrolled; his application was rejected on the grounds that the black school from which he was attempting to transfer was not properly accredited and that his application lacked letters of recommendation from five alumni of "Ole Miss." In May Meredith filed suit in the U.S. Court of Appeals for the Southern District of Mississippi, contending that his admission had been denied squarely on racial grounds. Sixteen months later, in the fall of 1962, the federal courts ordered Meredith's admission.

Protesters at the 1963 March on Washington *(National Archives)*

The governor of Mississippi, Ross Barnett, a states' righter and white supremacist, chose to defy the order and bar enrollment. Knowing that that time had come when, to quote candidate Kennedy, "The next president of the United States cannot stand above the battle engaging in vague little sermons on brotherhood," the White House tried persuasion with Barnett, federalized the Mississippi National Guard, and ordered an escort of federal marshals to accompany Meredith to the campus. On October 1, 1962, Meredith was allowed to enroll during an ugly riot that took thousands of guardsmen and soldiers 15 hours to quell.

Hundreds were injured and two died, including a French journalist who said in his last article, "The Civil War has never ended." Meredith graduated the next year.

By the spring of 1963, the Civil Rights movement together with broadly based support for black equality took on a life of its own. Both the North and the South witnessed civil rights demonstrations on a massive scale. Led by Dr. Martin Luther King Jr., blacks had reached the point at which, "We're through with tokenism and gradualism. . . . We can't wait any longer." Slowly, inexorably, racial barriers came down in the hotels, universities, and recreational facilities of southern cities. Where progress or even the prospect of progress seemed distant, African Americans marched in the streets. In Birmingham, Alabama, King and his followers were met by the stereotypical southern police chief, in this instance "Bull" Connor, complete with cattle prods, police dogs, and fire hoses. Nothing could have been better calculated to bring the Kennedy administration into the foreground of the struggle for racial equality. When the governor of Alabama, George C. Wallace, threatened to bar the entry of black students to the University of Alabama, he met the same fate as Governor Barnett of Mississippi, as Kennedy once again federalized the state national guard. Moving a step further, the administration called on Congress to enact comprehensive legislation to provide protection to and guarantee blacks their basic rights, measures supported by a huge "March on Washington" in June 1963, which saw a quarter of a million people in attendance. Unlike Eisenhower, Kennedy gave the marchers his moral support and left no one in doubt about his administration's position. Still, the president could not force Congress to enact his legislative program, nor could he prevent the senseless murder of the leader of the Mississippi branch of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, Medgar Evers, or the killing of four children in a bomb attack on a Birmingham church in September 1963. In the same year the Reverend King admitted that while Kennedy had probably done a little more than his predecessor, the plight of the overwhelming majority of African Americans remained the same.

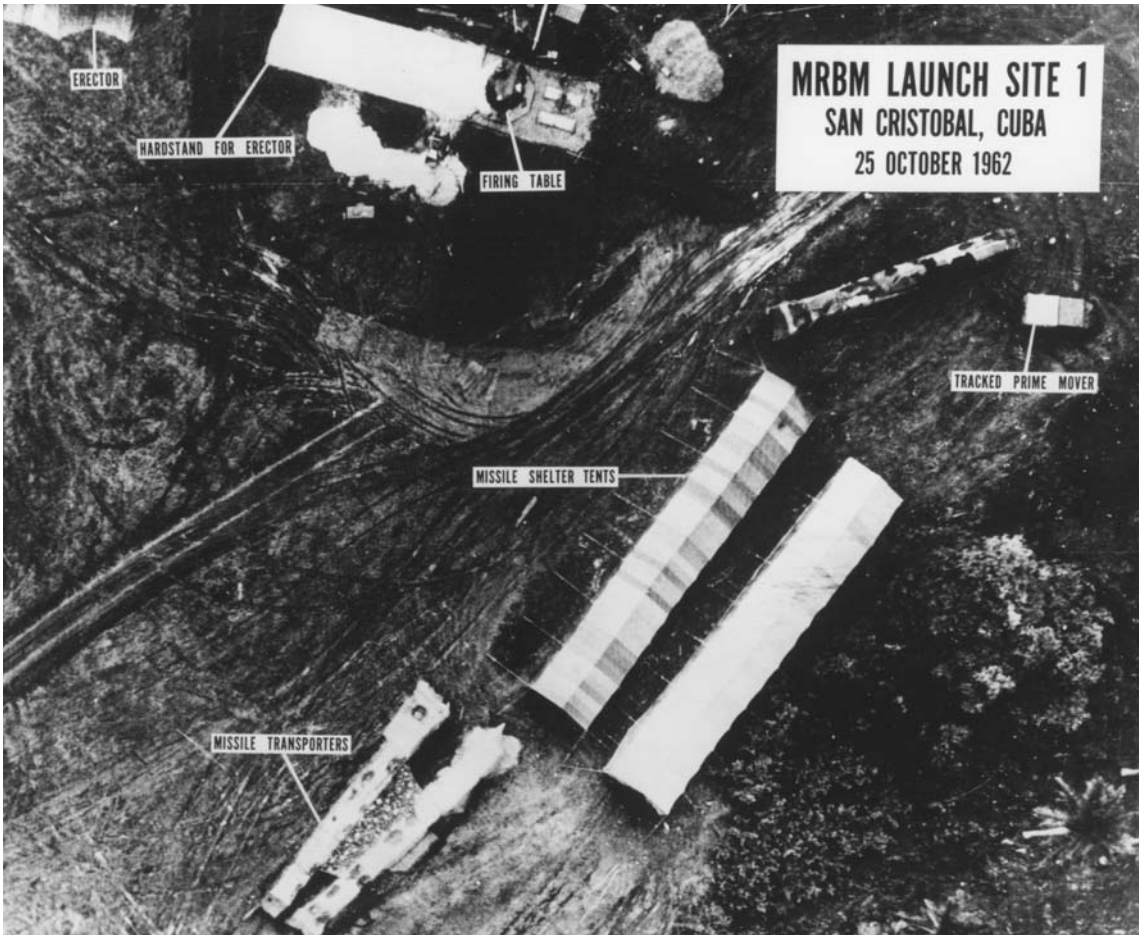
While the civil rights drama unfolded at home, the international situation was no less unstable, and crises during 1961 and 1962, over Berlin and Cuba, came frighteningly close to erupting into nuclear war. During the election campaign Kennedy had persistently criticized the Eisenhower administration's defense strategy, claiming that in an era of missiles and thermonuclear weapons the strategy of massive retaliation was dangerously rigid and, furthermore, as a deterrent was undermined by a lack of credibility. In its place, Kennedy proposed a new approach, one that became known as "flexible response." By reducing the reliance upon nuclear weapons, Kennedy promised to continue to protect U.S. national security and revitalize the credibility of the nuclear deterrent while at the same time reducing the chance of nuclear war.

The first test of the new strategy came in the form of a renewed Berlin crisis. With the settlement of the German question—and its accompanying web of complex issues—Soviet premier Nikita Khrushchev looked forward to dealing with a Democrat in the White House, whom, he made abundantly clear, he hoped to find more accommodating than his Republican predecessor. In June 1961 Khrushchev and President Kennedy met for a two-day conference in Vienna. Although the meeting was superficially cordial and businesslike, a tense situation unfolded behind the scenes. At the heart of the discussions were the two most pressing international confrontations of the day: Berlin and Laos. While the Laos situation seemed close to resolution, the Berlin problem

proved vexing. Khrushchev managed to resurrect the Berlin crisis on much the same terms as before, and again he imposed a six-month deadline. Unless the four occupying powers—the United States, Soviet Union, Britain, and France—could agree on a peace treaty or treaties with Germany within that time, Khrushchev said, the Kremlin would conclude a separate treaty with Walter Ulbricht's East German regime and would terminate the West's rights to traverse East German territory to access West Berlin, a move that would completely undermine the viability of West Berlin as both a Western outpost and a symbol of Western resolve. *New York Times* writer James Reston, who had spoken with Kennedy immediately following one of the sessions in Vienna, reported that the new president felt that Khrushchev had tried to intimidate him and that the Soviet premier had mistaken Kennedy's poor judgment in the Bay of Pigs imbroglio for a general weakness of resolve. In truth, however, Khrushchev thought no such thing.

Nevertheless, Kennedy responded forcefully. During a post-summit report to the nation in July, Kennedy reaffirmed the Western commitment to West Berlin, declaring that NATO countries would not allow the Soviet bloc to drive them out of the city, an enclave where 2 million people lived in freedom. Remarking that "we do not want to fight, but we have fought before," the president asked Congress for a $3.2 billion increase in the defense budget, an increase in military manpower, and authority to activate various reserve units. By increasing conventional forces at home and abroad, the president sought to broaden his options; in his words, "to have a wider choice than humiliation or all-out nuclear action." While thousands of Americans built fallout shelters, being less confident of presidential options than the commander in chief, Congress gave Kennedy everything for which he asked. To bolster the president's ability to respond flexibly, an additional 45,000 troops were moved to Europe. This, together with a French and West German buildup in NATO forces, brought the Western alliance up to 25 divisions. The Soviets cancelled their time limit, but, in the early hours of August 13, they began sealing the border between East and West Berlin with barbed wire and other fortifications. Over the coming months, a wall was built. Khrushchev's move had the desired effect of ending West Berlin's role as an escape hatch from Communist East Germany, but it did not constitute a threat to U.S. interests per se, and, consequently Washington responded by protest only, much to the distress of the West Germans. In a follow-up move, Khrushchev initiated a new series of nuclear tests in the atmosphere, ending an informal moratorium begun in 1958. By the end of the year, the Kremlin publicly announced a large increase in its defense budget. In this acrimonious atmosphere, the cold war dangerously threatened to heat up.

It was in this tense environment that the United States and the USSR confronted each other face-to-face—or, as Secretary of State Dean Rusk aptly put it, "eyeball to eyeball"—in what has often been regarded as the moment when the world came closest to nuclear disaster. In May 1962 Khruschev and Castro conspired to ship Soviet nuclear missiles to Cuba, only 90 miles from Florida, ostensibly to protect the island from a much-rumored U.S. invasion, but more accurately to serve a variety of Soviet objectives, which included an effort to neutralize the massive American nuclear superiority, a move that, in turn, would bolster the Soviet negotiating position on other issues, such as the Berlin problem. During September U.S. intelligence detected signs of a buildup of defensive conventional weapons on the island, including advanced air defense systems and several thousand Soviet "technicians," but officials did not



Picture from a spy satellite showing a missile launch site in Cuba *(John F. Kennedy Library)*

yet possess any firm evidence to back up Cuban refugee reports that the Soviets were installing nuclear missiles on the island. To quell the brewing political storm, Kennedy issued a statement that if any offensive weapons were found, "the gravest consequences would arise." Nevertheless, unbeknownst to U.S. intelligence at the time, more than 40,000 Soviet troops were arriving in Cuba along with bombers equipped to carry nuclear weapons, battlefield nuclear arms, and nuclear missiles capable of reaching most of the continental United States.

Thus, no sooner had the administration settled the Ole Miss civil rights crisis than it was confronted with a more dangerous emergency. When American U-2 planes discovered the missile installations during mid-October 1962, Kennedy summoned to the White House his top advisers to devise a response. Meeting in absolute secrecy, this group, which later became known as the ExCom (Executive Committee of the National Security Council), debated Kennedy's options. Most of the attendees, including the president, were initially

inclined toward some kind of military action. By October 21, however, Kennedy had settled on an interim response: a naval "quarantine" (in reality, a blockade) accompanied by an ultimatum. On the evening of Monday, October 22, 1962, President Kennedy announced to a startled world the existence of the missiles. Their purpose, he explained in a televised address to a spellbound nation, could be "none other than to provide a nuclear strike capability against the Western Hemisphere." Some of the sites were designed for medium-range ballistic missiles with a range of more than 1,000 miles; others, not yet completed, appeared to be designed for intermediate-range missiles with the capability to reach as far as Hudson Bay, Canada, to the north, or Lima, Peru, to the south. Denouncing the cloak of secrecy and deception under which the missiles had been spirited into Cuba, President Kennedy voiced a grave warning to the Kremlin: the United States would "regard any nuclear missile launched from Cuba against any nation in the Western Hemisphere as an attack by the Soviet Union on the United States requiring a full retaliatory response upon the Soviet Union." On October 24, as American strategic nuclear forces were placed on DEFCON 2, the highest alert status below actual nuclear war, and schoolchildren practiced civil defense drills, the nation and the world waited anxiously for the Soviet response to the quarantine. As an uneasy world watched on television, some Soviet ships en route to Cuba voluntarily turned back or stopped dead in the water; others, known to be carrying inoffensive cargoes, were allowed to proceed. To maintain his credibility and to set a precedent, Kennedy ordered the search of a tanker that he knew was not carrying military supplies. On October 25 U.S. Ambassador to the United Nations Adlai E. Stevenson famously confronted Soviet Ambassador to the United Nations Valerian Zorin with photographic evidence and declared his intent to "wait until hell freezes over" for a Soviet explanation. And at U.S. insistence the Organization of American States officially condemned the Soviet-Cuban action and thereby formalized Cuba's hemispheric isolation. Furthermore, in some of the most dramatic diplomacy that the UN had engaged in, acting secretary-general U Thant became a valuable mediator of peace.

The world literally held its breath. Washington, with the support of its Latin American and NATO European allies, prepared for war. Khrushchev, however, did not challenge the blockade; Kennedy's strategy had worked. In a series of complex exchanges with the president, which lasted until Sunday, October 28, Khrushchev agreed to withdraw the "offensive weapons," in exchange for an American guarantee against a future invasion of Cuba. During secret talks between Robert Kennedy and the Soviet ambassador to the United States, Anatoly Dobrynin, Kennedy also secretly agreed to remove obsolete American Jupiter missiles in Turkey, although, ironically, Kennedy need not have made this concession to close the deal. Khrushchev had capitulated, but Castro proved troublesome. Finally, on November 20, Kennedy announced that he was ordering the U.S. Navy to lift the quarantine.

In terms of nuclear arms control, the Cuban missile crisis produced major yet contradictory effects. It provided renewed momentum for arms control as both Moscow and Washington recognized that they might not be so fortunate next time. After discovering the difficulty of communicating in times of crisis, the White House and the Kremlin negotiated the so-called Hot Line agreement, signed in July 1963, providing for launching special crisis-communication satellites between the superpowers. More significant, at the same time the United States and the Soviet Union, together with Great Britain, concluded the Partial Nuclear Test Ban Treaty, which prohibited nuclear testing in the atmosphere, in

Meeting of the Executive Committee of the National Security Council (ExCom) during the Cuban Missile Crisis, October 29th, 1962 *(John F. Kennedy Library)*

outer space, and under water. This treaty has correctly been cited as the first real success in limiting the arms race. On the negative side of the ledger, the crisis provided impetus for yet another escalation in the arms race. Policy makers in the Soviet Union, not unreasonably, concluded from their Cuban experience that nuclear superiority provided the critical edge in diplomatic bargaining and resolved to enlarge their strategic arsenal in both qualitative and quantitative terms. During the mid and late 1960s, the Kremlin substantially increased its defense expenditures for offensive and defensive strategic weapons systems. Accordingly, a succession of new long-range missiles were developed by Soviet Strategic Rocket Forces; by 1970, the USSR managed to surpass the United States in operational intercontinental ballistic missiles (1,100 to 1,054), although America still possessed more separate warheads.

While the Berlin and Cuban crises both came to flashpoint and then faded away, developments in Asia proved more disastrous for the United States over the long term. The Geneva settlement of 1954 had left the communist forces in Laos, the Pathet Lao (Lao nation), in occupation of two northeastern provinces adjoining North Vietnam and the People's Republic of China. Attempts by the neutralist faction to integrate these forces and their leaders into the Laotian army and government invariably aroused rightist opposition. Successive attempts by the Pathet Lao led to armed resistance, puta-

tively supported by communist regulars from Hanoi. A civil war between the left and the right threatened to escalate into a major conflict between Washington and Moscow: the United States, which had assumed the task of training and supplying the Royal Laotian Army, aided the right while the Soviet Union aided the left. As the royal army proved unequal to the communist offensive, it became increasingly apparent in Washington that only some kind of intervention from the outside world could preserve even a semblance of a neutral Laos.

Efforts to reach a settlement were stimulated by the joint statement of Kennedy and Khrushchev at their Vienna summit reaffirming their support for a neutral and independent Laos, and a 14-nation conference met at Geneva in May 1961. The only neutralist solution for Laos, all agreed, was to be found in a coalition government representative of the country's three main factions. Agreement among them required a year of hard bargaining, during which time yet another communist offensive in the region threatened to spill over into Thailand, a SEATO (South East Asia Treaty Organization) ally of the United States. The landing in Thailand of 1,800 marines from the Seventh Fleet, followed by token force from Britain, Australia, and New Zealand, headed off any such danger and probably expedited a Laotian settlement. By June 1962 a coalition had been constructed, with the new government committed to neutrality and nonentanglement in any military alliance (i.e., SEATO) and the transaction was completed at Geneva on July 21, 1962, when the 14 nations sponsoring the conference signed the documents in agreeing to respect the independence, sovereignty, neutrality, and territorial integrity of the Kingdom of Laos while setting forth rules for an international commission that presumably was to supervise the settlement. Continuing, intermittent pressure by communist forces upon neutralist and rightist elements made it plain that the Laotian settlement constituted nothing more than a shaky armistice among the parties.

In the matter of Vietnam, the administration proved much less inclined to compromise. Kennedy had been in office only a few months when he received an appeal for increased military spending from President Ngo Dinh Diem of South Vietnam. For the previous several years Diem's government had been engaged in guerrilla war with the Vietcong, who had established control over many rural areas. Whether this conflict constituted a war of aggression by the North against the South or a genuine civil war with Ho Chi Minh of North Vietnam coming to the aid of his communist southern brethren, there could be little doubt that guerrilla warfare was erupting all over Vietnam. To make matters worse, American military advisers provided the South Vietnamese army with training only for a conventional war based on the Korean model. At the same time, political advisers sent by Washington were unable to persuade Diem to adopt reforms that might have rallied the peasantry.

It was in these circumstances that Kennedy sent Vice President Lyndon B. Johnson on a fact-finding mission to Vietnam and elsewhere in Asia. Johnson, who, as Senate majority leader, had opposed intervention on behalf of the French to prevent the fall of Dienbienphu in 1954, found the communist threat in Vietnam serious, echoing President Eisenhower's famous "domino theory." According to General Maxwell D. Taylor, whom Kennedy had sent on a similar mission a few months earlier, Diem would particularly welcome American personnel to assist in logistics and communications, but he did not, at this time, request U.S. troops. Accepting the proposition that Hanoi orchestrated the terrorist campaigns in violation of the 1954 Geneva settlement, Kennedy promised to increase American assistance.

A new phase began in the provision of U.S. aid to South Vietnam, which for the period from 1955 to 1962 exceeded $2 billion and by 1963 approached the rate of $500 million annually. A dramatic indicator of the Kennedy policy was the arrival in Saigon, on December 12, 1961, of an American escort carrier bearing helicopters, training planes, and requisite crews numbering about 400 men. This event served as the prelude to the so-called helicopter war, which American personnel were to participate in throughout the next three years and which entailed flying Vietnamese troops over jungles and rice fields in an attempt to seek out the Vietcong or communist guerrillas. In addition, the United States had undertaken to train the Vietnamese in antiguerrilla tactics and had persuaded the Diem regime to launch a program isolating the peasantry from the Vietcong by resettling them in fortified villages—a technique the British had found successful in fighting communist insurgents in Malaya. Persuaded that Vietnam represented "the cornerstone of the Free World in Southeast Asia, the keystone of the arch, the finger in the dike," Kennedy steadily expanded the American presence there. The number of United States "advisers" in Vietnam rose from 650 when Eisenhower left office to 16,500 before the end of 1963. By May 1964 more than 200 Americans had been killed, abut half of them in battle.

The administration's task was made even more difficult by a growing rift between noncommunist elements in the population and President Diem, whose government was, in reality, a shambles. Spurred on by his family and intolerant of criticism from any quarter, Diem resented Washington's suggestions for alleviating popular discontent. Meanwhile, the war against the Vietcong dragged on with no end in sight. Dissatisfaction with Diem reached a crisis point in the summer and fall of 1963. With the writing clearly on the wall—and with the knowledge of the State Department—a group of army officers overthrow the government in killing Diem and his brother on November 1. Kennedy promptly recognized the new provisional government, hoping for a more united and renewed effort against the Vietcong. For the administration, communist-led wars of national liberation remained fraudulent, despite the tenacity of the enemy; the possibility that the Vietcong had strong indigenous roots in the south was not considered. This constituted the Kennedy legacy in what would become America's longest war. At the time his administration was abruptly and tragically brought to an end, however, Kennedy seemed to be looking for alternatives to escalating involvement ahead of the 1964 presidential campaign. Tragically, however, such a path would remain one of the great "what ifs?" of recent history.

On November 22, 1963, while riding through downtown Dallas in a motorcade, President Kennedy was shot and killed by an assassin, later identified as Lee Harvey Oswald. Oswald, who had once defected to the Soviet Union and had been active in the pro-Castro Fair Play for Cuba Committee, was subsequently arrested by Dallas police after a brief struggle in a nearby theater prior to which a policeman had also been slain. Within 30 minutes of the shooting, 75 million Americans had heard the news; by late afternoon 90 million Americans, or 99.8 percent of the adult population, had heard of the president's death. "It had been the greatest simultaneous experience in the history of their or any other people," wrote William Manchester.

There then followed a bizarre turn of events. While still in police custody, Oswald was himself shot and killed by an obscure Dallas nightclub owner, Jack Ruby, the entire drama of which was captured on national television. Theories of conspiracies filled the air. The official Warren Report, the study released by the presidential commission headed by

John F. Kennedy's burial service at Arlington National Cemetery *(National Park Service)*

Chief Justice Earl Warren in 1964, concluded that Oswald alone killed the president and that no conspiracy had existed. The commission also found that Ruby acted alone in killing Oswald. Subsequent studies of the event make it difficult not to believe that Oswald pulled the trigger. Or, as Norman Mailer put it 30 years later, Lee Harvey Oswald "had the character to kill Kennedy, and that he probably did it alone." Immediately after his assassination, thanks especially to some doting accounts written by former aides, President Kennedy was

linked with Abraham Lincoln in the pantheon of great presidents. Kennedy's popularity among Americans continues despite the various historical portrayals that range from the stricken knight drawn from the legends of Camelot and King Arthur evoked during the 1960s to the more complex political personality examined during the 1990s. There remained, however, the pure tragedy of the death of someone of such style, wit, and grace at the hands, it appeared to most, of someone so lacking in these qualities.

It is now known that the "best and the brightest" were not generally the wisest. The prelude to the Cuban missile crisis was, after all, the disaster at the Bay of Pigs, a fiasco prompted by paranoia, arrogance, and bad intelligence within an immature administration. And the revelation that the king of Camelot had a taste for hookers and Hollywood starlets has tended to tarnish, if not diminish, what remains of the shining myth. What would he have accomplished had he lived longer? What history is left with, to quote the French ambassador to Washington, at that time, writer and philosopher André Malraux, is "a brilliant maybe," the perfect epitaph. In any case, as the nation mourned the loss of its youthful leader, a very different kind of man assumed the reins of power.

A

Abernathy, Ralph D(avid)
(1926–1990) *Southern Christian Leadership Conference secretary-treasurer, vice president, president*

The tenth of 12 children, Abernathy was born on March 11, 1926, in Linden, Alabama, and raised on his parents' 500-acre farm in Morengo County. Ordained a Baptist minister in 1948, he received a B.S. from Alabama State University in Montgomery in 1950 and an M.A. in sociology from Atlanta University the next year.

Abernathy was appointed pastor of the First Baptist Church in Montgomery, Alabama, in 1951 and when MARTIN LUTHER KING JR. became pastor at the city's Dexter Avenue Baptist Church in 1954, the two young ministers soon became close friends. In December 1955 King was chosen by the local black community to lead the historic Montgomery bus boycott. Throughout the protest, King later wrote, Abernathy was his "closest associate and most trusted friend," aiding King in organization and strategy making and taking charge of the boycott when King was out of Montgomery. In January 1957, shortly after the boycott's end, Abernathy's home and church were bombed. He helped found the Southern Christian Leadership Conference (SCLC) in 1957 and was elected secretary-treasurer at the same time that King was elected the organization's president. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

With their deep friendship and shared commitment to nonviolence, Abernathy became King's top aide in the SCLC. A short, stocky man, Abernathy was less intellectual and more informal in his preaching than King and had, as King once said, "the gift of laughing people into positive action." He was King's constant companion during major protests. In 1961, at King's urging, Abernathy moved to Atlanta, site of the SCLC's headquarters, and became pastor of the West Hunter Street Baptist Church there.

During the 1961 Freedom Rides, Abernathy, then still in Montgomery, opened his church to the interstate riders and was arrested on May 25; when he accompanied other ministers in a protest at Montgomery's segregated bus terminal. In December 1961 Abernathy joined King in aiding a desegregation campaign in Albany, Georgia. The two were arrested for leading a march there in December, found guilty of the charges stemming from that arrest in February 1962, and began serving their 45-day jail sentence together in July. They were soon released from jail when someone anonymously paid their fines. At Abernathy's urging the SCLC stepped up

demonstrations in Albany, and he and King were again arrested. Both were given suspended sentences, and the Albany campaign ended inconclusively soon after.

The SCLC decided to mount a major desegregation drive in Birmingham, Alabama, in 1963. With King and SCLC executive director Wyatt Tee Walker, Abernathy went to Birmingham in January 1963 to plan the demonstrations and to build support for the protest among local black leaders. The massive campaign began on April 3 and on April 12, Good Friday, King, Abernathy, and the Rev. Fred Shuttlesworth the key local leader of the protest, headed a march to city hall in defiance of a court injunction prohibiting further demonstrations. They were arrested and King and Abernathy remained in jail until April 20. Abernathy participated in negotiations with the city's white leadership early in May; on May 10 he joined King and Shuttlesworth in announcing that an agreement had been reached ending the dramatic Birmingham campaign. Abernathy then aided a desegregation effort in Danville, Virginia, in the summer of 1963. After a bomb exploded at a black church in Birmingham on September 15, 1963, killing four young black girls, Abernathy was one of seven black leaders who met with President Kennedy on September 19 to discuss the Birmingham situation. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Abernathy participated in an SCLC-aided desegregation campaign in St. Augustine, Florida, in 1964 and the Selma, Alabama, protests and march in 1965. He helped King plan the Poor People's Campaign to protest poverty and unemployment, which was scheduled for the spring of 1968. Abernathy was with King when he was assassinated in Memphis, Tennessee, on April 4, 1968, and was immediately named King's successor as president of the SCLC. Under Abernathy's leadership the SCLC remained committed to King's principles of nonviolence and interracial cooperation and went forward with the planned Poor People's Campaign in the spring and summer of 1968. He resigned from the SCLC in 1977 and served as a pastor of a Baptist church in Atlanta. His autobiography, *And the Walls Came Tumbling Down*, was published in 1989. Abernathy died on April 19, 1990. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—CAB

Acheson, Dean G(ooderham)
(1893–1971) *foreign policy adviser*

Born on April 11, 1893, in Middletown, Connecticut, Dean Acheson graduated from Harvard Law School in 1918. He served as private secretary to Supreme Court Justice Louis Brandeis and then entered private law practice with the Washington firm of Covington and Burling. With the exception of a few months spent as undersecretary of the treasury in 1933, Acheson remained out of government until he was appointed assistant secretary of state in 1941. Four years later he became undersecretary of state. In this post Acheson helped plan the United Nations and formulate both the Truman Doctrine and the Marshall Plan.

Acheson left the State Department to return to his law practice in 1947 but was recalled to become secretary of state in 1949. As secretary he put into effect the policy of containment of the Soviet Union that shaped the American response in the early stages of the cold war. Assuming that Russia was bent on world conquest and consequently that negotiations would be useless, he concluded that communist expansion could be deterred only by overwhelming economic, political, and arms aid to countries on the perimeter of the Communist bloc, particularly Germany. Before and after Acheson retired from office in 1953, he was attacked by Republicans for "losing" China, pursuing a "no-win" policy in Korea

and "coddling" Communists in government. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Although formally out of government, Acheson served as a foreign policy adviser during the Kennedy administration. In March 1961 Kennedy invited him to undertake a special study of German problems, including those posed by the Russian threat to sign a peace treaty with East Germany and make Berlin a "free city" theoretically independent of Eastern or Western control.

Acheson's analysis and his recommendations reflected his view of communism and the pivotal role Germany should play in American strategy. He saw the confrontation over Berlin as a Russian pretext for testing the general American resolve to resist a Soviet challenge. Because the United States was engaged in a conflict of wills over a strategically important area, America had no choice but to show the Soviet Union that it would risk nuclear war rather than abandon the status quo in Germany. In Acheson's view negotiations would only be a sign of weakness. Consequently, he recommended that America build up both its conventional and its nuclear forces in preparation for an "inevitable" armed confrontation with the Soviet Union. However Kennedy, seeking a more flexible approach to the conduct of the cold war, rejected Acheson's advice and in July 1961 announced a policy of negotiation combined with continued military buildup.

Acheson was again called to advise the president in October 1962 after Kennedy learned of the presence of Soviet missiles in Cuba. Believing that the missiles not only threatened America's security but also its position as leader of the Western world, Acheson advocated bombing of the missile sites to show U.S. resolve against this new Soviet challenge. He opposed Attorney General ROBERT KENNEDY's suggested blockade, believing that any delay in attacking would increase Soviet missile strength and eventually necessitate a larger American counterstrike, thus increasing the chances of nuclear war. Again rejecting Acheson's advice, Kennedy announced a "quarantine" of the island and demanded the removal of the missiles on October 22.

Acheson remained a foreign affairs consultant throughout the Johnson administration. Although an early supporter of a policy of military victory in Vietnam, he recommended deescalation of the conflict in March 1968 after making an independent study of the situation at the request of the president. Acheson died of a heart attack while working at his home in Silver Spring, Maryland, on October 12, 1971. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—EWS

Aiken, George D(avid)

(1892–1984) *U.S. senator (R-Vt.)*

George Aiken was born on August 30, 1892, in Dummerston, Vermont, and was raised on a farm near Brattleboro, Vermont. After graduating from high school he entered the nursery business and became one of the nation's leading experts in the commercial cultivation of wild flowers. In 1930 he was elected to the Vermont House of Representatives, and he became its speaker in 1933. Two years later Aiken was elected lieutenant governor; in 1937 he won the governorship.

During the 1930s Aiken won national attention when he advised Republicans to abandon their "hate Roosevelt" campaign in favor of more constructive opposition. He was elected to the Senate from Vermont in 1940 and over the next 34 years had little difficulty winning reelection. Aiken, unlike more conservative Republicans, favored low rather than high tariffs; he also was a strong proponent of federal flood control projects and became a leading advocate of the construction of the St. Lawrence Seaway. The senator also favored a

revival of the depression-era food stamp program to permit poor families to purchase food at reduced prices. In 1954 he sponsored the Water Facilities Act, which provided federal aid to rural communities seeking to develop an adequate water supply. Aiken considered this bill critical for the development of rural America and believed it was one of the most important bills he ever sponsored. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

During the Kennedy years Aiken was the ranking Republican on the Senate Agriculture and Forestry Committee. He also served on the Senate Foreign Relations Committee and on the Joint Atomic Energy Committee. Aiken was generally associated with the moderate wing of the Republican Party although his voting behavior was difficult to categorize. For example, the liberal Americans for Democratic Action gave him a 50 percent rating in 1961, a 25 percent rating in 1962, and a 62 percent rating in 1963. He voted for the administration's 1961 minimum wage bill and its school aid proposal. He broke ranks with the conservative majority on the Agriculture Committee to support an amendment requiring U.S. farmers to pay Mexican "bracero" farm workers the same wages as U.S. workers. In July 1962 he voted against the administration's Medicare bill but reversed himself in 1965 to vote in favor of a similar health care bill, which became law in July.

As a member of the Senate Agriculture Committee, Aiken voted against the administration's 1962 farm bill. He was particularly concerned with legislation affecting dairy farmers, whose livelihood was important to Vermont's economy. In 1963 the senator opposed the administration's efforts to reduce the federal government's massive stockpile of surplus dairy goods through a voluntary milk production allotment program. Such a measure, he argued, would increase milk costs to the consumer and would be of little benefit to dairy farmers. In 1963 Aiken also opposed an administration measure modifying and extending for two years a voluntary feed-grain diversion program. He suggested that the bill would give to the secretary of agriculture unprecedented authority over the subsidy program.

During the Johnson years Aiken won national attention as a leading Republican critic of the administration's Vietnam war policy. Although Aiken spoke out against U.S. involvement in Vietnam as early as 1965, he continued to vote for bills funding the war effort. To vote against funding, he argued, would effectively disarm our troops in the field. In 1970 he voted for the Cooper-Church amendment barring the president from spending funds to maintain troops in Cambodia. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

When Aiken retired from the Senate in 1974 he was 82 and the chamber's oldest member.

—JLW

Albert, Carl (Bert)
(1908–2000) *U.S. representative (D-Okla.), House majority whip, House majority leader*

The son of a poor cotton farmer and coal miner, Carl Albert was born on May 10, 1908, in McAlaster, Oklahoma. Demonstrating considerable scholastic aptitude, he graduated Phi Beta Kappa from the University of Oklahoma in 1931 and received a Rhodes Scholarship to study at Oxford University, where he earned two law degrees. After practicing law and serving in the army, in 1946 Albert won a seat in the U.S. House of Representatives from Oklahoma's impoverished third district.

In Congress Albert consistently backed liberal measures but also voted for legislation favored by oil companies, which formed a major interest group in his state. Albert uniformly supported the lower chamber's Democratic leadership. From his earliest days as a

representative, the congressman later recalled, he carefully observed the operations of the House to familiarize himself with its procedures and with the voting patterns of its members. Impressed by Albert's loyalty and diligence, Speaker SAM RAYBURN (D-Tex.) and Majority Leader JOHN W. MCCORMACK (D-Mass.) tapped him to serve as majority whip in 1955. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

As whip Albert helped the House majority leadership pass bills by keeping track of the sentiments of the Democratic members, convincing wavering representatives to vote as the leadership wished and making sure that members were on the floor for crucial votes. Known as a quiet, scholarly, and modest man, Albert worked behind the scenes and shunned publicity. He was a conciliator and compromiser who preferred winning votes by persuasion rather than by threats. Albert believed that the excessive use of pressure might secure short-term support but would create antagonism toward the leadership in the long run.

When President Kennedy took office in 1961, Albert assumed the additional function of advising the White House on the congressional reception of the administration's programs. He soon proved his acute sensitivity to House opinion. When the White House was considering modifications of its 1961 depressed areas bill to win additional support, Albert reported that the measure could pass unchanged, and his judgment proved to be correct. He warned Agriculture Secretary ORVILLE A. FREEMAN that the administration's farm program of the same year would not pass the House without alterations. The advice was ignored, and the program was defeated in the lower chamber.

Shortly after the death of Rayburn in October 1961, Albert, assuming that Majority Leader McCormack would be elected to the speakership, began to seek backing for McCormack's post. He was opposed by Representative RICHARD W. BOLLING (D-Mo.), a more ideological and outspoken liberal, who lined up the support of outside forces such as labor unions, academic groups, and the press. As a House insider with extensive contacts among his colleagues, Albert campaigned within Congress, calling all of the Democratic representatives and asking each for his support. Bolling withdrew from the contest early in January 1962, and Albert was chosen by the Democratic caucus later in the month.

As majority leader, Albert's functions included devising Democratic floor strategy and speaking on behalf of administration programs. In January 1963 he helped secure the permanent expansion of the Rules Committee. It had originally been enlarged in 1961 to create a liberal majority and thereby prevent the panel from blocking administration bills. In seeking support for the president's programs, he retained his low-key, conciliatory approach. A hard worker, Albert continued performing some of the functions of the whip and tried to maintain contact with all Democratic representatives.

Albert was a strong supporter of Johnson administration policies, including the Vietnam War. In 1968 he was criticized by antiwar Democrats for being excessively partisan in his role as chairman of the Democratic National Convention. In 1971 he succeeded McCormack as speaker. During the early and mid-1970s Albert came under increasing attack from liberal Democrats for not articulating coherent policy alternatives to the programs of the Republican-controlled White House and for being insufficiently aggressive in his efforts to secure the support of conservative Democrats for progressive measures. In 1976 Albert retired from Congress. In 1977 he returned to McAlester, where he maintained an office until 1998. He died on February 4, 2000. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—MLL

Alger, Bruce
(1918–) *U.S. representative (R-Tex.)*

Born on June 12, 1918, in Dallas, Texas, Alger won election to Congress in 1954 from Dallas County in becoming the first Texas Republican since 1930 to be chosen for a full term in the U.S. House of Representatives. An ideological conservative to the right of the Eisenhower administration, Alger declared his support in 1954 for the general outline of administration policy but criticized Eisenhower-supported federal housing programs as socialistic. In November 1960 he gained national attention as a result of his participation in a Dallas demonstration against Democratic vice presidential nominee LYNDON B. JOHNSON, which culminated in the jostling of the candidate.

Alger was a consistent opponent of Kennedy administration measures, particularly in the area of social welfare legislation. In 1962, according to *Congressional Quarterly*, he voted against 88 percent of the major bills supported by the president, a higher percentage than was compiled by any other Republican representative. During February 1961 Alger opposed an administration aid-to-dependent-children bill, contending that such a program should be carried out by state and local governments "without federal intervention." Two months later he spoke out against an appropriations bill for the Departments of Labor and Health, Education and Welfare because, he said, the sums "should and could be considerably less."

In May 1963 he opposed a bill extending most existing corporate and excise taxes on the ground that it asked Americans "to pick up the tab for the unnecessary compulsive spending" of the Kennedy administration. On the other hand, in October 1963 he was among only three members of the House to vote against a bill that reduced the president's requested military budget.

Alger supported Senator BARRY GOLDWATER's (R-Ariz.) drive for the Republican presidential nomination in 1964. He lost his House seat in the Johnson landslide of that year.

—MLL

Allen, James E(dward), Jr.
(1911–1971) *New York State commissioner of education*

A Presbyterian minister's son, James E. Allen, Jr., was born on April 25, 1911, in Elkins, West Virginia. He received his B.A. from Elkins College in 1932 and worked for six years in the West Virginia State Department of Education. Leaving his native state to study educational administration, he earned a Ph.D. from Harvard in 1945. Allen joined the staff of the Commissioner of the New York State Department of Education in 1947. Eight years later he became commissioner, an office of broad powers in the administration and planning of the state's local school systems and universities. He established a liberal record. In January 1961 Allen claimed to have refused President Kennedy's offer of appointment as U.S. commissioner of education.

In June 1962 the Supreme Court banned a public school prayer approved by the New York State Board of Regents. In sympathy with the Court's decision and acting against the wishes of several local boards, Allen dutifully ordered all school boards in the state to obey the high court's controversial ruling.

Although he had initially wavered on the issue, by 1960 Allen had come out against the existence of school district boundaries that systematically separated black and white student populations. In June 1962 Allen ordered the Malverne, Long Island, school board to redraw a de facto segregated elementary school district. When local officials delayed implementation of Allen's command, local black leaders held a sit-

in at the contested facility in September. Similar protests took place at Amityville and Mineola. The following summer Allen directed systems with districts having black enrollments of more than 50 percent to submit plans designed to reduce racial imbalances. Most districts immediately complied with the ruling. The Allen plan also called for improvement of educational opportunities in New York City districts with high Negro or Puerto Rican populations.

Allen remained state commissioner of education until 1969. He superintended the revitalization of the state university but encountered a host of troubles in the desegregation and decentralization of New York City's mammoth school system. Appointed U.S. commissioner of education by President RICHARD M. NIXON in February 1969, Allen antagonized the president's southern and conservative supporters by his vigorous support of school desegregation. Nixon dismissed him in June 1970. Allen and his wife died in a private-plane crash at Peace Springs, Arizona, on October 16, 1971. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JLB

Allott, Gordon (Llewellyn)
(1907–1989) *U.S. senator (R-Colo.)*

Born on January 2, 1907, in Pueblo, Colorado, a graduate of the University of Colorado Law School, and a World War II veteran, Gordon L. Allott won election as lieutenant governor of Colorado in 1950. Four years later he upset a popular Democrat in the contest for the U.S. Senate and easily won reelection in 1960. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Allott proved to be a conservative foe of most Kennedy administration legislation. He cast the only vote against the president's nomination of ROBERT F. KENNEDY as attorney general, declaring that the younger Kennedy lacked "the legal experience to qualify him" for the post. In June 1961 he opposed the president's pledge to place an American on the moon as a "useless contest with the Russians." The only senator to vote against the National Aeronautics and Space Administration's request of $1.8 billion for fiscal 1962, Allott warned of the probable costs of the moon mission, which he estimated at between $20 billion and $30 billion. Instead he urged the government to concentrate its space efforts on orbital missions, including weapon-carrying space vehicles. Allott cosponsored a resolution introduced by Senator THOMAS DODD (D-Conn.) in August 1961 requesting the president to resume the testing of nuclear weapons. In September 1963, however, he voted with the administration in favor of the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty.

Twice Allott fought the administration's wilderness preservation legislation. As the bill's principal opponent during the Senate's 1961 debate, Allott sought unsuccessfully to amend the proposal's grant of authority to the president to exclude about 52 million acres of federal land from commercial and recreational use. His amendments won the support of the U.S. Chamber of Commerce, the Farm Bureau Federation, and mining and cattle industry interests. Although the administration measure passed the Senate, it failed to reach the House floor, due in large part to the opposition of Representative WAYNE ASPINALL (D-Colo.) chairman of the House Interior and Insular Affairs Committee. The White House resubmitted a similar bill in April 1963. Allott criticized its ban on roadways and commercial development in designated areas, remarking that the proposed law "would give to a very few people in the United States the unbridled use of [wilderness] land to the detriment of every other public use, whether it be mining, grazing, forestry or plain recreation." Senate colleagues again frustrated Allott's efforts to weaken the administration's request, which passed the Senate in April 1963. Aspinall's continued resistance to

the bill, however, forced the White House to compromise, and the final Wilderness Act of 1964 incorporated many of the amendments Allott had fought for in the Senate. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JLB

Alsop, Joseph W(right), Jr.
(1910–1989) *journalist, author*

Joseph Alsop, the son of socially prominent parents, was born on October 11, 1910, and grew up in Avon, Connecticut. His mother was a distant relative of Franklin Roosevelt. Alsop attended Groton School and graduated from Harvard University in 1932. Through family connections he joined the staff of the *New York Herald Tribune* and in 1937 became coauthor of his first newspaper column. During World War II Alsop joined Claire Chennault's American Volunteer Group in China, where his skill at public relations helped popularize the air group in the United States.

After the war Alsop teamed with his brother STEWART on another syndicated column for the *Tribune*. In 1958 the partnership ended amicably, and Joseph Alsop continued the column, this time syndicated through the *Los Angeles Times*.

Prominent on the Washington social and political scene throughout his career, Joseph Alsop was one of a select group of journalists who were close friends of John F. Kennedy. Alsop urged the nomination of LYNDON B. JOHNSON for vice president in 1960, recommended that Republican C. DOUGLAS DILLON be appointed secretary of the treasury, and vigorously but unsuccessfully advocated that DAVID BRUCE be named secretary of state in the Kennedy cabinet. In 1963 Alsop was among the first to recommend that a blue-ribbon panel be set up to investigate the circumstances surrounding the Kennedy assassination.

Alsop's attitude in both domestic and foreign affairs was often described as "hard-line." According to Richard J. Walton's *Cold War and Counter-Revolution*, it was in 1961 that Joseph Alsop "began to establish his incontestable claim to the eminence of 'superhawk.'" He remained among the staunchest defenders of American policy in Southeast Asia throughout the decade. Alsop denounced young Vietnam war correspondents DAVID HALBERSTAM, Malcolm Browne, and Neil Sheehan and compared them to those newspapermen of an either generation who had called the Chinese Communists "agrarian reformers." He accused them of painting a "dark indignant picture" of the developing situation in South Vietnam.

In 1962, when a flood of Communist Chinese refugees into Hong Kong led to speculation of widespread famine, Supreme Court Justice WILLIAM O. DOUGLAS suggested sending aid to the mainland. Alsop replied scathingly, "Sentimentalists are beginning to talk of feeding starving China, which would simply mean getting Mao Tse-tung off his self-created hook." In a 1965 column Alsop lamented the "unhappy secret" that Communists had infiltrated the Civil Rights movement and were stirring up racial strife. During Johnson's tenure in office he defended the president's Vietnam policy while he criticized the man. "[Johnson] is not forthright, either with the country, or with his associates, or even, one suspects, with his nearest or dearest," Alsop once wrote. In 1973 Alsop retired from the routine of his syndicated column to devote himself to studies of Greek antiquities.

—FHM

Alsop, Stewart J(ohonnot) (Oliver)
(1914–1974) *journalist, author*

Born on May 17, 1914, to wealth and a Rooseveltian sense of social responsibility, Stewart

Alsop grew up in Avon, Connecticut, and was educated at the Groton School and at Yale University, from which he graduated in 1936. After a few years with the publishing firm of Doubleday Doran in New York, he served in World War II with the Office of Strategic Services (OSS) and parachuted into occupied France shortly after D-day. Out of his experiences with the OSS came Alsop's first book, *Sub Rosa: The OSS and American Espionage*, written in collaboration with reporter Thomas Braden.

In 1945 Alsop teamed with his brother Joseph on a column syndicated through the *New York Herald Tribune*. Both men became renowned for their painstaking research, indefatigable legwork, and regular trips to foreign capitals. In November 1949 the Alsop brothers were denounced before the UN General Assembly by Soviet Foreign Minister Andrei I. Vishinsky because they had advocated the creation of new air bases in India, the Middle East, and North Africa.

From 1958 to 1968 Alsop served as a contributing editor of the *Saturday Evening Post*. A 1962 article, written in collaboration with Kennedy confidant Charles Bartlett, caused a furor when Alsop asserted that ADLAI STEVENSON, then U.S. ambassador to the United Nations, had "dissented" strongly from the Kennedy administration's decision to impose a naval blockade of Cuba. Kennedy, Stevenson, and various Kennedy aides vigorously denied that any such dissension had taken place, but Alsop and Bartlett maintained their story was accurate. Stevenson accused the reporters of being "character assassins," and said, "I am used to assassins. I remember [the late Sen. Joseph] McCarthy very well." In a January 26, 1963, article for the *Post*, Alsop wrote that his principal source for the story had been Clayton Fritchey, Stevenson's UN spokesman. While the Stevenson-Alsop dispute remained unresolved in the 1960s, Graham T. Allison, in his scholarly 1973 assessment of the Cuban missile crisis, *Essence of Decision*, wrote that the ambassador always exercised a cautionary role during high-level deliberations. Allison further speculated "that Kennedy had in fact sacrificed the Ambassador to the hawks in order to allow himself to choose the moderate, golden mean."

In 1968 Alsop joined *Newsweek* magazine as a political columnist. He defended the Vietnam War through much of the Johnson administration. Alsop's 1968 book *The Center* denounced academics and "liberal intellectual" critics of administration policy.

Stewart Alsop's last work, *Stay of Execution* (1973), described the advances and remissions of his own terminal cancer in a book characterized by good will, clarity, and even humor in the face of death. He died on May 26, 1974, in Washington, D.C.

—FHM

Anderson, Clinton P(resba)

(1895–1975) *U.S. senator (D-N.M.)*

During the 1960s Clinton P. Anderson was among the most influential members of the Senate. Born on October 23, 1895, in Centerville, South Dakota, Anderson was raised in rural South Dakota and attended Dakota Wesleyan University and the University of Michigan. Rejected for service in World War I because he was suffering from tuberculosis, he settled in New Mexico, where the climate helped him recuperate. He worked from 1918 to 1922 as a reporter for the *Albuquerque Journal* and helped uncover evidence relating to the Teapot Dome scandal. In the mid-1920s he made his fortune as head of his own insurance agency, the Mountain States Casualty Company.

Anderson's political career began in 1933, when the governor of New Mexico appointed

him to fill the post of state treasurer. He later helped administer New Deal relief and unemployment compensation programs in New Mexico. He was elected to Congress in 1940 and served for three terms. Early in 1945 he headed a congressional probe into food shortages and blackmarketing in the distribution of meat. Anderson's report so impressed Harry S Truman that the president appointed him secretary of agriculture in the spring of 1945. Anderson held the post for three years. In 1948 he won election to the Senate where, he served for the next 23 years. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Anderson was generally regarded as one of the more liberal members of a powerful group of Democratic senators who set the pace of upper house business. During the 1960s Anderson's influence was based on his long seniority, chairmanship of several important committees, and close ties to the Kennedy and Johnson administrations.

Beginning in 1959 Anderson attempted to limit the use of the filibuster by southern senators to thwart the passage of civil rights and social welfare legislation. When Senate rules were adopted at the start of each new Congress, Anderson proposed that the rule governing Senate debate—Rule 22—be changed so that three-fifths rather than two-thirds of the senators present and voting could terminate unlimited debate. Throughout the 1960s, however, Anderson failed to overcome the resistance of southern Democrats and some conservative Republicans who used the filibuster itself to prevent a change in the Senate rules.

As chairman of the Interior and Insular Affairs Committee from 1961 to 1963, Anderson was closely involved in shaping water resources legislation, a subject of vital interest to arid New Mexico. He also served as floor manager for a number of successful water reclamation project bills, including the Navaho-San Juan water storage project, which irrigated a considerable expanse of New Mexico's land by diverting Colorado River water into the Rio Grande Valley.

During the Kennedy administration Anderson and Representative CECIL R. KING (D-Calif.) sponsored legislation that mandated raises in Social Security taxes to provide hospital care for old age assistance beneficiaries. The King-Anderson Medicare bill, strongly backed by the administration, was defeated every year between 1961 and 1964 because of the stiff opposition of the American Medical Association and Representative WILBUR MILLS (D-Ark.), the powerful chairman of the House Ways and Means Committee. In the summer of 1965 a version of the bill became law, thanks in part to a change of attitude by Representative Mills and a sweeping congressional victory for Medicare advocates in the 1964 elections.

In January 1963 Anderson became chairman of the Senate Aeronautical and Space Sciences Committee, a post he held for the next nine years. Anderson headed this committee during the boom years of the American space program, which he supported enthusiastically. Led by Anderson, the Aeronautics Committee was generous in handling National Aeronautics and Space Administration requests for funds.

During the Johnson years Anderson supported the administration on key domestic legislation. However, because he backed the administration's Vietnam policy, supported large-scale military appropriations, and opposed strict gun control legislation, he began to lose his standing with liberal elements of the Democratic Party. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

Anderson, in ill health, retired from the Senate in 1972. He died at the age of 80 on November 11, 1975, in Albuquerque, New Mexico.

—JLW

Anderson, George W(helan), Jr.
(1906–1992) *chief of naval operations*

Born in New York City on December 15, 1906, George W. Anderson, Jr., a career naval officer who served in the Pacific during World War II, rose through the ranks and in 1959 became commander of the Sixth Fleet in the Mediterranean. In June 1961 Secretary of the Navy JOHN CONNALLY passed over 10 admirals senior to Anderson to name him successor to Admiral ARLEIGH A. BURKE as chief of naval operations.

As chief command officer for the U.S. Navy, Anderson assumed responsibility in October 1962 for setting up the "quarantine" to prevent the Soviet Union from continuing to deliver missiles to Cuba. On Sunday afternoon, October 21, President John F. Kennedy met with Anderson and asked him to outline procedures for dealing with the approaching Russian vessels. According to THEODORE SORENSEN, the president's special counsel, the admiral reported that each approaching ship would first be signaled to stop for boarding and inspection; if the ship did not respond a shot would be fired across her bow and if there were still no satisfactory response, a shot would be fired into the rudder to cripple but not sink her. "You're certain that can be done?" asked the president. "Yes, sir!" replied Admiral Anderson.

On October 24 Anderson met with Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA, who was responsible for the overall planning and supervision of the action. McNamara stressed

President Kennedy meets with Chief of Naval Operations Admiral George W. Anderson, October 29, 1962. *(JFK Library)*

that the quarantine had been ordered not to humiliate the Russians but to prevent further arming of their missile bases in Cuba. Fearing that the navy might commit some blunder that could touch off nuclear war, the secretary pressed Anderson on matters of tactics. Which ship would make the first interception? Were Russian-speaking officers on board? How would Russian submarines be dealt with? What would be done if a Soviet captain refused to answer questions about cargo?

Anderson then picked up a copy of the *Manual of Naval Regulations* and shouted "It's all in there." "I don't give a damn what John Paul Jones would have done," McNamara answered back, "I want to know what you are going to do, now." Anderson advised McNamara to return to his office and let the navy handle the problem. McNamara obliged, but according to his biographer, Henry L. Trewhitt, it had become apparent that "the two men could never again have a sound working relationship."

Relations between the admiral and the defense secretary were further strained when Anderson, appearing before the Senate Permanent Investigations Subcommittee in April 1963, testified that the Defense Department's choice of General Dynamics as the prime contractor for the new TFX jet fighter would result in the construction of an aircraft far too heavy for the majority of carriers. McNamara, in turn, challenged Anderson's recommendation that new surface ships utilize nuclear power, charging that nuclear-powered ships were too costly. Anderson later deplored the "lack of trust and confidence between military and civilian echelons."

"Any president," said John F. Kennedy in the spring of 1963, "should have the right to choose carefully his military advisers." Kennedy then broke with precedent and refused to appoint Anderson to a second term as chief of naval operations. To placate Anderson's many supporters on Capitol Hill, Kennedy named Anderson ambassador to Portugal. He held the post from August 1963 until March 1966. In March 1969 he was appointed to the president's Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board. Anderson also served as director of several corporations, including National Airlines and Value Line Funds. He died in 1992.

—JLW

Arends, Leslie C(ornelius)
(1895–1985) *U.S. representative (R-Ill.)*

Born on September 27, 1895, in Melvin, Illinois, Leslie C. Arends represented a prosperous farming district south of Chicago for 39 years. He became House Republican whip in 1943 and remained so until his retirement in 1975. His primary function as whip was to bring out the Republican vote on issues on which the party position had been determined by the Republican Policy Committee.

During the Kennedy years Arends, like fellow conservatives, generally opposed the administration's key housing, labor, education, and agriculture bills. As the ranking Republican member of the House Armed Services Committee, Arends maintained close, cordial relations with its Democratic chairman, L. Mendel Rivers (D-S.C.). Arends, like Rivers, consistently voted for increased military appropriations and generally sided with the Pentagon in its disputes with Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA. For example in March 1963 he criticized McNamara for his opposition to the funding of the RS-70, a manned supersonic bomber favored by the Air Force. Congress, he said, "never for a moment thought that civilian control would become civilian dictation of military planning . . . 'I-got-all-the-answers-McNamara' is not the last word in military strategy."

Arends opposed much of the Johnson administration's domestic social legislation. However, he voted for the 1964 Civil Rights Act and was a staunch supporter of the Administration's Vietnam War policy. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JLW

Arendt, Hannah

(1906–1975) *philosopher, political scientist*

Hannah Arendt was born the only child of middle class German-Jewish parents on October 14, 1906, in Hanover, Germany. She studied at Marburg and Freiburg and took a doctorate in philosophy under Karl Jaspers at Heidelberg in 1928. With the rise of the Nazi regime in 1933, Arendt left Germany for Paris, where she continued to study and for four years did social work with Jewish orphans. She fled to the United States in 1940, where she again worked with Jewish cultural and social organizations. In the late 1940s she was an editor at Schocken Books.

Arendt won wide recognition in academic and intellectual circles with her first major book, *Origins of Totalitarianism*, published in 1951. The work traced the roots of modern totalitarianism, particularly Nazism and Stalinism, back to the imperialism and anti-Semitism of the 19th century. *The Human Condition* (1958) and *On Revolution* (1963) extended her reputation as a pessimistic critic of contemporary society. She feared the erosion of individual freedom under the conditions created by modern industrial life and thought the potential for totalitarianism inherent in the frustrations of mass democracy.

In 1962 Arendt covered the trial of Nazi war criminal Adolf Eichmann in Jerusalem for *The New Yorker*. Her account of the trial, *Eichmann in Jerusalem, a Report on the Banality of Evil*, was published as a book in the spring of 1963. A highly controversial work, her book met with both acclaim and a wave of criticism. Arendt startled many by offering an interpretation of Eichmann as a banal functionary of mass murder, a personally inoffensive bureaucrat whose unreflective role in the Nazi system made him a moral monster. She also argued that the Nazi destruction of European Jewry would have been much more difficult, perhaps impossible, had not the Jewish community passively cooperated with its oppressors in a series of small but ultimately self-destructive acts. Arendt's ideas had great impact in the 1960s. Although unsympathetic to the emerging New Left, her analysis of modern state bureaucracies and the symbiotic relationship between oppressors and victims did much to shape the New Left critique of modern liberal society.

Arendt taught philosophy and political science at several universities before joining the faculty of the New School for Social Research in 1967. A prolific author and lecturer she also published *Men in Dark Times* (1968), *On Violence* (1970), and *Crises of the Republic* (1972). She died of a heart attack in New York on December 4, 1975.

—NNL

Aspinall, Wayne N(orviel)

(1896–1983) *U.S. representative (D-Colo.)*

Born on April 3, 1896, in Middleburg, Ohio, Aspinall spent several years as a fruit grower, lawyer, and leading figure in the Colorado legislature. He was elected to the House of Representatives in 1948. Representing a western Colorado district heavily dependent upon agriculture, timber, and mining, Aspinall was immediately assigned to the Public Lands Committee (later renamed Interior and Insular Affairs). He became a leader in sponsoring water reclamation legislation for Colorado and the West. During the 1950s Aspinall favored a

"multiple-use" conservation policy to open the government's extensive western wilderness holdings to both commercial and recreational development. This approach was generally backed by the forest products, cattle, and mining industries.

As chairman of the Interior and Insular Affairs Committee during the Kennedy years, Aspinall played a decisive role in first defeating and then substantially reshaping wilderness preservation legislation. For several years conservationist groups had unsuccessfully pressed for a law that would protect wilderness lands under Forest Service jurisdiction against commercial exploitation. The Senate finally approved a strong conservation bill in September 1961. The proposed legislation gave the president authority to include new lands in the wilderness system unless Congress vetoed the additions within a specified time. Under Aspinall's direction the House Interior Committee effectively rewrote the bill to allow public lands to be declared wilderness only by an express vote of Congress itself. Backed by conservation groups President Kennedy and Interior Secretary STEWART UDALL opposed Aspinall's proposed revisions and the bill died in committee. At the time Aspinall commented, "[Conservationist] extremists . . . have created an atmosphere which makes impossible the enactment of any wilderness legislation during this Congress."

The Senate passed another Kennedy-backed wilderness bill on April 9, 1963. Aspinall delayed the measure in the Interior Committee. On November 20 he met with President Kennedy and agreed to report a modified wilderness bill out of committee in return for administration support of an Aspinall-controlled commission to make a general review of public land–management policies. The Wilderness Act, signed by President Johnson on September 3, 1964, protected mining and grazing rights in the new wilderness areas until 1984 and required Congress to act before additional lands could be placed in the wilderness system beyond an initial 9.1 million acres. The final law was considered a defeat for the growing wilderness preservation movement. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—NNL

B

Badeau, John S(tothoff)
(1903–1995) *ambassador to the United Arab Republic*

A theology student at Union College, Rutgers, and Union Theological Seminary, Badeau, who was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, on February 24, 1903, was ordained a minister of the Reformed Church of America in 1928. In the same year he went to Iraq as a civil and sanitary engineer for the United Mission in Mesopotamia. Between 1936 and 1953 Badeau was associated with the American University in Cairo, first as a professor of religion and philosophy and, for the final eight years, as its president. He was president of the Near East Foundation in New York in May 1961, when Kennedy appointed him ambassador to the United Arab Republic (UAR).

A number of factors played a role in Kennedy's choice of Badeau. In picking the New Yorker Kennedy bypassed the New York State Democratic organization of Michael H. Prendergast and Carmine G. DeSapio. This was one of the many moves by which Kennedy hoped to break the power of the New York machine. Second, the choice of Badeau illustrated Kennedy's desire to appoint scholars and experts as ambassadors instead of career foreign service officers and political figures. Most important, Badeau was well liked in Egypt. Because U.S.-Egyptian relations had been strained since the Suez crisis of 1956, Kennedy wanted to establish a friendly relationship with President Gamal Abdel Nasser, head of the most powerful state in the Arab world.

The 1963 civil war in Yemen strained relations between the United States and the UAR still further and threatened the precarious political balance in the Middle East. While Jordan and Saudi Arabia backed the royalist forces, the Egyptians and the United States supported the Yemeni republicans. The Kennedy administration believed that a republican Yemen constituted the best chance for maintaining political stability in the area. The decision was also consistent with Kennedy's avowed policy of backing the forces of change in international conflicts, as long as these forces were anticommunist. Although the U.S. and Egyptian positions were ostensibly identical, the U.S. opposition to UAR military attacks on Saudi territory, generated by the administration's desire to preserve Saudi political stability and maintain Saudi oil supplies, hindered Badeau's attempt at a rapprochement with Cairo.

Badeau's own position was further undermined by Kennedy's penchant for personal

diplomacy—in this case carried on in an exchange of letters with Nasser in the early 1960s. The president's use of such special envoys as Ellsworth Bunker, whom he sent to confer with Nasser in April 1963, also undercut Badeau's position. At the time of Kennedy's assassination, Cairo was moving closer to the communist bloc. This trend was underscored by Chou En-lai's visit to Cairo in December 1963.

Badeau wrote later that the "Johnson Administration did not display as much patience toward Arab affairs as President Kennedy had," making rapprochement with Nasser much more difficult. Furthermore, economic aid, which was the cornerstone of the Kennedy policy of conciliation toward the UAR, was drastically reduced, partly because of American involvement in Vietnam.

Badeau resigned as ambassador in May 1964 to become head of the Middle East Institute at Columbia University. He remained there until his retirement in 1971.

—JCH

Bailey, John M(oran)
(1904–1975) *Connecticut State Democratic Committee chairman, Democratic National Committee chairman*

Born on November 23, 1904, in Hartford, Connecticut, John M. Bailey grew up in Hartford and received a B.S. degree from Catholic University in 1926 and an LL.B degree from Harvard Law School in 1929. Following his admission to the bar, Bailey quickly immersed himself in local Democratic politics. In 1932 he became a member of the Democratic State Committee and in 1946 won the chairmanship. Allying himself with Representative ABRAHAM A. RIBICOFF (D-Conn.), Bailey created a powerful Democratic organization, gaining the governor's chair for Ribicoff in 1954 and a U.S. Senate seat for THOMAS DODD in 1958.

In national politics Bailey proved a steadfast supporter of Senator John F. Kennedy. At the 1956 Democratic National Convention, he worked for Kennedy's nomination as vice president. Under his name Kennedy strategists released "the Bailey Memorandum," which claimed that the senator, as a Roman Catholic, would add enormous strength among Catholic voters to the party's presidential campaign. Although Kennedy's race for second place on the 1956 ticket failed, his managers again utilized the memorandum during the senator's drive for the presidential nomination four years later.

With Congressman EUGENE J. KEOGH (D-N.Y.), Bailey led efforts in 1960 to round up convention support for Kennedy among New England and New York delegates. All 114 New England votes and 104½ of New York's 114 votes were cast for Kennedy, who won on the first ballot. Following Kennedy's nomination, Bailey strongly endorsed the selection of Senator LYNDON B. JOHNSON (D-Tex.) for vice president. Between the convention and general election, Bailey worked primarily as a liaison with other state party leaders, while successfully directing the Connecticut Kennedy-Johnson campaign.

Kennedy named Bailey as chairman of the Democratic National Committee in January 1961 and gave him a major voice in the distribution of party patronage. Beginning in October 1961 the president assigned to Bailey, normally regarded as a political technician rather than a spokesman, the task of defending the administration against criticisms made by the Republican National Committee chairman, Representative WILLIAM E. MILLER (R-N.Y.). In what Kennedy termed "the battle of the mimeograph," Bailey accused New York governor NELSON A. ROCKEFELLER of "political larceny in the robber baron tradition" in

November 1961, and a month later warned voters of a "curious union of Republicans and right-wing fanatics."

As national committee chairman, Bailey's main task was to maintain Democratic majorities in Congress. In the 1962 elections the Democratic Party avoided the usual off-year losses for the party occupying the White House. The Democrats gained four Senate seats while losing only four in the House. The number of Democratic governors remained unchanged at 34, although the GOP captured state houses in several large, industrial states. In Connecticut, where Bailey continued as state chairman, the Democrats retained the governorship and elected Ribicoff to the U.S. Senate.

On November 12, 1963, President Kennedy and his aides met with Bailey to plan the 1964 presidential campaign. Kennedy designated Stephen Smith, his brother-in-law, and Bailey as codirectors of the effort. Although he remained party chairman after Kennedy's death 10 days later, Bailey played a limited role in the presidential campaign of Lyndon Johnson. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—JLB

Baker, Bobby
(Robert Gene)
(1928–) *U.S. Senate majority secretary*

Born in Pickens, South Carolina, in 1928, Bobby Baker came to Washington in 1943 at the age of 15 to be a Senate page. He held a succession of minor positions over the decade, accumulating a valuable fund of knowledge about the Senate and impressing senators with his energy and ability. Simultaneously he earned a college degree from George Washington University and then attended night law classes at American University. After 1949 Senator LYNDON JOHNSON (D-Tex.) and Senator Robert Kerr (D-Okla.) became Baker's most powerful patrons. Appointed assistant secretary to the Democratic minority in 1953, Baker, dubbed "Lyndon Junior" by Senator ALAN BIBLE (D-Nev.), became secretary to the majority in 1955, when Johnson became Senate majority leader.

With a sophisticated understanding of the traditions and procedures of the Senate and a shrewd knowledge of individual senators, Baker helped Johnson run the upper house. "Bobby Baker is my strong right arm," Johnson said in 1960. "He is the last person I see at night and the first person I see in the morning." It was Baker's task to round up senators behind measures favored by the leadership. The precision of his preliminary "head counts" was celebrated. Baker's ability to perform numerous favors for senators and others won him power and prestige in the Capitol. His position as secretary-treasurer of the Senate Democratic Campaign Committee from 1957 to 1960 enhanced his influence.

When Johnson left the Senate to assume the vice presidency in 1961, the new majority leader, Senator MIKE MANSFIELD (D-Mont.), asked Baker to remain as secretary. Baker stayed on, but during the Kennedy administration he worked more closely with his wealthy conservative sponsor, Kerr, than with his ostensible superior, Mansfield. Baker helped Kerr engineer the narrow defeat of the administration's Medicare bill in July 1962. "On any given issue, I have 10 senators in the palm of my hand," Baker told the *Chicago Daily News.*

In January 1963 President Kennedy was contemplating an enlargement of the Senate Finance Committee, whose conservative majority had the potential to block his legislative program. Kennedy dropped the idea after Baker advised him that there were not enough votes to pass such a reform, but Senator JOSEPH CLARK (D-Pa.) believed that the administration was "naive" to rely on Baker's estimate. Clark and other senators outside the

Senate establishment resented the power of Baker, whom Clark identified as a "protagonist of the conservative coalition" in his *Congress: The Sapless Branch*. Liberal senators Stephen Young (D-Ohio) and Quentin Burdick (D-N.D.) claimed that Baker had maneuvered to deny them requested committee assignments.

Relatively unknown outside Washington circles, Baker won national notoriety during the fall of 1963 when it was discovered that he had used his official position to enrich himself. Baker's salary in 1963 was $19,600; yet, his net worth was $1.7 million. His downfall began in September 1963 with the filing of a civil suit against him by a business associate, Ralph Hill, president of the Capitol Vending Company. Charging Baker with "influence peddling," Hill said that Baker had accepted $5,600 from him for getting his company a vending franchise at the plant of a government contractor. After failing in an attempt to purchase Capitol Vending, Baker "conspired maliciously," according to the suit, to have the contract canceled and placed with his own vending company, the Serv-U Corp. Amid rumors about his other business activities, Baker resigned as secretary to the majority in October.

The Capitol Vending suit represented only the tip of the iceberg as far as Baker's improper business activities were concerned. An investigation by the Senate Rules and Administration Committee in 1964 and 1965 revealed the greater portion, which included accepting payments for backing an ocean freight forwarders' licensing bill, helping to win favorable tax rulings for banks and the Mortgage Guarantee Insurance Corp. and arranging for a builder to get the contract for construction of the District of Columbia Stadium. The investigation also disclosed Baker's acquisition of lucrative vending contracts for his Serv-U Corp. from aerospace firms working for the government.

The Bobby Baker case was a major campaign issue in the elections of 1964. Republicans accused the Rules Committee's Democratic majority of overlooking Baker's alleged use of "party girls" for political and business purposes. While President Johnson said little in public about the Baker case and tried to dissociate himself from his former aide, Republican presidential candidate Senator BARRY GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.) repeatedly held up the scandal as symptomatic of the ethics of Johnson's Washington.

In August 1964 the Rules Committee report found Baker "guilty of many gross improprieties." In January 1967 a U.S. District Court in Washington convicted Baker of income tax evasion, theft, and conspiracy to defraud the government. Baker started serving a one-to-three-year prison sentence in January 1971 and was paroled in June 1972. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—TO

Baldwin, James A(rthur)
(1924–1987) *author*

Born on August 12, 1924, in New York City, the son of a minister, Baldwin described his Harlem childhood as a "bleak fantasy." As an adolescent he tried preaching but gave up at age 17 and left home shortly thereafter. Taking odd jobs to support himself, Baldwin worked on a novel, won two fellowships, and, at the age of 24, went to live in France. There, in 1953, he finished *Go Tell It On the Mountain*, his highly praised novel of religious experience in Harlem. Baldwin's most widely acclaimed work during the 1950s was *Notes of a Native Son*, a collection of personal essays that probed what one reviewer called "the peculiar dilemma of Northern Negro intellectuals who can claim neither Western nor African heritage as their own."

During the 1960s Baldwin was probably the most successful black writer in America. His novel *Another Country* and a collection of essays, *Nobody Knows My Name*, were among the leading paperback bestsellers in 1963. Baldwin's literary skills and large audience also made him a major presence in the early Civil Rights movement. In *The Crisis of the Negro Intellectual* Harold Cruse described Baldwin as "the chief spokesman for the Negro among the intellectual class" during the Kennedy years.

Shortly after the January 1963 publication of *The Fire Next Time*, two essays by Baldwin on the imminent escalation of America's racial crisis, Assistant Attorney General BURKE MARSHALL arranged a private breakfast meeting between Baldwin and Attorney General ROBERT KENNEDY, who was then concerned about rising black protest against discrimination.

Baldwin later arranged for Kennedy to meet with a dozen prominent black leaders, including singer Lena Horne, playwright Lorraine Hansberry, and Dr. Kenneth Clark, the distinguished psychologist, in New York on May 24. According to David Lewis, a biographer of Dr. MARTIN LUTHER KING JR., the well-publicized meeting was an "unmitigated failure." Robert Kennedy was upset that Baldwin had selected mostly artists and entertainers for the meeting and was incensed at their disrespect for the administration's civil rights accomplishments. After the meeting Baldwin stated that the group felt it had failed to impress Kennedy "with the extremity of the racial situation" in the North and their view that the administration's civil rights activity was not sufficient to avert a deepening crisis.

A week before the August 28, 1963, March on Washington, Baldwin led a group of 80 American artists in Paris who presented a petition to the U.S. embassy supporting the Washington demonstration. Later, Baldwin flew to Washington to deliver an address to the marchers.

Baldwin was also among the speakers at a September 22, 1963, rally at New York's Foley Square, where 10,000 people gathered to protest the September 15 Birmingham, Alabama, church bombing, which killed four black children. At the rally Baldwin called for a nationwide campaign to boycott Christmas shopping as a protest against the bombing. On October 7 Baldwin addressed a Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee (SNCC) voter registration rally in Selma, Alabama. A week after President Kennedy was assassinated, Baldwin gave the keynote address at SNCC's annual conference and lauded the late president for breaking the traditional compact between the South and the North that had let southern whites do as they wished with "their niggers." Though he lived abroad for most of the 1960s, Baldwin continued to lend his prestige to the Civil Rights movement in America and flew in from Paris for the last leg of the 1965 Selma march. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—DKR

Ball, George W(ildman)
(1909–1994) *undersecretary of state for economic affairs, undersecretary of state*

George Ball was born in Des Moines, Iowa, on December 21, 1909. Following his graduation from Northwestern University Law School in 1933, Ball worked for the Farm Credit Administration and Treasury Department. In 1935 he returned to Illinois and joined a Chicago law firm where ADLAI STEVENSON was one of his colleagues. Ball reentered government service in 1942 in the Office of Lend-Lease Administration and in 1944 was appointed director of the U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey.

After the war he resumed private law practice and became a specialist on international

trade. Ball worked closely with Jean Monnet on plans for the new European Coal and Steel Community. He later represented it and several other Common Market agencies in the United States. In 1952 and 1956 Ball played an important role in Stevenson's presidential campaign and in 1960 served as Stevenson's manager at the Los Angeles convention. Despite Ball's support of Stevenson, President Kennedy, impressed with a report on economic and commercial policy that the lawyer had written, designated Ball as undersecretary of state for economic affairs in January 1961. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

During the early months of the Kennedy administration, Ball was primarily involved in the formation of U.S. trade policy. Concerned with America's continued adverse balance of payments and anticipating increased problems after Britain's expected entrance into the Common Market, Ball advocated a complete revision of U.S. trade policy to bring down tariff levels and give the president flexibility to meet new conditions. These proposals were embodied in the Trade Expansion Act of 1962, which Ball helped draft. This measure cut tariffs by 50 percent and 100 percent on many foreign goods and gave the president wide discriminatory powers to retaliate against foreign import restrictions.

In addition to his activities as economic adviser, Ball was concerned with U.S. policy toward the Congo, where the secession of mineral-rich Katanga province shortly after Belgium had granted independence in June 1960 threatened the viability of the central government. Despite his close connection with Western Europe and sympathy for the plight of the Belgians, Ball supported the policy of the State Department's "New Africa" group, led by men such as Harlan Cleveland, which advocated the use of force against Katanga if necessary to achieve reunification. Ball lobbied behind the scenes at the UN and within the administration for the adoption of this policy. Reunification was achieved in January 1963 through the use of UN troops backed by American military support.

In November 1961 Ball replaced CHESTER BOWLES as undersecretary of state, the second-ranking position in the State Department. The change was made because of Kennedy's desire to place trusted aides in the State Department, which he felt had not performed effectively, and because of continual clashes between Bowles and Kennedy advisers, particularly Attorney General ROBERT KENNEDY.

During the Cuban missile crisis of October 1962, Ball served as a member of ExCom, the committee of high-ranking advisers formed to counsel the president after the discovery of Soviet offensive missiles in Cuba. After Kennedy proclaimed a "quarantine" of Cuba on October 22, Ball directed the arrangement of a program to inform the allies of the U.S. decision and to write a legal justification of the action.

During the early 1960s Ball became increasingly involved with the growing war in Vietnam. In 1961, when the administration was discussing policy options in Vietnam, Ball opposed the recommendation of MAXWELL TAYLOR and W. W. ROSTOW to introduce combat forces into that country because he felt it would lead to an ever-increasing involvement. The recommendation was not approved.

Ball strongly opposed the regime of South Vietnamese president Ngo Dinh Diem and his brother Ngo Dinh Nhu. In August 1963 he urged that American support of the government be withdrawn to force either a change of policy or a coup. Following the August 1963 attack of Nhu's secret police on Buddhist dissidents, Ball, in conjunction with MICHAEL FORRESTAL, AVERELL HARRIMAN, and ROGER HILSMAN, drafted the "August 24 Cable" sent to HENRY CABOT LODGE, the new U.S. ambassador to Vietnam. The message stated that the

United States could not accept Nhu's crackdown. It also informed Lodge that "Diem must be given [a] chance to rid himself of Nhu" but cautioned that if Diem did not take that step the United States "must face the possibility that Diem himself cannot be preserved." Lodge was also instructed to privately inform South Vietnamese generals contemplating a coup that if Nhu remained, the United States would "give them direct support in any interim period of breakdown [of the] central government mechanism." The coup failed to take place immediately because of the generals' inability to achieve a favorable balance of forces in the Saigon area and because of doubts about the firmness of U.S. commitments to Diem's overthrow. However, a coup, staged by different military leaders, was eventually carried out in November 1963.

During the Johnson administration Ball objected to the large-scale troop commitments and intensive bombing raids against North Vietnam ordered by the president. Convinced that he could not change American policy, he left office in September 1966 to return to his law firm and to investment banking. A quiet man who remained personally loyal to Johnson and Secretary of State DEAN RUSK, his determined opposition to the war only became widely known after the publication of the *Pentagon Papers* in 1971. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—EWS

Barnett, Ross R(obert)
(1898–1987) *governor of Mississippi*

The youngest son of a Confederate veteran, Barnett was born on January 22, 1898, in Standing Pine, Mississippi, and worked his way through Mississippi College and the University of Mississippi Law School, receiving his law degree in 1926. He then began private practice in Jackson, served as president of the State Bar Association in 1943 and 1944 and made two unsuccessful attempts for the governorship in 1951 and 1955. He tried again in 1959, this time placing first in the August 5 Democratic primary and winning the August 25 runoff by a wide margin. A member of the segregationist Citizens Councils, Barnett preached white supremacy during his campaign with what one observer called a "Bible-pounding evangelistic fervor." Repeatedly promising he would "rot in jail" before he would "let one Negro ever darken the sacred threshold of our white schools," Barnett won the November election easily and was inaugurated on January 19, 1960.

In Barnett's first 10 weeks in office, 24 new segregation bills were introduced in the state legislature and circuit clerks were ordered not to give the Justice Department any voter registration figures. As chairman of the State Sovereignty Commission, Barnett subsidized the Mississippi Association of Citizens Councils throughout his term, awarding it over $100,000 in state grants in 1962 alone. Labeling the civil rights plank adopted at the Democratic National Convention in 1960 "repulsive," Barnett tried to organize a third party movement comparable to the Dixiecrats of 1948 but won little support from other southern governors. Barnett then put forward a slate of unpledged Democratic electors, which defeated the Mississippi slate pledged to support Kennedy in November. They ultimately cast the state's eight electoral votes for Senator HARRY F. BYRD (D-Va.).

All these events were a prelude to Barnett's defiance of federal court orders mandating the admission of JAMES MEREDITH to the University of Mississippi in September 1962. There had been no desegregation in any of the state's public schools until then, and shortly after the final court order for Meredith's admission was handed down on September 10, Barnett promised to oppose it, declaring, "We will not

surrender to the evil and illegal forces of tyranny." Appointed special registrar for Meredith by the university's Board of Trustees, Barnett met Meredith in Oxford when he came to register on September 20 and read him and accompanying federal officials a lengthy proclamation denying Meredith entry. On September 25 the Fifth Circuit Court issued an injunction prohibiting Barnett from interfering with Meredith's enrollment, but when Meredith tried to register at the trustees' office in Jackson that day, Barnett refused to accept a copy of the injunction and once again denied Meredith admission. Acting under Barnett's orders, Lieutenant Governor Paul B. Johnson blocked Meredith's third registration attempt in Oxford on September 26. Two days later the Fifth Circuit Court found Barnett guilty of civil contempt and required him to comply with court orders by October 2 or face a $10,000 per day fine.

Beginning September 15 Attorney General ROBERT F. KENNEDY negotiated with Barnett in a series of phone conversations, hoping to persuade the governor to comply with the court orders and thus obviate the need to call in federal troops. Barnett did work out a plan with the Justice Department on September 27 in which the governor would physically block Meredith and a force of U.S. marshals when they came on the campus that day, but would step aside when the marshals drew guns. This plan was canceled, however, when a gathering crowd in Oxford made Barnett and federal officials fearful that violence would result. President Kennedy entered the behind-the-scenes negotiations on September 29 and, in three phone conversations with Barnett, worked out a new arrangement in which Barnett would go to Oxford on October 1, ostensibly planning to deny Meredith admission again, while Meredith would quietly register in Jackson. Late that evening Barnett canceled the deal and on September 30, after President Kennedy had federalized the Mississippi National Guard, Barnett suggested staging a dramatic show of force at Oxford in which state forces would give way to the U.S. Army. The attorney general dismissed the idea as, "foolish and dangerous" and added that the president, in a television address that night, intended to reveal the plans Barnett had agreed to on the 29th and announce that the governor had gone back on his word. In response Barnett now suggested that Meredith be taken quietly onto campus that day before the president's address. Barnett promised that state police would aid federal marshals in protecting Meredith and maintaining order, and it was agreed he would issue a statement saying he was yielding to force but condemning any talk of violence.

Federal marshals and state police entered the campus late that afternoon, while Meredith was flown in from Memphis and taken to his dormitory room around 6 P.M. At 9 P.M. Barnett issued a statement declaring that the state was "surrounded by armed forces" and "physically overpowered" but calling on Mississippians to "preserve the peace and avoid bloodshed." A riot had already erupted on the campus, however, and at a crucial point the state police were suddenly ordered away from the university. It was never clear who gave the order, but the troopers returned after the Kennedys urged Barnett to get them back onto the campus. Shortly before midnight Barnett issued a second statement accusing the federal government of "trampling on the sovereignty of this great state" and asserting that Mississippi "will never surrender." The riot lasted into the early morning hours and ended only after President Kennedy called in both the National Guard and the army. Two men died during the night of violence and more than 350 were injured. At 8 A.M. on October 1, Meredith finally registered at the university.

In the aftermath of what was termed the most serious clash between federal and state authority since the Civil War, Barnett blamed the riot on "inexperienced, nervous and trigger-happy federal marshals" and said Mississippians were "enraged, incensed—and rightly so" by federal intervention. Although Meredith had at last enrolled, the Fifth Circuit Court refused to drop the contempt charges against Barnett. Late in 1962, at the explicit request of the court, the Justice Department added criminal contempt-of-court charges to the pending civil contempt action against the governor. The Kennedys were reportedly averse to prosecuting Barnett once the September crisis was past and did not want him arrested and imprisoned for fear of touching off another confrontation. The case remained in court until May 1965 when the Fifth Circuit, in a 4-3 ruling, dismissed the contempt charges against Barnett.

Barnett meanwhile denounced civil rights workers in Mississippi as "alien agitators, provocateurs and mercenaries," testified in Senate hearings against the 1964 Civil Rights Act, and called for continuation of voter literacy tests and poll taxes so that there would not be "a government of the ignorant, by the ignorant, and for the ignorant." He acquiesced in the enrollment of a second black student at the University of Mississippi in June 1963 only because it was forced on him, he said, by "the armed might of the federal government."

Aside from his defense of southern segregation policy, Barnett made an all-out drive during his administration to bring new industry into the state. He lowered the state income tax, offered special tax exemptions to new plants, and emphasized the low level of wages in Mississippi. Total state income grew 9 percent in 1962, the fourth highest increase of any state, but Mississippi still had the lowest per capita income level in the nation in 1963. When his term ended in January 1964, Barnett returned to his private law practice. He entered a 1967 Democratic gubernatorial primary but polled only 11 percent of the vote and did not qualify for the runoff.

—CAB

Bartlett, E(dward) L(ewis)

(1904–1968) *U.S. senator (D-Alaska)*

E. L. "Bob" Bartlett was born in Seattle, Washington, on April 20, 1904, grew up in Fairbanks, Alaska, attended the University of Washington and the University of Alaska, and worked as a reporter for the *Fairbanks Daily News-Miner*. President Franklin D. Roosevelt appointed him secretary of the Alaska Territory (equivalent to state lieutenant governor) in 1939. From 1945 to 1959 he represented the territory in Congress as a nonvoting delegate. Bartlett served on a number of congressional committees, introduced bills to benefit his constituents, and lobbied effectively for Alaskan statehood, finally attained in 1959. That year Bartlett and ERNEST GRUENING (D-Alaska) were chosen as the state's first U.S. senators. A flip of a silver dollar determined that Bartlett rather than Gruening would be designated as the senior senator.

During the Kennedy years, Bartlett voted for much of the administration's legislative program, including area redevelopment, school aid, and Medicare. He also voted for the 1963 Nuclear Test Ban Treaty. Bartlett, however, opposed efforts by the administration to establish a privately owned Communications Satellite Corporation. Along with other liberals he argued that communications satellites should remain under government control. In August 1962 Bartlett, in conjunction with Senators WAYNE MORSE (D-Ore.), MAURINE NEUBERGER (D-Ore.), ESTES KEFAUVER (D-Tenn.), and others, staged a filibuster, but the tactic failed and the administration's communications satellite bill became law.

As a member of the Senate Commerce Committee, Bartlett advocated federal appropriations for the fishing and maritime industries, which were important to the economy of his state. He sponsored legislation promoting commercial fishery research and development and also proposed that foreigners fishing within U.S. territorial waters be subject to criminal penalties. (Alaskan fishermen had been hard hit by competition from Japanese fishing vessels.) Bartlett also attained prominence on the Commerce Committee for his efforts to establish stricter federal regulations to reduce the levels of permissible radiation from medical and dental equipment and from home color television sets.

During the Johnson years Bartlett gained the chairmanship of the Merchant Marine and Fisheries Subcommittee of the Senate Commerce Committee and won enactment of a number of bills favorable to the maritime industry. He also earned a reputation as an outspoken critic of the Johnson administration's Vietnam policies. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—JLW

Bayh, Birch E(vans)
(1928–) *U.S. senator (D-Ind.)*

Born on January 22, 1928, in Terre Haute, Indiana, Birch Bayh settled on a 340-acre farm outside Terre Haute in 1951 after graduating from Purdue University's School of Agriculture. He won election as a Democrat to the largely Republican Indiana House of Representatives in 1954. Following the elections of 1958 a new Democratic majority in the state legislature elected the 30-year-old Bayh speaker of the House for the 1959–60 session. Simultaneously, Bayh studied law at the Indiana University School of Law, receiving his degree in 1960. In 1962 he challenged Senator HOMER E. CAPEHART (R-Ind.) for a seat in the U.S. Senate.

Capehart, a conservative Republican, was generally considered unbeatable. His harsh criticism of the Kennedy administration's handling of the Cuban question throughout most of 1962 seemed to find greater favor among the Indiana electorate than Bayh's identification with President Kennedy, who in the fall decried Capehart's "19th-century voting record." Nevertheless, aided by Capehart's overconfidence, the strong support of the state AFL-CIO, and a saturation television campaign, Bayh upset the incumbent with 50.3 percent of the vote.

In his first year in the Senate, Bayh supported most of the administration's legislative program. He voted for the Youth Employment Act in April 1963 and, in his maiden speech in October, proposed an amendment increasing the appropriation for vocational education by $224 million over a three-year period. He withdrew the amendment at the request of Senator WAYNE MORSE (D-Ore.). Bayh was one of 46 senators who cosponsored the administration's civil rights bill in June 1963. He also backed Kennedy forces in August in defeating, 37-32, an amendment to reduce funds for the National Aeronautics and Space Administration. Bayh opposed the administration-backed Mass Transportation Act, however, which authorized federal aid to urban transportation systems.

Bayh held seats on the Senate's Judiciary and Public Works Committees. When the chairmanship of the Judiciary Committee's Subcommittee on Constitutional Amendments became vacant in August 1963 and no other senator volunteered for it, Bayh took the obscure post. The position became unexpectedly prominent when the death of President Kennedy and the accession of Vice President Lyndon Johnson to the presidency left the country without a vice president. Bayh sponsored the 25th Amendment, which provided for the selection of a new vice president and the

replacement of the president in case of disability. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—TO

Beirne, Joseph A(nthony)
(1911–1974) *Communications Workers of America president*

Born on February 16, 1911, in Jersey City, New Jersey, Beirne began working for Western Electric in 1928 and became an important leader of its employees association during the 1930s. Initially resisting Congress of Industrial Organization (CIO) efforts to organize telephone workers, Beirne was elected president of the independent National Federation of Telephone Workers in 1943. He negotiated the first national contract with the American Telephone and Telegraph Company in 1946. Following the first nationwide telephone strike the next year he became president of the reorganized Communications Workers of America (CWA), which affiliated with the CIO in 1949. Beirne became a CIO vice president and, after the AFL-CIO merger in 1955, a vice president of that organization. (See *The Truman Years.*)

During the early 1960s the CWA suffered a loss of membership when the International Brotherhood of Teamsters, a union Beirne had helped to expel from the AFL-CIO in 1957, began to raid the telephone workers' union. Although the CWA leadership at Western Electric was expelled in August 1961 for conspiring to sway the allegiance of CWA members to the Teamsters, the CWA emerged the victor in two critical jurisdictional elections. In December 1962 they defeated the Teamsters in a National Labor Relations Board election to represent telephone equipment installers at Western Electric, and in February 1964 the CWA outpolled the Teamsters in the union's New York Telephone local.

In the 1950s the CWA had developed training programs in American-style unionism for Latin American communications workers. In 1960 Beirne, a Democrat and a strong supporter of Kennedy in the 1960 presidential election, urged the AFL-CIO to establish a broader program to promote a pro-U.S. labor movement in Latin America. With enthusiastic support from Kennedy the American Institute for Free Labor Development was launched in 1961, sponsored by the AFL-CIO, the U.S. government, and private corporations. Beirne also served on several presidential commissions and panels, including the Peace Corps's "career planning board" designed to aid returning Peace Corpsmen in finding jobs. He later served on several other presidential commissions and panels. He was also a member of the CitizensCommittee for a Free Cuba, a group formed in 1963 that warned of "growing Castro-Communist infiltration of Latin America.

An influential AFL-CIO leader, Beirne broke with President GEORGE MEANY's leadership and became a secretary-treasurer of a national labor committee supporting Senator GEORGE MCGOVERN (D-S.D.) for president in 1972. He remained president of the CWA until his death on September 2, 1974. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—MDB

Bell, David E(lliott)
(1919–2000) *Bureau of the Budget director, Agency for International Development administrator*

Born in Jamestown, North Dakota, on January 20, 1919, and raised in an academic atmosphere in Palo Alto, California, David Bell studied economics at Pomona College and Harvard. He joined the Bureau of the Budget in 1942, served in the Marine Corps, and then returned to the bureau in 1945. Between 1947

President Kennedy meeting with General Clay (center) and David Bell, administrator of the Agency for International Development, White House, Oval Office, December 22, 1963 *(JFK Library)*

and 1953 Bell alternated between the Budget Bureau and the White House, specializing in drafting presidential budget messages and speeches on economic affairs. After helping with ADLAI STEVENSON's presidential campaign, Bell returned to Harvard. From 1954 to 1957, as a member of a Harvard-Ford Foundation team, he assisted the government of Pakistan in formulating fiscal policies, becoming a recognized authority on the economic problems of underdeveloped countries. (See *The Truman Years*.)

Although Bell did not work for Kennedy's election, CLARK CLIFFORD recommended him to Kennedy for the post of budget director. Kennedy announced the appointment on December 2, 1960, citing Bell's experience in working with both the bureau and the White House and his experience in the area of foreign aid.

The post of budget director had become more critical since Franklin Roosevelt's time as the government's role in the economy expanded. The Bureau of the Budget not only made the final judgment on allocations to federal programs, but it also made policy by sponsoring legislation, encouraging certain programs, and discouraging others. More than most agencies, it worked closely with Congress.

Kennedy publicly stated that he wanted a balanced budget, but he felt that the economic recession and high unemployment rate inherited from the Eisenhower years constituted a higher priority. Working with the fiscal 1962 budget, which had been prepared by the Eisenhower staff, THEODORE SORENSEN, WALTER HELLER, C. DOUGLAS DILLON, and Bell found that it would be impossible to avoid a deficit of some $2.8 billion. Bell was not pleased with the deficit, but, as he explained to the Congressional Joint Economic Committee in March 1961, he regarded the budget as an instrument of national policy rather than as a bookkeeping device to discourage expenditures. In a period of recession government spending was "an important part of a national effort to close the gap between our actual and potential output and to achieve adequate economic growth," he declared.

Along with Heller, Sorenson, Myer Feldman, and LAWRENCE O'BRIEN, Bell helped draft Kennedy's complete legislative program for 1962. One of the most important parts of the program was the request for a large tax cut. Although Bell thought it would leave a large budget deficit and stimulate inflation, he held that a tax cut of about $10 billion would finally end the recession of 1960–61. Balancing the budget, he said, "may itself contribute to bringing the recovery to a halt below full employment levels." Because of congressional opposition, the tax reduction was not enacted until February 1964.

Bell succeeded Fowler Hamilton as administrator of the Agency for International Development (AID) in November 1962. AID was a newly created semiautonomous agency within the State Department, designed to coordinate and rationalize foreign aid programs.

AID's guiding principles owed much to the economic development theories of WALT W. ROSTOW and to the Ford Foundation's experience in the underdeveloped world. Whereas Eisenhower's foreign aid policy concentrated on grants intended for military and short-range purposes, the Kennedy administration planned to offer long-term loans and credits to governments and native entrepreneurs. Strengthening the economic infrastructure by techniques such as improving the transportation system and providing universal access to quality education and health care would provide the base for an underdeveloped country's self-sustaining growth and ensure its more equal participation in the world economy. In addition, AID sought to train a cadre of experts in foreign aid. Attempts were made to enlist the skills of individuals in American private enterprise and thereby make foreign aid more representative of a national consensus.

As head of AID Bell had to work under constant public and congressional criticism. Congress cut Kennedy's $4.9 billion foreign aid request for fiscal 1963 to a final appropriation of $3.9 billion. Because military aid was reduced only slightly, economic aid suffered almost all of the $1 billion cut. To generate support for foreign economic assistance Kennedy appointed in December 1962 a bipartisan Citizens Committee to Strengthen the Security of the Free World headed by General

LUCIUS CLAY. Although Kennedy hoped that the committee's findings would support the need for an ambitious foreign aid program, the Clay Report, issued in March 1963, was an unexpectedly conservative document that concluded that the United States had attempted to do "too much for too many too soon."

Bell projected a foreign aid request of close to $5 billion for fiscal 1964, but by that time attacks on the program had grown even more vociferous. Congressional liberals, such as Senator WAYNE MORSE (D-Ore.), turned against "waste" in foreign aid, while conservatives, such as Senator BARRY GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.), wanted to eliminate all economic foreign aid, saving only the military programs. Conscious of the mood of Congress, the administration requested $4.5 billion. Bell then agreed that another $200 million could be taken from the AID budget proposal. The final appropriation was only $3 billion despite the protests of Bell and other members of the administration. In addition, Congress added a series of provisions to the foreign aid bill that effectively limited presidential prerogatives.

During the Johnson administration AID concentrated its programs in nations where American foreign policy interests were most directly at stake. With the widening of the Vietnam conflict in 1965, AID took responsibility for handling the economic assistance side of the large U.S. effort there. Bell resigned as AID head in June 1966 to become a Ford Foundation vice president. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—JCH

Bennett, Wallace F(oster)
(1898–1983) *U.S. senator (R-Utah)*

Born on November 13, 1898, in Salt Lake City, the son of Mormon pioneers, Wallace Bennett entered his family's plate and glass manufacturing business after graduating from the University of Utah. Beginning as a clerk he advanced through all phases of the business, taking over general management in 1932. Bennett's business interests also came to include a Ford dealership, a jewelry company, an investment concern, and a bank. After serving as president of the National Association of Manufacturers (NAM) for 1949, Bennett was elected to the Senate as a Republican from Utah in 1950.

In the Senate Bennett advocated the same free enterprise views he had promoted for the NAM, opposing government restrictions on business and firmly defending "right-to-work" laws that allowed states to ban compulsory union shops. He became an influential proponent of pro-business views on the Finance Committee and the Banking and Currency Committee. Republican senators often looked to Bennett for conservative guidance on economic questions. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Bennett was an active opponent of the area redevelopment bill promoted by Senator PAUL DOUGLAS (D-Ill.) and the Kennedy administration to invigorate economically depressed areas with federal loans and grants. Bennett disputed the wisdom of the program, arguing that many depressed areas were not suffering from a capital shortage but from inherent economic debilities that the federal government could not cure. Along with the Republican minority on the Banking and Currency Committee Bennett claimed that federal financing would be channeled into unsound projects. "Uncle Sam," he said in March 1961, "may well end up owning a host of second-hand empty buildings in so-called distressed areas." In May Congress voted to authorize $394 million for aid to depressed areas. In 1964 Bennett called the program "a political slush fund for the Democrats."

Bennett was more successful in his opposition to Douglas's "truth-in-lending" proposal to require merchants to furnish borrowers with full knowledge of finance charges and interest

rates. Bennett said that he favored full disclosure but was against applying a single legislative formula to a wide variety of credit arrangements. He helped to defeat the measure in the Banking and Currency Committee in September 1962. Truth-in-lending legislation did not move out of the committee until 1967 when a compromise version was passed.

Bennett consistently opposed the social welfare programs of the Kennedy administration. He voted against the administration's $2.5 billion aid-to-education bill in May 1961. He backed an amendment put forth by Senator STROM THURMOND (R-S.C.) to prohibit withholding school aid from a district that practiced racial discrimination in its schools. Bennett opposed Medicare in July 1962 and voted against mass transit aid in 1962 and 1963. He also opposed the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty in September 1963.

In 1963 the U.S. Chamber of Commerce praised Bennett as "our most outstanding spokesman, not just this year, but also in 1961 and 1962." Despite his impressive conservative credentials, Bennett faced a stiff primary challenge from Utah's right wing in 1962. He defeated Salt Lake City's militantly conservative mayor, J. Bracken Lee, in the Republican primary in September and won reelection in November over Representative David King (D-Utah), a strong supporter of President Kennedy. Bennett remained one of the Senate's most influential Republican conservatives throughout the Johnson Administration. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—TO

Berle, Adolf A(ugustus), Jr.
(1895–1971) *Interdepartmental Task Force on Latin America chairman*

Born in Boston, Massachusetts, on January 29, 1895, the descendant of German liberals who fled to America in the 1850s, Berle received a rigorous education at home and entered Harvard College at the age of 14. After taking a law degree in 1916, he served in U.S. Army intelligence during the war and attended the Paris Peace Conference. Moving to New York City, Berle began a long teaching career, mainly at Columbia University, and became involved in a number of liberal causes, particularly in defense of American Indians. In 1932 he and Gardiner C. Means published *The Modern Corporation and Private Property*, an influential work that argued that ownership and control of capitalist enterprise had become divorced, hence concentrating excessive power in the hands of top management. He was one of Franklin D. Roosevelt's original "brain trusters," advising FDR in the 1932 campaign and preparing much of the early New Deal legislation. Until 1938 Berle also was involved in New York City government, where he helped Mayor Fiorello H. La Guardia reorganize the city's finances. He was assistant secretary of state for Latin American affairs through 1944 and then served as ambassador to Brazil, where he supported military insurgents who overthrew the dictatorship of Getulio Vargas in 1945. Since he was both an architect and an instrument of Roosevelt's Good Neighbor Policy, Berle earned a popularity in Latin America unusual for a North American. (See *The Truman Years.*)

During the 1950s Berle confined himself to his law practice, to his activity with the New York State Liberal Party, and to participation in some of the studies sponsored by the Rockefeller Brothers Fund. Following the November 1960 elections, John F. Kennedy asked Berle to head a six-man task force designed to make recommendations on both immediate Latin American problems and long-range policy.

The recommendations, made in January 1961, found their most significant expression in the new administration's Alliance for

Progress, which marked a change from the Latin American policy pursued in the Eisenhower-Dulles years. The task force report, reflecting Berle's fear of Castro's Cuba, stated that the Communists intended to "convert the Latin American social revolution into a Marxist attack on the United States itself." Believing that the social revolution was inevitable, Berle advised the United States to decrease its support of right-wing dictatorships and openly support democratic-progressive political movements. To Berle, Latin America in 1960 resembled Europe in 1947. The situation called for a new Marshall Plan to defeat the communist effort to bring the cold war to this hemisphere. Although Berle wanted a massive economic and military aid program for Latin America, he emphasized the need for a dynamic ideology and philosophy to guide U.S. policy and counter the Communists. The Alliance for Progress was intended to be a more vigorous version of the Good Neighbor Policy.

In his autobiography Berle wrote that RICHARD N. GOODWIN, Kennedy's special assistant, had talked to him about becoming assistant secretary of state for Latin American affairs in December 1960, but Berle felt that he was too old for a "third-string office." His task force, in fact, advised that a State Department undersecretaryship for the Western Hemisphere be set up, "thus ending stepchild status of this area in U.S. policy." Berle, however, decided to serve as head of an interdepartmental task force on Latin America with authority at least equal to that of an assistant secretary of state. The task force was to be directly responsible to the president and the secretary of state.

Berle served in his new post from January through July of 1961. He played no role in planning the Bay of Pigs invasion, although his advice was occasionally solicited. He wrote that he "did not dissent," although he disliked the covert nature of the Central Intelligence Agency's (CIA) plan and the agency's indifference to the politics of the Cuban exiles whom they trained. Berle preferred that the U.S. government and the CIA aid only those Cuban exiles who had been part of the 26th of July Movement, which he thought Castro had betrayed. He devoted much of the first three months explaining U.S. policy on Cuba to Latin American heads of state and to the Cuban exile groups.

When Berle left his post in July, he was on good terms with Kennedy but was disturbed that the State Department was so slow in implementing new policies. He had also warned the United States to take more forceful action against Castro with the cooperation of the other American nations, but he found that the Inter-American machinery, particularly the Organization of American States, was ineffective. Berle remained active until his death on March 17, 1971, in New York City, writing on Latin America and economics, offering his advice to the government and participating in New York City politics.

—JCH

Bible, Alan D.
(1909–1988) *U.S. senator (D-Nev.)*

Born on November 20, 1909, in Lovelock, Nevada, Alan Bible served as attorney general of Nevada from 1942 to 1950. He was elected to the Senate in 1954 to fill the seat vacated by the death of Senator Patrick McCarran, a former law partner. During the campaign Bible promised to continue McCarran's efforts for higher wool, lead, and zinc tariffs. Throughout the Eisenhower and Kennedy administrations he voted as a moderate Democrat and established himself as a very effective but "low profile" senator.

Bible's committee assignments attested to his broad range of influence in the early 1960s: he sat on the committees on Appropriations

and Interior and Insular Affairs, and on the Select Small Business Committee. He sat on the Special Committee on Aging and the Democratic Steering Committee. He was chairman of the District of Columbia Committee, which reported a bill in September 1961 to enable residents of the District of Columbia over 18 years of age to vote in presidential elections. The bill, proposed to implement the 23rd Amendment, giving capital residents the right to vote, was passed by the Senate after it was amended by a 38-36 vote to raise the minimum voting age to 21.

As a senator from the "Silver State," Bible was one of only 10 senators to vote against an administration-backed repeal of the Silver Purchase Act of 1934 and subsequent amendments, which had required the secretary of the treasury to buy domestically mined silver at $.91 cents per ounce. The new law also provided for the gradual removal of silver backing from U.S. paper currency. While not as liberal as most of his Democratic colleagues, Bible voted in favor of legislation desired by the Kennedy and Johnson administrations more often than not. *Congressional Quarterly* reported that his votes supported the president's position 69 percent of the time in the 88th Congress. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—TO

Biemiller, Andrew J(ohn)
(1906–1982) *AFL-CIO Department of Legislation director*

Born in Sandusky, Ohio, on July 23, 1906, and a 1926 graduate of Cornell University, Biemiller taught history for a brief period at the University of Pennsylvania and at Syracuse. During the 1930s he was an organizer for the Wisconsin State Federation of Labor. From 1937 to 1942 he served in the Wisconsin state legislature. During World War II he was a labor specialist for the War Production Board. Biemiller won election to Congress as a Democrat in 1944. He was defeated in 1946, staged a successful comeback in 1948, but was defeated again in 1950 and 1952.

During the early 1950s, American Federation of Labor president GEORGE MEANY recruited Biemiller to work on the merger of the AFL with the Congress of Industrial Organizations. The merger was completed in 1955 and Biemiller was subsequently named to head the AFL-CIO department of legislation. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

The basic political goals of the AFL-CIO were determined by the National Legislative Council under the chairmanship of Meany. Biemiller's office, consisting of five or six full-time lobbyists, and several representatives from the major international unions, was engaged in the daily effort to persuade senators and congressmen to vote in the interest of organized labor.

The Democratic Party was traditionally sensitive to AFL-CIO interests and Biemiller's department maintained close relations with the Kennedy administration. During the 1960s Biemiller became a familiar figure on Capitol Hill, testifying on behalf of administration manpower retraining, education, and foreign aid bills.

The AFL-CIO was not entirely in agreement with the administration on all issues. In an appearance before a Senate Labor and Public Welfare Committee subcommittee, in March 1961, Biemiller called himself a "reluctant critic" of the administration's minimum wage bill. The administration proposed that the minimum wage be increased to $1.25 over a three-year period; Biemiller argued that the increase should be effective immediately. However, the minimum wage law enacted in 1961 reflected the administration's point of view.

During 1963 President Kennedy objected to labor's insistence that a Fair Employment

Practices Commission (FEPC) be incorporated into the administration's civil rights bill. In a June 1963 meeting with Biemiller, Kennedy argued that the FEPC provision would jeopardize the chances for enactment of the entire civil rights measure. Kennedy also suggested that economic growth was a far more important factor in creating jobs for minorities. However, labor and civil rights groups were reluctant to abandon their long-standing commitment to the FEPC; when finally enacted, Title VII of the 1964 Civil Rights Act banned discrimination in hiring on the basis of race, religion, sex, or national origin and established an Equal Employment Opportunity Commission to enforce the provision.

During the Johnson years Biemiller maintained a close relationship with the White House staff. The AFL-CIO lobbied actively for Johnson administration social welfare legislation, while also supporting the administration's Vietnam war policy. Biemiller worked actively in Vice President HUBERT H. HUMPHREY's 1968 campaign for the presidency. During 1969 and 1970 Biemiller played a crucial role in blocking the appointment of conservative southern judges Clement F. Haynsworth and G. Harrold Carswell to the U.S. Supreme Court. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JLW

Bissell, Richard M(ervin)
(1909–1994) *Central Intelligence Agency deputy director of plans*

Born in Hartford, Connecticut, on September 18, 1909, and educated at Groton, Yale and the London School of Economics, Bissell taught economics at Yale and the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. During World War II he worked for several government agencies supervising allied shipping. Bissell was appointed assistant administrator of the Marshall Plan in 1948 and served until 1951, including a brief tenure as acting administrator.

Bissell joined the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) in 1954 as special assistant to Director ALLEN W. DULLES. He was one of the few top CIA officials without a long intelligence background. Bissell conceived and supervised the program, on U-2 flights over the Soviet Union and other countries, helped develop the SR-71 high-altitude surveillance plane and was an early advocate of surveillance satellites. He became CIA deputy director for plans in 1959, placing him in charge of covert activities. Among the projects he supervised was an unsuccessful effort, started in August 1960, to assassinate Congolese leader Patrice Lumumba.

On March 17, 1960, President Eisenhower ordered the CIA to help unify opposition to the Castro regime and to recruit and train a force of Cuban exiles capable of guerrilla action against the Cuban government. According to a Senate Select Committee report released in 1975, Bissell authorized two attempts on the lives of Cuban leaders in the summer of 1960. The first was aimed at Raul Castro, but authorization was rescinded before any action was taken. The second attempt was aimed at Fidel Castro and involved CIA cooperation with organized crime leaders Sam Giancana and John Roselli. Bissell claimed that Dulles was fully informed of these activities. It was unclear whether President Eisenhower had authorized or was aware of the plans.

Training of the exile force at a CIA camp in Guatemala and planning for landing them in Cuba were well under way when Bissell and Dulles briefed President-elect Kennedy on the project on November 18, 1960. On November 29, after a more detailed briefing, Kennedy ordered the planning to proceed. The 1975 Senate Committee report could not determine if Kennedy was ever informed of the plans to

assassinate Castro. After a series of top-level meetings, at which Dulles and Bissell presented and defended the CIA invasion plan, Kennedy gave his approval for the action in early April 1961.

The CIA plan called for two air strikes against the Cuban air force, one before and one simultaneous with a landing at the Bay of Pigs. On April 15 exile pilots, flying U.S.-supplied B-26s based in Nicaragua, bombed Cuban air bases. One B-26 flew directly to Miami to establish a cover story that the raids had been made by defectors from the Cuban air force. American newspapers, however, soon questioned this account, which had already been presented to the UN Security Council by U.S. Ambassador ADLAI E. STEVENSON. At the urging of Secretary of State DEAN RUSK, Kennedy canceled the plans for a second wave of bombing attacks against the Cuban air force, although plans for air support of the actual invasion by the exile-flown B-26s remained in effect. On the night of April 16, hours before the scheduled landing, Bissell asked Rusk to recommend that the plans for additional attacks on the Cuban planes be reinstated. Rusk passed the CIA request on to Kennedy, but the president refused to reverse his decision. At that time Bissell and CIA deputy director general Charles P. Cabell declined to personally argue their case with Kennedy. However, at 4 A.M. Cabell called Kennedy in a final, unsuccessful attempt to win approval for a second bombing attack.

The April 17 invasion did not go well, and it was soon apparent that CIA planning had been seriously deficient. By April 18 the exile force was near defeat. At a midnight meeting with Kennedy and top administration leaders, Bissell, supported by the chief of naval operations Admiral ARLEIGH A. BURKE, argued that the operation could still be saved by air attacks against the small Cuban air force, which had survived the first bombing attack and had been extremely effective against the invaders. Bissell proposed using carrier-based U.S. Navy planes for these raids. Other officials opposed the attacks. In a compromise, Kennedy refused to allow any bombing of Cuban air bases, but permitted six unmarked U.S. jets to provide an hour of protection for exile-flown B-26s flying air support missions over the invasion beachhead. (Due to an error in timing, the B-26s arrived after the jets had returned to their carriers and four B-26 flyers, all U.S. citizens employed by the CIA, were killed by Cuban fire.) By April 19 the invasion force was completely defeated.

According to the account offered by David Wise and Thomas B. Ross in *The Invisible Government*, Kennedy had been planning major changes in the CIA before the Cuban invasion and was considering Bissell for the directorship. After the Bay of Pigs the reorganization was delayed and the top CIA leadership quietly replaced. Dulles's resignation was accepted on September 27, 1961, Cabell retired on January 31, 1962, and Bissell resigned on February 17, 1962. Bissell received a secret intelligence medal for his years of service and shortly thereafter became head of the Institute of Defense Analysis. He remained there until 1964, when he became an executive of the United Aircraft Corporation.

—JBF

Black, Eugene R(obert)
(1898–1992) *International Bank for Reconstruction and Development president*

Born on May 1, 1898, in Atlanta, Georgia, and a graduate of the University of Georgia in 1918, Black served as an ensign in the U.S. Navy during World War I. Following the war he became an investment banker and by 1933 was a vice president of Chase National Bank. Black was appointed undersecretary of the

treasury in 1936 but returned to Chase a few months later because of the financial sacrifice that government service involved. During the postwar era he became increasingly active in the Chase Bank's international operations.

In 1947 President Harry Truman appointed Black an executive director of the World Bank at the insistence of JOHN J. MCCLOY, the bank's president. McCloy was anxious to reverse the liberal lending policies of his predecessor and place the bank in the hands of persons who could be depended on to pursue sound lending policies acceptable to the financial community.

In May 1949 Black was named president of the World Bank. During the 1950s he guided the institution, in making loans for industrial, agricultural, and power development, particularly in Europe and Asia. Black conceived of the bank in terms of a traditional lending institution rather than an instrument of foreign aid through which governments of capital-exporting states could assist underdeveloped areas. He remained with the bank until January 1963. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

In December 1962 President Kennedy, reacting to criticism of the newly created Agency for International Development and fearing that his 1963 foreign aid bill would have difficulty passing Congress, appointed Black to a committee of generally conservative businessmen asked to study the U.S. foreign aid program. Kennedy hoped that the panel would recommend the continuation of the program and generate support for it among businessmen and conservatives in Congress. The committee, however, reacted negatively to the proposals. Black, in particular, disapproved of bilateral foreign aid, fearing that it would clearly introduce international politics into the bank's development program. The final report of the committee, issued in March 1963, maintained that aid was indispensable to national security, but it disappointed Kennedy by suggesting that the total value of aid be reduced.

During the 1962 Pakistan-India fighting over Kashmir, the United States proposed that Black act as mediator between the two countries. The Pakistanis accepted the proposal, but the Indians rejected it.

In August 1963 Black was named to a panel formed to study the development of a commercial supersonic airplane. The report, issued in March 1964, backed development but suggested a reorganization of the program under an independent agency directly responsible to the president and urged increasing the government's share in the cost of development.

During the Johnson administration Black continued to serve on panels reviewing U.S. aid policy, particularly in Southeast Asia. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—EWS

Black, Hugo L(afayette)

(1896–1971) *U.S. Supreme Court associate justice*

Born in Havlan, Alabama, on February 27, 1886, Hugo Black graduated from the University of Alabama Law School, practiced law in Birmingham, and held several local offices before seeking election to the U.S. Senate in 1926. Campaigning for immigration restrictions, enforcement of prohibition, and retention of federal control of the Muscle Shoals Dam, he defeated four candidates in the Democratic primary and was elected to the upper house in November. Reelected in 1932, he was a strong supporter of the New Deal and was President Franklin Roosevelt's first Supreme Court appointee in August 1937. Black's early years on the Court were dominated by issues arising from the New Deal, and he voted repeatedly to sustain federal and state economic and social welfare legislation.

Although he continued to influence economic, antitrust, and labor law, Black became

known primarily for his civil libertarian views and his judicial philosophy. In a dissent in the 1947 *Adamson* case, Black argued that the first eight amendments to the Constitution, which originally applied only to the federal government, had been extended to the states by the 14th Amendment. Under this "total incorporation" doctrine, Black pressed especially for state recognition of such criminal rights guarantees in the Fifth and Sixth Amendments as the right to counsel. A constitutional literalist, Black held that the guarantees in the Bill of Rights were absolutes, which could not be abridged by the government. Black advocated his absolutist position most strongly with regard to the First Amendment, which he considered "the heart of the Bill of Rights." Throughout his years on the Court, he argued consistently against any government interference with freedom of speech and of the press. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Although Black never persuaded a majority of the Court to accept fully his judicial doctrines, during the 1960s the Court often reached conclusions he supported. In the *Gideon v. Wainwright* decision of March 1963, for example, Justice Black, writing for a unanimous Court, overturned a 1942 ruling from which he had dissented and held that the states must supply free counsel to any indigent charged with a felony. Black had also dissented in a 1946 case where the majority of the Court ruled that apportionment of legislative districts was a political question in which federal courts should not intervene. In March 1962 a six-man majority in *Baker v. Carr* held that federal courts could try state legislative apportionment cases.

Black repeatedly insisted that "without deviation, without any ifs, buts, or whereases," freedom of speech meant the government could not for any reason regulate the views people expressed or wrote. Throughout the 1950s he dissented in cases in which the majority, balancing freedom of speech against national security interests, upheld federal action against the Communist Party and its members. Black again dissented in two June 1961 cases in which the Court sustained federal laws that required the Communist Party to register with the government and made it illegal to be an active member of a party advocating violent overthrow of the government. He dissented in two February 1961 cases in which the majority upheld the contempt-of-Congress convictions of two men who had refused to answer questions before a House Un-American Activities subcommittee. In the early 1960s, however, the Court began moving toward Black's position, and he concurred when the majority reversed similar contempt-of-Congress convictions in decisions in June 1961 and May 1962.

With his absolutist approach Justice Black argued that the First Amendment prohibited any government regulation of obscenity and of political expression. He voted against all censorship laws such as Chicago's movie censorship system, which the Court majority upheld in January 1961. In a controversial June 1962 decision, Black, speaking for the majority, held that the use of an official prayer in New York State's public schools violated the First Amendment. Black joined with the Court's majority in a January 1963 decision that nullified a Virginia law barring solicitation of legal business. The NAACP had been convicted under the law in a state court for advising Negroes to sue for their rights and suggesting the names of lawyers, many of whom were affiliated with the NAACP. The Court nullified the law on the grounds that litigation was a "form of political expression" and attempts to restrict it infringed on the NAACP's rights of free speech and association.

Black's literal interpretations of the Bill of Rights led him in most cases to take an expansive, liberal view of its provisions. With regard

to the Fourth Amendment's prohibition against unreasonable searches and seizures, however, the justice took a narrow approach. In 1949 he agreed with the majority that the amendment did not require the states to exclude illegally seized evidence from their courts. Black was part of the five-man majority that overturned this ruling in June 1961, but in a concurring opinion he explained that he had changed his position only because he now considered the use of such evidence in court a violation of the Fifth Amendment's privilege against self-incrimination.

During the Johnson years the Court continued to move closer to Black's positions especially in the fields of criminal procedure and free speech. The fact that so many of Black's early dissents later became settled law, along with his ability to go directly to the heart of a problem, contributed to the assessment of Black as one of the foremost justices in the Court's history. Along with other legal scholars Paul Freund described Black as "without doubt the most influential of the many strong figures" who have sat on the Court since 1937. Many commentators also agreed with Chief Justice EARL WARREN that Black's "attachment to the Constitution has been a passionate one" and that his "greatest contribution" has been in his "application of the Bill of Rights to a myriad of human relationships." (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.)*

—CAB

Blough, Roger M(iles)
(1904–1988) *United States Steel Corporation chairman*

Roger Blough, born in Riverside, Pennsylvania, on January 19, 1904, was the son of a truck farmer. He grew up in Pennsylvania, and graduated from Susquehanna University in 1925 and Yale Law School in 1931. After serving as a corporate lawyer with the Wall Street law firm of White and Case, Blough was made an executive vice president of U.S. Steel in 1951. In 1955 Blough was elected chairman of the board of U.S. Steel. The corporation was the world's largest maker of steel and provided one-third of total steel capacity in the United States. Historically, U.S. Steel had been the pacesetter throughout the steel industry in setting prices.

In part because of his cordial relations with the Kennedy administration, Blough in 1961 replaced Ralph J. Cordiner, chairman of the board of General Electric Company as head of the prestigious Business Advisory Council.

In March 1962, after intensive negotiations between Blough and United Steelworkers president DAVID J. MCDONALD, an anti-inflationary wage package was ratified by the union that provided for a modest 10-cents-an-hour increase in fringe benefits and did not include a wage increase. Secretary of Labor ARTHUR GOLDBERG, who helped to negotiate the settlement, felt that the steel industry could absorb the small rise in wage costs without the necessity of a price increase. Most important, Goldberg believed that he had the tacit agreement of Blough and other major steel executives not to raise prices. After the pact was ratified on March 31, President Kennedy praised both management and labor for their "high industrial statesmanship." The settlement was generally regarded as a collective bargaining triumph for the administration and one that would be a major factor in preventing an inflationary spiral as the recession of 1960–61 ended.

On the afternoon of April 10 Blough met briefly with President Kennedy and unexpectedly announced that U.S. Steel was raising its prices by $6 a ton. The reaction within the administration after Blough's announcement was one of outrage. President Kennedy called it "a wholly unjustifiable and irresponsible defiance of the public interest." Secretary Goldberg called the action a "double cross" and

offered to submit his resignation. After seven other major steel companies announced April 11 that they would follow U.S. Steel's traditional lead by also raising prices, the administration took drastic and unparalleled measures to pressure the steel companies into a price rollback. These actions included investigations by the FBI, Internal Revenue Service (IRS), and Federal Trade Commission (FTC); shifting defense contracts to smaller companies; and launching an antitrust investigation by the Senate Judiciary Subcommittee on Antitrust and Monopoly, chaired by Senator ESTES KEFAUVER (D-Tenn.).

After his April 10 announcement to the president, Blough stated that while inflation was a matter of serious concern to the steel industry, its causes stemmed from poor government fiscal policies. Blough offered several reasons for the price increase, including serious inadequacies in depreciation allowances, the need to repay borrowings and pay dividends, as well as the need for extensive modernization of steel plant facilities. Blough also noted that U.S. Steel's profits as a percentage of sales had declined from 9.5 percent in 1957 to 5.7 percent in 1961. He conceded that the March 1962 agreement with labor was a modest one but felt that it exceeded productivity gains and thus would further squeeze U.S. Steel's profits. Blough declared that there had been no tacit agreement with the administration not to raise prices and cited a September 1961 letter to President Kennedy, written in response to Kennedy's request that steel companies hold the price line, indicating in general terms the financial pressures that U.S. Steel felt obligated to meet in the pricing area.

The key to the administration's strategy for rolling back the price increase lay in the fact that several small but profitable steel companies had not immediately followed U.S. Steel's lead. After Inland Steel, whose chairman was friendly with Secretary Goldberg, agreed not to raise prices, Kaiser Steel Company and Armco Steel Corporation followed suit. Then on April 12, with the outcome of the steel crisis still in doubt, Blough made his first public concession to both administration pressure and generally unfavorable public reaction. Blough defended the price increase and denied making "any commitment of any kind" to the administration not to raise prices. However, Blough conceded that it would be a "very difficult" situation for U.S. Steel if some other major steel producer did not also raise its prices.

Early on April 13 Bethlehem Steel Company, the nation's second-largest steel maker, announced it was rescinding its price increase "in order to remain competitive" with Inland, Armco, and Kaiser Steel. Bethlehem had lost a $5 million Pentagon defense contract to Lukens Steel Company and its president had been criticized for earlier statements made to stockholders that a price rise would not be necessary.

After a tense meeting on April 13 between Goldberg and Blough, in which Goldberg presented a list of measures the administration planned to take against the steel industry, Blough agreed to rescind U.S. Steel's price increase, which he did in a terse public announcement the same day.

The steel crisis sent shock waves through the business community and revived the "antibusiness" label that the administration hoped to avoid. A remark by President Kennedy April 10 that "my father always told me that steel men were sons-of-bitches . . ." was taken as a slur against businessmen in general. Many businessmen were shocked by the raw display of presidential power during the steel crisis and were particularly worried about the implications of the Kennedy administration's successful intervention in what they regarded as the private area of price-setting. Some felt Kennedy's action during the crisis was responsible in part for the stock market slump a month later.

It was Blough's belief that Kennedy's "vehement" reaction to the steel price increase was not prompted by fear of inflation but by a desire to maintain good relations with the labor movement. However, Blough made every effort after the crisis to renew cordial relations with the administration, despite ongoing antitrust litigation and inquiries into secret price-fixing. In April 1963 the steel industry announced a "selective" price increase of $5 a ton, which the administration decided not to challenge.

Blough continued as chairman of the board of U.S. Steel until 1969. In 1966 the NAACP sued the giant corporation for alleged job discrimination at its plant near Birmingham, Alabama. The next year U.S. Steel agreed to a $21 million settlement of a 1964 antitrust suit involving the marketing of steel and concrete pipe. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—FHM

Boggs, (Thomas) Hale
(1914–1972) *U.S. representative (D-La.), majority whip*

Born on February 15, 1914, in Long Beach, Mississippi, Boggs received his law degree from Tulane in 1937 and began his political career in New Orleans as a member of the People's League, a business and professional organization formed to combat corruption among Huey Long's political heirs. First elected to Congress in 1940 as a reform candidate, Boggs was defeated in 1942 but returned to the House in 1946. Boggs was a protégé of Speaker SAM RAYBURN (D-Tex.) and in 1949 received a seat on the powerful House Ways and Means Committee. Boggs became chairman of the Ways and Means Subcommittee on Foreign Trade Policy in 1955 and the Joint Economic Subcommittee on Economic Foreign Policy in 1957. On both committees he championed lower tariffs and reduced trade restrictions.

Tariff reform was a major congressional issue in 1961. Boggs's Foreign Economic Policy Subcommittee released a series of study papers in November 1961, including one by former secretary of state Christian A. Herter and Marshall plan architect Will Clayton advocating a "trade partnership with the European Common Market." Boggs's subcommittee also held two weeks of panel discussions in December and in January 1962 issued a report supporting liberal policies in line with the administration's trade proposals. Boggs called the administration's Trade Expansion Act of 1962, passed in September, "one of the most significant events of the century."

During the 1960s, Boggs achieved national prominence through his rise in the Democratic Party hierarchy. In 1962 he was promoted from deputy Democratic whip, a post which the *New York Times* reported Speaker Rayburn had created especially for him, to House Democratic whip. President Johnson appointed Boggs to the Warren Commission investigation of the assassination of President Kennedy and to the President's Commission on the Causes and Prevention of Violence. Boggs also chaired the Platform Committee at the 1968 Democratic National Convention. He was elected House majority leader in January 1971. Boggs disappeared while on a campaign flight from Anchorage to Juneau, Alaska, October 16, 1972. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—DKR

Bohlen, Charles E(ustis)
(1904–1974) *State Department special assistant for Soviet affairs, ambassador to France*

Born in Clayton, New York, on August 30, 1904, the son of a wealthy sportsman, Charles Bohlen joined the foreign service in 1929, specializing in Soviet affairs. Bohlen was a staff member of the first U.S. embassy in the Soviet

Union and served as a Russian translator at the Teheran, Yalta, and Potsdam Conferences. Despite objections from Senator Joseph McCarthy (R-Wis.), who linked him with the "Truman-Acheson policies of appeasement," Bohlen was appointed ambassador to Moscow in 1953. In 1957 Secretary of State John Foster Dulles sent Bohlen to the Philippines amid rumors that the ambassador was being "exiled" because he disagreed with Dulles's Russian policies. In 1960 he was made special assistant for Soviet affairs in the State Department. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

During the Kennedy administration the new president, attracted by Bohlen's charm, shrewdness, and breadth of experience, asked his advice on a wide range of foreign policy issues, especially those involving Soviet-American relations. Bohlen first served on the State Department task force studying Laos. There a civil war between American-supported General Phoumi Nosavan and the neutralist Prince Souvanna Phouma threatened to permit a communist takeover of the country. Bohlen advised the president to back the neutralists since the corrupt Phoumi regime had little popular support. On March 23, 1961, when continued military advances brought much of Laos under communist control, Bohlen helped Kennedy draft a statement, aimed at the Soviet Union, asking for a cease-fire and warning that the United States would intervene if the military campaign continued.

Although Bohlen was only peripherally involved in the Kennedy administration's decision to sponsor the April 1961 Bay of Pigs invasion of Cuba, the president consulted Bohlen on possible Soviet responses to the attack. Bohlen assured Kennedy that the Soviet Union would not act militarily but would merely use the invasion as political propaganda—provided the effort either succeeded or failed quickly. The invasion took place on April 17, and the next day Kennedy received a letter from Soviet premier Nikita Khrushchev denouncing the attack. Bohlen helped Kennedy draft a reply, which stated that the Soviet Union should "recognize that free peoples in all parts of the world do not accept the claim of historical inevitability of Communist revolution."

In the summer of 1961 Kennedy asked Bohlen to accompany Lyndon Johnson to West Berlin, where the vice president had been sent to boost the morale of the Berliners and assure them of American support in the face of Soviet and East German attempts to cut off access to the city. Upon returning from the August 18–21 trip, Bohlen wrote a report to the president recommending that the United States be prepared to react vigorously, using any measures necessary short of war, to clear signs of harassment or attempts to erode Western rights in the city. He warned that any American hesitancy would depress morale in West Berlin.

Kennedy appointed Bohlen ambassador to France in August 1962. Before he could assume his post at the end of October, the Cuban missile crisis absorbed the attention of Washington policy makers. As a member of the executive committee formed to advise Kennedy, Bohlen recommended reliance on diplomatic means to gain removal of the missiles from the island. Bohlen favored sending a carefully worded letter to Khrushchev requesting removal of the missiles. If the reply was not favorable, Bohlen advised informing our allies of our intentions and then asking Congress for a declaration of war. His advice was rejected and, on October 23, the administration ordered a "quarantine" of Cuba to prevent shipments of additional missiles and demand removal of those already in place.

Bohlen's tenure as ambassador to France was complicated by President Charles de Gaulle's desire to pursue an independent French foreign policy. The ambassador, however, helped maintain good relations between

the two countries by convincing Kennedy to avoid an open conflict with de Gaulle, no matter what the provocation.

Bohlen remained at his post during the first four years of the Johnson administration. In December 1967 he returned to the United States as deputy undersecretary of state for political affairs. Because he was never close to Johnson, Bohlen was not consulted on a regular basis. He was, however, asked to advise the president during the Russian invasion of Czechoslovakia in August 1968. Bohlen retired from the foreign service in January 1969 and died five years later on January 1, 1974, in Washington, D.C. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—EWS

Bolling, Richard W(alker)

(1916–1991) *U.S. representative (D-Mo.)*

Born in New York City, on May 17, 1916, Richard Bolling spent much of his boyhood in Huntsville, Alabama. He studied at the University of the South and received an M.A. in English literature in 1939. After four years of military service overseas, he became director of student activities and veterans affairs at the University of Kansas City in Missouri, but left the academic community to become Midwestern director of Americans for Democratic Action in 1947. He ran for the House of Representatives in 1948 from Missouri's fifth (Kansas City) district, on a platform advocating repeal of the Taft-Hartley Act, and was elected over Republican incumbent Albert L. Reeves, Jr. Originally Bolling sat on the Joint Economic and the Banking and Currency Committees, but he left the latter for the powerful House Rules Committee in 1955. Although a liberal with an urban constituency, Bolling became a protégé of Speaker of the House SAM RAYBURN (D-Tex.) during the later years of the Eisenhower administration.

Bolling was a leader of the Kennedy administration's major congressional reform effort in early 1961: the expansion of the House Rules Committee from 12 to 15 members. Because of the requirement that most prospective legislation be reported through the Rules Committee, which issues "rules" determining the length of debate on a bill, the committee and its conservative chairman, HOWARD W. SMITH (D-Va.), possessed enormous power to obstruct liberal proposals indefinitely. With the support of the Kennedy administration and Speaker Rayburn, Bolling helped to engineer an expansion of the committee's membership in order to dilute the power of its conservative element. The reform passed on January 31 by a vote of 217-212.

After Rayburn's death in November 1961, Bolling declared himself a candidate for the position of majority leader, but he withdrew on January 3, 1962, and the House Democratic caucus elected CARL ALBERT (D-Okla.) to the post on January 9. A reliable supporter of the Kennedy administration, Bolling distinguished himself as a persistent proponent of internal House reform, which he advocated in his 1965 book *House Out of Order*. He claimed that "the House is not a training ground and a field of action for legislators, but a lobby for arrogant brokers of special privileges." Bolling recommended several reforms, including modification of the seniority system along with a strengthening of the Speaker and the party caucus. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—TO

Bowles, Chester

(1901–1986) *undersecretary of state; president's special representative and adviser on Asian, African, and Latin American affairs; ambassador to India*

Born into a well-to-do family of Yankee manufacturers on April 5, 1901, in Springfield, Mas-

sachusetts, Bowles was raised in a staunchly conservative household. After graduating from Choate School and then Yale University, Bowles tried journalism and considered a career in the foreign service before going to work as a copywriter in a New York advertising agency in 1925. In 1929 Bowles and William Benton opened a small agency of their own. They prospered despite, or perhaps because of, the business turmoil of the depression. After the war broke out, Bowles held a succession of administrative positions in Connecticut's rationing program. The public cooperation he achieved eventually led to his appointment as director of the federal Office of Price Administration. After the war Bowles threw himself into state politics, winning the Democratic nomination and the gubernatorial election in 1948. When he lost his reelection campaign in 1950, President Truman named him ambassador to India, where he served until March 1953. (See *The Truman Years.*) Bowles remained on the periphery of Connecticut and national politics, devoting himself to writing and traveling, until 1958, when he won election to the House of Representatives after failing to secure the nomination for the Senate. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Despite Bowles's unimpressive record as a campaigner, in the fall of 1959 liberals began to boost him as a potential dark-horse contender for the Democratic presidential nomination. His outspoken advocacy of disarmament, aid for underdeveloped nations, and accommodation with the Soviet Union and Communist China made him a liberal hero during the 1950s. Senator John F. Kennedy recognized Bowles's symbolic importance, particularly to ADLAI STEVENSON's supporters, and began to court him in late 1959. In November Bowles announced his endorsement of Kennedy, the first by a nationally prominent liberal. Kennedy announced in February 1960 that Bowles had agreed to serve as his chief adviser on foreign policy, leading some to believe Bowles might be the next secretary of state.

Swearing-in ceremony of Chester Bowles as President Kennedy's special representative and adviser on African, Asian, and Latin American affairs. President Kennedy, Chester Bowles, Mrs. Bowles. White House, Fish Room, December 12, 1961 *(JFK Library)*

The Democratic National Committee selected Bowles in February 1960 for another important position, chairmanship of the convention's platform committee. Although Bowles performed the sensitive job credibly, it was by nature a thankless task, requiring the alienation of more petitioners than ever could be satisfied. Privately, Kennedy thought Bowles had included too many divisive specifics in the platform.

After the convention, Bowles's influence in the Kennedy campaign steadily waned. Kennedy and his entourage placed a premium on a crisp, pragmatic, and decisive approach to problems. Bowles tended to be wordy and idealistic. By refusing to campaign for Kennedy against his old friend HUBERT HUMPHREY in

the Wisconsin primary, Bowles had raised questions about his loyalty. His insistence on working full-time in the presidential campaign, instead of running for reelection to Congress as Kennedy wished, was interpreted as an attempt to box the new president into offering him the State Department.

On December 12 the president-elect announced his appointment of DEAN RUSK as secretary of state and Bowles as undersecretary. (Kennedy reportedly never seriously considered Bowles for the top position, regarding him as much too controversial, especially after such a close electoral victory.) For the transition, Kennedy gave Bowles special responsibility for finding talented New Frontier supporters to staff the State Department. Bowles has been credited for initiating many of the administration's most notable foreign policy appointments, including those of EDWARD R. MURROW as head of the U.S. Information Agency, ABRAM CHAYES as the department's legal adviser, ROGER HILSMAN as director of the Bureau of Intelligence and Research, EDWIN REISCHAUER as ambassador to Japan, and a long list of New Frontiersmen as envoys to the newly independent African states. The African appointments upset a plan by the outgoing administration to use the posts to reward career foreign service officers on the verge of retirement. These deprived veterans formed a powerful anti-Bowles lobby inside Washington social circles.

To the surprise of many commentators, Bowles's confirmation roused little opposition in the Senate. He was closely questioned by members of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee on his position toward recognition of Communist China, but he managed to evade the issue so effectively that one Washington newspaper reported he had leaned toward recognition while another reported he had opposed it. Only four conservative Republicans voted against his confirmation on the Senate floor on January 23, 1961.

But Bowles was making enemies rapidly. His arguments in favor of establishing diplomatic relations with Mongolia stirred up the China lobby, which successfully forced the abandonment of the plan in the summer of 1961. His circular letters to U.S. ambassadors urging them to coordinate all U.S. activities in their countries won him the enmity of the Central Intelligence Agency, although the president himself was strongly in favor of ambassadorial supervision.

When reports of Bowles's opposition to the Bay of Pigs invasion leaked to the press, many White House insiders believed Bowles had breached administration solidarity to gloat over the wisdom of his advice. The crisis in the Dominican Republic following the May 30, 1961, assassination of Rafael Trujillo brought Bowles into direct conflict with ROBERT KENNEDY who, with both Rusk and the president out of the country, was demanding U.S. intervention. Although the president, reached in Paris, supported Bowles, his brother remained antagonistic.

The limits of Bowles's authority within the State Department caused constant friction with Rusk. Kennedy had directed Bowles to shake the department out of its Eisenhower-era lethargy. Rusk, however, favored a more cautious approach and hesitated to give Bowles wide authority to reform the department. By May the president had concluded, as he told ARTHUR SCHLESINGER, that Bowles was "not precise or decisive enough to get things done." Rusk began to hint in early July that Bowles might like to switch to a key embassy such as Chile or Brazil. When the *New York Times* reported July 17 that Kennedy was about to demand his resignation, Bowles's indignant friends rallied to his support, raising a storm of protest. Questioned about the report at a press conference July 19, Kennedy denied he had asked for Bowles's resignation, but he also pointedly sidestepped any perma-

nent commitment. Bowles left a few days later on an 18-day tour of Africa, the Middle East, and Southeast Asia for regional meetings with U.S. ambassadors. Kennedy let the controversy die down, but the premature publicity had only postponed Bowles's ouster. The president had already settled on GEORGE BALL as a replacement.

The blow finally came in a general State Department reorganization announced over the Thanksgiving weekend. Worried that Bowles might publicly protest, Kennedy assigned THEODORE SORENSEN to "hold his hand a little, as one 'liberal' to another." Rusk broke the news on Sunday, November 26, urging Bowles to accept a position as roving ambassador. Bowles was tempted to quit and take his case to the public, but he negotiated a compromise with Kennedy through Sorenson by which he became the president's special representative and adviser on Asian, African, and Latin American affairs, with the rank of ambassador.

Bowles spent the next few months on extensive fact-finding missions to the Middle East, Africa, and Asia. In mid-1962 he drafted an elaborate but somewhat vague plan to head off American military involvement in Vietnam by neutralizing all of Southeast Asia. Although there was some discussion of the idea, it was rejected since the principle of regional neutralization had already been suggested to the other concerned governments without result. Bowles also sought to reshape the U.S. foreign aid program, ultimately recommending a set of specific criteria for the allocation of aid to insure that it was concentrated where it would have the most effect. Although the plan was widely praised in Congress and the press when it became public in October 1962, it was never fully implemented.

As a target for conservative attacks, Bowles was still a political liability in the White House. Senator BARRY GOLDWATER, among others, urged his dismissal for urging "a soft policy toward communism." Bowles himself was dissatisfied with his new position. While it gave him access to Kennedy, it was a frustrating post far removed from the chain of command. Citing the administration's alleged neglect of the underdeveloped world, Bowles submitted his resignation in December 1962. Kennedy suggested that instead of leaving the administration, he return as ambassador to India. Accepting the offer after some initial reluctance, Bowles was designated ambassador on April 6, 1963. He arrived in New Delhi on July 17, where he served until April 1969. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—EWK

Boykin, Frank W(illiam)
(1885–1969) *U.S. representative (D-Ala.)*

Born in Bladon Springs, Alabama, on February 21, 1885, Boykin was initially elected to the U.S. House of Representatives in 1935 to fill a vacancy. At the beginning of the Kennedy administration, he was the second-ranking member of the Merchant Marine and Fisheries Committee and the fourth-ranking member of the Veterans' Affairs Committee. He lost a May 1962 primary in which—as a result of redistricting—the nine incumbent Alabama representatives ran statewide for eight seats.

The following October a federal grand jury in Baltimore indicted Boykin and Representative THOMAS F. JOHNSON (D-Md.) on eight counts of conspiracy and conflict-of-interest charges. Boykin was accused of having received $250,000 as part of a real estate deal from J. Kenneth Edlin, a former officer of two Maryland savings and loan associations, in exchange for efforts in 1961 to influence the Justice Department to dismiss a 1959 mail fraud charge against Edlin. The indictment stated that an additional $3 million had gone to

a company owned by Boykin as part of the land transaction. Edlin, who had pleaded no contest to the mail fraud charge in December 1961, was included in the indictment along with one of his business associates.

Maryland, the last state to establish effective supervision of savings and loan associations, had not adopted a strong regulatory statute until 1961. By the time of Boykin's indictment, 27 persons had been arrested in connection with Maryland savings and loan association scandals, several of the companies had gone into receivership, and over $40 million in deposits had been jeopardized.

Boykin's trial was held in the United States District Court in Baltimore during the spring of 1963. Attorney General ROBERT F. KENNEDY testified that Boykin had come to his office in 1961 to urge him to drop the Edlin indictment. On June 13, 1963, Boykin was found guilty on all eight counts. Johnson, Edlin, and his associate were also convicted. Boykin received a $40,000 fine and six months probation in October. The court excused him from a jail sentence because of his ill health.

In December 1965 President Johnson granted Boykin a full pardon. Three senators and 34 House members, including most in the Alabama, Florida, Mississippi, and South Carolina delegations, had written the president earlier in support of a pardon. Boykin died on March 12, 1969, in Washington, D.C.

—MLL

Brennan, William J(oseph), Jr.
(1906–1997) *U.S. Supreme Court associate justice*

The son of Irish immigrants, Brennan was born on April 25, 1906, in Newark, New Jersey, and graduated from the Wharton School of Finance in 1928 and Harvard Law School, where he studied under FELIX FRANKFURTER in 1931. He then joined the Newark, New Jersey, law firm of Pitney, Hardin and Skinner, becoming a partner in 1937 and an expert in labor law. Brennan was appointed to the New Jersey Superior Court in 1949, to the court's Appellate Division in 1950 and in 1952 to the state Supreme Court, where he developed a reputation as a moderately liberal judge. Although a Democrat, Brennan was named to the U.S. Supreme Court by President Eisenhower and began serving on the Court under a recess appointment in October 1956. His appointment was confirmed by the Senate in March 1957.

In his early years on the Supreme Court Justice Brennan often played the role of a mediator between the Court's liberal and conservative wings, writing narrowly based opinions to assemble a majority. In the process, however, he generally aligned himself with the Court's liberal justices and demonstrated a strong commitment to the protection of individual liberties, especially to First Amendment freedoms, and to procedural fairness. Brennan also began his role as author of the Warren Court's opinions in major cases an obscenity in *Roth v. U.S.* in 1957. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Justice Brennan joined with the majority in key Warren Court decisions expanding the procedural rights of criminal defendants, such as the June 1961 ruling in *Mapp v. Ohio* requiring state courts to exclude illegally seized evidence. In March 1963 Brennan wrote the majority opinion in *Fay v. Noia*, holding that a procedural default that precluded state court review of a criminal conviction did not bar federal court review of the conviction in habeas corpus proceedings. He dissented in a May 1963 case in which a government agent, wearing a secret recording device, had recorded a defendant's bribery offer. The majority held this evidence was admissible in court, but Brennan saw a danger to individual liberty in electronic surveillance and insisted that the

Fourth and Fifth Amendments afforded a "comprehensive right of personal liberty in the face of governmental intrusion."

With First Amendment rights in particular, Brennan demanded strict procedural standards from government to prevent intrusion into protected rights. In a June 1961 decision he argued that Missouri's censorship system was unconstitutional because it operated in a manner making it likely that nonobscene literature would be seized and taken out of circulation along with obscene literature. Similarly, Brennan's majority opinion in a February 1963 case overturned Rhode Island's quasi-governmental book censorship system because it set up an unconstitutional system of prior restraint. Brennan also wrote the majority opinion in a January 1963 case nullifying a Virginia law, which barred solicitation of legal business because it had resulted in an unconstitutional restriction of the rights of free speech and association of the NAACP.

Brennan's most notable opinion in the Kennedy years was handed down in March 1962 in *Baker v. Carr*; a 6-2 decision holding that federal courts had the right and duty to try cases involving state legislative apportionment. Overturning a 1946 decision, Brennan's lengthy majority opinion ruled that malapportionment was a proper subject of judicial consideration and presented a justifiable cause of action. The decision launched an extensive process of reapportionment of state legislative and congressional districts, increasing the representation of cities at the expense of rural areas.

As a solid liberal majority emerged on the Warren Court in the early 1960s, Brennan abandoned the narrow ground of many of his early decisions and became more activist and creative in his opinions. During the Johnson administration he wrote some of the Court's most significant opinions interpreting the First Amendment, especially in libel and obscenity law. In a 1966 decision, he put forward a new and expansive concept of congressional power under the Fourteenth Amendment. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—CAB

Bridges, Harry

(Alfred Renton)
(1901–1990) *International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union president*

Born in Melbourne, Australia, on July 28, 1901, the son of a prosperous Melbourne realtor, Bridges spent five years as a seaman before he began working on the San Francisco docks in 1922. Bridges was a member of the International Workers of the World and later was close to the Communist Party. He emerged in 1934 as the most important leader of the dock strike that triggered the famous San Francisco General Strike of the same year. By 1937 Bridges had led a group of rebellious Pacific Coast longshore locals out of the American Federation of Labor and into an independent International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU) affiliated with the new Congress of Industrial Organizations (CIO). During the 1930s and 1940s Bridges was one of the most important labor leaders on the West Coast. His 60,000-member ILWU was an important base of Communist strength within the CIO.

Beginning in 1939 Bridges fought a successful 16-year legal battle against deportation by the federal government. Although the Justice Department never proved that Bridges was a Communist, and therefore subject to denaturalization and deportation, the CIO expelled the ILWU in 1949 on charges that it was Communist-dominated. Because of what he considered persecution by the Democrats during the 1940s and 1950s Bridges said he voted for the Republican presidential ticket in 1956 and 1960. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

In October 1960 Bridges signed a five-and-one-half-year collective bargaining contract with the Pacific Maritime Association (PMA), which had a far-reaching impact on the nature of longshore work and the character of the industry. Known as the Mechanization and Modernization Agreement (M & M), the new contract suspended long-standing ILWU work rules, allowed for a reduction of the 14,000-man workforce on the docks and permitted virtually unlimited automation of the longshore work process. In return the PMA agreed to guarantee a 35-hour workweek for registered longshoremen and established a $29 million trust fund to be used for retirement pensions. Although an unusually large minority of the ILWU voted against the M & M Agreement because it would reduce the number of longshore jobs and speed the pace of work, the new contract was widely hailed in business and academic circles as an important step toward an increase in labor productivity and job security.

According to Bridges's biographer Charles Larrowe, the M & M Agreement was perhaps the last important step in the transformation of the ILWU president—or at least his public image—from that of "labor radical" to "labor statesman." Under Bridges's leadership the ILWU continued to give verbal and financial support to the civil rights and peace movements in the early 1960s, but the union was no longer in the forefront of social change on the West Coast. Bridges cooperated closely with the PMA in administration of the new M & M Agreement and fought a long legal and political challenge to his leadership from a group of predominantly black dissident longshoremen who were expelled from the union in June 1963.

Although Bridges renewed the M & M Agreement in 1966 and was appointed to the powerful San Francisco Port Commission in 1970, ILWU jurisdiction over containerized cargo came under increasing pressure from both the Teamsters Union and the PMA in the late 1960s. ILWU demands for a substantial wage increase and continued jurisdiction over packing and handling the new truck-length containers led to a half-year-long strike in 1971 and 1972. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—NNL

Bridges, (Henry) Styles

(1898–1961) *U.S. senator (R-N.H.)*

Born on September 9, 1898 in West Pembroke, Maine, and raised in rural Maine, Styles Bridges completed his education with a degree in agriculture from the state university in 1918. Shortly thereafter, Bridges moved to New Hampshire and eventually entered Republican politics. Elected governor in 1934 at the age of 36, he left office after two years to become a U.S. senator. In the upper chamber, Bridges soon became recognized as one of his party's most vocal conservatives and a foe of organized labor. An outspoken anticommunist even before the advent of the cold war, Bridges in 1950 joined Senator Joseph R. McCarthy (R-Wis.) in accusing the Truman administration of having condoned communist gains in Europe and Asia. In the Republican 80th and 83rd Congresses, Bridges chaired the Senate Appropriations Committee. Beginning in 1955 he led the Senate Republican Policy Committee, the fourth-ranked party leadership position and a post he held until his death. He repeatedly urged President Eisenhower to follow the guidance of the Party's Old Guard and actively supported conservative EVERETT M. DIRKSEN (R-Ill.) in his successful campaign for the Senate minority leadership in 1959. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Until 1959 many observers had considered Bridges the real leader of the Senate Republicans. However, illness and personal loyalty to Dirksen limited Bridge's power after January 1959. Dirksen's biographer, Neil MacNeil,

described Bridges as a loyal supporter of the minority leader; he declined to use his position as Policy Committee chairman to rival Dirksen's authority.

During 1961 Bridges continued as a spokesman for a strong anticommunist policy. He criticized Kennedy's decision in March to end the Post Office Department's interception of non–first class mail sent from communist nations. As the ranking Republican on the Senate Aeronautics and Space Committee, Bridges approved of the National Aeronautics and Space Administration request for $1.8 billion for fiscal 1962. He told the Senate in June 1961, "I do not believe we can afford to gamble" in America's space race with the Russians. He supported the president's strongly worded Berlin crisis message in July and twice in August attempted to prohibit all assistance to nations trading "strategic materials" with communist countries. He cosponsored a Senate resolution in late August urging the president to resume nuclear testing.

On September 21, 1961, Bridges suffered a coronary attack while in Concord and died two months later. His third wife lost an opportunity to succeed him in the September 1962 Republican primary. In November Democrat THOMAS J. MCINTYRE became the first member of his party to win election to the Senate from New Hampshire and served out the remaining four years of Bridges's terms.

—JLB

Brinkley, David

(1920–2003) *NBC News correspondent*

Born on July 10, 1920, in Wilmington, North Carolina, David Brinkley was the son of a North Carolina railroad worker. After graduating from high school in 1938, Brinkley worked as a reporter for the Wilmington (N.C.) *Star-News* until 1940, when he joined the U.S. Army. Discharged in 1942, Brinkley was hired by the United Press news agency and for the next year served as a reporter with various bureaus in the South. While working in Nashville, Tennessee, Brinkley studied English at Vanderbilt University.

Brinkley joined the National Broadcasting Company in 1943 in Washington, D.C., and the same year began doing television newscasts, although there were only a few hundred television sets in the city. Establishing a reputation for his pungent and economical style of reporting, Brinkley attained national celebrity when he teamed with newscaster CHET HUNTLEY during the 1956 political conventions. In October 1956 the team took over the early-evening *NBC News* slot and after one month captured a 36 percent share of the national audience. The program was later renamed the Huntley-Brinkley Report with a carefully orchestrated format designed to portray Huntley, reporting from New York, as a conservative, and Brinkley, reporting from Washington, as an antiestablishment maverick, though both men shared the same liberal philosophy. Brinkley soon became known for his dry wit and terse broadcasting style.

In September 1963 the three major networks expanded their evening news formats from 15 to 30 minutes to reflect the growing audience for news, estimated at nearly 50 million viewers. To inaugurate the programs, President Kennedy granted interviews to the three major networks. Kennedy believed that the edited version of his first interview, with CBS correspondent WALTER CRONKITE, had distorted his opinion of South Vietnamese president Ngo Dinh Diem and had left the impression that he had no confidence in that leader. Consequently, the president insisted that he exercise final approval of the televised version of his Huntley-Brinkley appearance. In the interview he told the reporters that he had no intention of reducing U.S. aid to Vietnam. Kennedy also supported the domino theory

because the fall of South Vietnam "would give the impression that the wave of the future in Southeast Asia was China and the Communists."

During the late 1950s and throughout the 1960s, the team consistently led the competition from ABC and CBS in the Nielsen ratings and earned 10 Emmy and two Peabody awards. *David Brinkley's Journal* drew special praise for its concise commentaries on news events. It was Brinkley's opinion of television news that "some of the most successful 'news' on the air is not news at all. . . . Instead, it is often no more than a report on a mood, a feeling, a texture, a shape or a movement."

During the late 1960s and early 1970s, Brinkley co-anchored NBC News's coverage of such stories as the Watergate affair, the funeral of LYNDON B. JOHNSON, the flights of Apollo 10 and 11, and the 1968 and 1972 national political conventions. When Chet Huntley retired from NBC in August 1970, Brinkley continued to anchor the new *NBC Nightly News* until August 1971, when he was replaced by veteran newsman John Chancellor. Five times a week Brinkley continued to present *David Brinkley's Journal* from Washington. (See *The Nixon Years.*)

—FHM

Brown, Clarence
(1893–1965) *U.S. representative (R-Ohio)*

Born in Blanchester Ohio, on July 14, 1893, and first elected to the House from central Ohio's seventh district, Brown was a loyal follower of Senator Robert Taft (R-Ohio) until his death in 1953. By the late 1950s Brown was the ranking Republican on the powerful House Rules Committee. There he often worked with Chairman HOWARD W. SMITH (D-Va.) to kill or delay liberal legislation. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Kennedy administration forces weakened conservative control of the Rules Committee in January 1961 by adding three new members to the body, thereby tipping the political balance toward the liberal-moderate faction. Despite this setback, Brown remained a leader of the coalition of southern Democrats and Republicans in the House. In the early 1960s he was a leader of the coalition's often successful fight to block passage of Kennedy administration legislation in the labor, education, tax reform, and civil rights fields.

According to *Congressional Quarterly*, Brown voted against the administration on more than 60 percent of the key House roll calls in the early 1960s. At the same time he voted with the conservative coalition an average of 80 percent of the time.

Brown was elected to another term in the House in 1964. He died on August 23, 1965, in Washington, D.C., and his House seat was subsequently filled by his son, Clarence Brown, Jr.

—FHM

Brown, Edmund G(erald), Sr.
(1905–1996) *California governor*

Born in San Francisco on April 24, 1905, "Pat" Brown was a product of San Francisco's public and parochial schools. He and began his political career as a Republican but switched to the Democrats in 1939. Working his way up through one of California's few solid party organizations, Brown won the post of San Francisco district attorney in 1943 and was elected California's attorney general in 1950 and 1954. The only Democrat holding statewide office during the period, Brown earned a reputation for honesty and strict enforcement of the law.

Brown was elected governor in 1958, defeating conservative Senator William F. Knowland (R-Calif.) Calling himself a "responsible" liberal, Brown was strongly

backed by organized labor, which mobilized its ranks to simultaneously help Brown and defeat a right-to-work initiative backed by his opponent. Brown's victory broke the pattern of Republican control of the state, which had prevailed for several decades. He was only the second Democratic governor of the century, and he carried with him the first Democratic majorities in both houses of the legislature since 1889. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Brown claimed credit for a substantial amount of progressive legislation during his first term in office. In a period of great economic and population growth, his administration expanded California's freeway system and public schools, passed a fair employment practices bill, increased jobless benefits and pensions for the blind and aged, and enacted consumer protection legislation. Brown also succeeded in abolishing the state's cross-filing primary election system, which had allowed Californians to vote in either party's primary regardless of their own party registration. The net effect of the change was to increase the weight of the ideologically committed voters in both of California's political parties.

Two of Brown's most important achievements were the enactment of the California Water Project and the establishment of a "master plan" for higher education in the state. The $1.7 billion water program was designed to provide water from the northern part of the state for the burgeoning population of Southern California and the irrigated farmlands of the Central Valley. The education plan expanded the state's system of public higher education, which was the largest in the nation, to provide some type of college training for all of California's high school graduates.

Although Brown was chief executive of the nation's second largest state and titular head of its Democratic Party, his actual power was severely limited by the Democratic Party's weak structure in the state. Brown led the California delegation to the Democratic National Convention in Los Angeles in July 1960 as a favorite son, but he agreed to turn over his votes to Senator John F. Kennedy before the convention's first roll-call vote. However, he was unable to prevent about half of the California delegates from voting for ADLAI F. STEVENSON on the first ballot. Kennedy's loss of California in the November election increased doubts about Brown's effective political power, and the Kennedy administration soon turned to the powerful speaker of the State Assembly, JESSE UNRUH, as its chief political liaison in the state. As political journalist Lou Cannon noted some years later, the Kennedys did not understand that California politics lacked the tightly controlled machines of the East, and they unjustly blamed Brown for his inability to control the party "organization."

Brown faced former vice president RICHARD M. NIXON in the 1962 gubernatorial contest. Political observers considered the campaign one of the most bitter in the state's history. Nixon, who in his early California career had charged his opponents with being "soft on communism," revived the issue against Brown. The governor campaigned on his liberal record and charged that Nixon sought the governorship merely as a stepping-stone to another presidential campaign. Brown defeated Nixon by winning almost 54 percent of the vote in November. At the time most commentators thought the defeat in his home state effectively ended Nixon's political career.

Brown's second term was more difficult than his first. Both liberals and conservatives found the governor's brand of centrist politics inadequate after a series of dramatic political phenomena—the student revolt at Berkeley in 1964, the Watts riots in 1965, and the growing farmworker movement—brought new issues to the fore in California politics. Conservative Republicans benefited most from these new developments and in November 1966 Brown

lost the gubernatorial election to Ronald Reagan, a former movie star and conservative political spokesman. Following his defeat Brown served as head of the National Commission for the Reform of Federal Criminal Laws. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—JCH

Brown, Harold

(1927–) *Department of Defense director of research and engineering, U.S. Air Force secretary*

Born on September 19, 1927, in New York City, Harold Brown was one of the experts dubbed "whiz kids" whom Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA asked to join the Pentagon staff when he took office. Prior to his appointment as director of defense research and engineering in May 1961. Brown, a nuclear physicist, had served as the director of the Livermore Laboratory, a University of California research center for the development of atomic weapons. Earlier Brown had also acted as scientific consultant to the Pentagon and as technical adviser to the U.S. delegations to the Conferences for the Cessation of Nuclear Tests in 1958 and 1959.

As director of research, Brown was responsible for investigating all proposed technological projects. This position, always a high-ranking one, was given further status and influence under McNamara because of the secretary's desire to modernize and coordinate the weapons systems of the various military services.

Although Brown had spent his life in weapons research, he believed that such weapons should not be constructed simply because the technology existed. Instead, he strongly insisted that technological developments should be generated in response to policy considerations. He was especially interested in weapons and means of warfare that could be used as alternatives to nuclear force.

Because of these ideas Brown was closely allied with McNamara in the secretary's desire to build a multiservice fighter/bomber, the TFX. In his position as research director, Brown forced the navy and air force to compromise their technical requirements so that one plane could be built for both services.

In a May 1963 hearing of the House Appropriations Subcommittee, Brown advocated the limited use of chemical and biological warfare as an intermediate step between conventional and nuclear weapons. Although sections of his testimony were closed, the public portions indicated that he was particularly interested in the use of psychologically disorienting nonlethal chemicals.

Brown supported McNamara's advocacy of the 1963 Nuclear Test Ban Treaty. He told a congressional committee in August 1963 that the treaty would not reduce American weapons superiority because the U.S. was ahead of Russia in the technological development of nuclear warheads that could be tested underground.

President Johnson appointed Brown as Air Force secretary in September 1965. In that post Brown advocated limited bombing raids against North Vietnam, but after the military requested another 200,000 additional ground troops in February 1968 he supported de-escalation of the war. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

In 1969 Brown resigned his position to become president of the California Institute of Technology. He left the university in 1977 to become Secretary of Defense for the Carter administration.

—EWS

Brown, Winthrop G(ilman)

(1907–1987) *ambassador to Laos, National War College deputy commandant for foreign affairs*

Born in Seal Harbor, Maine, on July 12, 1907 Brown received his law degree from Yale in

1929. He then entered the New York firm of Platt, Taylor and Walker. During World War II he joined the staff of the Lend Lease Administration and represented that agency in missions in London and New Delhi. After the war he continued as a specialist in international economic policy for the State Department. In 1960 President Dwight D. Eisenhower appointed Brown ambassador to Laos.

Brown arrived in Laos at the end of July, one week before an August 9 coup led by Laotian air force Captain Kong Le toppled the government of the American-supported General Phoumi Nosavan. Kong Le immediately turned over administrative power to the neutralist Prince Souvanna Phouma, who formed a government opposed to General Phoumi Nosavan's pro-Western orientation and militant anticommunism. Phoumi refused to accept Souvanna's offer of a position in this new government. Instead, he decided to use his control of the Royal Laotian Army to retain domination of the country through a military campaign. The chaos created by this situation threatened to permit a communist takeover of Laos by the Pathet Lao, which held much of the countryside.

In assessing the situation Brown questioned the possibility of building a pro-Western government in Laos. He believed that the corruption of the Phoumi regime had made it unpopular and that growing nationalist feelings in Laos demanded an independent foreign policy. Therefore, he recommended that the United States withdraw its support of Phoumi and back a coalition government proposed by Souvanna.

Despite a lack of firm direction from Washington, Brown worked to form a rightist-neutralist coalition in September and October 1960. He warned Phoumi that the United States would not support his campaign and attempted to persuade Souvanna to form a government that excluded communists. In November 1960 the ambassador was finally able to persuade Washington to cut off aid to General Phoumi, but by that time the general had driven Souvanna into exile and Kong Le into an alliance with the communists. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

During the Kennedy administration Brown's attempts to form a neutralist-rightist coalition had the complete support of the president, who endorsed the proposal for a neutralist Laotian government in March 1961. In June 1961 the Geneva Conference convened to negotiate the formation of the neutralist-led coalition government. After that date Brown played only a minor role in creating the eventual coalition. Most of the actual policy-making decisions and negotiations were carried on by W. AVERELL HARRIMAN.

A coalition government, including representatives of all three political factions, was formed in June 1962. In this government, headed by neutralist Souvanna as prime minister, both the rightist Phoumi and the communist leader Souphanouvong held posts as deputy premiers.

In 1964 Brown was appointed deputy commander of the National War College and from 1964 to 1967 served as ambassador to South Korea before becoming special assistant to the secretary of state for liaison with state governments. In 1968 he was appointed deputy assistant secretary of state for East Asian and Pacific affairs. He retired from the foreign service in 1972.

—EWS

Bruce, David K(irkpatrick) E(ste)

(1898–1977) *ambassador to Great Britain*

David Bruce, the senior ambassador during the Kennedy administration, was born in Baltimore on February 12, 1898, into a politically prominent Maryland family. Following his graduation from the University of Maryland

Law School in 1926, Bruce practiced law in Baltimore and then entered public life as a member of the Maryland House of Delegates. From 1925 to 1927 he served as vice consul in Rome but quit to become an investment banker. At one time he was a director of 25 corporations. Bruce represented the American Red Cross in London in 1940 and for most of the war worked in the Office of Strategic Services in the European theater.

In 1947 Bruce became assistant secretary of commerce under his friend and business associate, W. AVERELL HARRIMAN. He went to Paris to administer the Marshall Plan in 1948 and became ambassador to France one year later. In 1952 he served as undersecretary of state to DEAN ACHESON. Bruce participated in talks aimed at European military and economic integration during 1953 but despite his efforts to persuade the French of the benefits of multilateral defense, the French National Assembly refused to merge their forces into the European Defense Community. After a few years in private life, he returned to public service as ambassador to West Germany in 1957. Resigning in 1959, Bruce actively campaigned for Kennedy in 1960. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Bruce was one of the leading contenders for the post of secretary of state in the new administration, but according to historian ARTHUR SCHLESINGER, JR., he was ruled out because of his age and his traditional European orientation in foreign affairs. However, Bruce was appointed ambassador to Great Britain in February 1961, becoming the first member of the Foreign Service to serve in the three top diplomatic posts in Europe. The ambassador possessed sufficient personal wealth to underwrite the great expenses entailed in maintaining the London embassy. More important, the president had complete confidence that Bruce could improve the "special relationship" between the two Anglo-Saxon nations.

In 1956 this "special relationship" had been severely strained by the Suez crisis, but the friendship between President Dwight D. Eisenhower and British prime minister Harold Macmillan revived the image of an equal partnership based on common language and democratic traditions. Kennedy and Macmillan also developed a personal friendship; they met with each other seven times during Kennedy's abbreviated term and spoke frequently with each other over the telephone. The British ambassador to Washington, David Ormsby-Gore, had been Kennedy's personal friend since the 1930s. Not surprisingly, he had an access to Kennedy denied other ambassadors. Bruce occupied a similar position in London. As political scientist David Nunnerley noted, "Macmillan was in no doubt that whatever he said to Bruce . . . would receive the attention of the president."

Events of the early 1960s showed that the "special relationship" had grown weaker despite the good will of the two countries' top political leaders and their ambassadors. Britain, economically and militarily dependent on the United States, had no power role within the European Community. Although the British were America's best informed allies, the United States did not always quickly notify Britain of American actions.

In the Cuban missile crisis of October 1962, when the Kennedy administration decided to blockade Cuba, Bruce was informed of the decision only 24 hours before Kennedy announced it, but the British had learned of it earlier through their own intelligence channels. Bruce then had to explain the American position to Macmillan, who suffered a loss of prestige in Britain because he played no role in making the decision. The prime minister was also criticized by leaders of the British peace movement for accepting the U.S. analysis of the situation without any reservations. To protect the United States's

reputation and Macmillan's prestige Bruce released the first public photographs of the Cuban missile sites.

Apparent American indifference to British interests surfaced again in November and December 1962. In 1960 Eisenhower had offered to make the Skybolt missile available to the British as soon as it was perfected. The British, who had stopped work on their own missile system, accepted the offer because the Skybolt would have ensured them an independent nuclear deterrent through most of the 1960s. In 1962, however, Secretary of Defense ROBERT MCNAMARA judged the Skybolt project inefficient and decided to cancel it. Bruce, inadequately informed of developments in Washington, was unable to alert Kennedy to the serious political consequences that a unilateral decision to end Skybolt would have for Macmillan's government. Kennedy attempted to correct the situation at a meeting with Macmillan in Nassau in December. He offered Britain the submarine-launched Polaris missile in place of the air-launched Skybolt. However, the offer was made under terms that could not conceal Britain's dependent role in the "special relationship."

The agreement angered French president Charles de Gaulle, who resented U.S. favoritism toward Great Britain. The "Europeanists" in the U.S. State and Defense Departments saw an independent British nuclear deterrent as an obstacle to a European multilateral nuclear force (MLF), then under construction. Bruce's position was ambivalent. On the one hand, he saw the MLF as a step toward achieving a united Europe and interdependence in nuclear defense. Yet, at the same time, he understood the desire of many Britons to retain "great power" status. In view of the French determination to chart her own nuclear policy, there was no alternative to an independent British nuclear deterrent. The proposed multilateral force never materialized.

Bruce stayed on in London until 1969. In 1970 he represented the United States at the Vietnam peace talks in Paris and in 1972 he went to Peking as liaison officer to the People's Republic of China. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JCH

Buckley, Charles A(nthony)
(1890–1967) *U.S. representative (D-N.Y.)*

Born in New York City on June 23, 1890, Charles Buckley became a bricklayer with his own construction business. He started in politics as a Democratic captain in a State Assembly district in the Bronx in 1911. He held a variety of offices until his election to the House in 1934, serving a long political apprenticeship under Bronx Democratic leader Edward J. Flynn, Democratic national chairman under Roosevelt and widely acknowledged to be one of the most skillful machine politicians in the nation. As Flynn's successor to the leadership of the Bronx Democratic organization, Buckley made full use of his congressional seat and his appointive powers as chairman of the Public Works Committee to reward his local supporters with federal patronage.

Buckley was an old friend of JOSEPH P. KENNEDY and played a crucial role in lining up delegates to back John Kennedy at the Democratic National Convention in 1960. Kennedy's victory marked the apex of Buckley's influence, for the next year brought a series of sharp reverses in the Bronx. As head of the regular Democratic organization in the borough, Buckley was a major target of Mayor ROBERT F. WAGNER's attacks on "bossism" in his campaign for reelection as mayor in 1961. Wagner's primary victory was a serious setback for Buckley, as was the election of a Republican, Joseph Periconi, to the Bronx borough presidency in November. Wagner's 1962 attempt to

oust the organization's leaders was successful in every borough but the Bronx, where Buckley held on with public support from President Kennedy.

In Washington Buckley rarely opposed a Kennedy administration measure. His congressional performance, however, was most prominent for his persistent absenteeism. *Congressional Quarterly* reported that Buckley had the lowest voting participation score of any House member in 1961 and the third lowest in 1963. Buckley was also accused of padding the payroll of the Public Works Committee with his political supporters. Representative James C. Cleveland (R-N.H.) charged in May 1964 that Buckley had nine aides on the committee payroll who were paid $62,400 in 1963 despite the fact that "they were never known to serve or even to be seen by a member of the Committee." Another committee member, Representative James Harvey (R-Mich.) backed Cleveland's charges and added, "I have been on the Committee for three years. Frankly, I have never met Mr. Buckley." Buckley denied the payroll padding charges, saying: "I stand for good government. . . . They're not accountable to him [Cleveland]. They're accountable to me. I give them the work to do."

Buckley's chief local antagonists during the Kennedy years were the Bronx reform Democrats. The culmination of their bitter struggle to win control over the borough's Democratic organization came in 1964, when Buckley was opposed for reelection by reformer Jonathan Bingham, who labeled Buckley "the Trujillo of the Bronx." In the June primary Bingham defeated Buckley by a 4,000-vote plurality. According to the *Almanac of American Politics*, "Buckley apparently refused to take Bingham's candidacy seriously. He could not believe that the scion of an aristocratic WASP family could beat him in a predominantly Jewish and Irish district." Buckley remained influential in Bronx politics until his death on January 22, 1967.

—TO

Buckley, William F(rank), Jr.

(1925–) National Review *editor in chief*

Born in New York City on November 24, 1925, William Buckley was one among 10 children who acquired from their father a rigidly conservative ideology, a strong Roman Catholic faith, and a fortune from Latin American oil holdings estimated at $100 million. Buckley grew up on the family estate in Sharon, Connecticut, studied for a year of the University of Mexico, and served in the U.S. Army during World War II. He entered Yale in 1946, studied history and economics, and became chairman of the *Yale Daily News*. Under his editorship the paper increased its emphasis on religious news and conservative politics.

After his graduation in 1950 Buckley published *God and Man at Yale*, in which he attacked liberalism, the antireligious faculty, and what he regarded as Yale's lack of emphasis on conservative ideas. An immediate best seller in 1951, Buckley's book was widely interpreted as an attack upon liberal education in general.

In the early 1950s Buckley established himself as a major figure in the conservative movement. He held several jobs with conservative organizations, including a position as regular panelist on ultraconservative H. L. HUNT's radio show *Facts Forum*. In 1954 Buckley collaborated with his brother-in-law Brent Bozell on the controversial *McCarthy and His Enemies*, a book which acknowledged that Senator Joseph McCarthy (R-Wis.) had slandered reputations and indulged in "gratuitous sensationalism" but maintained that McCarthyism was a movement "around which men of good will and stern morality can close ranks."

With the aid of some 120 investors, Buckley founded the conservative magazine *National Review* in 1955. The aim of the magazine was to provide a conservative forum to compete with liberal magazines like the *Nation* and the *New Republic*. Editors and contributors to *National Review* included such writers and critics as Max Eastman, James Burnham, and Whittaker Chambers—men who had once espoused left-wing causes. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

In September 1960, 100 young conservatives from 44 colleges gathered at the Buckley family home in Sharon to form the Young Americans for Freedom (YAF). The group drafted a statement of political philosophy that came to be known as "The Sharon Statement." Claiming 25,000 members, YAF advocated reduced federal spending, continued nuclear testing, withdrawal of U.S. aid to the Soviet satellite states, and a laissez-faire economic policy.

In the July 20, 1961, issue of *National Review*, Buckley described Pope John XXIII's encyclical *Mater et Magistra*, which advocated state welfare reforms, as a "venture in triviality." In a February 1962 *National Review* editorial, Buckley attacked John Birch Society founder ROBERT WELCH. While agreeing with the society's stands against excessive union power, welfare, and increased government authority, Buckley argued that Welch was entirely mistaken in asserting that former president Dwight D. Eisenhower was "an agent of the Communist conspiracy."

Buckley began the syndicated newspaper column "A Conservative Voice" in the spring of 1962 and later produced the column "On the Right" for syndicated distribution to more than 200 newspapers. Shortly after the Cuban missile crisis of October 1962, Buckley founded the Committee for the Monroe Doctrine, a group that opposed President Kennedy's assurance to the Soviets that the United States would not invade Cuba.

A strong opponent of federal civil rights laws, Buckley called the 1963 civil rights March on Washington a "mob deployment." He frequently criticized the United Nations, the Kennedy administration, federal aid to public schools, and court-ordered school integration. Describing himself as occupying the "dead center" of the conservative movement in the United States, Buckley had become by the end of the Kennedy administration one of the most prominent and intellectually resourceful conservative spokesmen in the nation.

A strong backer of Senator BARRY GOLDWATER's (R-Ariz.) presidential campaign in 1964, Buckley himself ran unsuccessfully for mayor of New York in 1965. He supported RICHARD NIXON's candidacy in 1968 and served as his brother James Buckley's campaign manager during his Senate race in New York in 1970. In 1972 Buckley tried unsuccessfully to rally conservative support for the presidential candidacy of Representative John Ashbrook (R-Ohio). (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—FHM

Bunche, Ralph J(ohnson)
(1904–1971) *United Nations undersecretary for special political affairs*

Born in Detroit, Michigan, on August 7, 1904, the son of a barber, Bunche was orphaned at the age of 13 and raised by his maternal grandmother in Los Angeles. Bunche graduated Phi Beta Kappa from the University of California at Los Angeles and in 1934 received a Ph.D. in government and international relations from Harvard, where his dissertation won the Tappan Prize as the best essay in the social sciences. From 1938 to 1940 Bunche served as Gunnar Myrdal's chief aide, gathering materials for *An American Dilemma*, Myrdal's celebrated study of race relations. During World War II Bunche moved from Howard University's political

science department to the State Department's division of dependent area affairs, where he dealt with colonial problems. His State Department duties brought him into the planning of the United Nations, and in 1947 Bunche left the government to direct the new world body's trusteeship division.

During 1948 and 1949 Bunche helped mediate the Arab-Israeli war after Count Folke Bernadotte of Sweden was assassinated in Jerusalem. For this effort he became the first black to be awarded the Nobel Peace Prize. In 1956 Bunche organized and directed the deployment of 6,000 UN troops in the Suez area. He was promoted in 1957 to UN undersecretary for special political affairs serving as Secretary General Dag Hammarskjold's principal troubleshooter. In 1960 Bunche directed the UN's peacekeeping force in the Congo and sought to end the secession of the mineral-rich Katanga province. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Hammarskjold's death in September 1961 en route to a meeting with Katanga's premier Moise Tshombe aggravated a year-long organizational crisis at the UN. In 1960 Soviet premier Nikita Khrushchev had introduced a plan to abolish the office of secretary general and replace it with a "troika," a three-member executive board with representatives of the communist, Western, and neutralist blocs. Despite the unresolved crisis in the Congo, the Soviet Union was in no hurry to choose a new secretary general. In the absence of any formal charter provisions for temporary exercise of the secretary general's power, Bunche, UN undersecretary for General Assembly affairs Andrew Cordier and Hammarskjold's chef de cabinet Chakravarthi Narasimhan assumed responsibility for the day-to-day functioning of the UN Secretariat. On October 24, 1961, this three-man group made an agreement between Katanga and the UN designed to restore peace in that province.

The big power deadlock over the abolition of the secretary generalship ended with the election of U Thant as acting UN secretary general on November 3, 1961. After taking the oath of office, Thant announced that Bunche would be among his "principal advisers." Bunche returned to the Congo in December and brought Tshombe and Congolese premier Cyrille Adoula together at Kitona, a UN-operated air base southwest of Leopoldville, where on December 21 they signed an agreement placing Katanga under the rule of the Congolese central government. Upon his return to Katanga Tshombe repudiated the agreement and in January 1963 Bunche returned to the Congo to oversee capture by UN forces of Elisabethville, Katanga, and the reunification of the Congo.

Bunche continued to serve as a UN troubleshooter throughout the 1960s. He flew to Yemen in February 1963 to head off a possible civil war and in 1964 directed the UN peacekeeping force on Cyprus. Bunche also lent his international prestige to the American Civil Rights movement. He served on the Board of Directors of the NAACP throughout this period and spoke at the 1963 March on Washington. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—DKR

Bundy, McGeorge

(1919–1996) *special assistant to the president for national security affairs*

Born into a distinguished New England family in Boston on March 30, 1919, Bundy grew up in a household where discussion of domestic policy and foreign affairs was a daily routine. His father, Harvey Bundy, had worked closely with Henry L. Stimson during several tours of high government service. Stimson proved a great influence on the younger Bundy, instilling in him a consciousness of the power of his

class and the importance of disinterested public service.

A brilliant scholar, Bundy graduated first in his class from the Groton School and first from Yale in 1940. In 1941 he became a junior fellow at Harvard University. Bundy served in the U.S. Army during World War II and participated in the planning of the invasions of Sicily and France. Following his discharge in 1946, he helped Stimson research and write his autobiography. In April 1948 Bundy went to Washington to work for the agency responsible for implementing the Marshall Plan. He left government in September to join Thomas Dewey's presidential campaign as a foreign policy adviser. Following Dewey's defeat Bundy became a political analyst for the prestigious Council on Foreign Relations.

In 1949 Bundy was appointed a lecturer in government at Harvard, teaching a course in modern foreign policy that reflected many of Stimson's ideas. A teacher whose force of mind impressed those he met, Bundy rose rapidly within the department, becoming a full professor in 1954 without the usual academic credentials necessary for the position. The year before, Bundy had been appointed dean of arts and sciences, the second-ranking position at Harvard. There, as in other fields, he proved his ability through the adroit handling of the university's complicated bureaucracy and a faculty noted for its independent spirit.

A nominal Republican, Bundy backed Eisenhower in 1952 and 1956. However, he withdrew his support of the Republican Party after its 1960 nomination of RICHARD M. NIXON. Instead, Bundy helped organize a scientific and professional committee in support of Senator John F. Kennedy. Following his election, Kennedy, impressed with Bundy's intellectual brilliance, organizational ability, and philosophical pragmatism, offered him several positions in the State and Defense Departments and on the U.S. disarmament team. Bundy was not interested in these appointments but accepted one as the president's special assistant for national security affairs.

Bundy's position suited his philosophical background and prior experience. He was, in the words of Joseph Kraft, an "organizer of process," more interested in the process of informed decision making than in advocating particular policies. It was Bundy's job to gather information from the Defense and State Departments and the intelligence agencies and present them to the president in a concise fashion. More important, he also controlled access to the president. These functions gave him great power in determining what issues received priority and the policy options from which Kennedy could choose. Bundy was also responsible for organizing the meetings of the National Security Council and helped assemble the task forces that Kennedy often used in place of State Department officials to deal with special diplomatic problems. Because of Bundy's background he generally drew men from the ranks of the academic and business establishments for these assignments and thus indirectly determined the way many issues would be tackled.

Bundy's influence became even greater following the April 1961 Bay of Pigs invasion. Angered by what he considered the State Department's poor advice during the months prior to the attack, Kennedy began relying more and more upon Bundy for foreign policy information and counsel. At Kennedy's urging Bundy reorganized and streamlined his staff, and he gathered at the White House a group of scholars and intellectuals such as CARL KAYSEN and Ralph Dungan who became important forces in formulating administration foreign policy. Bundy also set up a communications system that equaled those of the State and Defense Departments and that permitted him to have the information available to

these bureaucracies. By the end of 1961 he had come close to achieving what ARTHUR SCHLESINGER, JR., described as Kennedy's desire to have a small semi-secret office to run foreign affairs "while maintaining the State Department as a facade. . . ." Bundy became, in Kennedy's words, one of his "inner circle," the very small group of advisers who the president consulted daily and whose counsel he trusted in times of crisis.

The role Bundy played in the Kennedy administration was most evident during the Cuban missile crisis of 1962. Late in the afternoon of October 15 Bundy was informed of the presence of Soviet missiles in Cuba. He delayed telling the president about this until the next morning, ostensibly to give the intelligence agencies time to compile all necessary data and to permit Kennedy to rest before dealing with a potential nuclear confrontation. Bundy was then instructed to set up the meetings of the ExCom, a special panel to advise the president and gain bipartisan support for administration action. This group included many men with long experience in foreign affairs, among them DEAN ACHESON, ROBERT LOVETT, and JOHN J. MCCLOY.

At the meetings Bundy was anxious to keep the process of decision making open until all policy ramifications had been explored. At the October 17 meeting when majority sentiment seemed to favor an air strike to remove the missiles, Bundy advocated using a diplomatic approach. Two days later when sentiment favored a blockade, Bundy advocated an armed strike. Because a blockade was technically an act of war, Kennedy instituted a "quarantine" of Cuba on October 23.

In the early 1960s Bundy began an involvement in Vietnam affairs that would grow during the remainder of his government service. Following the August 1963 attack on Buddhist dissidents by the regime of Ngo Dinh Diem, the Kennedy administration began a reevaluation of American policy toward the South Vietnamese government. During the two-month debate on the subject, some advisers, such as ROGER HILSMAN, advocated U.S. withdrawal of support in hope of precipitating a coup. Others, such as Secretary of Defense ROBERT MCNAMARA, insisted that the United States continue to support Diem but demand governmental reform. Bundy believed that the United States should not thwart any coup that seemed potentially successful but should have the "option of judging and warning on any plan with poor prospects of success." On November 1 South Vietnamese generals staged a successful coup. The United States had given no direct aid to the rebels but made no move to stop the change in government.

Following Kennedy's assassination Bundy remained a special assistant to President Johnson and played a major role in the decision to send U.S. troops to the Dominican Republic in 1965. He was a major force in the formation of the administration's Vietnam policy and advocated the bombing of North Vietnam in 1965. Unable to accommodate himself to Johnson's personality, Bundy left government in February 1966 to become president of the Ford Foundation. In 1968 Bundy came out in opposition to further troop increases in Vietnam and supported de-escalation. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—EWS

Bundy, William P(utnam)
(1917–2000) *deputy assistant secretary of defense for international security affairs, assistant secretary of defense for international security affairs*

William Bundy was born in Washington, D.C., on September 24, 1917. As coordinator of military assistance programs during the Kennedy administration, Bundy often remained in the shadow of his younger brother, MCGEORGE

BUNDY. Yet, by the end of the decade, William Bundy emerged as one of the prime architects of and spokesmen for the Johnson administration's policy in Southeast Asia. Born into a socially and politically prominent New England family, Bundy was raised in a milieu that stressed family position and personal achievement. An outstanding student, he attended Groton School and Yale University, from which he graduated in 1939.

After service in the U.S. Army, Bundy received a law degree from Harvard in 1947 and joined Covington and Burling, a Washington, D.C., law firm that traditionally supplied young lawyers for high government positions. In 1950 Bundy joined the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), where he became a protégé of CIA director ALLEN DULLES. There he was assigned to the office of national estimates and was put in charge of overall evaluation of international intelligence. In 1960 Bundy took a leave of absence from the CIA to become staff director of President Dwight D. Eisenhower's Commission on National Goals, which had been established to formulate broad, long-term objectives and programs for the United States. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

President Kennedy appointed Bundy deputy assistant secretary of defense in charge of international security affairs in January 1961. In this post he was responsible for coordinating military aid programs throughout the world. In the fall of 1962, when Communist China invaded disputed areas on its border with India, Bundy organized the shipment of American arms to India and attempted to get other U.S. allies to supply that country.

Shortly after assuming office Bundy began an involvement in Vietnam policy making that would continue and increase during the Johnson administration. Following the erosion of the South Vietnamese military position and the deterioration of morale in Saigon during 1961, President Ngo Dinh Diem asked the United States to sign a defense treaty and increase military aid to his country. Bundy was one of the officials chosen to make recommendations on the proposal. In an October 1961 memorandum to Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA, Bundy told his superior, "It is now or never if we are to arrest the gains being made by the Viet Cong." He suggested that "an early hardhitting operation" would limit communist expansion and give Diem a chance to reform and strengthen his government. In Bundy's opinion, any delay would lessen U.S. chances of success. Kennedy, reluctant to make a major U.S. commitment, decided not to send ground forces to Vietnam but to concentrate on prompt deployment of support troops and equipment in November 1961.

During the Johnson administration Bundy became one of the president's principal policy advisers on Vietnam. Although he only reluctantly supported the administration's large-scale troop commitments in 1964, Bundy backed increased American intervention during the last half of the decade. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

In 1969 Bundy resigned his position as assistant secretary of state for Far Eastern and Pacific affairs to become a visiting professor at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology's Center for International Studies. In 1972 he became editor of *Foreign Affairs* quarterly.

—EWS

Burke, Arleigh A(lbert)

(1901–1996) *chief of naval operations*

Burke, who was born on October 19, 1901, in Boulder, Colorado, and who became a noted war hero and chief of naval organizational research and policy in the postwar years, was appointed chief of naval operations by President Dwight D. Eisenhower in 1955.

During the opening days of the Kennedy administration, Burke was one of the military

advisers who counseled the president to proceed with the proposed Bay of Pigs operation. When the April 17 assault floundered, the admiral advised Kennedy to use U.S. air strikes to help the Cuban brigade. The president rejected the proposal.

In May 1961 Burke became a member of a presidential commission ordered to study the failure of American intelligence to anticipate the Bay of Pigs disaster. The report emerged as a critique of the tactics but not the goals of the operation. The group's principal recommendation was that the Central Intelligence Agency should not undertake future operations where weapons larger than handguns would be used.

President Kennedy presents the Distinguished Service Medal to Admiral Arleigh Burke, July 26, 1961. *(JFK Library)*

Burke's vigorous anticommunist point of view made him a central figure in the "muzzling" controversy of 1961. During the first week of the Kennedy administration, the White House toned down a strong anti-Soviet speech that the admiral intended to make. This curb, attacked by such conservatives as Senator BARRY GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.) and Senator STROM THURMOND (R-S.C.), eventually led to a congressional probe of State Department censorship of high military officials and the content of military educational programs. On January 23, 1962, Burke testified before the Senate Preparedness Subcommittee that he did not oppose censorship because unauthorized statements by high-ranking military men could be harmful to U.S. interests. In October, as a member of a Defense Department committee appointed to review muzzling charges, Burke reported that the educational programs, although weak, did not leave American troops ignorant of communism as Senate conservatives had claimed.

Throughout his career Burke had stressed the importance of vigilance against what he thought was continued communist aggression. After his retirement from the navy in August 1961 to become a director of Texaco, he continued to play a prominent role in espousing the conservative position on U.S. relations with communist nations. Burke spoke at a number of anticommunist rallies, including one sponsored by Dr. Fred Schwarz and his Christian Anti-Communism Crusade in June 1962. In May 1963 he became a member of the nonpartisan Citizens Committee for a Free Cuba, which warned against "growing Castro-Communist infiltration of Latin America." Before a Senate Foreign Relations Committee meeting held on August 27, 1963, Burke testified against the Partial Nuclear Test Ban Treaty, declaring that without an extensive system of inspection, which was not included in the agreement, the United States could never be certain whether the USSR was complying with the ban. He later settled in Fairfax, Virginia, where he served on the boards of several companies. In 1984 the navy named a class of vessels "the Arleigh Burke guided missile destroyers" in his honor. He died at Bethesda Naval Hospital on January 1, 1996.

—EWS

Bush, Prescott (Sheldon)
(1895–1972) *U.S. senator (R-Conn.)*

Prescott Bush was born in Columbus, Ohio, on May 15, 1895. A Yale graduate and World War I veteran, he entered banking after the war and in 1930 became a partner in Brown Brothers, Harriman in New York City. Maintaining a residence in Connecticut, he assumed the chairmanship of the state's Republican Finance Committee in 1947 and defeated Representative ABRAHAM A. RIBICOFF (D-Conn.) for election to the Senate in 1952. He proved one of the Eisenhower Administration's most loyal Senate supporters, voting with the White House on over 90 percent of all votes in the 1953 session. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Bush generally voted with his party in opposition to the Kennedy administration, crossing the aisle only on foreign policy issues. He sought unsuccessfully to defeat the White House's 1961 aid-to-education bill in the Senate by introducing a compulsory desegregation amendment which he knew was unacceptable to southern senators. Bush voted against the president's Medicare bill in July 1962. He supported Kennedy, however, on the Treasury Department's proposed purchase of $100 million worth of United Nations bonds in April 1962. Bush approved of the creation of the Peace Corps as "a sounder approach than our foreign aid program" and "certainly . . . less expensive."

Bush attacked the administration's Trade Expansion bill in September 1962 and sought

to maintain the "peril point" provision in the 1951 Trade Agreements Act. Under existing legislation, the president submitted to the Tariff Commission a list of items upon which he planned to negotiate reciprocal reductions, and the commission informed him of the duty level or "peril point" below which a tariff cut might hurt an affected industry. The new White House bill, however, did not hold the president accountable to Congress for cuts below these "peril points." "Why do we have a Tariff Commission," Bush asked in September 1962, "if we are unwilling to trust its judgment on the safe limits for tariff change?" By only two votes the Senate defeated a Bush amendment that would have retained the "peril point" guidelines and compelled the president to explain a duty reduction to Congress. Lobbying efforts by the White House had effectively frustrated efforts to weaken the Trade Expansion Act. Only seven senators joined Bush in voting against the final bill.

In May 1962 the 67-year-old Bush, citing reasons of health, announced his decision not to run for reelection. Abraham Ribicoff, secretary of health, education and welfare under Kennedy, captured his seat for the Democrats in the November election. One of the Connecticut Republican's sons, George Bush, served in the Nixon, Ford, and Reagan administration (as vice president) before being elected himself as the 41st president. His grandson, George W. Bush, secured the presidency in the election of 2000. Prescott Bush died in New York City on October 8, 1972.

—JLB

Byrd, Harry F(lood), Sr.
(1887–1966) *U.S. senator (D-Va.)*

Born in Martinsburg, West Virginia, on June 10, 1887, Byrd left high school at the age of 15 to take over the management of his father's bankrupt newspaper in Winchester, Virginia, which he saved by his insistence upon meticulous frugality. Byrd grew up in a destitute Virginia, which was struggling, through draconian budget-cutting, to pay the huge debts accumulated during the Civil War. As a result of his personal experience and the influence of his political environment, Byrd would always be an unrelenting opponent of public debt and high government expenditures.

After establishing himself as a successful apple grower, he won a state Senate seat in 1919. In 1925 he was elected governor. During his four-year term, Byrd skillfully employed patronage to establish himself as the leader of a powerful Democratic political machine. For almost 40 years Byrd's rural-oriented organization, based on county courthouses, maintained nearly unquestioned control of Virginia's politics. The party routinely nominated and elected Byrd's choices for public office, and it uniformly endorsed his conservative policies of "pay-as-you-go" financing, opposition to extensive government services, and support of racial separation. The organization gained a reputation for producing consistently competent, honest, and genteel conservatives in Byrd's image, men who shunned the demagoguery of politicians from some of the other southern states.

Byrd was constitutionally barred from succeeding himself as governor, but in 1933 he was appointed to the U.S. Senate, where he would remain for over 30 years. Applying his principles at the national level, he opposed New Deal welfare spending programs. By the late 1940s Byrd was a leader of the conservative coalition of southern Democrats and Republicans in Congress. His seniority enabled him to obtain the chairmanship of the Senate Finance Committee in 1955. Other consistently reelected candidates of his machine, such as Senator A. WILLIS ROBERTSON and Representative HOWARD W. SMITH, were also major fig-

ures on Capitol Hill by this time. As a group the Virginia delegation in Congress was able to play an extremely effective role in obstructing liberal legislation. (See *The Truman Years*.)

The Byrd machine suffered its first major setback in Virginia when, early in 1959, state and federal courts struck down the state's school closing laws, which had been passed the previous year to circumvent court-ordered integration. After this defeat Governor J. Lindsay Almond, over the intransigent Byrd's objections, abandoned as hopeless the struggle to maintain all-white schools. This division led to the coalescence of a moderate group within the state's Democratic machine. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Beginning in 1952 Byrd tacitly endorsed Republican presidential candidates by declining to back the Democratic nominees, whom he regarded as dangerously liberal. As a result ADLAI STEVENSON lost the state in 1952 and 1956, and John Kennedy failed to carry it in 1960. A symbol of resistance to racial integration, Byrd in 1960 received the votes of 14 unpledged presidential electors in Mississippi and Alabama and of one Republican presidential elector in Oklahoma. Byrd continued his opposition to Kennedy by consistently criticizing New Frontier measures in the Senate. During each of the three years of the administration, Byrd was among the 10 Democratic senators who most often voted against Kennedy-backed bills. Described by ARTHUR M. SCHLESINGER JR., in *A Thousand Days*, as "the greatest balanced-budget fundamentalist in the country," Byrd constantly sought to reduce federal spending. When Kennedy, in a special message to Congress less than a month after his inauguration, proposed steps to remedy the nation's balance-of-payments deficit, Byrd approved of the thrust of the program but added that "a much more positive and constructive effort must be made to reduce our foreign economic aid." The following June he described the administration's moderate-income housing proposal as the worst housing bill ever offered to Congress, denouncing what he called its "backdoor" and "sidedoor" spending provisions.

In 1962 he joined Senators ALBERT GORE (D-Tenn.), PAUL DOUGLAS (D-Ill.), and other liberal Finance Committee members to form an unusual minority coalition against an administration-sponsored 7 percent investment tax credit. The liberals opposed it as a "windfall" for business interests. Byrd did not oppose the measure primarily for this reason—although his rural-oriented political machine was not known in Virginia as a champion of business welfare—but, rather, because the loss of federal revenue it entailed would increase the federal deficit. The tax credit, considered the centerpiece of the administration's 1962 tax bill, was approved by the Senate on August 28 by a vote of 52-30.

In the early 1960s the Kennedy administration's economic policy also called for sharp tax reductions in order to increase consumer demand and thereby stimulate the economy. Although the "New Economics," as its Keynesian-minded proponents termed it, forecast temporary budget deficits, Kennedy economic advisers thought that the resulting increase in taxable economic activity would eventually produce a budget surplus and a balanced federal budget over time. This program was anathema to Byrd. In January 1963 Budget director Kermit Gordon presented a plan that called for a massive tax cut while rejecting compensatory spending reductions as "self-defeating." Byrd rejected the proposal and called for Gordon's ouster. Two months later Byrd asserted that federal spending could be reduced by more than $7 billion below the president's estimate for fiscal 1964. As a result of Byrd's opposition to the passage of the Kennedy tax-cut bill, which called for cuts of about $11.2 billion, the measure was delayed until February 1964.

As chairman of the Senate Finance Committee, Byrd was in a favorable position to

block much of the social welfare legislation proposed by President Kennedy. In 1962 the administration urged Congress to extend the duration of a law of the previous year that had expanded unemployment insurance coverage. Byrd's committee, by declining to report the measure to the floor, helped to kill the proposal.

The fate of President Kennedy's Medicare bill also illustrated the power that accrued to Byrd from his chairmanship. The health insurance plan was sent to Congress in 1961 and referred in the upper chamber to the Finance Committee. To stall its progress, Byrd gave hearings on the bill a low priority. As the 87th Congress approached its close, the administration gained a floor vote on Medicare by arranging for its attachment to a minor bill that was not under the Finance Committee's jurisdiction. But since the bypassing of a senior member such as Byrd violated the sensibilities of the protocol-minded Senate, some potential supporters were alienated and the bill was defeated by 52 to 48 on July 17, 1962.

Byrd won reelection to the Senate in 1964, but in the same year it appeared that his control over Virginia politics was slipping. By 1964 a growing urban and black vote was prodding the organization toward the political center, and the Virginia state Democratic convention endorsed Lyndon B. Johnson for reelection to the presidency against Byrd's wishes. Ill-health forced Byrd to resign from the Senate in November 1965. He died of a brain tumor on October 20, 1966, in Winchester, Virginia. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—MLL

Byrd, Robert C(arlyle)
(1918–) *U.S. senator (D-W. Va.)*

Born on January 15, 1918, in North Wilkesboro, North Carolina, and orphaned in infancy, Robert C. Byrd grew up on a West Virginia dirt farm. During World War II he worked as a shipyard welder and briefly belonged to the Ku Klux Klan. He won election to the West Virginia House of Delegates in 1946 and, after serving in both houses of the state legislature, became a member of the U.S. House of Representatives from Charleston in 1953. In 1958 Byrd defeated an incumbent Republican for the U.S. Senate with 59.2 percent of the vote and soon emerged as the most powerful Democrat in the state. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Byrd supported Senate Majority Leader LYNDON B. JOHNSON (D-Tex.) for the 1960 Democratic presidential nomination. When Johnson declined to enter the West Virginia primary, Byrd actively worked for Senator HUBERT H. HUMPHREY (D-Minn.) against Senator JOHN F. KENNEDY, the frontrunner for the party's nomination. Many observers expected Kennedy's Catholicism to hurt his chances in the overwhelmingly Protestant state but Byrd discounted any religious bias in his support of Johnson and Humphrey. "I wouldn't have supported Kennedy," Byrd remarked in 1972, "if he had been a Missionary Baptist." Despite the state's Protestantism, Kennedy swept the primary with 61 percent of the vote, carrying Byrd's home town of Sophia.

According to *Congressional Quarterly*, Byrd supported the Kennedy administration in 1961–62 on 85 percent of the roll call votes for which the president announced a position. He voted against the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty in September 1963 and opposed the administration's 1963 civil rights bill. After eight years of night classes, Byrd earned a law degree from American University in June 1963. Reelected in 1964 and 1970, Byrd became secretary to the Senate Democratic Conference in 1967 and Majority Whip in 1971. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—JLB

Byrnes, John W(illiam)
(1913–1985) *U.S. representative (R-Wis.)*

A graduate of the University of Wisconsin Law School, John Byrnes born on June 12, 1913, in Green Bay, was appointed Wisconsin's special deputy commissioner for banking in 1938. Elected to the state Senate in 1940, he was named majority floor leader in 1943. He won election to the U.S. House of Representatives as a Republican in 1944 and in 1947 gained a position on the Ways and Means Committee, where he built a reputation as a fiscal conservative. In 1959 Byrnes became chairman of the House Republican Policy Committee after helping Representative CHARLES A. HALLECK (R-Ind.) depose Representative Joseph W. Martin (R-Mass.) as House minority leader. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

During the Kennedy administration Byrnes was the leading House Republican spokesman on economic policy and, according to the *New York Times*, "second only to Mr. Halleck as a power among House Republicans." Byrnes frequently led Republican efforts to reduce or eliminate Kennedy administration social welfare expenditures.

In April 1961 Byrnes tried to modify a Social Security bill that provided $780 million in new benefits by permitting men to retire at age 62 and raising benefits for the widowed. Byrnes introduced an amendment to eliminate those provisions. His substitute would have extended retirement benefits to currently ineligible workers age 72 or over and raised the earnings ceiling for Social Security recipients. The House rejected Byrnes's amendment by a voice vote and adopted the more liberal measure by a 400-14 vote. As he often did, Byrnes voted for the final bill after his substitute had been defeated.

In January 1962 Byrnes opposed the creation of a cabinet-level department of housing and urban affairs. He termed the new department a "fraud" that would solve "not one single urban problem." Byrnes accused the president of a "callous attempt" to exploit the racial issue by announcing his intention to appoint Housing Administrator ROBERT C. WEAVER, an African American, as secretary of the proposed department.

Byrnes tried to halt a bill expanding the public assistance and child welfare programs reported by the Ways and Means Committee in March 1962. The bill embodied administration proposals to expand the federal government's contribution to the federal-state matching fund, but the committee added $140 million over the amount the president had requested. Byrnes proposed that the bill be sent back to committee, but Representative WILBUR D. MILLS (D-Ark.), chairman of the committee, maintained that the administration was not strongly opposed to the increase. The House rejected Byrnes's motion, 232-155 on March 15.

Byrnes lost another budget battle in June when he opposed the administration's request to raise the national debt ceiling from $300 billion to $308 billion. Joining with other Republicans who criticized the measure as "fiscal irresponsibility," Byrnes claimed that the administration had used "blackmail" to gain support for the bill. He said "any number" of congressmen had told him that the Defense Department had "advised" defense contractors in their districts that their contracts "may be in jeopardy" if the debt ceiling were not raised. Democrats answered that the warning was not "blackmail" but "a plain statement of fact." Byrnes's motion to cut the $8 billion increase to $6 billion was defeated, 201-118. In the same month Byrnes was unsuccessful in his attempt to modify the grant of tariff-cutting authority to the president contained in the Trade Expansion Act.

With his senior position on the Ways and Means Committee (he was second-ranking

Republican in 1961–62 and became ranking Republican in 1963), Byrnes exerted greater influence on tax policy than any other House Republican. Rep. Noah Mason (R-Ill.) was senior to Byrnes on the committee before 1963, but Mason had a reputation as a "loner," and House Republicans often followed the more pragmatic Byrnes. While opposed to many of the Kennedy administration's tax reform proposals, Byrnes usually worked with Mills to round up a consensus on the committee behind compromise measures.

Byrnes joined the Treasury Department in opposition to Representative EUGENE KEOGH's (D-N.Y.) plan to permit self-employed persons to set up tax-sheltered retirement funds. The treasury estimated the measure would cost the government $358 million in lost revenue. The committee passed the Keogh plan, 18-5, in May 1961, with Mills, Byrnes, and three other Republicans in the minority. Byrnes assailed the administration's proposal to close U.S. corporations' foreign "tax havens" by taxing the income from such subsidiaries as normal income. He charged that the proposal indicated the United States was withdrawing from its position as a world economic leader. Byrnes and the House Republicans also opposed an extension of the 10 percent tax on passenger travel in June but were defeated, 196-189. In 1962, however, Congress eliminated all travel taxes except for a 5 percent levy on airline fares.

In 1963 Byrnes led the House Republican attack on President Kennedy's $10-billion tax cut and tax reform package. In September he accused the members of the Business Committee for Tax Reduction in 1963 of leading a "run on the Treasury." After Kennedy gave a televised address urging Americans to support the tax cut on September 18, Byrnes gave the Republican response two days later over three national networks. He proposed to attach to the president's bill a provision that the tax cut would not take effect unless the federal budget was held to $97 billion for fiscal 1964. On September 25 the House rejected Byrnes's motion to return the bill to committee, 226-199.

Byrnes suffered a personal embarrassment in November 1963 when he acknowledged that he had bought stock in the Mortgage Guarantee Insurance Corporation (MGIC) of Milwaukee at a preferential price after helping the company with a tax problem. Byrnes had bought the shares for $2,300 in September 1960; their value was $26,000 at the time of his admission. In an emotional speech to the House on November 21 Byrnes denied "any unethical conduct." He said it was his duty as a congressman to help MGIC and maintained that he was initially unaware that his purchase of shares was restricted to company executives. Byrnes stated that "to make amends and remove the slight possibility of doubt that I would knowingly profit from any transaction which . . . was not regular and above-board," he would sell the stock and devote the profits to a scholarship fund for college students.

Byrnes remained a key House Republican leader until his retirement in 1973. He returned to his law practice in Washington, D.C., and died in Marshfield, Wisconsin, on January 12, 1985. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—TO

C

Cannon, Clarence
(1879–1964) *U.S. representative (D-Mo.)*

Clarence Cannon was born in Elsberry, Missouri, on April 11, 1879. A former confidential secretary to the speaker of the House, Cannon was first elected to Congress in 1922 as a representative of the "Little Dixie" district of northern Missouri. During his 40 years in the House, Cannon supported most civil rights and labor legislation. A strong believer in government economy and a defender of Congress's right to control trade policy and regulate government spending, Cannon's position on trade and appropriations bills was determined by whether he believed the measure fiscally sound or whether it would decrease congressional power.

Except for those sessions of Congress when the Republicans were in the majority, Cannon served as chairman of the House Appropriations Committee from 1941 until his death. Known as "one of the most stubborn men in Congress," he used his formidable parliamentary skills and almost total control of his committee to cut appropriations and block what he considered excessive government spending. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years.*)

In 1961 Cannon emerged as a leading opponent of "backdoor spending," a term he used to define expenditures not specifically authorized by Congress. In the last legislative action of the session, he successfully rushed through Congress provisions in the Supplemental Appropriations Act for 1962 that prevented the use of the "backdoor spending" that had been enacted in the Area Redevelopment and Housing Acts. He also succeeded in deleting President Kennedy's request for long-term borrowing authority for development loans abroad under the Foreign Assistance Act.

In 1962 Cannon and Senate Appropriations Committee chairman CARL HAYDEN (D-Ariz.) delayed final consideration of appropriations bills for over three months, from April to July, in a dispute over who should chair Senate-House conference committees and where the committees should meet. During the impasse several government agencies almost ran out of money and both houses were forced to pass stop-gap resolutions to provide funds to continue government operations. Under a truce finally arranged in July, conference meetings, alternately chaired by senators and representatives, took place on "neutral ground" halfway between the House and Senate chambers.

Later in 1962 Cannon, objecting to spending increases for "pork barrel" projects, again delayed appropriations measures in a quarrel with the Senate that centered on the question of whether the upper house had a constitutional right to initiate appropriations in bills of its own or whether it could add to House-passed appropriations measures funds for items either not previously considered by the House or considered and turned down. The dispute was never settled, and the provisions for funding the projects were transferred to other bills. Cannon defended his delays by noting that it was a way of reducing expenditures, because government agencies, not knowing when they would receive new funds, had to spend cautiously.

In 1963 Cannon continued to press for government economy by cutting funds for new programs authorized under the Public Works Acceleration Act of 1962 and by unsuccessfully attempting to lower spending for Project Apollo. Cannon died on May 12, 1964, in Washington, D.C., at the age of 85.

—EWS

Capehart, Homer E(arl)
(1897–1979) *U.S. senator (R-Ind.)*

Homer E. Capehart was born in Algiers, Indiana, on June 6, 1897, and grew up on his father's tenant farm. Following noncombat duty in World War I, Capehart successfully sold farm machinery, coin-operated popcorn vending machines, and juke boxes throughout the Midwest. He reorganized a piano company and, after financial difficulties in the early depression, turned it into a profitable record manufacturing concern. In 1944 Capehart won election to the U.S. Senate from Indiana and quickly emerged as one of the more conservative, anticommunist Republican members, winning reelection in 1950 and 1956. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

During the 87th Congress Capehart was opposed to most Kennedy administration legislation. He voted against Medicare, housing subsidies, and the 1961 school aid bill. According to *Congressional Quarterly*, Capehart supported Kennedy on only 18 percent of the key roll call votes for which the president's position had been announced. In the fall of 1962 Kennedy actively attempted to deny Capehart reelection and in October charged the Indiana Republican with a "19th-century voting record" on domestic and foreign policy issues.

Capehart achieved national attention during the 1962 elections because of his sharp attack on the administration's Cuban policy. Along with Senator KENNETH B. KEATING (R-N.Y.), Capehart charged the White House with inaction against a Soviet military presence in Cuba. Capehart told an Indiana Republican gathering in late August that the Soviet Union had sent between "3,000 to 5,000" combat soldiers to Cuba and he recommended an invasion of the island before "the hundreds of Russian troops [in Cuba] grow into hundreds of thousands." The White House immediately denied Capehart's allegations, and on October 13, the president assailed the senator in an Indianapolis speech and alluded to "these self-appointed generals and admirals who want to send somebody else's son to war."

The administration had consistently dismissed the claims of Keating and Capehart as campaign rhetoric, but on October 16 Kennedy learned from reconnaissance flights that the Russians had begun to build missile launching facilities on Cuba. A week later the president issued an ultimatum to Soviet leader Nikita Khrushchev demanding the removal of the missiles and announcing a naval "quarantine" of Cuba.

Although he had declined to follow Capehart's original suggestion and invade the island, Kennedy felt the actual existence of Soviet weapons on Cuba assured the Indiana Senator

of reelection. "Would you believe it?" presidential adviser THEODORE SORENSEN reported the president as saying, "Homer Capehart is the Winston Churchill of our time." Long favored to win reelection over his 34-year-old opponent, state legislator BIRCH E. BAYH, a confident Capehart all but withdrew from the campaign in the final week. With the active endorsement of the state AFL-CIO and a heavy, last-minute television schedule, Bayh upset Capehart by a narrow 50.3 percent to 49.7 percent margin, surprising and delighting Kennedy administration officials. Capehart retired and resided in Indianapolis until his death there on September 3, 1979.

—JLB

Cary, William L(ucius)
(1910–1983) *Securities and Exchange Commission chairman*

Born in Columbus, Ohio, on November 27, 1910 William L. Cary, as chief regulator of the nation's securities markets, promoted the first major overhaul of securities regulation since the 1930s. A 1934 graduate of Yale Law School, Cary practiced law for a private firm and then for the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC) and the Department of Justice. In 1944 and 1945 he served with the Office of Strategic Services in Rumania and Yugoslavia. After the war he taught tax and corporation law at Northwestern and Columbia Universities. In February 1961 President Kennedy, whose father, JOSEPH P. KENNEDY, had been the first chairman of the SEC, nominated Cary to be SEC chairman.

Congress established the SEC in 1934 to enforce the provisions of the Security Exchange Act designed to protect the public from abuses in the nation's financial markets. Over the next 30 years the commission devoted itself to enforcing disclosure of pertinent information about securities offered to the public and listed on the stock exchanges. After disclosure, the principle of "self-regulation" was paramount; the actual policing of the markets was mainly left to private associations such as the New York Stock Exchange (NYSE) and the National Association of Securities Dealers (NASD).

Cary took office at a time of growing criticism of the effectiveness of "self-regulation." The regulating associations had grown dangerously lax, it was charged, and the investing public was being victimized. Meanwhile, the SEC, in its concentration on full disclosure, was ignoring major changes in the securities business, such as the mushrooming growth in over-the-counter sales from $5 billion in 1949 to $39 billion in 1961. Stocks traded over the counter were not listed with the organized exchanges nor subject to the same SEC disclosure requirements, and the potential for fraud and misrepresentation was greater.

Cary acknowledged that there were serious flaws in stock market regulation. He appeared before the House Interstate and Foreign Commerce Committee in June 1961 to endorse a special investigation to determine whether the rules of securities associations adequately protected investors. He said the inquiry should focus on the over-the-counter market, the mutual fund business, and the rapid growth in the number of securities dealers who had "no particular qualifications" and were "not subject to the kind of supervision which insures high ethical standards." In August Congress authorized $750,000 to enable the SEC to set up an independent study group to conduct the first extensive investigation of the securities business since the landmark Pecora inquiry of the early 1930s. In October Cary named Chicago lawyer Milton Cohen to head a 65-man, two-year probe of the industry.

Cary and the SEC moved to correct some abuses before the Cohen group had completed its work. In October 1961 the SEC ordered

securities houses to investigate their employees' backgrounds more scrupulously to weed out those with records of unethical conduct. The next month Cary wrote an important decision widening the definition of "insider." Previously defined as directors, officers, and major stockholders of a company issuing stock, "insiders" were prohibited from exploiting their privileged information for private gain. The new ruling widened the definition to include persons receiving special information through "insider" contacts.

The release of the Cohen study group's 5,400-page report in 1963 was a major event in the securities field. The report concluded that there were "grave abuses" in the markets but not "pervasive and fraudulent activity." Among the offenses noted by the study group were the lack of controls on over-the-counter trading, low standards permitting securities salesmen of poor character and competence to enter the business, "high-pressure selling" by mutual fund operators, and trading for personal profit by exchange "specialists," whose function was supposedly to stabilize the market by buying and selling against the prevailing trends. The Cohen report criticized the performance of "self-regulation," declaring the NASD had "fallen short of its potential as a self-regulatory agency," while the NYSE operated as a "private club" and leaned toward "tenderness rather than severity" in disciplining its members for ethical violations.

Cary and the SEC agreed with the Cohen group's criticisms and endorsed the great majority of its more than 100 reform recommendations. While affirming his commitment to self-regulation, Cary told Congress in the summer of 1963 that the Cohen report "demonstrates that irresponsible selling tactics, reckless investment advice, extravagant public relations and erratic markets for new issues thrive best when the lack of information is most marked."

For a year Cary and the SEC labored to persuade Congress to enact the study group's proposals into law. The final result was the Securities Acts Amendments of 1964, passed in August. The new law fell short of what the Cohen report had advocated but expanded the commission's authority in two important areas: it enabled the SEC to enforce its full disclosure rules in the over-the-counter market and to set standards and qualifications for persons dealing in securities. The law did not attempt to reform mutual fund abuses or curb the activities of specialists and floor traders, exchange members who traded for personal gain on the floor (The Cohen report had recommended the abolition of floor trading, a proposal Cary endorsed). Faced with congressional inaction on floor trading, Cary's SEC in August 1964 issued stringent new regulations under its existing authority that had the effect of cutting the number of floor traders from 300 to 30.

Business Week characterized Cary's Commission as "an exceptionally strong and dynamic one . . . that led to many breakthroughs in securities regulation and paved the way for others." Cary left the SEC on August 20, 1964, the day the Securities Acts Amendments became law, and returned to his law professorship at Columbia University. He died on February 7, 1983.

—TO

Case, Clifford P(hilip)

(1904–1982) *U.S. senator (R-N.J.)*

Clifford Case was born in Franklin Park, New Jersey, on April 16, 1904, and grew up in Poughkeepsie, New York, where his father was pastor of a Dutch Reformed Church. After completing his studies at Rutgers University and Columbia University Law School, he joined a Wall Street law firm. Entering local New Jersey politics in 1937, Case was elected

to the U.S. House of Representatives in 1944 from Union County. Case's liberal Republicanism made him popular in highly industrialized, urban New Jersey and his reelection campaigns frequently won the endorsement of the Americans for Democratic Action (ADA) and organized labor.

In August 1953 Case resigned from the House to become the president of the Fund for the Republic, an organization designed to defend civil liberties and democratic procedures in the face of tensions generated by the cold war. He left his new post in March 1954 to run for the U.S. Senate. Stressing his opposition to the investigative methods of Senator Joseph R. McCarthy (R-Wis.), Case narrowly defeated his liberal Democratic opponent in November. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

In 1960 Case faced a vocal conservative opposition and the indifference of local party organizations in his campaign for renomination. Conducting a casual campaign, Case identified himself with President Eisenhower and won an easy primary victory in May. In the general election organized labor did not endorse a Democrat but remained neutral, thereby greatly aiding Case's reelection effort. Case also enjoyed the financial backing of many wealthy Republicans from the Eastern establishment and won convincingly in November.

In the Senate Case was one of a small group of liberal Republicans, most of whom represented the highly urbanized states of the Northeast. Of this group, only Senator JACOB JAVITS (R-N.Y.) rivaled Case in his support of liberal legislation. On the basis of positions taken on key legislation, Case earned ratings of 80 percent, 67 percent and 88 percent from the ADA for the three years of the Kennedy administration. He sponsored or cosponsored a voting rights bill in 1962 and a Medicare bill and a GOP civil rights package in 1963. Case was one of only six Republicans to vote for the 1963 mass transit bill. In the area of foreign affairs he sought a relaxation of international tensions and supported the Kennedy administration's program for long-term loans and development projects in the less developed nations.

Case was a consistent supporter of financial disclosure by officials in all three branches of government. He proposed that both elected and appointed officeholders be required to publicly disclose their holdings and financial transactions. He also wanted the principle of disclosure applied to all oral or written communications from both the legislative and the executive branches to regulatory agencies. Case was a major ally of Senator JOSEPH CLARK's (D-Pa.) largely unsuccessful 1963 efforts to overhaul the operation of Congress. Case believed that limiting the power of committee chairmen could be an important first step in democratizing the legislature and making it as effective as the executive branch in determining national policy.

An early supporter of New York governor NELSON ROCKEFELLER for the 1964 Republican presidential nomination, Case refused to support the party's nominee, conservative Senator BARRY GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.), in the general election. He later became an ardent critic of President LYNDON JOHNSON's Vietnam war policies. Despite the enmity of conservative Republicans and charges that he was "aloof" from local New Jersey politics, Case's popularity appeared to increase over the years. Political analysts credited his reputation for honesty and an unaffected style as well as his liberal credentials for his electoral success. Considered the greatest vote getter in the state's history, Case easily won reelection in 1966 and 1972. He was an unsuccessful candidate for renomination in 1978 and resumed his law practice. Case died in Washington, D.C., on March 5, 1982. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—JCH

Celebrezze, Anthony J(oseph)

(1910–1998) *Cleveland, Ohio, mayor; secretary of health, education and welfare*

Anthony J. Celebrezze was born in Anzi, Italy, on September 4, 1910, grew up in the slums of Cleveland, and worked his way through Ohio Northern Law School as a manual laborer for the New York Central Railroad. He entered politics in 1950 and won election to the Ohio Senate, where he became a close ally of Governor FRANK J. LAUSCHE (D-Ohio). Three years later, Celebrezze won the endorsement of the influential *Cleveland Press* and defeated the local Democratic organization's candidate in the 1953 mayoralty primary, winning in the general election in November. In his only major political defeat, Celebrezze lost the 1958 Democratic gubernatorial primary to former Toledo mayor MICHAEL V. DISALLE.

Like most large cities in the late 1950s and early 1960s, Cleveland suffered a loss in population and a decline in its economic growth rate. Celebrezze remained a popular mayor, however, and easily won reelection five times. He received an unprecedented 73.8 percent of the total vote in the 1961 election.

President Kennedy designated Celebrezze to succeed ABRAHAM A. RIBICOFF as secretary of health, education and welfare (HEW) in July 1962. The president wanted an Italian-American for a cabinet-level position and Celebrezze, who had requested appointment to the federal circuit court, well suited Kennedy's purposes. At cabinet meetings the president found Celebrezze more amusing than helpful, presidential adviser THEODORE SORENSEN wrote, with a tendency for analyzing "every world and national problem in terms of his experiences in Cleveland."

Yet Kennedy, who had known Celebrezze for many years, respected the Cleveland politician's skills as an urban administrator. With the aid of Undersecretary WILBUR J. COHEN and Education Commissioner FRANCIS KEPPEL, Celebrezze reorganized his 112-program department, once called "unmanageable" by Abraham Ribicoff. In January 1963 Celebrezze separated the public assistance and child health and welfare functions from the Social Security Administration and transferred these programs to a new Welfare Administration.

The HEW chief worked for the passage of the administration's Medicare and aid-to-education measures in 1962 and 1963. He told the House Education and Labor Committee in February 1963 that "dependence on traditional sources of financial support to education will no longer suffice in every community." Private and public universities, he added, required the "substantial and immediate aid" included in the White House education package to accommodate the needs of a rapidly increasing college age population. Failure to pass the administration's medical care for the elderly bill, he warned in November 1963, represented a "major threat to the financial security and peace of mind of our older citizens."

The administration included broad discretionary authority for HEW in its June 1963 civil rights bill. The White House measure enforced desegregation guidelines by granting HEW the power to deny funds for any federal program to states or institutions that practiced racial segregation. Celebrezze told the House Education and Labor Committee in July 1963 that he favored the prerogative for his department and called it "a tool that, handled with wisdom and justice, can contribute much toward our goal of equal opportunity for all."

Congress moved slowly on civil rights legislation and rejected Medicare and the administration's 1962 and 1963 aid-to-education bills. After the Democrats increased their congressional ranks following the 1964 elections, President Johnson reintroduced these measures

with far greater success. Celebrezze continued as HEW secretary until August 1965. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—JLB

Celler, Emanuel
(1888–1981) *U.S. representative (D-N.Y.)*

Born in Brooklyn, New York, on May 6, 1888, Emanuel Celler graduated from Columbia Law School in 1912. Celler practiced law in New York until 1922 when he ran for Congress in Brooklyn's 10th congressional district. His victory began a half-century career in the House where Celler established himself as a liberal Democrat and a staunch civil libertarian. He rose to the chairmanship of the House Judiciary Committee in 1949 and immediately took advantage of his position to establish a new subcommittee that focused on antitrust violations and other abuses by big business. As head of the subcommittee Celler conducted highly publicized investigations into insurance companies in 1949, the steel industry in 1950, and monopoly practices in baseball in 1951. He coauthored the Celler-Kefauver Anti-Merger Act of 1950, a major piece of antitrust legislation. In the late 1950s Celler held hearings on government antitrust enforcement procedures and on the anticompetitive practices of regulatory agencies, particularly the Civil Aeronautics Board. Long an advocate of civil rights legislation, Celler was the principal architect of the 1957 Civil Rights Act, the first federal civil rights legislation in 82 years, and of the supplementary Civil Rights Act passed in 1960. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Celler cooperated closely with the Kennedy administration. He delayed passage of a federal judgeship bill from 1960 to 1961, thus giving Kennedy rather than Eisenhower the opportunity to make 70 new court appointments. In April 1962, when Kennedy clashed with the steel industry over a projected price increase, Celler added to government pressure on the steel companies by announcing that his antitrust subcommittee would hold hearings on the steel price situation. When the president's battle with steel ended, Celler quietly dropped his investigation. As early as August 1961 Celler had made clear his opposition to monopolization of the satellite communications industry; thus, he supported the administration's proposals for a satellite bill that would give the public, as well as the communications companies, the chance to invest in a new satellite corporation. When the final satellite communications bill came to a vote in the House in May 1962, Celler also backed an unsuccessful administration effort to delete a portion of the bill that favored the private companies over the satellite corporation in the licensing of ground stations.

Celler played a key role in the development of civil rights legislation during the Kennedy administration. He had prepared civil rights recommendations for Kennedy during his campaign for the presidency, and with Kennedy's backing, Celler sponsored the 24th Amendment, approved by Congress in August 1962 and ratified in 1964, which abolished the poll tax in federal elections. In February 1963 Kennedy sent Congress a modest civil rights bill limited largely to the protection of voting rights. Celler, who had proposed much stronger legislation in May 1961, urged Kennedy to broaden his bill to include public accommodations and employment. The rising tempo of the Civil Rights movement, in particular the April 1963 demonstrations in Birmingham, Alabama, finally brought Kennedy to support legislation of the type Celler advocated. After Kennedy presented an expanded bill to Congress in June, Celler and the administration worked closely to secure its passage. His judiciary subcommittee held hearings on Kennedy's measure during the fall of 1963, reporting out a bill much stronger than the

administration's on October 21. Fearful that the subcommittee's proposal would fail in Congress, Kennedy worked out a compromise measure with Celler, who then shepherded it through the Judiciary Committee in late October. Celler also guided the bill, which became the landmark Civil Rights Act of 1964, through the full House in February 1964.

Celler played an important role in the passage of the 1965 Voting Rights Act, the Immigration and Naturalization Act of 1965, and the 1968 Civil Rights Act. Early in 1967 he headed a special committee that investigated Representative ADAM CLAYTON POWELL's (D-N.Y.) fitness to serve in the House, and in 1967 and 1968, he sponsored the Johnson administration's anticrime and gun control bills. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—CAB

Charyk, Joseph V(incent)
(1920–) *undersecretary of the air force, Communications Satellite Corporation president*

A space scientist with a Ph.D. from the California Institute of Technology, Charyk was born in Canmore, Canada, on September 9, 1920. He taught aeronautics at Princeton University from 1946 to 1955. He then joined the missile research facilities of Lockheed Aircraft and Aeronautics Systems, Inc. and in 1959 accepted a one-year appointment as chief scientist of the U.S. Air Force. In January 1960 he was appointed undersecretary of the air force.

While undersecretary Charyk supported the Defense Department's grant of the TFX fighter/bomber contract to General Dynamics despite the lower cost of the Boeing Company's design. Charyk contended that the Boeing design was scientifically inferior to that of General Dynamics.

President Kennedy named Charyk president and chief operating officer of the Communications Satellite Corporation (Comsat) following its incorporation in February 1963. The corporation was a privately owned, profit-making company, established by Congress; it had been formed to create and maintain a global network of commercial communications satellites. In 1964 Comsat became the manager of the International Telecommunications Consortium. This system leased satellite service to any member of the International Telecommunications Union, an association that included virtually all nations except Communist China.

As president of Comsat Charyk was the technological expert responsible for the design of the actual satellite system adopted. This system relied on the placement of satellites in synchronous orbits circling the earth at a rate of speed and altitude that would keep each over a fixed point. The system was begun with the launching of the Early Bird satellite in April 1964. By 1970 Comsat had orbited satellites over every continent except Antarctica.

During the late 1960s Charyk was unable to maintain Comsat's domestic monopoly on the ownership of ground stations and satellites. In 1966 Comsat was required to share ownership of its transmission stations with communications carriers such as the American Telephone and Telegraph Company. Broadcasting networks and communications corporations were allowed to enter the satellite field in 1972. Charyk was appointed by President Reagan to the National Telecommunication Security Advisory Council in 1982, and was made its chairman in 1984.

—EWS

Chayes, Abram
(1922–2000) *State Department legal adviser*

Born on July 18, 1922, in Chicago, Chayes obtained his law degree from Harvard in 1949, served as legal adviser to the governor of Con-

necticut, and then as law clerk to Supreme Court justice FELIX FRANKFURTER. He joined the Washington law firm of Covington and Burling in 1952 and remained there until becoming professor of law at Harvard in 1955. In 1960 Chayes served as staff director of the Democratic Platform Committee.

Chayes was appointed legal adviser to the State Department in January 1961. Under President Kennedy this post encompassed far broader duties than its title implied. Because Kennedy used groups of trusted associates rather than the traditional State Department bureaucracy to advise him on foreign policy, Chayes often served as counselor and fact-finder for the president.

During the Berlin crisis of 1961, when the Russians threatened to sign a separate peace treaty with East Germany and create a "free city" in Berlin theoretically independent of Eastern or Western control, Chayes became a member of the informal body assigned to develop American policy alternatives. Opposing DEAN ACHESON's recommendation that the United States forgo negotiations and concentrate on building up conventional and nuclear forces in preparation for a confrontation, Chayes advocated opening talks while increasing military strength. In his view this policy could prevent the crisis from precipitating a nuclear war and would also make the United States appear to be the peacemaker in the eyes of world opinion. Kennedy accepted Chayes's advice and in July 1961 publicly announced a policy based on both negotiation and a troop buildup.

Within the administration Chayes was a leading advocate of giving American aid to Ghana for the construction of the Volta Dam. The project, originally conceived by British colonial administrators, had been undertaken by a consortium of American aluminum companies with the prospect of U.S. government participation. During the opening days of the administration, Kennedy, sympathetic to the undertaking, assigned Chayes to negotiate the aid treaty. Just before the initialing of the agreement, opposition to the treaty arose in the press and from Congress because of President Kwame Nkrumah's presumed flirtation with the Soviet bloc. Despite this development Chayes and Kennedy remained in favor of granting the necessary aid. In October 1961 Chayes was sent to Ghana to investigate the situation and to provide "political cover" for a decision to proceed with the project. The agreement was signed in January 1962.

In May 1963 Chayes concluded a treaty with Indonesia, which had demanded eventual acquisition of American oil refining and distribution facilities in that country. Under the provisions of the agreement the American companies would retain control of foreign distribution, but Indonesia would have the right to nationalize refining facilities in 10 to 15 years. Later that year Chayes coordinated State Department efforts for congressional ratification of the Partial Nuclear Test Ban Treaty that had been signed in August. The Senate approved the agreement in September 1963.

During the Johnson administration Chayes helped open the June 1964 negotiations for Soviet participation in an international satellite system.

Chayes resigned as legal adviser for the State Department in June 1964. He returned to the Harvard law faculty in 1965. He died in Boston on April 16, 2000.

—EWS

Church, Frank (Forrester)
(1924–1984) *U.S. senator (D-Idaho)*

Frank Church, born in Boise, Idaho, on July 25, 1924, the son of the Boise sporting goods dealer, received a law degree from Stanford University in 1950 and then returned to his

native city to practice with a prominent local film. Church was active in Democratic Party politics and in 1956 defeated former U.S. senator and 1948 Progressive Party vice presidential nominee Glen Taylor for the Democratic senatorial nomination. In November he won the general election, upsetting Republican senator Herman Welker, a supporter of Senator Joseph McCarthy (R-Wis.). Church was only 32 and the fourth-youngest man in the history of the Senate. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

During the 1960s Church served on the Senate Foreign Relations and Interior and Insular Affairs Committees and the Special Committee on Aging. He established a liberal record, voting for the Kennedy administration's school aid, minimum wage, and Medicare legislation.

In 1962 Church served as the floor manager of a bill to protect several million acres of wilderness from commercial and highway development. The wilderness bill passed the Senate but was defeated in the House. Although Church's advocacy of the measure sparked opposition from Idaho's mining, cattle, and lumber interests, he easily won reelection in 1962. Church argued that his victory demonstrated a new voter awareness of the need for conservation. Although the wilderness bill finally became law in 1964, Church himself was not a consistent supporter of all conservation measures. He vacillated, for example, on the question of whether the Hells River Canyon should be dammed for hydroelectric power, a development conservationists firmly opposed.

As a member of the Foreign Relations Committee, Church advocated reduced expenditures for foreign aid. He called for a phasing out of aid to prosperous Western European nations and Japan and an end to military assistance to India, Pakistan, Turkey, and Greece, nations that were likely to engage each other in hostilities.

Church favored much of the Johnson administration's domestic social legislation but was among the most outspoken critics of its Vietnam War policy. In 1970 Church and Senator JOHN SHERMAN COOPER (R-Ky.) coauthored an amendment prohibiting the return of U.S. ground combat forces to Cambodia without the consent of the Senate. In 1975 Church headed a Senate select subcommittee to investigate alleged abuse of power by the Central Intelligence Agency and the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

In the spring of 1976 Church was an unsuccessful candidate for the Democratic presidential nomination. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JLW

Clark, Joseph S(ill), Jr.
(1901–1990) *U.S. senator (D-Pa.)*

Born in Philadelphia on October 21, 1901, the son of a Philadelphia lawyer, Clark graduated from Harvard College in 1923 and from the University of Pennsylvania Law School in 1926. Opening a general law practice in Philadelphia, Clark broke with the Republican tradition of his family by supporting the New Deal. He served as deputy state attorney general during 1934 and 1935. After a distinguished service record in World War II, Clark entered local politics as a reform Democrat and became a leader of the liberal Americans for Democratic Action (ADA). In 1949 he broke the Republican stranglehold on Philadelphia by winning election as city controller. Two years later he was elected mayor. During Clark's mayoral term city and county governments were merged, efforts were made to replace patronage posts with civil service jobs, and urban renewal projects were undertaken. Clark was succeeded as mayor in 1956 by his reform ally, Richardson Dilworth, when he

made a successful bid for the Senate. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Often accorded a 100 percent rating from the ADA for his Senate voting record, Clark was an extremely energetic sponsor of liberal legislation, much of which failed to win congressional approval. Clark believed Congress lagged behind the nation and the other branches of government and had come to constitute an obstacle to political and social progress.

While still a presidential candidate in 1960, John F. Kennedy asked Clark and Representative EMMANUEL CELLER (D-N.Y.) to draw up a civil rights bill to be introduced if Kennedy took office. Clark and Celler offered the bill in 1961, but the administration, which needed the support of southern Democrats to enact the rest of its legislative program, decided not to back the bill. However, Clark, who served on the Banking and Currency and the Labor and Public Welfare Committees in 1961, did act as floor manager for many of the most liberal administration proposals. He was instrumental in getting ROBERT C. WEAVER confirmed as administrator of the Housing and Home Finance Agency, and he introduced measures to create a cabinet-level Urban Affairs and Housing Department, to make the Civil Rights Commission a permanent body, and to make $500,000 available annually for three years for city-planning and urban-studies fellowships. Most important was a Clark-sponsored administration bill to retrain workers whose skills had been made obsolete by technological change. The Manpower Development and Training Act, enacted in March 1962, was one of the administration's important legislative successes, the first peacetime effort by the federal government to assess the economy's labor requirements and train workers to fill those needs.

Following an easy reelection victory in November 1962, Clark took seats on the Senate Democratic Steering Committee and the Rules and Administration Committee and began an assault on the congressional "Establishment." Arguing that this establishment was the "antithesis of democracy," he challenged the seniority system, the power of committee chairmen, the filibuster, and the generally slow pace at which Congress conducted its business. Clark claimed that, partly because of the power of Southerners on important committees, Congress had blocked the progressive policies of "modern" presidents such as Kennedy. Beginning in February 1963 Clark advanced a number of proposals, including creation of a joint committee to study congressional operations and recommend improvements, limitation of the age of Senate committee chairmen to 70, election of Senate committee chairmen by secret ballot of committee members at the beginning of each congressional session, a requirement that Senate debate be germane, and limitation of a senator to three consecutive hours of debate on the request of another senator. With a few minor exceptions, all of Clark's reform proposals were rejected.

A severe critic of Johnson's Vietnam policy, Clark was defeated in his 1968 reelection bid by a young liberal Republican, Representative Richard Schweiker (R-Pa.). Between 1969 and 1971 Clark was president of the World Federalists, U.S.A., and after 1969 chairman of the Coalition on National Priorities and Military Policy and a professor at Temple University until 1971. He died in Philadelphia on January 12, 1990.

—JCH

Clay, Lucius D(ubignon)

(1897–1978) *presidential envoy to Berlin*

As the American general who had been deeply involved in the reconstruction of postwar Ger-

many and had become the symbol of U.S. determination to break the Russian blockade of Berlin in 1948, Clay again represented the U.S. desire to protect that city during the crisis of 1961.

Born in Marietta, Georgia, on April 23, 1897, the son of a U.S. senator and descendent of the noted American statesman Henry Clay, Lucius graduated from West Point in 1918 and began his army career as a military instructor and engineer. During World War II he was appointed director of material and coordinated the production and movement of supplies to the battlefront. At the recommendation of General Dwight D. Eisenhower, Clay was designated deputy military governor of American-occupied Germany in 1945. Two years later he became governor of the American zone and commanding general of U.S. forces in Europe. Clay retired from military service in 1949 and accepted a position as chairman of the board and chief executive officer of the Continental Can Company. During the 1950s he frequently advised the Eisenhower administration on German affairs. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

In August 1961, when the Kremlin and East Germany threatened to cut off Western access to East Berlin and make Berlin a "free city," theoretically independent of both Eastern and Western control, Clay was sent as President Kennedy's personal representative to West Berlin. To assure Berlin of U.S. support and assert Western access rights into the Soviet sector, Clay, on a number of occasions, ordered American diplomats to drive into the Eastern zone. When East German authorities stopped American officials on October 27, Clay ordered armed convoys to accompany the diplomats to ensure entry. In the ensuing crisis American and Soviet tanks faced one another across the border for the first time in the postwar era. American armored forces were withdrawn after the Soviet Union pulled back its tanks.

During the winter of 1962 U.S. newspapers reported that Clay was dissatisfied with the president's order that all major U.S. responses to Soviet measures be cleared in advance with Washington because the requirement prevented quick reaction to border incidents. According to these reports Clay believed the Communists would have torn down the Berlin wall in August 1961 if American officials had threatened its destruction. Clay subsequently denied the report. In May 1962, after the crisis subsided, he returned to the United States and resumed his business activities.

President Kennedy, hoping to gain support for his foreign aid proposals, appointed Clay head of a committee of generally conservative businessmen asked to study the program in December 1962. In a March 1963 report the committee stated that aid was indispensable to national security but recommended that aid operations be improved and assistance levels reduced. The report urged that aid not be given "inconsistent with our beliefs, democratic traditions and knowledge of economic organization and consequences" and advocated the curtailment of all projects undertaken as gifts to heads of state, gambles to maintain existing governments, or grants to increase political leverage. The committee's recommendations were used by such conservative congressmen as OTTO PASSMAN (D-La.) as an excuse to reduce the 1963 foreign aid bill by over a third, the largest cut since the beginning of the foreign aid program in 1945.

In November 1965 Clay, along with 104 other well-known Americans, signed a statement supporting the Johnson administration's policy on Vietnam. The statement declared that U.S. domestic critics "have a right to be heard but they impose on the rest of us the obligation to make unmistakably clear the nation's firm commitment in Vietnam."

In 1970 Clay retired as chairman of the board of the Continental Can Company. He died in Chatham, Massachusetts, on April 16, 1978.

—EWS

Clifford, Clark (McAdams)
(1906–1998) *lawyer*

Clark Clifford, influential adviser to three presidents, was born in Fort Scott, Kansas, on December 25, 1906, and grew up in St. Louis, Missouri. Following his graduation from Washington University Law School in 1928, Clifford entered private law practice in St. Louis, specializing in corporation and labor law. He eventually became one of the most successful attorneys in that city. In 1944 Clifford was commissioned a lieutenant in the U.S. Naval Reserve and a year later became assistant to President Truman's naval aide, James K. Vardaman. He succeeded Vardaman in 1946.

Following the completion of his naval service in June 1946, Clifford was appointed special counsel to the president. While at the White House he played an important part in the formulation of postwar foreign and domestic policy. In 1946 he prepared a memorandum that was the basis for much of the administration's increasingly hard-line policy toward Russia. One year later he helped draft the Truman Doctrine and the National Security Act of 1947. Clifford also helped plan the political strategy that led to Truman's election in 1948 and that laid the basis for much Fair Deal legislation. In 1950 he resigned his post and returned to private law practice in Washington. (See *The Truman Years.*)

During the 1950s Clifford became one of the most influential lawyers in Washington, representing some of America's largest corporations in their dealings with the government. He also served as Senator John F. Kennedy's personal attorney.

In 1960 Clifford joined Kennedy's presidential campaign as an adviser on strategy. He also counseled the candidate on the policy problems he would face if elected and on the organization of a White House staff. Following Kennedy's victory Clifford became his liaison to the Eisenhower administration.

In May 1961 Kennedy appointed Clifford to the newly formed Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board. Disillusioned with the conduct of U.S. intelligence agencies during the planning of the disastrous Bay of Pigs invasion of Cuba in early 1961, the president had created this panel to oversee the activities of these bodies and look into possible ways of reorganizing them. Clifford became chairman of the panel in April 1963.

In the spring of 1962 the Kennedy administration clashed with the steel industry over price increases instituted on April 10. Knowing that Clifford was respected by the corporations, many of which he had represented as an attorney, the president sent him to outline the government's demand for a price rollback. Clifford secretly met with U.S. Steel chairman ROGER BLOUGH and was instrumental in forcing the corporation to rescind its price increase. In the early 1960s Clifford played a major role in the development of Comsat, the public-private corporation set up to manage communications satellites. Congress authorized this corporation in August 1962.

Clifford served as a trusted adviser to President LYNDON B. JOHNSON both in domestic and foreign affairs. In early 1968 he succeeded ROBERT S. MCNAMARA as Secretary of Defense and was a decisive force in persuading Johnson to de-escalate the Vietnam War in March 1968. In January 1969 Clifford returned to his private law practice. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—EWS

Cohen, Wilbur J(oseph)

(1913–1987) *Department of Health, Education and Welfare assistant secretary*

Cohen, born on June 10, 1913, in Milwaukee, the son of a Milwaukee storekeeper, attended the University of Wisconsin and studied economics there under a group of distinguished professors who included Alexander Meiklejohn, Selig Perlman, Edward A. Ross, Edwin Witte, and John R. Commons. After graduating in 1934, Cohen went to Washington to work as a research assistant to Witte, then the executive director of President Franklin D. Roosevelt's cabinet committee on economic security. Cohen also worked with Arthur Altmeyer and labor secretary Frances Perkins in drafting the 1935 Social Security Act. He served for many years thereafter as a technical adviser to the Social Security Board and from 1953 to 1956 as director of the Bureau of Research and Statistics of the Social Security Administration. Cohen was widely acknowledged as one of the leading authorities on social welfare policies and in 1956 became professor of public welfare at the University of Michigan.

In January 1961 President Kennedy named Cohen an assistant secretary in the Department of Health, Education and Welfare (HEW). His primary task was to win congressional approval of the basic legislation formulated within the department. Cohen was known to favor broad expansion of the Social Security system, and his appointment met with bitter opposition from certain conservative congressmen and the powerful American Medical Association (AMA). As head of a Kennedy task force on health and Social Security, Cohen had recommended that hospital costs for the elderly be financed through the Social Security system. AMA president E. Vincent Askey denounced the proposal as a form of socialized medicine that would ultimately diminish the quality of health care in this country. CARL T. CURTIS (R-Neb.) Cohen's leading critic in the Senate, argued that the Social Security system was already "too extensive and costly." Although Curtis opposed the appointment, Cohen was confirmed by the Senate in April 1961.

As assistant HEW secretary, Cohen won approval of bills authorizing increased federal appropriations for health care of veterans and Indians and for improved hospitals in the District of Columbia. Throughout 1963 Cohen and Commissioner of Education FRANCIS KEPPEL worked for a number of administration education bills that were passed shortly before or just after the president's death. These included the 1963 Higher Education Facilities Act, which established a five-year college building construction program funded by the federal government, the 1963 Vocational Education Act, which authorized the appropriation of $731 million for a broad five-year manpower training program, and the 1964 Library Services Act, which made federal funds available for the maintenance and construction of libraries in cities as well as rural areas.

Cohen also helped win approval for measures relating to consumer protection, civil rights, mental health, and water resources planning. However, during the Kennedy years he failed to win passage of the two measures most prized by the administration: a Medicare bill linking medical care for the aged to the Social Security system and an education bill authorizing federal aid to elementary and secondary schools. Progress on the education bill was thwarted by a controversy over the question of federal aid to parochial schools. The American Medical Association was a primary obstacle to passage of the Medicare legislation.

The passage of both bills became possible following President Johnson's landslide election victory of November 1964, which brought

the Democrats overwhelming majorities in the House and Senate. Cohen played a key role in the enactment of Medicare and school aid legislation during 1965. He was promoted that year to the rank of HEW undersecretary and three years later succeeded John Gardner as secretary. Cohen was named dean of the University of Michigan School of Education in January 1969. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—JLW

Colmer, William M(eyers)
(1890–1980) *U.S. representative (D-Miss.)*

Born in Moss Point, Mississippi, on February 11, 1890, Colmer supported Franklin D. Roosevelt's New Deal programs during the 1930s, but when the political climate of his Gulf Coast district later changed, he became an opponent of social welfare measures. Like almost all Mississippi politicians in the early 1960s, he was a bitter foe of bills directed against racial discrimination. At the Democratic National Convention in July 1960, Colmer and Representative JOHN BELL WILLIAMS (D-Miss.) announced they would support an independent slate of presidential electors because of their opposition to the civil rights plank in the national Democratic Party's platform.

At the beginning of the Kennedy administration, Colmer was the second-ranking member of Representative HOWARD SMITH's (D-Va.) powerful Rules Committee, through which most bills had to pass before they reached the House floor. Dominated by a conservative southern Democrat-Republican alliance, the committee had frequently blocked liberal legislation during the 1950s.

One of President Kennedy's first goals was to weaken this coalition. In January 1961 House Speaker SAM RAYBURN (D-Tex.), who was cooperating with the White House to attain this end, considered purging Colmer from the committee on the ground that he had not supported the Democratic national ticket the previous year. However, this action would have raised the sensitive issue of how to deal with other Democratic representatives who had not backed the Kennedy candidacy in 1960. Instead, Rayburn promoted a plan, adopted by the House at the end of the month, to expand the membership of the Rules Committee from 12 to 15 and thereby create an eight-to-seven liberal majority.

However, when a liberal committee member defected or was absent, the conservatives could succeed in blocking administration proposals. In March 1963 the absence of a liberal Democrat enabled Smith and Colmer to combine with the panel's five Republicans to temporarily pigeonhole the administration's medical training bill by producing a seven-to-seven vote on the question of sending the measure to the House floor. This provoked Kennedy. In a press conference the following day, he attacked the two Southerners by asserting that "the seven Democrats voted yes."

According to *Congressional Quarterly*, Colmer voted with the Southern Democrat–Republican conservative coalition 78 percent, 94 percent, and 80 percent of the time on key House votes in 1961, 1962, and 1963, respectively. He generally opposed social welfare and civil rights proposals, contending that they would dangerously increase the power of the federal government. In May 1963 he opposed an administration-endorsed equal-pay-for-women bill as a measure that would "set up another army of federal agents to go about snooping into every little, as well as every big business in the country. . . ."

In 1967 Colmer became chairman of the Rules Committee. He announced his retirement from political life in 1972. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—MLL

Connally, John B(owden), Jr.

(1917–1993) *secretary of the navy, governor of Texas*

John Connally was born on February 27, 1917, in Floresville, Texas, and grew up in a small farm town near San Antonio, one of seven children of a poor butcher and farmer. He attended the University of Texas at Austin, where, according to a fellow student, he was the type of person who made others "want him to be chairman of the board." Impressing people with his self-assured demeanor, suave manners, and attractive appearance, he was elected student body president.

Connally was admitted to the Texas bar in 1938, and during the same year he became an aide to freshman Democratic Texas representative LYNDON B. JOHNSON. Entering the U.S. Navy in 1941 he served, among other assignments, as a legal assistant to Undersecretary of the Navy James V. Forrestal. In 1948 Connally managed Johnson's bitterly fought, controversial, and narrowly successful campaign for the U.S. Senate. He served as Johnson's administrative assistant from January to October 1949.

In 1951 Connally moved to Fort Worth to become an attorney for billionaire Sid Richardson. The 1930s had witnessed the beginning of a great Texas oil boom, and the investment capital produced by oil profits made the state a leading manufacturer of petrochemicals, electronic equipment, and defense-related hardware. Richardson was one of the major beneficiaries of the boom and of the industrialization that came in its wake. Connally's association with Richardson had a decisive impact upon the lawyer's career, helping him to accumulate a wide range of Texas business connections and a network of corporate directorships in Richardson-owned firms. Meanwhile, he served Richardson's economic empire in numerous capacities. One of his better known functions was that of a Washington lobbyist for a 1956 "fair-market-price" natural gas bill, which, if it had not been vetoed by President Dwight D. Eisenhower, would have substantially increased the profits of the gas industry.

At the same time, Connally remained closely linked with the political career of Senator Johnson, who in the 1950s became one of the most powerful figures on Capitol Hill. In 1956 he played a key role in helping Johnson supporters win elections to the state Democratic Party convention, thereby enabling the senator to wrest control of the Texas organization from Governor Allan Shivers. Four years later Connally managed Johnson's effort to become the Democratic presidential candidate.

In December 1961 President-elect Kennedy decided to nominate Connally as secretary of the navy. According to ARTHUR M. SCHLESINGER, JR., the appointment represented the choice not of Vice President Johnson but of Kennedy's designee for secretary of defense, ROBERT S. MCNAMARA. Nevertheless, Johnson's enthusiastic approval of McNamara's preference was also a significant factor in the choice of Connally.

The nomination produced substantial comment in the press because of Connally's close relationship to oil interests and the fact that the navy was the industry's largest single customer. Senator WILLIAM PROXMIRE (D-Wis.) contended that Connally's appointment would create a "conflict of interest," and he cast the only negative vote when the Senate approved the nomination on January 23, 1961.

During his year in the subcabinet post, Connally felt that McNamara was usurping much of the authority traditionally belonging to the service secretaries themselves. He also came into conflict with McNamara over the controversial swing-wing fighter-bomber known as the TFX. In May Connally warned that the air force's specifications called for a plane that was too large and expensive for the navy. But in the fall McNamara decided that

only minimal changes would be made in the air force's specifications.

Connally resigned as secretary of the navy in December 1961. His major reason for departing was not his differences with McNamara but his desire to enter the Texas gubernatorial race in 1962. Connally had never run for elective office before and was not well known to the electorate in his home state. Nevertheless, his extensive business and political connections in Texas brought him considerable financial backing and organizational support. He was the leader in the first round of the primary in May and faced liberal runner-up Don Yarborough in the June runoff.

The insurgent liberal faction of the state's Democratic Party, led by U.S. senator RALPH YARBOROUGH (no relation to Don Yarborough), reviled Connally as a conservative pillar of Texas's business establishment. They feared that if Connally won the primary he would, because of his national connections with Lyndon Johnson, solidify conservative control of the party machinery. Connally outspent Don Yarborough in the primary by $699,000 to $231,000. Furthermore, Connally's campaign was widely regarded as the best organized political effort in the history of Texas. During the first round of the primary he appeared on television every day to introduce himself to the voters, and during the runoff campaign he rode a special campaign train across the state to make personal contact with them.

Connally also skillfully designed his campaign rhetoric to appeal to a broad range of voters. He avoided identification as a doctrinaire conservative, emphasizing instead the pragmatic issues of business growth and the expansion of education. As a result, he cut into Yarborough's vote among blacks, Latins, and liberals in rural and small town north and central Texas. His association with the Kennedy administration also helped him to gain some liberal and moderate support. But Connally avoided endorsing major liberal objectives such as minimum wage legislation and a more progressive system of taxation and thereby was able to maintain his conservative core of support. With his fragile conservative, liberal, and moderate coalition he defeated Yarborough with 51.2 percent of the vote. In the general election he faced conservative Republican Jack Cox. Concluding his campaign with a flamboyant nonstop, 48-hour airplane tour of the state, Connally won with 54.2 percent of the ballots.

During Connally's first year as governor he stressed the need for greater expenditures for higher education. In June 1963 he item-vetoed an appropriations bill and said that he would set aside the vetoed sums for the state's educational needs, guarding them "like an old mother hen." He accused the legislature of "short-changing" the colleges and universities of the state.

Connally was in the presidential limousine in Dallas the following November 22, when President Kennedy was assassinated. The governor suffered a serious chest wound, but he recovered. The assassination made public criticism of his administration more difficult and helped him easily win reelection in 1964 and 1966. Connally, however, continued to antagonize the state's liberals by his opposition to civil rights measures and social welfare legislation and his vehement support of the Vietnam War. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

In 1969 he returned to the private practice of law. Two years later he became secretary of the treasury during the Republican administration of Richard Nixon. In May 1972 Connally resigned his post, and two months later he announced his support of Nixon's reelection bid. He switched his allegiance to the Republican Party during May 1973. Later in the month Connally became a special adviser to the president, but he resigned two months later. In July 1974 the Watergate grand jury

indicted Connally for bribery and perjury in connection with an increase in federal milk price supports during his tenure as treasury secretary. He was acquitted the following April. (See *The Nixon Years.*)

—MLL

Connor, (Theophilus) Eugene "Bull"

(1897–1973) *Birmingham, Alabama, commissioner of public safety*

Born in Selma, Alabama, on July 11, 1897, between 1926 and 1936 Connor acquired a large following as a radio sports broadcaster in Birmingham and received his nickname from the deep tone of his voice. Banking on his personal popularity, Connor was elected to the state legislature for one term in the mid-1930s and then won four consecutive terms as Birmingham's commissioner of public safety, serving from 1937 to 1953. He filled that post again from 1957 to 1963. As one of only three elected city officials, Connor, with his lengthy tenure in office, established himself as Birmingham's major public figure. According to the *New York Times*, he enhanced his influence by using his power to appoint temporary judges as a device for controlling the city's court system.

In the late 1950s and early 1960s Birmingham was known as one of the South's most rigidly segregated cities. And Connor earned a reputation as the unenlightened leader of its resistance to the Civil Rights movement. When an integrated Freedom Ride bus entered Birmingham on Mother's Day, March 14, 1961, it was received by a hostile white mob. Asked why the police were not present to prevent violence, Connor stated that most of the policemen were off duty to visit their mothers. Later in the year, when the manager of the city's bus terminal attempted to comply with an antidiscrimination directive of the Interstate Commerce Commission, Connor had him arrested.

In the fall of 1962 Birmingham's voters chose to replace the existing commissioner form of government with the mayor-city council system. Connor ran for mayor the following year but was defeated 29,000 to 21,000 by Albert Boutwell on April 2. However, Boutwell and the city councilmen did not assume their offices until May 23, 1963. During the interim MARTIN LUTHER KING JR. and Fred Shuttlesworth led a series of civil rights demonstrations in Birmingham. Connor initially employed restraint in dealing with the protesters, but in early May his men began to use dogs, nightsticks, and pressure hoses in an effort to crush the integration drive. After Shuttlesworth was injured and removed from the scene by ambulance, Connor remarked, "I waited a week to see Shuttlesworth get hit with a hose: I'm sorry I missed it. I wish they'd carried him away in a hearse."

Connor's strategy backfired. Many local white leaders were frightened by his methods and wanted a truce. The Kennedy administration, responding to national and worldwide indignation against his methods, exerted strong pressure upon Birmingham's business community to negotiate with black leaders. On May 10 Shuttlesworth announced an agreement that provided for gradual desegregation of the city's major public accommodations and the hiring of blacks in jobs previously reserved for whites. President Kennedy, in a conversation with civil rights leaders shortly afterward said, "I don't think you should be totally harsh on 'Bull' Connor. He has done more for civil rights than almost anybody else."

Connor remained an unyielding foe of integration after his defeat in Birmingham's municipal election. When Martin Luther King won the Nobel Peace Prize in 1964, Connor asserted, "They're scraping the bottom of the barrel. . . ." Three years later he defended his use of dogs against demonstrators in 1963 and urged they be employed against black rioters in

Eugene "Bull" Connor *(Birmingham Public Library)*

the North. In 1964 Connor won a libel suit begun four years earlier against the *New York Times* over two April 1960 articles that depicted him as a repressive force in Birmingham's racial politics. The judgment was ultimately overturned by the U.S. Supreme Court on freedom-of-the-press grounds. Elected president of Alabama's Public Service Commission in 1964 and 1968, he was defeated in 1972 after the state's attorney general accused him of being a "tool" of the utility companies whose rates were regulated by the Commission. Connor died on March 10, 1973, in Birmingham shortly after suffering a stroke.

—MLL

Cooley, Harold D(unbar)
(1897–1974) *U.S. representative (D-N.C.)*

Born in Wilson, North Carolina, on July 26, 1897, after attending North Carolina public

schools and Yale Law, Cooley practiced at the bar until his election to Congress in a special 1934 election. During his long service in the House, Cooley associated himself with the "farm bloc" and helped write much of the Roosevelt, Truman and Eisenhower administrations' agricultural legislation. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

As chairman of the powerful House Agriculture Committee in 1961 and 1962, Cooley backed Kennedy administration proposals to impose sharp production and marketing controls in order to sustain the price of wheat, dairy products, and feed grains. Despite Cooley's willingness to compromise with opponents of the administration bill, the House narrowly defeated the measure in June 1962, primarily because 31 southern Democrats defected from administration ranks. When congressional liberals sought to strengthen the federal laws against child labor in farm work, Cooley supported efforts to weaken their bill, declaring, "There are no sweatshops on the farms of America. On the farms of our nation, children labor with their parents out under the blue skies." The bill's sponsors gave up their attempt October 4, 1962, after a number of crippling amendments were added to the proposed legislation.

Following the deterioration in relations between the United States and Cuba in 1960, Cooley played a major role in reallocation of Cuba's lucrative sugar quota. Against the wishes of both the Eisenhower and Kennedy administrations, Cooley kept much of the power to assign Cuba's quota in the hands of his committee. After intensive lobbying by representatives of foreign sugar interests, the House passed an extension of the Sugar Act in June 1962 that tripled the Dominican Republic's permanent quota and set allocations for 15 new nations. During debate on passage of the bill, the *New York Times* published secret documents of the recently deposed Trujillo regime indicating a pattern of cooperation between Cooley and the Dominican government on American sugar legislation. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—NNL

Cooper, John S(herman)
(1901–1990) *U.S. senator (R-Ky.)*

John Cooper was born on August 23, 1901, in Somerset, Kentucky. After earning a B.A. from Yale and a law degree from Harvard, Cooper returned to his native Kentucky and was elected to the state legislature in 1928. He served one term there before becoming a judge, first at the county and then at the circuit court level. Known as the "Poor Man's Judge," Cooper held this position for intervals in the 1940s and 1950s, returning to the post between terms as a UN delegate, ambassador to India and Nepal, and U.S. senator. Cooper won special elections to fill Senate vacancies in 1946, 1952, and 1956, although he lost two regular Senate elections held during the period. He won his first full term by a wide margin in 1960 with the help of five professional campaign consultants sent to Kentucky by President Dwight D. Eisenhower. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

In the Senate Cooper won a reputation as a serious legislator and was praised by President Kennedy as an "outstanding Republican." *Congressional Quarterly* showed that during the years of the Kennedy administration Cooper went against his party on more than one-third of the roll call votes. When questioned about his bipartisan voting record, he replied, "I reckon I'll vote as I see fit."

Cooper supported most civil rights legislation. Although he considered the 1962 voting literacy bill a violation of the states' right to determine voting qualifications, Cooper introduced an alternative bill in February 1963; it would have required equal enforcement of

existing literacy examinations. He also opposed the public accommodation section of the administration's 1963 civil rights bill because it did not differentiate between large and small businesses.

In May 1961 Cooper and Senator JACOB JAVITS (R-N.Y.) cosponsored two unsuccessful amendments to an education appropriations bill, one to reduce overall aid and the other to distribute more aid to poorer states. During the same period, Cooper's proposal for U.S. grants for educational television passed the Senate but died in the House. After the failure of an attempt to bar federal aid to church-supervised schools from a higher education appropriation bill, Cooper and senator SAM ERVIN (D-N.C.) managed to gain passage for an amendment allowing any taxpayer the right to bring a civil suit to test the constitutionality of any proposed grant to colleges.

Cooper favored long-term foreign development loans and was a major supporter of a $100-million loan to the UN in 1961. The Senate passed his bill to establish presidentially appointed committees to review the effectiveness of foreign aid in June 1962.

Cooper was appointed to the Warren Commission investigating the assassination of President Kennedy in November 1963. He achieved national prominence as a leading opponent of the antiballistic missile system in 1968 and as a sponsor of an amendment with Senator FRANK CHURCH (D-Ida.) in 1970 to prohibit the use of U.S. forces in Cambodia. He retired from the Senate in 1972. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—MDB

Cousins, Norman

(1915–1990) Saturday Review *editor*

Born on June 24, 1915, in Union Hill, New Jersey, Cousins graduated from Teachers College at Columbia University in 1933. The following year he began work in an editorial position on the *New York Post*. In 1935 he became the book critic for *Current History*. In 1940 Cousins was made executive editor of the *Saturday Review of Literature*, later known as *Saturday Review*, and in 1942 he became its editor. Cousins expanded the magazine to include feature articles on current events and literature and editorials on contemporary problems in addition to book reviews. By the 1960s the magazine had a circulation in excess of 500,000. Cousins's major concern after 1945 was the threat of nuclear war, and the magazine reflected his apprehension over the possibility of world destruction. Actively involved in the movement for international disarmament, he was one of the founders of the Committee for a Sane Nuclear Policy in 1957. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Cousins believed that the arms race could be ended only with the establishment of a new world order. In July 1962 the editor wrote that the major problem facing man was not the nuclear bomb but the fact that "the human imagination has not yet expanded to the point where it comprehends its own essential unity. People are not yet aware of themselves as a single interdependent entity. . . ." Preoccupation with national interest, he asserted, had to give way to a "word consciousness" founded upon a "collective identity." In April 1962 Cousins, a member of the United World Federalists, wrote that for the purpose of creating a world rule of law the United Nations should be given sufficient authority "to underwrite national independence, to define and carry out a program of orderly and enforceable disarmament under proper safeguards [and] to create and coordinate a program for development of resources, especially in those areas most in need of such development."

Cousins regarded a cessation of nuclear testing as the first, important step toward the

creation of international harmony. In September 1961, after the resumption of above-ground tests by the Soviet Union, he wrote, "Any nation that engages in atmospheric testing has in effect declared war on the human race." When the United States decided early in 1962 to resume tests in the atmosphere, Cousins stated that while the short run result might be an improvement in American military capacity, in the long run the rapid pace of improvements in the technology of armaments would make military security impossible. In July 1963 he was one of the founders of the Citizens Committee for a Nuclear Test Ban Treaty, which was formed to promote Senate ratification of the U.S.-Soviet test ban agreement.

In the late 1960s and early 1970s the causes that interested Cousins included the cessation of the bombing of North Vietnam and a negotiated settlement of the Indochina conflict, the pursuit of world peace, an end to racial discrimination, and the control of environmental pollution. In November 1971 he resigned his post at *Saturday Review* because of an editorial dispute with its new owners. The following year he founded *World* magazine. In 1973 Cousins bought the then bankrupt *Saturday Review* and combined it with his new publication to form *Saturday Review/World.* He was appointed an adjunct professor of medical humanities at the UCLA School of Medicine in the late 1970s. He died on November 30, 1990, in Los Angeles.

—MLL

Cox, Archibald

(1912–2004) *U.S. solicitor general*

Born on May 17, 1912, in Plainfield, New Jersey, Cox was a graduate of Harvard and the Harvard Law School. After several years in private practice, he joined the staff of the National Defense Mediation Board in 1941 and then served in the office of the Solicitor General from 1941 to 1943 and as an associate solicitor in the Department of Labor from 1943 to 1945. Following World War II Cox returned to Harvard Law School to teach and was made a professor in 1946.

A noted expert on labor law, Cox combined public service with teaching over the next 15 years. During the Korean War he served as co-chairman of the Construction Industry Stabilization Commission and then as head of the Wage Stabilization Board. He helped arbitrate several labor disputes during the 1950s and was an adviser to Senator John F. Kennedy on labor legislation. During the 1960 presidential campaign Cox directed an academic team that did research and drafted speeches on major issues for Kennedy.

In December 1960 Kennedy named Cox as solicitor general, the third highest position in the Justice Department. Cox oversaw all U.S. government litigation in the Supreme Court and determined which cases the government should appeal. Considered a brilliant and tireless worker, Cox developed a reputation for efficient administration of the Solicitor General's office. His department was known for the detailed and precise briefs it submitted to the Supreme Court. In oral argument before the Court, Cox displayed thorough preparation, a polished style, and an occasional tendency to "lecture" the justices as though he were still a law professor.

Under Cox's direction, the U.S. government appeared as a friend of the Court in several significant civil rights cases. Cox, for example, urged the Supreme Court to overturn the state convictions of sit-in demonstrators in a series of cases in the early 1960s, although the narrowly based grounds he offered for reversal were criticized by some civil rights advocates. He also intervened in *Baker v. Carr* to argue that the Court should abandon a 1946 precedent and hold that federal courts could try legislative apportionment cases. By a six to two vote the Supreme Court ruled in March 1962

that federal courts did have jurisdiction in apportionment suits. Some observers considered the government's support crucial in assembling a Court majority for this position.

Cox also argued cases that led to the Supreme Court's "one-man, one-vote" standard of apportionment and cases involving the constitutionality of the 1964 Civil Rights Act. He resigned as solicitor general in July 1965 and returned to teaching at Harvard Law School. In 1968 he headed the five-man commission that investigated the causes of disturbances at Columbia University in the spring of that year. He was appointed special prosecutor in the Watergate case in May 1973 but was fired in October, under President RICHARD NIXON's orders, in a dispute over access to tapes of White House conversations concerning the Watergate break-in and coverup. Cox died on May 31, 2004. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—CAB

Cronkite, Walter L(eland)
(1916–) *CBS News correspondent*

Descended from Dutch-German ancestors, Walter Cronkite was born on November 4, 1916, in St. Joseph, Missouri, and grew up in Kansas City, Missouri, and Houston, Texas. He attended the University of Texas in Austin for two years while simultaneously working as the state capitol reporter for the Scripps-Howard bureau in 1935 and 1936. During World War II Cronkite had a distinguished career as a correspondent for United Press International. He was one of the first newsmen on the scene at the Normandy invasion. After a stint as a radio broadcaster in Washington, D.C., Cronkite joined the Columbia Broadcasting System in July 1950 as a member of the network's Washington staff and soon became one of its most important correspondents, acting as anchorman for the 1952 and 1956 political conventions. He also served as moderator for such popular CBS programs of the 1950s as *You Are There* and the *Morning Show*.

Renowned for a relaxed manner and a lucid style that was especially evident during "live" broadcast events, Cronkite remained CBS's chief anchorman during the early 1960s. When CBS became the first network to expand its evening news program from 15 to 30 minutes, President Kennedy took note of the event by granting Cronkite an exclusive interview on September 2, 1963. The president hoped the interview would clarify his views to the public on Vietnam and the Buddhist crisis there. Kennedy told Cronkite: "In the final analysis, it is their war. They are the ones who have to win it or lose it. We can help them . . . but they have to win it. . . ." The president said that if South Vietnamese president Ngo Dinh Diem made certain policy and "personnel" changes—meaning the removal of his brother and sister-in-law, Ngo Dinh Nhu and Madame Nhu, from power—he could regain the support of the Vietnamese people. According to White House press secretary PIERRE SALINGER, Kennedy was later displeased with the Cronkite interview because he felt it cast South Vietnam's president in an unsympathetic light.

During the mid-1960s Cronkite's ratings dropped as a result of the popularity of NBC's CHET HUNTLEY–DAVID BRINKLEY news team, and he was removed from his customary position as anchorman for the 1964 political conventions. His eclipse was temporary, however, and by the late 1960s and early 1970s Cronkite was back covering such major news stories as the Vietnam War and the U.S. space program. By 1973 his evening news program was broadcast by 205 affiliated stations and led the competition with an estimated audience of 26 million. Cronkite remains active in writing a syndicated column. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—FHM

Curran, Joseph E(dwin)

(1906–1981) *National Maritime Union president*

Born in New York City on March 1, 1906, Curran went to sea at 16. In 1935 he led a wildcat strike of crewmen on the S.S. *California*. The crew was eventually fired, but the East Coast seamen's strike that followed led to the establishment of the National Maritime Union (NMU).

In 1937 Curran was elected as the first NMU president. Between 1938 and 1946 Curran worked closely with Communist Party members in leading the union; although he was never a member of the party, almost all of the other top NMU officers were. Curran ran for Congress on the American Labor Party ticket in 1940 but lost the election.

In 1946 Curran joined with a group of NMU leaders recently expelled from the Communist Party in a successful effort to oust those still in the party from union office. Curran then turned against the maritime union's non-Communist radicals, including those with whom he had been recently allied, and by 1949 they too were forced out. After another split in the leadership in the early 1950s, Curran and NMU treasurer Hedley Stone were the only leaders from the early days of the NMU still holding their top offices. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Curran was reelected union president in 1960, but there were charges of election irregularities. Secretary of Labor James P. Mitchell began an investigation under the recently passed Landrum-Griffin Act and on October 3, 1960, filed a suit to force a new election. The following year, however, the new secretary of labor, ARTHUR J. GOLDBERG, dropped the suit in return for a stipulation in which Curran admitted some charges and agreed that future NMU elections would be conducted in accordance with the provisions of the Landrum-Griffin Act. In spite of frequent absences from the union's New York headquarters, Curran was in firm control of the union throughout the early 1960s. Although the NMU was relatively small, with 37,000 members in 1961, Curran was one of the highest-paid union officials in the country.

On June 15, 1961, the NMU, the Seafarer's International Union (SIU), the National Marine Engineers' Beneficial Association (MEBA), and two other maritime unions struck U.S. ships. In addition to higher salaries and increased benefits, the unions were demanding that they be allowed to act as bargaining agents for about 25,000 seagoing personnel aboard some 700 American-owned foreign flag ships. On June 26 President Kennedy, citing the disruption of shipping to Hawaii and the delay of military shipments, invoked the Taft-Hartley Act to end the strike. He established a three-man inquiry panel, and at the request of the government, an injunction to halt the strike was issued on July 3. By July 5 most shipping had resumed.

By the time the injunction was issued, all of the unions except the MEBA had come to terms with a majority of the shipowners. The NMU and two smaller unions agreed to submit the issue of jurisdiction on foreign-flag ships to a panel, selected by Secretary of Labor Goldberg and empowered to present nonbinding recommendations. The NMU also agreed to a four-year wage settlement that provided an immediate 4 percent raise and annual 2¼ percent increases as well as a doubling of annual vacation time to 60 days and other improved benefits.

The NMU and the SIU had a long and bitter history of jurisdictional disputes, and throughout the strike there was considerable tension between the two unions. When on July 2 the MEBA, which was closely allied with the SIU, failed to reach a settlement with the shipowners, thus preventing the members of the other unions from returning to work, fights broke out among members of the rival unions.

Curran was a vice president of the AFL-CIO and in October 1961 was one of only three AFL-CIO executive council members to support a proposal by Transport Workers Union president Michael J. Quill to readmit the International Brotherhood of Teamsters to the federation. At the December 1961 AFL-CIO convention in Bal Harbour, Florida, Curran again was in a small minority supporting readmission of the Teamsters.

In an effort to further consolidate his control of the NMU, Curran had initiated a 1963 amendment to the union constitution limiting candidates for national office to those who had served at least one full term as a salaried union official. Although Curran remained in office until his retirement in 1973, in the late 1960s a growing opposition movement within the union challenged his authority, and charges of irregularities forced a 1969 rerun of the 1966 union election. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—JBF

Curtis, Carl T(homas)
(1905–2000) *U.S. senator (R-Nebr.)*

Born in Kearny County, Nebraska, on March 15, 1905, Curtis was elected in 1938 to the U.S. House of Representatives from Nebraska, a largely rural and consistently conservative state. In 1954 he won a seat in the Senate. There Curtis promoted legislation to extend Social Security coverage to a larger number of persons but was otherwise an opponent of domestic social welfare programs. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

During the early 1960s Curtis compiled one of the most conservative records in Congress. According to *Congressional Quarterly*, he was the most frequent Republican senatorial opponent of Kennedy-backed bills in 1962 and voted with the Southern Democratic–Republican conservative coalition 82 percent, 91 percent, and 90 percent of the time in 1961, 1962, and 1963, respectively.

In 1961 Curtis unsuccessfully offered an amendment to reduce the number of persons covered by federal minimum-wage legislation. During the same year he assailed a bill expanding veterans' eligibility for National Service Life Insurance policies as weakening the private enterprise system. In 1962, as a member of the Senate Finance Committee, he resisted an administration effort to tighten controls on the expense-account tax deductions of businesses. While opposing government spending directed at social ills, Curtis supported increased appropriations in the areas of agriculture and defense. In 1963 he voted against the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty with the Soviet Union.

Curtis almost uniformly rejected President LYNDON B. JOHNSON's social welfare programs but backed his Southeast Asia policies. He was a staunch supporter of the Nixon administration. Even after President Nixon, in August 1974, revealed his participation in the Watergate coverup, Curtis refused to call for his removal from office. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—MLL

Curtis, Thomas B(radford)
(1911–1993) *U.S. representative (R-Mo.)*

Thomas Curtis was born on May 14, 1911, in St. Louis and grew up in Webster Groves, a suburb of St. Louis. After graduating from Dartmouth College and Washington University Law School, he joined his father's law firm in 1935. He made a number of unsuccessful bids for public office before his election to Congress in 1950 as a Republican from Missouri's 12th district, which encompassed most of suburban St. Louis County. Joining the House Ways and Means Committee in 1953,

Curtis gradually established himself as a leading Republican congressional spokesman on economic policy. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

When the 87th Congress convened in January 1961, Curtis was one of seven Republicans who issued a manifesto deploring any coalition with southern Democrats opposing civil rights or other "constructive" legislation. In the January 1961 battle over the expansion of the Rules Committee, Curtis joined 21 other Republicans to supply House Speaker SAM RAYBURN (D-Tex.) with the margin of victory needed to dilute the power of the conservative majority on the Rules Committee. "They blame the Rules Committee," Curtis told fellow Republicans, "Let's call their bluff by letting them rearrange the Committee."

Curtis consistently opposed social welfare and revenue measures that he believed contributed to unbalanced budgets. He was one of only 14 members to vote against a Social Security increase in May 1961. The bill permitted men to retire at age 62 and provided an estimated $780 million in new benefits. Curtis's motion to delete the early retirement provision was rejected by the full House in a voice vote.

The senior Republican representative on the Joint Economic Committee in 1962, Curtis issued a minority report with Senator PRESCOTT BUSH (R-Conn.) opposing the delegation of additional tariff-cutting authority to President Kennedy. On the Ways and Means Committee Curtis led the fight against financing medical care for the aged through the Social Security system.

Unlike many conservatives, Curtis favored cuts in defense spending as well. In March 1963 he proposed a 5 percent reduction in all defense authorizations except those for submarines and the controversial RS-70 manned bomber. The House rejected the proposal, 258-149. When the House passed the $47 billion defense appropriation in June, 410-1, Curtis was the lone dissenter. He was one of only five congressmen to vote against a 17 percent military pay raise in October.

In 1963 Curtis was a leading House Republican opponent of President Kennedy's tax program. In response to Kennedy's call for a $11-billion tax cut and tax reform package, Curtis and the Republican minority on the Joint Economic Committee issued a report in March 1963 advocating a $7 to $8-billion cut of a different character. The Republicans envisioned a 40 percent corporate tax rate, as opposed to the 47 percent rate preferred by the administration, and a $95-billion budget ceiling.

Curtis voted against the June 1963 extension of "temporary" corporate and excise rates, contending that Congress had a "moral obligation" to reduce temporary taxes before permanent ones. He vigorously opposed the administration's "interest equalization tax" in August. The proposed levy, which Americans would pay when they purchased a foreign security, was intended to reduce the balance of payments deficit by making it more expensive for foreigners to obtain long-term capital inside the United States. Congress passed the tax in the summer of 1964.

Along with Representative JOHN BYRNES (R-Wis.), Curtis led the Republican attack against the modified version of Kennedy's tax cut, passed 17-8 by the Ways and Means Committee on September 10. Over national television on September 21, 1963, Curtis criticized Kennedy for "advancing a new and untried fiscal theory for the United States, the theory of deficit financing." Byrnes's motion to return the $11.1-billion tax cut bill to committee was defeated, 226-199, on September 25.

Curtis maintained his stance as a fiscal conservative through the Johnson administration, frequently voting against spending proposals while backing civil rights legislation. He left the House after an unsuccessful run for the Senate in 1968. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—TO

D

Daley, Richard J(oseph)
(1902–1976) *Chicago, Illinois, mayor*

Richard J. Daley was born on May 15, 1902, in an Irish working-class neighborhood near the Union Stockyards not far from the house where he later resided as mayor. As a young man he joined the Hamburgs, a neighborhood gang—later an early source of his political strength. Daley served as president of the Hamburgs for 15 years.

Trained as a clerk and bookkeeper at the Christian Brothers De La Salle Institute, Daley later attended De Pauw University, from which he earned a law degree in 1934. Daley was elected to the Illinois House of Representatives in 1936 and for the next decade served there and in the state senate. As a state legislator he earned a reputation for reliability and a sense of discretion. These qualities won him appointment as Cook County comptroller, a position that gave him access to politically sensitive material on patronage and public works contracts. In 1953 he became chairman of the Cook County Democratic Central Committee and thus head of the Democratic Party in Chicago. In 1955, aided by Congressman WILLIAM L. DAWSON (D-Ill.), the powerful representative from Chicago's black wards, Daley was able to secure the mayoral nomination over the protests of incumbent Martin Kennelly. Daley was elected mayor that year and had little difficulty winning reelection.

As party leader and chief executive, Daley controlled thousands of jobs at local, county, and state levels. Those appointed under Daley's patronage provided the Democratic organization and the mayor with an army of workers at election time. Daley also won the support of organized labor and the Chicago business and financial community with an ambitious building program, which included high-rise apartments and offices, schools, police stations, and O'Hare International Airport. Daley-built expressways provided thousands of construction jobs and when completed sped shoppers to downtown businesses. The mayor was widely credited with revitalizing the Loop at a time when the downtowns of other American cities were in decay. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

In 1960 Daley came to prominence as a power broker in national politics. Controlling an estimated three-quarters of the 69 Illinois delegate votes at the Democratic National Convention, he rejected ADLAI STEVENSON's late bid for a third presidential nomination and helped secure the first ballot nomination for Senator John F. Kennedy. In the tightly contested November general election, the Cook County Democratic organization worked hard

to turn out the urban vote; it swung Illinois into the Democratic column by a bare 10,000 votes. Benjamin Adamowski, the losing Republican candidate for state's attorney, charged that "Daley has stolen the White House." A limited and incomplete recount reduced Kennedy's margin of victory but failed to give RICHARD M. NIXON the 27 Illinois electoral votes.

Critics of Daley such as Mike Royko of the *Chicago Daily News* acknowledged the mayor's political influence but argued that throughout the 1960s Daley showed little interest in providing the new hospitals, housing, and improved educational opportunities needed by the city's poor. The mayor was also charged with thwarting efforts to integrate housing and directing his urban renewal programs against the poor, especially blacks. Daley nonetheless managed to win the black vote by cultivating and promoting loyal followers.

Increased federal aid to cities during the Kennedy and Johnson administrations had the effect of strengthening Daley's citywide base of support. City Hall dominated the new antipoverty programs, controlled new jobs opportunities in the poor black wards for organization loyalists, and distributed urban renewal projects.

In the late 1960s Daley found himself on the defensive as the social turmoil of the era made itself felt in Chicago. The city's black west side ghetto was the scene of extensive rioting, looting, and arson in mid-July 1966. A month later when black demonstrators under MARTIN LUTHER KING JR. marched into white ethnic neighborhoods to protest the city's patterns of residential segregation they were assaulted and pelted with rocks and debris.

Two years later Daley became the center of national attention when critics charged that he condoned the police department's heavy-handed suppression of antiwar demonstrators at the 1968 Democratic National Convention. In July 1972 Daley was humiliated when the Democratic National Convention, dominated by supporters of Senator GEORGE MCGOVERN (D-S.D.), refused to seat him and his slate of delegates and voted instead to seat an insurgent group headed by a liberal Chicago alderman. Following McGovern's overwhelming defeat in the 1972 election, the Democratic Party began to adopt a more centrist position, and Daley regained considerable influence within the party. Daley died while in office on December 20, 1976. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JLW

Dawson, William L(evi)
(1886–1970) *U.S. representative (D-Ill.)*

Born on April 26, 1886, in Albany, Georgia, a veteran of World War I, and a graduate of Fiske (magna cum laude) and the Kent School of Law, Dawson was admitted to the Illinois bar in 1920. He practiced law in Chicago. Dawson began his political career as a Republican, serving six years (1933–39) as alderman from Chicago's South Side. In 1939 he became a Democrat, in part because his black constituents, traditionally Republican, were deserting the party of Lincoln for that of Franklin D. Roosevelt. In 1942 he was elected to Congress as a Democrat representing the largest black ghetto in America. Dawson was then the only black on Capitol Hill. In 1949 he became the first black to head a regular standing congressional committee. (See *The Truman Years*.)

During the 1940s Dawson developed a powerful organization throughout Chicago's black neighborhoods. He was the man to see for low-paying patronage jobs or for help with housing, welfare, or legal problems. Voters in Chicago's black wards responded with overwhelming support for Dawson and his handpicked aldermen. According to Chuck Stone, a

former editor of *The Chicago Defender*, the Dawson machine also received payoffs from the numbers racket, bookmaking operations, and organized prostitution, which he permitted to flourish on the South Side. As an executive of the Cook County (Chicago) Democratic Party who commanded thousands of votes, Dawson could determine the fate of white as well as black office-seekers. In 1955, angered by alleged police brutality and interference with the policy-wheel operators in black wards, Dawson spurned incumbent mayor Martin Kennelly and threw his support to challenger RICHARD J. DALEY. Daley became mayor, and the single most important factor in his subsequent reelection victories was overwhelming support from Dawson's wards. In 1963 Daley was reelected with a margin of 139,000 votes of which 115,000 came from the Dawson machine.

In Congress Dawson initially worked to outlaw the poll tax and segregation in the armed forces, but during the 1950s he became increasingly alienated from the emerging Civil Rights movement. In 1956, when black congressman ADAM CLAYTON POWELL (D-N.Y.) proposed to deny federal funds to segregated schools, Dawson opposed the so-called "Powell Amendment" on the grounds that it would destroy the chances of any federal aid to education. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

During the Kennedy years Dawson voted with other northern urban Democrats for the administration's basic social welfare legislation. As chairman of the House Government Operations Committee, Dawson held hearings in May and June of 1961 on an administration bill creating a cabinet-level urban affairs and housing department. Dawson supported the bill, and in August his committee reported out a version favored by the administration. In effect, the bill would have elevated black Housing and Home Finance administrator ROBERT C. WEAVER to the cabinet. It met with broad southern and conservative opposition. The bill was held up in Representative HOWARD W. SMITH's (D-Va.) House Rules Committee in 1961 and a year later was defeated on the floor. A federal Department of Housing and Urban Development, headed by Weaver, was created only in 1965 as part of the Johnson administration's Great Society program.

During 1963 Dawson, a member of the House District of Columbia Committee, opposed legislation favored by the majority to provide the district police with broad latitude in making arrests; the legislation also set minimum mandatory penalties for certain crimes. Dawson and other opponents of the measure suggested that it would deprive suspects of their constitutional rights. The legislation passed the House but did not come to a vote in the Senate.

Throughout the 1960s a number of young blacks attempted to unseat the aging Dawson, but despite his silence on civil rights, he defeated all primary challenges by margins of at least two-to-one. At his death at 84, on November 9, 1970, in Chicago, he was unbeaten. Judgments of Dawson's career differed drastically. To black activist Stokely Carmichael and political scientist Charles V. Hamilton he was the classic Uncle Tom, "a tool of the white Democratic power structure." To Henry Moon of the New York chapter of the NAACP, Dawson "was able to get things done without ballyhoo, without outblacking others" and was a man who found jobs and opened up political opportunities within the Democratic Party. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—JLW

Day, J(ames) Edward
(1914–1996) *postmaster general*

Born in Jacksonville, Illinois, on October 11, 1914, after graduating with honors from

Harvard Law School in 1938, J. Edward Day worked in Chicago for Sidley, Austin, Burgess, and Harper and then for ADLAI STEVENSON's law firm. When Stevenson was elected governor of Illinois in 1948, Day served first as his legislative assistant and later as state insurance commissioner. Day joined the Prudential Insurance Company in 1953 and four years later took charge of Prudential's Western operations in Los Angeles.

In December 1960 President Kennedy announced Day's appointment as postmaster general, a post traditionally reserved for professional politicians. Day had been a strong Kennedy supporter in 1960 but had not played a crucial role in the election. According to THEODORE SORENSEN, Kennedy's special counsel, Day was appointed because Kennedy realized that the Post Office Department needed a skilled administrator. Historian ARTHUR SCHLESINGER, JR. explained that Day was appointed because Kennedy felt that he ought to have at least one cabinet member from the West Coast.

As postmaster general, Day attempted to cut costs, raise revenues, and speed service. He reduced expenses by eliminating a number of consultants hired by the Post Office, by cutting back on expensive commemorative issues, and by dropping costly experimentation with facsimile mail. Day introduced nonstop, nighttime jet air mail service between California and the East Coast, but the efficiency of mail delivery still left much to be desired. At a testimonial dinner for Day, Kennedy wired a message "to be certain that [it] reaches you in the right place and the right time."

To reduce the size of the Post Office deficit, Day raised the rates for foreign mail, money orders, and special delivery. He could not, however, raise the rates for domestic mail service without congressional approval. Over the strong objections of mail order houses, newspaper, and magazine publishers, Congress authorized increases in both postal rates and the salaries of postal workers in October 1962.

One provision of the new legislation directed the Post Office to intercept communist "propaganda" mail originating from foreign countries. The Post Office was obliged to deliver such mail only if the addressee served notice that he or she wished to receive it. (The provision was limited in scope since sealed first class letters and mail sent to libraries and other institutions was exempted from all interference.) Day and Kennedy opposed this provision, but the president signed the bill to secure the postal and salary increases.

Kennedy and Day were publicly opposed to all interference with mail delivery. On March 17, 1961, the president had ordered the Post Office to abandon its program, in existence since the early 1950s, which entailed the interception and confiscation of communist propaganda. What was not well known was that the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) continued a program begun several years earlier, not merely to intercept, but to open first-class letters sent to American citizens from the Soviet Union. Whether Postmaster Day knew of the CIA activity remained unclear as late as 1976. According to *The Report of the Presidential Commission on CIA Activities within the United States* (1975), Day met with RICHARD HELMS, then CIA deputy director for plans, CIA director ALLEN DULLES, and one other CIA official on February 15, 1961. According to Helms's memorandum of the meeting, the CIA representative told Day of "the background development, and current status [of the mail project], withholding no relevant details." Day, testifying before the House Committee on the Post Office and Civil Service in May 1975, stated that he and Dulles had met and that Dulles told him he had something "very secret" to talk about. Day recalled telling Dulles that he would rather not know about the secret, and so Dulles did not tell him. A note, apparently

written by the chief of the mail project in August 1971, suggested that Dulles may indeed have withheld information from Day.

Day's relations with the Kennedy administration were not entirely cordial. According to Sorensen, Day had a tendency to make uncleared and uncalled-for public statements embarrassing to the administration. In addition Sorensen alleged that Day was incapable of dealing with partisan political problems. In August 1963 Day resigned to return to practice law.

—JLW

Delaney, James J.
(1901–1981) *U.S. representative (D-N.Y.)*

Born in New York City on March 19, 1901, Delaney received his law degree from St. John's University in New York City in 1932. From 1936 to 1944 he served as assistant district attorney of Queens. He was elected to Congress in 1945 from a district that included industrial areas such as Long Island City as well as tightly knit, overwhelmingly white residential neighborhoods with a large proportion of immigrant Catholics. In Congress Delaney built up a moderately liberal voting record. A consistent party regular, he acquired seniority on the powerful House Rules Committee.

Although he supported most of the Kennedy administration's legislative program, Delaney played a crucial role in helping block Kennedy's 1961 aid-to-education bill. The measure called for grants of $2.3 billion for classroom construction and loans of $2.8 billion for colleges, but it excluded aid to private or parochial schools. The bill faced strong opposition from the Roman Catholic hierarchy, and Delaney generally represented their point of view on the issue in Congress. Hoping to conciliate Catholics and others who favored aid to private schools, the administration also sent Congress proposals for extending the National Defense Education Act (NDEA) of 1958, which provided for loans to private schools. However, Delaney feared that the NDEA extension would be defeated if it reached the House floor after the public-school aid bill had passed. In June, therefore, he joined the Rules Committee's five Republicans and two southern Democrats in voting to withhold floor action on the public school bill until after the NDEA bill was reported. On July 18 he again joined conservatives on the Rules Committee, this time voting to table both education bills as well as a college aid bill. Proponents of the school aid bill invoked the rarely used "Calendar Wednesday" procedure, which allowed committee chairman to call bills that had not been approved by the Rules Committee, but the compromise measure they put forth was soundly defeated by a coalition of Republicans, southern Democrats, and Catholic Democrats. In September Congress voted to extend NDEA.

In the late 1960s Delaney grew increasingly conservative. He supported Johnson and Nixon administration Vietnam War policies, and by 1971 his ADA rating, which had averaged 82 percent in the 1960s, fell to 24 percent. In the 1970 congressional race Delaney won the endorsement of New York's growing Conservative Party. In 1972 he survived a primary challenge from a more liberal Democrat, and in 1974 he was reelected with 93 percent of the vote. Delaney died on September 14, 1981, in Toledo, Ohio.

—MDB

Dillon, C(larence) Douglas
(1909–2003) *secretary of the treasury*

C. Douglas Dillon was the most influential member of President Kennedy's economic policy-making team. His success in persuading the

C. Douglas Dillon (right) looks on as Attorney General Robert Kennedy makes a speech. *(JFK Library)*

president that the nation's most pressing economic problem was the balance of payments deficit steered administration policy along a moderate course and ruled out more adventurous liberal solutions to domestic problems.

Dillon came from a wealthy social background similar to that of Kennedy. His father made a fortune on Wall Street, building the firm of Dillon, Read & Company into one of the country's largest investment banks. Dillon was born on August 21, 1909, in Geneva, Switzerland, and attended Groton and Harvard before his father bought him a seat on the New York Stock Exchange for $185,000 in 1931. After serving an apprenticeship with some smaller investment houses, he joined Dillon, Read as a vice president in 1938. He followed the company's president, James Forrestal, into the Navy Department in 1940 and saw action in the Pacific toward the end of the war.

As chairman of the board of Dillon, Read after the war, Dillon supervised the firm's far-flung domestic and foreign holdings and doubled its investment portfolio in six years. He was an active Republican, working with John Foster Dulles in the 1948 presidential campaign of Governor Thomas E. Dewey and initiating a "draft Eisenhower" movement in New Jersey in 1951. In 1953 Eisenhower appointed Dillon ambassador to France, where he served until 1957, when Dulles recalled him to Washington to become undersecretary of state for economic affairs. He contributed heavily to the Republican presidential candidate, Vice President RICHARD M. NIXON, in 1960 and was considered a natural appointment to a Nixon cabinet. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

President Kennedy's selection of Dillon as secretary of the treasury in January 1961 was an expression of his own deep concern with the balance of payments deficit and the resulting "gold drain." By placing a "sound money" man with Dillon's Wall Street, solidly Republican credentials in the top financial post of his administration, Kennedy intended to reassure the financial community, which was apprehensive about the "easy money" proclivities of the incoming Democratic administration. "The need for world confidence in the dollar, and the danger of a 'run on the bank' by dollar holders," said THEODORE SORENSEN in *Kennedy*, "were the decisive influence in his [the president's] choice of a Secretary of the Treasury."

Kennedy, moreover, shared Dillon's moderately conservative outlook on economic matters at the time of his appointment. Throughout the Kennedy administration Dil-

lon enjoyed easy access to the president and was one of Kennedy's few political associates who socialized with him as well.

The preoccupation of Kennedy and Dillon with the balance of payments question exerted a strong conservative pull on the administration's overall economic policy. Swelling annual payments deficits since the late 1950s had left large deposits of dollars in the hands of foreigners, whose recurrent loss of "confidence" in the dollar's value led them to trade in dollars for American gold, the value of which was then fixed in relation to the dollar. The resulting "gold drain" alarmed the financial community and both the Kennedy and Johnson administrations.

Anxious to solidify the standing of the dollar and stem the gold outflow, the Kennedy administration tended to rule out economic initiatives that might increase inflation and thus undermine foreigners' confidence in the dollar. In the first two years of the Kennedy administration, Dillon's success in maintaining the priority status of the payments deficit blocked the path of more aggressive fiscal and monetary stimulation of the economy or heavier spending on social programs.

The chief advocate of the latter approach within the Kennedy administration was WALTER W. HELLER, chairman of the President's Council of Economic Advisers (CEA). Heller and Dillon represented the two major opposing poles of economic thought in the administration's policymaking councils. Heller advocated the active promotion of economic growth by the federal government employing the Keynesian techniques of fiscal stimulation via spending and tax cuts. Dillon voiced the Treasury Department's traditional opposition to deficit spending and generally resisted unorthodox proposals emanating from the CEA.

For the most part President Kennedy chose Dillon's cautious strategy over Heller's activist approach. Kennedy's decision in May 1961 not to recommend the substantial public works program urged by Heller and Secretary of Labor ARTHUR GOLDBERG was an important early victory for Dillon. In the jockeying over the size of the fiscal 1963 budget, Dillon's argument that another large deficit on top of the $7-billion deficit for fiscal 1962 might spark another crisis of confidence in the dollar won from Kennedy a pledge to keep the 1963 budget "strictly in balance." This resolve signified defeat for the CEA's expansionary fiscal strategy and left no room for increasing social welfare expenditures, since the administration sought larger appropriations only in the areas of defense and space exploration. (As it turned out, the 1963 budget contained a $6.2 billion deficit.) For almost two years Dillon also succeeded in blocking Heller's proposal for a sizable tax cut. Later he joined President Kennedy in favoring the $10 billion fiscal stimulus.

A proponent of tax reform, Dillon oversaw the department's formulation of a reform package in 1961 and 1962 and defended the program before Congress in 1962. He argued for Treasury proposals to withhold taxes on interest and dividend income, a device to curb widespread tax evasion, and advocated closing loopholes for foreign "tax haven" corporations and for businessmen deducting entertainment expenses. Much of the administration's reform program was rejected or eliminated by Congress in the summer of 1962, but Dillon and the administration endorsed the final package because it contained the feature they considered most important, the 7 percent investment tax credit.

Dillon said the tax credit was essential in order to enable American industry to modernize its plant and equipment and to bring it "abreast of its foreign competitors." Dillon also sponsored the Treasury's liberalization of depreciation guidelines, designed to permit businesses to claim greater tax deductions for

depreciation of equipment and machinery. These guidelines, long sought by business, were promulgated by the Treasury Department in the summer of 1962. The investment credit and the changes in the depreciation timetables restored roughly $2.2 billion to corporate treasuries.

Together with the resourceful undersecretary of the treasury for monetary affairs ROBERT V. ROOSA, Dillon devised a complex series of measures to counteract the balance of payments deficit and the outflow of gold. Among the monetary solutions they tried were the prepayment of debts owed by European nations and the accumulation of foreign currencies by the Treasury Department to facilitate currency "swaps" during times of speculative pressure on the dollar. Controlling inflation and encouraging exports were broader elements in the balance of payments strategy. Dillon backed the Trade Expansion Act of 1962, which was designed to invigorate U.S. foreign trade by giving the president discretionary tariff-cutting authority.

Despite confident predictions by Dillon and Roosa in the fall of 1962 that the U.S. payments deficit would be eliminated by the end of 1963, the annual deficits continued unabated. In the summer of 1963 they advocated further steps: a rise in the Federal Reserve Board's discount rate and an "interest equalization tax." The increase in the discount rate from 3 percent to 3½ percent occurred in July 1963. Dillon, Roosa, and WILLIAM MCCHESNEY MARTIN, chairman of the Federal Reserve Board, hoped that the increase would forestall a flight of capital from the United States toward higher interest rates abroad. The "interest equalization tax" was a levy on foreign securities sold in the United States, making it more expensive for foreigners to borrow in the United States.

The Dillon-Roosa balance of payments strategy encountered opposition within the administration. Their agile monetary maneuvers within a framework of traditional economics were substitutes for the sweeping reform of the international monetary system advocated by Heller and James Tobin on the CEA and also by individuals within the State Department. The monetary reformers advocated establishing a new international mechanism with the resources to expand international liquidity. Dillon and Roosa spearheaded the Treasury's opposition to such a scheme, denying that there was a serious liquidity shortage and arguing against any arrangement that involved a loss of sovereignty by the United States Dillon's adeptness at setting up roadblocks to ideas opposed by the Treasury became known as "dillontory" tactics around Washington. Sorenson recalled that Kennedy once remarked to Dillon, "The Treasury is very skillful at shooting down every balloon floated elsewhere in the administration."

The Dillon-Roosa-Martin group likewise overcame efforts by Heller and Tobin to win Kennedy's support for lower short-term interest rates. The CEA believed that lower interest rates would stimulate the economy by making capital more available. In its view a strong economy would do more to arrest the balance of payments deficit than anti-inflationary measures.

Kennedy also used Dillon for foreign policy assignments. He made Dillon head of the American delegation sent to Punta del Este, Uruguay, to inaugurate the Alliance for Progress in August 1961. There Dillon pledged $20 billion in low-interest loans over the next 10 years to improve Latin America's living standards. "We welcome the revolution of rising expectations," Dillon said, "and we intend to transform it into a revolution of rising satisfactions." Dillon also sat on the National Security Council and took part in the tense deliberations during the Cuban missile crisis of October 1963.

Dillon's most significant shift in office was his conversion to Heller's view that sweeping tax cuts were needed to promote economic growth. By late 1962 Dillon had accepted the argument that high taxes were placing "shackles" on the economy. His evolution on the subject roughly paralleled President Kennedy's own developing views in favor of tax reductions. Nevertheless, Dillon still exerted a powerful restraining influence on the impact of the cut. Fearful that the budget deficit might become unmanageable if taxes were reduced by $10 billion at once, Dillon convinced Kennedy to spread the tax cut over three years. "To do it all at once and have a tremendous deficit," Dillon told the Advertising Council in March 1963, "would not inspire confidence in the rest of the world and could be very dangerous for our balance of payments."

Dillon further acted to brake the tax cut's fiscal momentum by insisting on revenue-raising reforms and a rigorous spending-control policy to accompany the reductions. He worked strenuously throughout 1963 to win passage of the Kennedy tax cut, defending the cut and the reforms before congressional committees. In the reform package Dillon placed special emphasis on a proposed 5 percent floor to be placed under all personal itemized deductions, a revision designed to recoup $2.3 billion for the Treasury. He also defended the Kennedy tax program before business audiences, and along with Treasury undersecretary Henry Fowler, prodded influential businessmen to form the Business Committee for Tax Reduction in 1963.

The administration sacrificed the reforms, including the 5 percent floor, in the summer of 1963 in order to win passage in the House of a tax cut totaling $11.2 billion. The bill did not pass the Senate until after President Kennedy's death. In February 1964 President Johnson signed an $11.5 billion tax reduction, which cut personal income tax rates from the existing range of 20 percent–91 percent to 14 percent–70 percent and cut the corporate income tax from 52 percent to 48 percent.

Dillon retired as treasury secretary in March 1965. Dillon received the Presidential Medal of Freedom on July 6, 1989. He died in New York City on January 10, 2003. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—TO

Dirksen, Everett McKinley

(1895–1969) *U.S. senator (R-Ill.), Senate minority leader*

Everett McKinley Dirksen was born in Pekin, Illinois, on January 4, 1895, and grew up on his family's farm and attended the University of Minnesota. During World War I he served in the balloon corps, conducting air reconnaissance for the army artillery. He returned to Pekin following the armistice and in 1932 won election to the House of Representatives as a Republican, where he served until 1948. Dirksen generally supported his party's Eastern, internationalist wing. He endorsed Roosevelt's foreign policy on the eve of Pearl Harbor and played a key role in the passage of the first Marshall Plan appropriations in 1947.

Dirksen won an upset victory for the U.S. Senate in 1950. He allied himself with Senator Joseph R. McCarthy, Jr. (R-Wis.) and endorsed his frequent charges that Communists remained in the State Department. At the 1952 Republican National Convention, Dirksen bitterly denounced Governor Thomas E. Dewey (R-N.Y.), leader of the presidential campaign of General Dwight D. Eisenhower. In 1954 he supported the Bricker Amendment (to restrict the treaty-making powers of the president), which the Eisenhower Administration opposed, and voted against the censure of McCarthy.

Sponsored by the powerful conservative leader Senator STYLES BRIDGES (R-N.H.),

Dirksen became Senate minority whip in January 1957, the party's second-ranking position in the upper chamber. Two years later he won election as minority leader by defeating the liberal-moderate candidate JOHN SHERMAN COOPER (R-Ky.). Although the Democrats had won overwhelming majorities in both houses as a result of the 1958 elections, Dirksen frustrated the ambitious legislative program of Senate majority leader LYNDON B. JOHNSON (D-Tex.). Despite his early opposition to Eisenhower, he proved an effective and loyal legislative leader. Dirksen established an unusual degree of party unity among his Republican colleagues, giving up his own choice committee assignments to younger or more liberal members, and employing flattery rather than threats to those reluctant to vote with the leadership. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

The Republicans' loss of the White House left Dirksen as the single most powerful GOP leader in Washington. The Senate leader played both a partisan and cooperative role with the new administration. He frequently condemned the president's domestic policies in characteristically flowery prose and in an easily recognized, husky voice. "It may be called the New Frontier," he remarked in May 1961, "but the Kennedy program is the old New Deal taken out of an old warming oven." At the suggestion of former president Eisenhower, Dirksen and House minority leader CHARLES A. HALLECK (R-Ind.) began a weekly review of Kennedy administration policies, dubbed the "Ev and Charlie Show" by Washington journalists.

Dirksen led the Republican minority in defeating the administration's proposals for an Urban Affairs Department, a new farm bill, and school construction authorization. A fervent opponent of governmental regulation of business, Dirksen played an adversary role in the investigation chaired by Senator ESTES KEFAUVER (D-Tenn.) into the pricing policies of the drug industry. Dirksen fought Kefauver's efforts to increase regulation of drug companies and denounced his subcommittee's final report as a "monstrosity" in March 1962.

Dirksen consistently displayed a bipartisan attitude toward the administration's foreign policy initiatives. In April 1961 he opposed Republican attacks on the White House for its role in the disastrous Bay of Pigs invasion and he strongly endorsed the president's policies in Laos and Berlin. The Illinois Republican continued to support foreign aid requests by the White House and worked for the Treasury Department purchase of $100 million worth of United Nations bonds in April 1962. More partisan Republican leaders, however, did not always approve of Dirksen's cooperative attitude. Representative WILLIAM E. MILLER (R-N.Y.), the National Committee Chairman, reportedly remarked that after Dirksen attended a White House foreign policy briefing, "He comes out with stars in his eyes, and there's nothing you can do with him." Senator BARRY M. GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.) termed Dirksen's stand on the UN bond issue "a surrender" while colleague HOMER CAPEHART (R-Ind.) accused Dirksen of granting Kennedy "a blank check" over the same issue.

Dirksen's unqualified endorsement of Kennedy's foreign policy, however, did not go unrewarded. Amid a close contest for reelection in October 1962, Dirksen received a presidential summons to Washington for a congressional briefing on the Cuban missile crisis. When senators advised the president to invade the Caribbean island and destroy missile sites, Dirksen helped end the debate when he inquired of Defense secretary ROBERT S. MCNAMARA about the casualty rate in such an attack. McNamara's estimates, heavy both in men and material, helped bolster the president's plan merely to blockade the island. Immediately following the meeting, Dirksen and other Republican congressional leaders drafted a statement endorsing

Kennedy's action. A few days later, the president told Dirksen that he fully expected him to win reelection, a prediction which the Republican leader subsequently leaked to the press and which hampered the final stage of his Democratic opponent's campaign. Dirksen won reelection in 1962 with 52.9 percent of the vote.

The Kennedy administration's negotiation of a nuclear test ban treaty with the Soviet Union in July 1963 presented Dirksen with the greatest single challenge to his bipartisan foreign policy commitment. Although public opinion surveys indicated strong support for the Treaty of Moscow, Dirksen initially opposed the agreement. When it became apparent that the opposition of RICHARD RUSSELL (D-Ga.) and JOHN STENNIS (D-Miss.), powerful Democratic senators, jeopardized Senate ratification of the treaty, the White House actively sought Dirksen's assistance. The Republican leader endorsed the treaty upon receiving the president's "unqualified and unequivocal assurances" that Kennedy would continue to support weapons development. Dirksen's position prevented Republican defections and countered the opposition of Russell and Stennis, assuring passage. By a vote of 80 to 19, the Senate ratified the Treaty of Moscow in September 1963 with only eight Republican votes against the pact compared to 11 nays by Democratic members.

Dirksen and Senate majority leader MIKE MANSFIELD (D-Mont.) introduced an omnibus civil rights bill in June 1963. Their proposal included the right of a government agency to cut off federal funds to any state or institution that refused to comply with desegregation guidelines. Dirksen declined to support the president's request for a federal guarantee to blacks of the right to use all public accommodations, a provision he opposed on constitutional grounds and excluded from his bill.

However, during the legislative maneuvering over what became the Civil Rights Act of 1964, Dirksen changed his position on public accommodations. Seven months after Kennedy's death, Congress passed the first comprehensive civil rights measure since Reconstruction. During the Johnson years, Dirksen aided the administration in the enactment of additional civil rights legislation while opposing most of the "Great Society" program. He endorsed Johnson's Vietnam policy and remained minority leader until his death in Washington, D.C., on September 7, 1969. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JLB

DiSalle, Michael V(incent)
(1908–1981) *Ohio governor*

At the age of three, Michael V. DiSalle moved to Toledo, Ohio, from New York City, where he was born on January 6, 1908, with his Italian immigrant parents. After studying law at Georgetown University, DiSalle began his career in local Democratic politics. The Toledo City Council appointed him mayor in 1947. He resigned in 1951 to serve under President Truman as director of price stabilization, leaving Washington in 1952 to wage an unsuccessful campaign for the U.S. Senate against incumbent John W. Bricker (R-Ohio). Four years later, DiSalle lost the gubernatorial election to state attorney general C. William O'Neill. In 1958, however, conservative business leaders placed a controversial referendum on the ballot to outlaw "closed" union-shop contracts under Section 14(b) of the Taft-Hartley Act. Aided by a large Democratic turnout generated by the state AFL-CIO, DiSalle defeated O'Neill in November 1958. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

As the Democratic governor of a large state, DiSalle played a key role in the nomination of Senator John F. Kennedy at the 1960 Democratic convention. Kennedy wanted Ohio's 64 delegate votes and threatened to oppose the

governor in the state primary if DiSalle failed to endorse his candidacy. The Ohio Democratic leader had opposed Kennedy for the Democratic vice presidential nomination in 1956 and had held informal talks in 1959 with Senator STUART SYMINGTON (D-Mo.), another contender for the party's top prize. Withdrawing from a tentative commitment to the Kennedy forces in late 1959, DiSalle claimed that his endorsement of the Massachusetts senator early in the campaign would disrupt state party unity, possibly provoke a primary challenge from popular Senator FRANK J. LAUSCHE (D-Ohio), or appear insignificant due to the governor's own Catholicism. In addition, DiSalle feared the wrath of his former boss, HARRY S TRUMAN, who vehemently opposed Kennedy. Kennedy, however, was adamant about Ohio. His brother and campaign manager, ROBERT F. KENNEDY, reiterated their threat to precipitate a Kennedy-DiSalle primary battle and added that the Ohio Kennedy forces would oppose the governor in an upcoming fight over control of the state party leadership. DiSalle finally relented in January 1960 and announced that he would run as a favorite son in favor of Kennedy.

Kennedy received the unanimous vote of the Ohio delegation at the Democratic National Convention thus helping to assure his first ballot nomination. Along with other important supporters, DiSalle encouraged Kennedy in his selection of Senator LYNDON B. JOHNSON (D-Tex.) for the vice presidential nomination. Although Kennedy campaigned extensively in Ohio, the state proved a disappointment in November when the efficient Ohio Republican organization reasserted its electoral supremacy by defeating the Kennedy-Johnson ticket with 53.3 percent of the vote.

DiSalle's performance as governor had in part contributed to Kennedy's failure to carry the state. In 1959 DiSalle inherited a huge budget deficit from his predecessors and raised the state sales tax, always an unpopular practice with Ohio voters. Republicans recaptured control of the state legislature in 1960 and the Democratic governor spent the remaining two years of his term locked in a prolonged argument over the state budget. A liberal Democrat in a normally Republican state, DiSalle proved a highly vulnerable candidate for reelection in 1962. In one of the state's most bitter gubernatorial contests, DiSalle accused his Republican opponent, State Auditor James A. Rhodes of misusing state and GOP funds. Rhodes, who promised not to raise taxes, defeated DiSalle by a record 555,669 vote margin.

In the aftermath of defeat, DiSalle resumed his law practice and published two books in 1966. In *The Power of Life or Death*, DiSalle called for the abolition of capital punishment. (As governor, DiSalle had hired convicted murderers to work as household employees at the governor's mansion.) *Second Choice* combined a history of the vice presidency with some of DiSalle's own experiences in national Democratic politics. In July 1968 the former governor suddenly emerged as the official spokesman of the campaign to draft Senator EDWARD M. KENNEDY (D-Mass.) for president. On July 14 DiSalle announced that he planned to nominate Kennedy without his approval. The former governor established a Kennedy headquarters in his cramped hotel suite at the Democratic National Convention in Chicago a month later. Kennedy, however, persuaded DiSalle not to make a nominating address, and the move to draft the Massachusetts senator collapsed.

—JLB

Dixon, Paul Rand(all)
(1913–1996) *Federal Trade Commission chairman*

Born on September 29, 1913, in Nashville, Tennessee, Paul Rand Dixon attended Vander-

bilt University and received his law degree from the University of Florida in 1938. He immediately joined the staff of the Federal Trade Commission (FTC) as a trial attorney. Except for naval service during World War II, Dixon stayed with the commission until 1957, when he was named chief counsel and staff director of Senator ESTES KEFAUVER's (D-Tenn.) Antitrust and Antimonopoly Subcommittee. Under Kefauver and Dixon the subcommittee carried out a number of highly publicized investigations of big business abuses, most notably price-fixing by drug companies and identical bidding by manufacturers of heavy electrical equipment. The Justice Department followed up the latter study, obtaining convictions against 45 of the colluding executives, seven of whom received jail terms in the most spectacular business scandal of the decade. Sponsored by Kefauver, Dixon was appointed chairman of the FTC by President Kennedy in February 1961.

In the Clayton Act of 1914, Congress had given the FTC general responsibility for policing the market economy. The commission was empowered to put a stop to "unfair trade practices" by means of "cease-and-desist" orders. The Celler-Kefauver Act of 1950 authorized it to prevent mergers whose effects might "substantially" lessen competition. A series of studies over the years had accused the FTC of investigative passivity, lax enforcement, and preoccupation with trivial cases. Dixon, taking office with the image of a trustbuster, resolved to overcome the FTC's "inertia" and inaugurate a vigorous campaign against unfair trade practices.

Faced with a backlog of over 500 cases, Dixon sought and obtained from Congress in June 1961 a reorganization plan intended to streamline FTC procedures and expedite handling of future cases. The plan allowed the FTC's five commissioners to delegate more functions and gave the chairman, who administered the FTC in addition to deliberating with other commissioners, greater discretionary powers. Dixon was largely unsuccessful in his efforts to persuade Congress to grant the commission itself greater powers. He failed to gain for the commission the authority to issue temporary injunctions against proposed mergers and acquisitions. (Such authority would have circumvented the delay and litigation involved in seeking court orders.) He was also unsuccessful in his effort to empower the FTC to issue temporary cease-and-desist orders while cases were pending before the commission. On his own authority Dixon opened FTC hearings to the public for the first time in the commission's history.

With his offensive against misleading advertising, Dixon expanded the FTC's purview from the preservation of competition and the defense of small business to include the protection of the consuming public. Addressing the Advertising Federation of America in May 1961, he criticized advertisers guilty of "exaggerating claims for a product or falsely disparaging competing products," and promised "the victimized public . . . the hardest-hitting program of law enforcement that the Federal Trade Commission can develop."

Dixon also took the FTC into the area of deceptive packaging and labeling practices such as short-weighing and unsatisfactory contents designation. Arguing that current law restricted the FTC to prosecution of violators on a slow case-by-case basis, Dixon urged Congress during 1962 and 1963 to enact broad legislation to clarify business responsibility for fair packaging and accurate labeling. Senator PHILIP A. HART (D-Mich.) held hearings on the subject before the Antitrust and Monopoly Subcommittee, but no legislation was forthcoming.

The FTC initiated very few antimerger cases during the Kennedy administration. In the first two years of Dixon's tenure only one

such complaint was issued. After President Johnson took office and asked regulatory agencies to concentrate on "helping, not harassing" businessmen, Dixon began to mellow in his approach to consumer protection. He remained as chairman through the Johnson administration and the first year of the Nixon administration. At that time a number of studies appeared finding severe fault with the operations of the commission and with Dixon's performance as chairman. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—TO

Dodd, Thomas J(oseph)
(1907–1971) *U.S. senator (D-Conn.)*

Born in Norwich, Connecticut, on May 15, 1907, Dodd graduated from Providence College in 1930, Yale Law School in 1933, and then worked for two years as a special agent for the FBI. He later served in the Justice Department as a special assistant to the attorney general. After World War II he was named executive trial counsel to Robert H. Jackson, chief U.S. prosecutor for the Nuremberg war crimes tribunal.

Long interested in Connecticut state Democratic politics, Dodd held several posts within the state party organization and twice sought its gubernatorial nomination. Elected to the U.S. House of Representatives in 1952, Dodd was chosen the Democratic senatorial nominee in 1956, but he lost the general election to incumbent Senator PRESCOTT BUSH (R-Conn.). Less than a year later Dodd announced that he would seek the Senate seat held by Senator William A. Purtell (R-Conn.). Declaring that the major election issues were unemployment, inflation, and the threat of communism, Dodd defeated Purtell in the November 1958 election. In his first term in the Senate, Dodd was named to the Judiciary and Foreign Relations Committees. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

According to *Congressional Quarterly*, Dodd supported Kennedy administration legislation on over 60 percent of all major issues. Regarded as a domestic liberal and a militant anticommunist both at home and abroad, Dodd offered two Senate amendments in July 1961 that, he said, were designed to justify to the world U.S. "determination to keep Red China out of the United Nations." In August he was one of 13 senators to urge resumption of U.S. nuclear weapons testing, but he later voted for the 1963 limited test ban treaty. Dodd also proposed a bill in 1961 that would authorize the Attorney General, without a court order, to permit federal agents to make wiretaps in cases involving espionage, treason, sabotage, sedition, and kidnapping. During early 1962 it was also reported that Dodd was a faculty member of a so-called anticommunism school conducted in Oakland, California, from January 29 to February 2 by the right wing Christian Anti-Communism Crusade.

Early in 1962 Dodd's Senate Juvenile Delinquency Subcommittee conducted hearings concerning crime and violence on television and its possible impact on juvenile delinquency. Later Dodd charged that the television industry lacked imagination and responsibility to its viewers and accused the networks of thinking alike and of "jamming this stuff down the people's throat." Through his chairmanship of the Juvenile Delinquency Subcommittee, Dodd was active in pushing for stricter gun control laws. Interest in such laws stemmed from a March 1961 study by the subcommittee and was later strengthened by the assassinations of President John Kennedy, Senator ROBERT KENNEDY (D-N.Y.), and MARTIN LUTHER KING JR. After much debate a watered-down gun control provision was written into the 1968 Omnibus Crime Control and Safe Streets Act.

In a widely publicized speech, Dodd denounced the November 1963 State Department dismissal of Otto F. Otepka, chief of the Evaluation Division of the State Department's Office of Security, Otepka had allegedly passed classified documents concerning relaxed State Department security procedures to the Senate Judiciary Committee's Internal Security Subcommittee, of which Dodd was a member. Dodd stated that Otepka's only crime was that he had testified "honestly." The senator warned that if the dismissal were allowed to stand it would become increasingly difficult to elicit any information from the executive branch.

On June 23, 1967, the Senate formally censured Dodd for "misuse of political funds." The censure, only the seventh in the Senate's history, stemmed from charges in more than 100 newspaper columns written by DREW PEARSON and Jack Anderson between 1965 and 1967, alleging that Dodd had misused political campaign funds and employed his Senate position to help the overseas business dealings of Chicago public relations man Julius Klein. On February 25, 1966, Dodd asked the Senate Select Committee on Standards and Practices to investigate the charges. After lengthy hearings the committee found Dodd guilty, and he was formally censured by the full Senate by a vote of 92 to 5.

Campaigning as an independent for reelection in 1970, Dodd was unseated by Republican Lowell Weicker. Dodd died on May 24, 1971, in Old Lyme, Connecticut. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—FHM

Donovan, James B(ritt)
(1916–1970) *lawyer*

Born in New York City on February 29, 1916, Donovan was a graduate of Fordham University and Harvard Law School. As a navy officer during World War II he served as general counsel of the Office of Strategic Services and associate prosecutor at the principal Nuremberg was crimes trial. In 1951 Donovan, who specialized in insurance law, became a founding partner of the law firm of Watters, Cowen & Donovan. New York City mayor ROBERT F. WAGNER appointed Donovan to the city's Board of Education in September 1961, and Donovan was elected by the board as its vice president.

Upon the recommendation of the Brooklyn Bar Association, Donovan was assigned, in August 1957, as defense counsel for Rudolf Ivanovich Abel. Abel had been arrested in June of that year in New York City and charged with conspiracy to obtain and transmit U.S. defense secrets and failure to register as a Soviet agent. He was found guilty on October 25, 1957, and sentenced to 30 years imprisonment and a $3,000 fine. Donovan appealed the conviction on the grounds that the government had used illegal search and seizure procedures, but on March 28, 1960, the Supreme Court rejected the appeal by a five-to-four vote.

At the time of the trial, Abel and Donovan had discussed the possibility of Abel's being exchanged for a Soviet-held U.S. spy, but no American of sufficient rank was then in a Soviet prison. However, when Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) U-2 pilot FRANCIS GARY POWERS was shot down over the Soviet Union on May 1, 1960, the situation changed. Powers's father, Oliver Powers, wrote to Abel, suggesting an exchange of the two men. Donovan, acting in coordination with administration officials, explored this possibility in a series of letters with a woman in East Germany who purported to be Abel's wife, but whom Donovan believed was in fact a Soviet official. By May 1961 there were indications that the Soviet Union would consider a prisoner exchange.

Since the Soviets refused to acknowledge that Abel was an agent, negotiations could not

take place through normal diplomatic channels. At the Kennedy administration's request, Donovan met secretly with Soviet and East German representatives in East Berlin from February 3 to February 9, 1962. An agreement was reached to exchange Abel for Powers and an American student, Frederick L. Pryor, who was being held on espionage charges by East Germany. The Soviet representative also indicated that clemency for an American student, Marvin Makinen, held in the USSR, might be considered in the future. The actual prisoner exchange took place on the morning of February 10 on the Glienicker Bridge connecting Potsdam and West Berlin. (Makinen was released on October 11, 1963, as part of another prisoner exchange.)

Donovan also played a central role in the release of the men captured at the Bay of Pigs during the April 1961 CIA-sponsored invasion of Cuba. In March and April 1962 1,179 of the men were tried by Cuban military tribunals; each was sentenced to 30 years imprisonment or a fine ranging from $25,000 to $500,000. Soon after the trials, representatives of the U.S.-based Cuban Families Committee for the Liberty of Prisoners of War met with Castro, who indicated that commodities might be substituted for the cash fines, which totalled $62 million. Castro released 60 of the more seriously injured men in return for a pledge of $2.9 million for their fines. In June the Cuban Families Committee approached Attorney General ROBERT F. KENNEDY for assistance in freeing more prisoners, and Kennedy referred them to Donovan.

Donovan met with Castro in Havana in late August and proposed that payment in drugs and baby food be substituted for the cash fines. Castro agreed to consider this possibility if the outstanding debt of $2.9 million for the earlier prisoner release was paid. Upon his return to the United States Donovan solicited agreements from Charles Pfizer and Merck, Sharpe & Dohme, two large pharmaceutical firms, to make major donations of drugs, while the CIA began to explore similar contributions with other drug manufacturers. Donovan returned to Cuba on October 2 for further meetings with Castro, who agreed in principle to a drugs and baby food for prisoners exchange. But on October 24 the United States began a blockade of Cuba, demanding the removal of Soviet missiles recently installed there. The negotiations to release the prisoners became stalled.

In late November the Cubans were still willing to participate in the proposed prisoner release, but the drug companies were no longer eager to be involved. At a November 30 meeting of high officials from the Justice and State Departments, the Internal Revenue Service (IRS), and the CIA, the administration decided to assume a major role in the proposed exchange. Central to the arrangements were highly favorable tax rulings given to corporate contributors to the exchange and assurances that no antitrust action would result from participation in the program. The attorney general personally met with the heads of major drug companies on December 7 and with the baby food manufacturers on December 9.

In December Donovan resumed negotiations with the Cuban government by telephone. He returned to Havana on December 18 and signed a memorandum of agreement with Castro on December 21. It called for the release of all of the Bay of Pigs prisoners in exchange for $53 million (in retail value) of drugs and baby food. On December 23 the first prisoners arrived in Miami. However, the next day Castro indicated that the exchange would be suspended until Cuba received the still unpaid $2.9 million in fines for the 60 men released in April. Robert Kennedy took personal charge of raising the money, and that same day $1 million was donated by Richard Cardinal Cushing, Roman Catholic archbishop

of Boston. The remainder was raised through a loan secured by General LUCIUS D. CLAY, a sponsor of the Cuban Families Committee. At 9:35 P.M. December 24 Donovan and the last of the 1,113 released men arrived in Miami.

Although both Donovan and the administration claimed that the exchange had been privately arranged, Donovan had in fact worked closely with government officials. In addition to the tax arrangements, which according to an IRS estimate cost the government $20 million, the Department of Agriculture contributed 35 million pounds of surplus food for the exchange. Along with the prisoners themselves, Castro permitted thousands of their relatives to leave Cuba as well. As a result of further negotiations by Donovan in March and April 1963, Cuba also released 37 jailed U.S. citizens. (Three Cubans and a Cuban-American were released from New York jails as part of this arrangement.) On July 3, 1963, when the last shipment of medical supplies reached Cuba, the American Red Cross announced that 9,703 persons had left Cuba under arrangements negotiated by Donovan.

On September 18, 1962, in the middle of his negotiations with Cuba, the New York State Democratic Party convention, meeting in Syracuse, nominated Donovan as its senatorial candidate. The following day Donovan received the Liberal Party nomination as well. He lost the November 6 election to the incumbent, Senator JACOB K. JAVITS (R-N.Y.), by nearly a million votes.

In December 1963 Donovan was elected president of the New York City Board of Education, where he served until June 1965. During his tenure Donovan was criticized by civil rights leaders for not developing an effective plan to desegregate the schools. Donovan served as president of Pratt Institute from October 1968 until his death on January 19, 1970.

—JBF

Douglas, Paul H(oward)

(1892–1976) *U.S. senator (D-Ill.)*

Douglas was born in Salem, Massachusetts, on March 26, 1892, and raised in rural Maine by his stepmother after she separated from his natural father, a traveling salesman, in 1898. After working his way through Bowdoin College, Douglas taught economics at several universities and earned a Ph.D. from Columbia in 1921. During the 1920s and 1930s Douglas was a leading figure in the University of Chicago's stellar department of economics. As a labor economist he published several influential books, of which the most important were *Real Wages in the United States (1890–1926)* and *The Theory of Wages*, published in 1930 and 1934, respectively. During the depression Douglas served on state and federal advisory panels and helped draft the legislation that became the Social Security Act. In 1938 Douglas was elected Chicago alderman with the backing of both Hyde Park reformers and the Kelly-Nash machine. Defeated in the Democratic Senate primary in 1942, Douglas enlisted in the U.S. Marine Corps at the age of 50 and saw action in the Pacific.

With the backing of veterans' organizations and the Illinois branch of the Americans for Democratic Action (ADA), Douglas won election to the U.S. Senate in 1948. There he became a leader of liberal Democratic forces. He was an author of the landmark 1949 Housing Act and a prime opponent of "pork barrel" federal works spending. During the 1950s Douglas worked closely with the ADA, the NAACP, and organized labor in a generally unsuccessful series of congressional battles designed to advance civil rights legislation, close tax loopholes, increase Social Security and minimum wage coverage, and modify Senate Rule XXII to end southern filibusters by imposition of cloture. During this period Douglas incurred the enmity of Senate

majority leader LYNDON JOHNSON (D-Tex.), who denied him a seat on the Finance Committee until 1955. Douglas was elected chairman of the Joint Economic Committee in 1959. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Since 1954 Douglas had sponsored legislation to aid "depressed areas" in Appalachia and other sections of the country where unemployment was at chronically high levels. In late 1960 President-elect Kennedy appointed Douglas chairman of a task force to study the problem. After hearings in West Virginia and Washington, D.C., Douglas recommended a doubling of surplus food distribution, reestablishment of a food stamp program, passage of an area redevelopment bill, and extension of unemployment benefits to jobless workers whose standard benefits had been exhausted. With administration backing most of Douglas's proposals quickly moved through Congress. At Kennedy's request Douglas agreed to accept Commerce Department control of the new Area Redevelopment Program, although he would have preferred administration by an independent government agency directly responsible to the president. The Senate passed the $389-million program March 15. After House action Kennedy signed the measure May 1.

Douglas was a strong opponent of what he called "tax truckholes" in the revenue code. With Senator ALBERT GORE (D-Tenn.) Douglas fought to block tax relief for the shareholders of Christiana Securities Co., a DuPont family holding company about to receive by court order a large block of General Motors (GM) stock from the DuPont company. Douglas and Gore argued that special tax treatment for Christiana and its DuPont family shareholders, who owned 8 percent of GM common stock, would only continue the monopoly situation. In order to discourage Christiana from a "pass-through" of GM stock to its shareholders, Douglas proposed an amendment to tax Christiana's GM stock at the full 25 percent capital gains rate rather than at the lower intercorporate dividend rate (which Douglas estimated as 8 percent. The intent of Douglas's proposal was to influence Christiana to sell the stock, but the amendment was defeated by a 72-18 vote on January 23, 1962.

With other Senate liberals Douglas waged a generally unsuccessful effort to make Kennedy's 1962 tax revision bill a more progressive piece of legislation. He opposed the 7 percent investment tax credit on the ground that it merely opened a new tax loophole for large business enterprises. In addition Douglas and Gore thought it provided no "social control" over the purposes to which the deduction would be applied. Senate liberals were joined in their opposition to the tax credit by fiscal conservatives such as Senator HARRY BYRD (D-Va.), who opposed the provision because it would reduce federal revenues and increase the budget deficit. The 7 percent investment tax credit, considered the centerpiece of the administration's 1962 tax bill, was approved by the Senate August 28 by a vote of 52-30.

Douglas fought for the administration's proposal to close another tax loophole and increase federal revenues by an estimated $800 million. He strongly supported a section of the 1962 administration tax bill that proposed automatic withholding of taxes on dividends and interest payments. This withholding provision easily passed the House in April but was rejected by the Senate after building and loan associations generated one of the largest letter-writing campaigns in legislative history. In a few weeks' time, Douglas received over 40,000 letters opposing interest and dividend withholding. In May the Senate Finance Committee voted against the withholding provision after the administration leaked word that it was willing to abandon

automatic taxation of such income in return for assured passage of the investment tax credit. The full Senate approved the Finance Committee amendment, removing withholding from the administration tax bill on August 29. At the same time Douglas also failed to eliminate what he considered tax loopholes expanding expense account deductions when the Senate voted to allow entertainment deductions "associated with" the active conduct of a trade or business. Douglas was among 11 Senate liberals who voted against the entire tax bill October 2.

Douglas was also critical of the Kennedy administration's new $10 billion tax reduction and reform proposal in 1963. As chairman of the Joint Economic Committee, Douglas announced in March that he thought the bill should offer more tax relief to low income groups. In October Douglas criticized the administration for what he considered insufficient enthusiasm for tax reform. He told Secretary of the Treasury C. DOUGLAS DILLON that if the administration did not step up efforts to prevent congressional conservatives from gutting tax reform proposals, Senate liberals would have a difficult time voting for the Kennedy tax program. Despite these misgivings Douglas voted for the Kennedy-Johnson tax reduction bill in February 1964.

As a leading Senate liberal during the Kennedy years, Douglas was also actively involved in the fight for federal aid to education, a higher level of foreign aid, and truth in lending, wilderness preservation, and civil rights legislation. His ADA rating in this period averaged 95 percent. Douglas continued in office until 1966, when Republican Charles Percy defeated him in a hard-fought senatorial contest in which Douglas's advanced age and his support of the Vietnam War and open housing were prominent issues. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—NNL

Douglas, William O(rville)

(1898–1980) *U.S. Supreme Court associate justice*

Born in Maine, Minnesota, on October 16, 1898, and raised by impoverished parents in Yakima, Washington, Douglas later worked his way through Columbia Law School and graduated second in his class in 1925. As a professor at Columbia and then at Yale Law School he became one of the nation's experts on corporate and financial law. Named a member of the Securities and Exchange Commission in 1936 and its chairman the next year, Douglas put into effect a thorough reorganization and reform of the stock exchange.

After President Roosevelt appointed Douglas to the Supreme Court in March 1939, he wrote some of the Court's most significant opinions in cases dealing with bankruptcy, antitrust, and patent law. But Douglas became best known as an ardent protector of individual rights, and liberties against the power of government. Douglas came to view First Amendment freedoms as particularly central to the preservation of democracy. He dissented repeatedly during the 1950s in cases in which the majority sustained loyalty-security laws on the grounds that individual rights to free speech and thought had been violated. He was a leading advocate of the view that the guarantees of the Bill of Rights should be extended to the states, and he favored a broad reading of the rights in those amendments. Over the years any changes in Douglas's opinions were all in the direction of greater protection for constitutional liberties. He moved, for example, from the position that First Amendment rights should be balanced against governmental interests to the belief that the freedoms of speech and expression were absolutes upon which the government could not infringe. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Douglas continued his defense of First Amendment freedoms in the Kennedy years. He dissented in two February 1961 cases in which the majority upheld the contempt-of-Congress convictions of witnesses who had refused to answer questions before a House Un-American Activities Subcommittee. He also objected to two decisions in June 1961 sustaining provisions in federal antisubversive laws. Douglas took an absolutist approach to freedom of religion in the 1960s and insisted that the First Amendment required the government to maintain a position of complete neutrality in regard to religion. He thus dissented in four May 1961 cases upholding state laws for Sunday closings of businesses, contending that the statutes enforced the Christian view of Sunday as a day of rest. Douglas concurred in Court decisions of June 1962 and June 1963 holding prayer and Bible-reading in public schools unconstitutional.

During these years Justice Douglas saw the Court adopt certain positions he had long espoused. He had objected to a 1949 decision holding that state courts did not have to exclude illegally seized evidence, and he concurred when the majority overturned that ruling in June 1961. In March 1962 the Court overruled a 1946 precedent from which Douglas had also dissented and held federal courts could try legislative apportionment cases. Douglas then wrote the majority opinion in a March 1963 decision that invalidated Georgia's county-unit system of voting and mandated in its place a "one man, one vote" standard of apportionment. As one of the strongest voices on the Court for guaranteeing all defendants the right to counsel, Douglas had repeatedly urged the Court to reject a 1942 ruling that the Sixth Amendment's right to counsel was not applicable to the states. In March 1963 the rest of the Court finally agreed with Douglas when they rendered a unanimous decision on the issue. Douglas himself wrote the majority opinion in another March 1963 case requiring the states to supply counsel to an indigent defendant for appeal of a criminal conviction. He was also the author of a February 1961 majority opinion holding that under an 1871 federal law policemen who violated a citizen's Fourth Amendment rights against unreasonable searches and seizures could be sued for damages in federal courts.

Douglas joined in later Warren Court rulings expanding the rights of criminal defendants and wrote the majority opinion in April 1965 and January 1967 cases broadening the application of the privilege against self-incrimination. His opinion for the Court in a June 1965 decision held that the Constitution guaranteed a right of privacy against government intrusion, and in later years Douglas continued to speak out for an absolute right to freedom of speech.

One of the most colorful and controversial justices in the Court's history, Douglas was as well known for his activities off the bench as for those on it. An avid outdoorsman, he frequently went camping and mountain climbing well into his later years and was known as a strong environmentalist. Douglas was also a prolific author. He wrote popular books on topics ranging from international relations to accounts of his many travels at home and abroad.

Many liberals and radicals of the 1960s viewed Douglas as the justice most sympathetic to their point of view; conservatives were critical of the justice both for his outspoken liberalism and for his four marriages—three to women considerably younger than he. Although Douglas was the subject of three different impeachment attempts, the last in 1970, he easily survived them all. By the time of his retirement in November 1975 after suffering a stroke, he had served longer on the Supreme Court than any other justice in the nation's history. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

Although sometimes criticized for his terse opinions, Douglas won praise from most legal commentators for the great range of his legal work and interests and for his growth while on the Court. He broadened, as one observer noted, "from the corporate financial specialist of the New Deal era to a sophisticated expert on important matters ranging from ecology and civil liberties to international relations." The "single most important phase" of Douglas's work on the Court, John P. Frank has written, was "in the field of individual liberty," and here he was "an extraordinarily dedicated and effective exponent of constitutional liberty for all."

—CAB

Dryden, Hugh L(atimer)
(1898–1965) *National Aeronautics and Space Administration deputy administrator*

Born in Pocomoke City, Maryland, on July 2, 1898, Dryden, the highest ranking scientist in the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) during the Kennedy administration, received his doctorate from Johns Hopkins in 1919. One year later he became director of the aerodynamics section of the National Bureau of Standards and was named the bureau's chief physicist in 1938. During World War II he served as a military adviser on aeronautical matters. Dryden became director of the National Advisory Committee on Aeronautics in 1949. When the National Aeronautics and Space Administration was formed in 1958, he became its deputy administrator.

Like many others in NASA, Dryden hoped that the Kennedy administration would support an accelerated space program. When the Soviet Union put the first man in space in April 1961, he suggested to Kennedy that the United States launch a crash program similar to the wartime Manhattan Project in order to surpass the Russians in space.

JOHN GLENN's orbital space flight in February 1962 finally brought U.S. space achievements to the Soviet level. In March Dryden led the U.S. delegation in talks on space cooperation with the Soviets. The two delegations worked out a program of cooperation in meteorology, a world geomagnetic survey, and communications satellites during May and June. One year later Kennedy, who feared that Congress would attempt to weaken any nuclear test ban treaty negotiated by the two governments, stated that he would "welcome" a joint moon venture with the Russians. In August 1963 it was reported that the Soviets had proposed such as effort to Dryden during the 1962 talks. NASA officials supported Kennedy's proposal, but congressional objections proved too strong, and the joint space venture was dropped by the administration. Dryden died on December 2, 1965 in Washington, D.C.

Following the 1967 Apollo fire that killed three astronauts a congressional investigation revealed that Dryden, in conjunction with JAMES WEBB, Robert Seamans, and Robert Gilruth, had decided to award the prime Apollo contract to North America Aviation, although a NASA evaluation board had found Martin-Marietta technically superior. Webb said that they had awarded the contract to North American because their bid was lower and because the NASA evaluation board had not done "a complete job."

—MDB

Dubinsky, David
(1892–1982) *International Ladies Garment Workers Union president*

Dubinsky was born on February 22, 1892, in Brest-Litovsk in what was then Russian Poland, led his first strike while working as a baker in Łódź, Poland. Arrested later as a labor agitator, he was exiled to Siberia but

escaped and migrated to the United States in 1911.

In New York Dubinsky learned the cloak-cutting trade, joined the International Ladies Garment Workers Union (ILGWU), and was active in the Socialist Party. He became involved in union affairs during a 1916 cloakmaker's strike and became a member of the union's executive board in 1922. Dubinsky tightly controlled the cutters' local and waged a successful 10-year internal union battle with the Communists. Assuming the duties of acting president in 1927, he was elected ILGWU president in 1932 and became a vice president of the American Federation of Labor in 1935.

In the two years following the enactment of the National Industrial Recovery Act of 1933, ILGWU membership grew from 40,000 to 200,000. In 1935 Dubinsky joined John L. Lewis and other industrial union advocates to form the Committee for Industrial Organization (CIO). Although Dubinsky strongly supported CIO organizing drives, he opposed the establishment of the CIO on a permanent basis as a separate federation. The ILGWU rejoined the AFL in 1940.

An ardent supporter of President Roosevelt, Dubinsky joined Sidney Hillman, Alex Rose, and others in forming the American Labor Party (ALP) to support the New Deal nationally (while repudiating Tammany Hall Democrats in New York). Because of growing Communist Party strength in the ALP Dubinsky, Hillman, and Rose left in 1944 to found the Liberal Party. Dubinsky helped form Americans for Democratic Action in 1947.

Dubinsky also played a major role in AFL international activities and helped organize the International Federation of Democratic Trade Unions. During the postwar years the ILGWU spent $3 million abroad, much of it going to Israel and to Italy, where Dubinsky helped facilitate the merger of Catholic and Socialist trade unions into one federation.

By 1949 the ILGWU's welfare programs were among the most extensive of any union in the country. It had established its own health centers, radio stations, a major housing project in New York, and extensive recreational facilities. Under Dubinsky, who was never challenged for reelection, the union became a stronghold of labor liberalism. The ILGWU made large contributions to the national Democratic Party and the New York Liberal Party as well as to various civil rights organizations, the League for Industrial Democracy, the Jewish Labor Committee, and other liberal groups throughout the 1950s and 1960s. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

During the 1960s the union's membership—mostly black, Puerto Rican, and Italian—remained stable at about 440,000. Jews maintained their hold on leadership positions in the New York–based organization, and the union came under attack from civil rights groups charging racial discrimination. In 1962 Herbert Hill, labor secretary of the NAACP, opened a drive to seek National Labor Relations Board decertification of unions practicing discrimination. In August Hill acted as a consultant to a special House subcommittee investigating the ILGWU. Hill maintained that the union condoned a low wage level in the New York garment trades in order to keep the industry in the city. This was at the expense of poorly paid black and Puerto Rican workers who, he said, were discriminated against by an undemocratic union constitution. ILGWU officials denied these charges.

In May 1965, when Dubinsky was elected to his 12th term as union president, the ILGWU convention endorsed his call to support President Johnson's policy in both Vietnam and the Dominican Republic. Dubinsky retired in 1966 at age 74. He died in 1982.

—MDB

Dulles, Allen W(elsh)

(1893–1969) *director of Central Intelligence*

Dulles's lifelong interest in foreign affairs was part of a strong family tradition. His maternal grandfather, John W. Foster, had been secretary of state under President Benjamin Harrison, a post that both Dulles's uncle, Robert Lansing, and his older brother, John Foster Dulles, were also to hold. Another uncle, John Walsh, had been a minister to England, and Dulles's sister, Elinor Lansing Dulles, was later a State Department official as well. Dulles's father was a Presbyterian minister.

Born in Watertown, New York, on April 7, 1893, after attending private schools in upstate New York and Paris and receiving B.A. and M.A. degrees from Princeton University, Dulles entered the diplomatic service in 1916. He served in a variety of posts abroad and was a member of the U.S. delegation to the Versailles Peace Conference. Following four years as chief of the State Department Division of Near Eastern Affairs, Dulles resigned from government service in 1926 to join his brother at the Wall Street law firm of Sullivan and Cromwell, where he remained for the next 15 years.

During World War II Dulles headed the ultrasecret Office of Strategic Services mission in Switzerland. He was subsequently a key figure in the establishment of the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) after the war. Dulles later said that the act which set up the CIA "has given intelligence a more influential position in our government than intelligence enjoys in any other government of the world."

The CIA was initially an information-gathering agency, but partially, as a result of a suggestion by Dulles, who in 1948 was appointed by President Truman as head of a three-man CIA review committee, the agency was soon given authority and capacity to conduct covert operations abroad. In 1951 Dulles himself was placed in charge of these operations when he joined the CIA as deputy director for plans. (See *The Truman Years.*)

In February 1953 President Eisenhower appointed Dulles as director of Central Intelligence, making him both head of the CIA and coordinator of all U.S. intelligence activity. During the Eisenhower administration the CIA greatly expanded its operations and became centrally involved in establishing and executing U.S. foreign policy. This was in part the result of the close working relationship between Dulles and his brother John Foster Dulles, who was secretary of state from 1953 to 1959. During these years the CIA often intervened in the domestic affairs of other countries. Intelligence-gathering operations were also expanded and new technological means of surveillance, such as the U-2 and SR-71 spy planes, were developed. Some CIA operations, such as the inspection and opening of mail sent from the Soviet Union to U.S. citizens, violated U.S. law.

On March 17, 1960, President Eisenhower ordered the CIA to help unify opposition to the Cuban government and to recruit and train a force of Cuban exiles capable of guerrilla action against it. RICHARD M. BISSELL, CIA deputy director for plans, was placed in charge of the project. According to a 1975 Senate Select Committee report, that summer Bissell also initiated attempts to kill Cuban leaders Raul and Fidel Castro. Bissell claimed that Dulles was fully informed of these activities. The Senate Select Committee also reported that in August 1960 Dulles authorized a CIA effort to assassinate Congolese premier Patrice Lumumba. (Lumumba was killed by Congolese rivals before the CIA plans were carried out.) It was unclear whether or not Eisenhower directly authorized these activities, or was fully aware of them. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

President-elect Kennedy announced that he would retain Dulles as director of Central

Intelligence on November 10, 1960. Eight days later Dulles and Bissell briefed Kennedy on the training of the Cuban exile force, which was already well under way at a CIA camp in Guatemala, and on initial plans for landing them in Cuba. On November 29, after a second more detailed briefing, Kennedy ordered the planning to proceed. It was unclear after the 1975 investigation whether Kennedy had been informed in this or in any other briefing of the parallel plans to assassinate Castro. After a series of top-level meetings, at which Dulles and Bissell presented and defended the CIA invasion plan, Kennedy gave his approval in early April 1961.

On the day of the invasion at the Bay of Pigs, Dulles was in Puerto Rico, delivering a long-planned speech, which he apparently declined to cancel to avoid any suspicion that a major CIA operation was under way. Dulles was therefore not in Washington when Kennedy decided to cancel one of the two planned CIA air strikes. In Dulles's absence, Bissell was in charge of the Cuban operation, which ended in complete defeat for the invasion forces.

On April 22 Kennedy established a panel headed by retired General MAXWELL D. TAYLOR to investigate the CIA role in the Cuban invasion. Also serving on the panel were Dulles, Attorney General ROBERT F. KENNEDY and Chief of Naval Operations admiral ARLEIGH A. BURKE. Members of the Taylor panel disagreed as to whether or not the invasion plans had had any chance of success. Dulles took a middle position, arguing that in spite of certain important problems, if the original plans had been followed, including both air strikes, the invasion might have succeeded. The panel recommended that the CIA be permitted to continue to conduct clandestine operations but not to undertake major paramilitary operations unless they could be plausibly denied.

During the early months of the Kennedy administration, Dulles was also involved in efforts to bolster the deteriorating position of U.S.-supported forces in Laos, where the CIA had long been involved. During this period Dulles opposed the proposed establishment of the Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA), a plan supported by Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA. Dulles urged the continuation of individual military service intelligence agencies, each separately represented on the U.S. Intelligence Board, which he headed. Over Dulles's objections, McNamara proceeded in October 1961 with the creation of the DIA.

According to David Wise and Thomas B. Ross in *The Invisible Government*, Kennedy had been planning major changes in the CIA even before the Cuban invasion. After the failure of that project, the CIA leadership was quietly replaced. On July 31, 1961, administration spokesman PIERRE SALINGER confirmed that Dulles would soon retire, and on September 27 Kennedy accepted his resignation. (Bissell and CIA Deputy Director general Charles P. Cabell also left the CIA in the following months.) On November 28 Kennedy presented a National Security Medal to Dulles at the recently opened $46 million CIA headquarters in Langley, Virginia, which had been planned and constructed during Dulles's tenure.

Following his resignation Dulles returned to his former law firm, Sullivan and Cromwell. In November 1963 President LYNDON JOHNSON appointed Dulles to the Warren Commission charged with investigating the assassination of President Kennedy. In June 1964, following the disappearance of three civil rights workers in Philadelphia, Mississippi, Dulles went to Mississippi as Johnson's special emissary to evaluate "law observance problems." Dulles died in Washington, D.C., on January 30, 1969.

—JBF

E

Eastland, James O(liver)
(1904–1986) *U.S. senator (D-Miss.)*

Born in Doddsville, Mississippi, on November 28, 1904, Eastland grew up in Mississippi, studied law at Vanderbilt University and at the University of Alabama, and was admitted to the Mississippi bar in 1927. He served in the state house of representatives from 1928 to 1932 and then spent the next nine years practicing law and running his family's 5,400-acre cotton plantation in Ruleville, Mississippi. Eastland was appointed U.S. senator from Mississippi for 90 days in 1941 to fill a vacancy. In 1942 he ran for a full Senate term and won on a largely pro-agriculture platform. Reelected continuously after that, Eastland maintained a special interest in agriculture, working to advance the interests of cotton farmers in particular, and generally voted against labor and social welfare measures. An outspoken opponent of civil rights legislation, Eastland supported the States' Rights ticket in the 1948 presidential election and strongly denounced the Supreme Court's 1954 school desegregation decision. He became chairman of the Senate Judiciary Committee in 1956 and used that post to bottle up civil rights bills. The 1957 and 1960 Civil Rights Acts, both of which Eastland voted against, were passed only after the Senate leadership found ways to circumvent Eastland's Judiciary Committee. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Although Mississippi for years had been ranked as one of the poorest states in the country, with educational levels and health standards below the national average. Eastland's conservative philosophy led him to oppose social welfare programs in the Kennedy years. He voted against the administration bill to increase the minimum wage and extend minimum wage coverage in April 1961 and against an administration school aid bill the next month. He voted to table and thus kill Kennedy's medical care for the aged bill in July 1962.

Eastland voted for a drug safety measure in August 1962, but only after he had played an important role in weakening the original version of the bill introduced by Senator ESTES KEFAUVER (D-Tenn.). Most of the strong safety and antimonopoly provisions of the Kefauver bill were left out of a compromise measure written by representatives of the administration, the drug industry, Senator EVERETT DIRKSEN (R-Ill.) and Eastland at a meeting from which Kefauver was excluded. When Kefauver later denounced both the meeting and the compromise bill, Eastland took full responsibility for calling the meeting

and said he had not asked Kefauver to attend because "I did not think he would make any agreement with respect to anything." Many of Kefauver's original safety provisions were restored to the drug bill, however, before Senate passage in October 1962.

Eastland's continuing interest in cotton was displayed when he successfully cosponsored an amendment to the 1961 minimum wage bill that exempted workers in cotton ginning from coverage. A member of the Agriculture and Forestry Committee, Eastland opposed the administration's 1962 farm bill that sought mandatory production controls on wheat and feed grains. Many southern Democrats feared that the feed grain controls would restrict the growth of the southern dairy, poultry, and livestock industries, and Eastland introduced an unsuccessful amendment to the bill on the Senate floor to exempt from controls farms using all the feed grains they produced.

Eastland maintained a vociferous opposition to civil rights in the early 1960s. He voted against the confirmation of ROBERT C. WEAVER as administrator of the Housing and Home Finance Agency in 1961 alleging that Weaver, a black, had "a pro-Communist background." Eastland's Judiciary Committee handled all federal judicial appointments, and he was thus able to delay Senate confirmation of THURGOOD MARSHALL's nomination to a circuit court judgeship for nearly a year. Eastland voted against a constitutional amendment to abolish the poll tax for federal elections in March 1962. He supported Mississippi governor ROSS BARNETT's efforts to prevent JAMES MEREDITH's entry into the University of Mississippi in September 1962 and threatened a Judiciary Committee investigation of the federal government's intervention during the "Ole Miss" crisis. In January 1963 the Justice Department brought suit to end voting discrimination in Sunflower County, Mississippi, the site of Eastland's plantation, alleging that only 114 of more than 13,000 eligible blacks were registered to vote. Eastland decried the move, asserting that there was "no foundation in fact" for the charges of discrimination. He also denounced the administration civil rights bill, introduced in Congress in June 1963, as a "grasp for power." One version of the bill was referred to the Judiciary Committee, which had never voluntarily reported out a civil rights measure during Eastland's chairmanship. After several days of hearings between July and September 1963, the committee took no further action on the proposal. Eastland voted against an October 1963 bill to extend the life of the Civil Rights Commission for one year, claiming that the commission "spews forth an unending series of fantastic and unconstitutional recommendations which would destroy our republican form of government."

A particularly ardent foe of both foreign and domestic communism, Eastland was one of 19 Senators to vote against the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty with the Soviet Union in September 1963. Chairman of the Senate's Internal Security Subcommittee, Eastland was also a major critic of the Warren Court's decisions on internal security, civil rights, and criminal law. From the mid-1950s on he repeatedly charged that the Supreme Court was "indoctrinated and brainwashed" by the left-wing and pro-communist agitators. In a Senate address of May 1962, Eastland gave the results of a study intended to document the pro-communist bias of the Court. According to Eastland's analysis, which presented "boxscores" showing how often each Supreme Court justice had voted "in favor of the position advocated by the Communist Party" from 1943 on, Justice Hugo Black was a consistent supporter of the "Communist position" and four other justices, including Earl Warren, ruled for the "Communist stance" in a majority of cases. Eastland's charges were quickly denounced by other senators, including HUBERT H. HUMPHREY (D-

Minn.) and THOMAS H. KUCHEL (R-Calif.). When the Supreme Court ruled in 1962 that prayer in public schools was a violation of the First Amendment, Eastland immediately sponsored a constitutional amendment to nullify the decision.

During Johnson's administration Eastland voted against the 1964 and 1968 Civil Rights Acts and the 1965 Voting Rights Act. He opposed almost all of Johnson's school aid and antipoverty programs and his Medicare proposal, but was a strong supporter of the administration's policy in Vietnam. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—CAB

Eaton, Cyrus S(tephen)
(1883–1979) *industrialist*

Cyrus Eaton was a liberal, independent-minded and highly controversial industrialist who for more than 25 years advocated stronger ties between the United States and the Soviet Union, especially in the area of trade.

Of English descent, Eaton was born on December 27, 1883, in Pugwash, Nova Scotia, where he was raised. After briefly attending college, Eaton took a clerical job on the Ohio estate of multimillionaire, industrialist-philanthropist John D. Rockefeller. Eaton graduated from McMaster University, Toronto, in 1905, and, under Rockefeller's auspices, started a long and immensely successful business career, first in utilities and then as chairman of the board of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad.

In the late 1940s Eaton, fearing the threat of nuclear warfare, worked to promote better East-West relations. He was denounced during this period as "the Kremlin's favorite capitalist," and his patriotism was frequently called into question. During the 1950s Eaton developed close friendships with several members of the Soviet leadership, including Soviet premier Nikita Khrushchev. Shortly after the collapse of the Paris peace talks in May 1960, Eaton met briefly in Paris with Khrushchev, which prompted Senator THOMAS DODD (D-Conn.) to ask for Eaton's prosecution under provisions of the Logan Act which barred private citizens from dealing with foreign governments on U.S. policy matters. In July of that year Eaton received the Lenin Peace Prize from the Soviet Union for "courageous service to the lofty idea of peaceful coexistence between the peoples." On the same day he received the prize, Eaton declared that U.S. policy toward Communist China was "wrong and dangerous" and "might lead to a world explosion."

Motivated by a strong belief that the use of nuclear weapons could be deterred only by better relations between the scientific communities in the United States and the Soviet Union, Eaton had financed a 1954 meeting of Soviet and U.S. atomic scientists at his boyhood home in Pugwash, Nova Scotia. The "Pugwash Conferences" were held annually during the 1950s and 1960s and provided informal exchanges among top scientists of the two countries. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

At the Pugwash Conference on disarmament in Moscow in December 1960, Soviet delegates indicated to U.S. economist WALT W. ROSTOW and scientist JEROME WIESNER that the Soviet Union might be willing to negotiate with the United States on arms control. According to historian ARTHUR SCHLESINGER, JR., Premier Khrushchev had "given up" on President Eisenhower after the U-2 incident and the collapse of the Paris summit in May 1960, and was looking for ways to "semaphore his hopes for [President-elect] Kennedy." It was evident to many observers that Khrushchev had selected the Pugwash Conference, sponsored by his friend Eaton, as the ideal forum for such an overture.

During the 1960s and 1970s, Eaton was a vigorous opponent of the Vietnam War and a

consistent critic of U.S. business methods. It was Eaton's belief that U.S. business invited economic collapse by refusing to acknowledge the legitimate demands of organized labor. While he described the business-labor situation as "incomprehensible," Eaton remained generally optimistic about the health and future of the American economy.

Eaton, then age 90, was named chairman emeritus of the Chesapeake & Ohio in 1973. His fortune was estimated at $200 million.

—FHM

Eisenhower, Dwight D(avid)

(1890–1969) *U.S. president*

The third of seven sons born on October 14, 1890, in Denison, Texas, to a farming family of Swiss descent, Dwight D. Eisenhower grew up in Abilene, Kansas, where he earned the nickname "Ike" and worked at a variety of jobs to help his brothers through college. In 1915 Eisenhower graduated from West Point. He served as a tank instructor during World War I and remained in the army after the armistice. From 1929 to 1940 he worked under U.S. Army chief of staff general Douglas A. MacArthur in Washington and in the Philippines when his chief went there to reorganize that country's defenses.

On the eve of America's participation in World War II, Eisenhower returned from the Philippines. He soon won a series of promotions that eventually led to his command of Allied forces on the Western Front. He oversaw the Allied invasions of North Africa in 1942, Sicily and Italy in 1943, and Normandy in 1944. In November 1945 President HARRY S TRUMAN named Eisenhower as U.S. Army chief of staff.

In the seven years following the end of World War II, Eisenhower moved from leadership positions in the army to the worlds of education and politics. He resigned as chief of staff in February 1948 to become president of Columbia University. In 1951 he assumed command of forces newly organized under the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO). In 1952 Eisenhower ran for the Republican presidential nomination and, in a closely fought contest, defeated conservative senator Robert A. Taft (R-Ohio). The most popular war leader since Grant, with a wide grin and a pleasing personality, Eisenhower easily defeated his Democratic opponent, ADLAI E. STEVENSON, both in 1952 and again in 1956. (See *The Truman Years.*)

Eisenhower's eight years in office proved less notable for accomplishment than for the deliberate avoidance of foreign and domestic conflict. Successful leaders of business, men characterized more for their administrative capacity than enthusiasm for innovation, dominated high appointive offices in his administration. Despite his popularity Eisenhower possessed little sway over the conservative Old Guard of his own party, which often helped to defeat his modest legislative proposals in the Congress. By comparison with the social legislation passed under Democratic administrations before and after him, Eisenhower took few initiatives and accomplished little in domestic policy areas.

On the international scene Eisenhower "waged" an uneasy peace. He forced the South Korean government to accept an armistice in 1953, thus ending a costly American–United Nations intervention in Asia. He proposed an "Atoms for Peace" program at the UN in 1953 and an "Open Skies" policy at the 1954 Geneva Peace Conference in the hope that the Soviet Union would agree to limit the production of atomic weapons and share nuclear secrets for peaceful purposes. His "new look" military budget reduced defense expenditures by laying far greater emphasis on more powerful nuclear weaponry at the expense of conventional army and navy systems.

President Kennedy meeting with President Eisenhower at Camp David, Maryland, April 22, 1961 *(JFK Library)*

Although Eisenhower spoke frequently of an end to the arms race, his secretary of state, John Foster Dulles, stridently condemned communism. Dulles negotiated regional mutual security alliances modeled after NATO and offered "massive nuclear retaliation" as the answer to communist territorial expansion. Dulles's outward inflexibility restricted American policy toward recently independent, neutral nations that displayed less interest in the East-West political debate than in economic development.

Following Dulles's death in May 1959, Eisenhower engaged in a larger policy-making role both through personal trips abroad to neutral states and through summit meetings with

Soviet leaders. Meaningful discussions with the Soviets ended in May 1960, however, when the USSR shot down an American U-2 spy plane over Russian territory. Eisenhower's admission that he knew of the spy flights prompted Soviet party chairman Nikita Khrushchev to withdraw from an important Paris summit conference. The incident damaged American prestige abroad and the administration's standing at home. It dashed Eisenhower's hopes for a diplomatic triumph in his last year in office. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Eisenhower limited his activity in the 1960 presidential race. He accepted the nomination of RICHARD M. NIXON, his vice president, as more or less inevitable. But because Nixon preferred to campaign on his own merits and not as the popular president's former running mate, Eisenhower did not speak out in the vice president's behalf. Only in the campaign's last week did the incumbent Republican president actively campaign for Nixon. An election night television appeal to West Coast voters helped Nixon carry California, but the intervention came too late. Senator John F. Kennedy, who had feared Eisenhower's immense popularity and therefore only indirectly criticized his presidential leadership, narrowly defeated Nixon.

In his January 1961 farewell address, the most famous speech of his presidency, Eisenhower expressed anxiety over the creation of a cold war "military-industrial complex" in America. The retiring leader regretted the "conjunction of an immense military establishment and a large arms industry" and warned that America "must guard against [its] unwarranted influence." He consistently opposed increases in defense spending by the Kennedy administration in the early 1960s. In June 1962 Eisenhower criticized leaders of both parties in a public proposal that the defense budget "be substantially reduced." He also called upon NATO allies in November 1963 to share in the financial burden of Western Europe's defense and suggested that the United States withdraw five of its six divisions stationed in Europe.

Less than six months after leaving office, Eisenhower became embroiled in a controversy over who bore responsibility for the unsuccessful April 1961 invasion at the Bay of Pigs by anti-Castro Cubans. Although Kennedy accepted full responsibility for the Central Intelligence Agency operation, some Democratic partisans attributed the planning of the invasion to Eisenhower. In June 1961 the former president admitted that he had ordered the training and equipping of Cuban refugees in March 1960, but he added in September 1961 that "there was absolutely no planning for an invasion" of Cuba during his tenure in office. Kennedy administration sources immediately challenged his assertion. Evidence revealed later largely discredited Eisenhower's claims of noninvolvement.

Sensitive to the Kennedy administration's criticisms of his presidency, Eisenhower responded with charges of his own. In May 1962 Eisenhower attacked Kennedy's call for a cabinet-level urban affairs department as proof of his successor's efforts to augment his personal authority. Campaigning vigorously for Republicans in the month prior to the 1962 elections, Eisenhower accused Kennedy of favoring "one-party government" and termed his administration a "clique" of "callow youths."

Despite his partisan flourishes Eisenhower endorsed the administration's trade bill and UN loan proposal in 1962 and the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty in 1963. The first volume of his presidential memoirs, *Mandate for Change*, was published in March 1963. Although he remained liked and respected in his last years, Eisenhower demonstrated little control over national events, including those within his own party. His health deteriorated steadily after

1964 and he died on March 28, 1969, in Washington, D.C. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—JLB

Eisenhower, Milton S(tover)
(1899–1985) *Johns Hopkins University president*

Milton Eisenhower, the younger brother of DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER, was born in Abilene, Kansas, on September 15, 1899. He received a B.S. in industrial journalism from Kansas State University in 1924. During the same year he entered government service as U.S. vice consul in Edinburgh, Scotland. From 1926 to 1941 he held important positions in the Department of Agriculture. In the early years of the war he directed the War Relocation Authority, which forcibly resettled Japanese-Americans. He also served in the Office of War Information. In 1943 Eisenhower became president of Kansas State College of Agriculture and Applied Science. He moved on to the presidency of Pennsylvania State University in 1950 and in 1956 to the Johns Hopkins University. Meanwhile, he assisted in the reorganization of the Department of Agriculture in 1945 and from 1946 to 1948 was chairman of the U.S. National Commission for the United Nations Economic and Social Council.

Considered more liberal and more intellectual than Dwight Eisenhower, Milton was his brother's admired and trusted adviser. He was active in the 1952 presidential campaign and during Dwight's two terms in office served on the president's Committee on Government Organization and, most prominently, acted as the president's personal representative and special ambassador to the nations of Latin America. DEAN RUSK, ARTHUR SCHLESINGER JR., and others later credited Eisenhower with initiating much of the new policy in Latin American relations that the Kennedy administration later developed as the Alliance for Progress. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

In May 1961, shortly after the disastrous Bay of Pigs invasion of Cuba, President Kennedy approached Eisenhower to head the Tractors for Freedom Committee, together with ELEANOR ROOSEVELT and WALTER REUTHER. The committee planned to negotiate with Fidel Castro the exchange of prisoners captured in the invasion for agricultural tractors. Many in the United States criticized the proposed exchange as a concession to blackmail, and public opinion was further incensed by Castro's insistence on terming the exchange an "indemnification." Within five weeks the controversial committee's efforts collapsed. The experience left Eisenhower bitter toward Kennedy. He claimed that the president failed to keep a promise that he would make it clear to the public that the committee was backed by the government.

Identified with the Eastern liberal wing of the Republican Party, Eisenhower served as chairman of the newly created Critical Issues Council of the Republican Citizens Committee in 1963. The council, which developed policy reports on major national issues, was the object of conservative attacks, and Senator BARRY GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.) tried to bring about the council's dissolution through the Republican National Committee. Eisenhower opposed the Goldwater faction in the Republican Party and at the 1964 National Convention nominated Pennsylvania governor WILLIAM SCRANTON in an effort to prevent a Goldwater victory.

Eisenhower continued to speak out on public issues and served in a variety of offices. The Johnson administration sent him on missions to Latin America, and in 1968 he headed the president's Commission on the Causes and Prevention of Violence. In 1967 Eisenhower became president emeritus of Johns Hopkins University, taking over active leadership of the school again in 1971–72. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—JCH

Ellender, Allen J(oseph)

(1890–1972) *U.S. senator (D-La.)*

Born in Montegut, Louisiana, on September 24, 1890, after a career as a farmer-lawyer and district attorney, Ellender was elected to the Louisiana House of Representatives where he served for 12 years, the last four as speaker. Although he entered the legislature as an opponent of Huey Long, their alliance was cemented in 1929, when Ellender joined the defense at Long's impeachment trial. After Senator Long's assassination in 1935, the Long organization slated Ellender for the Senate vacancy. Upon taking office Ellender was appointed to the Agriculture Committee and coauthored the Agricultural Adjustment Act of 1937. In 1951 Ellender became chairman of the Agriculture and Forestry Committee and in 1955 used his position as chairman to secure new sugar import quotas favorably to Louisiana's sugar industry. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

The Kennedy administration sought to maintain farm income through mandatory "supply management controls," which would eliminate crop surpluses and reduce the cost of price supports without increasing consumer food prices. The administration's 1961 feed grain proposal removed price support protection from farmers who refused to participate in the government's acreage retirement plan. The bill also gave the secretary of agriculture discretionary authority to sell federal grain stocks on the open market at less than support price. Unlike Midwestern Republican opponents of the measure such as Senator ROMAN HRUSKA (R-Neb.), who denounced the plan as a threat to the free marketplace, Ellender agreed with the administration that corn farmers should be willing to accept acreage controls in return for price supports. Ellender first favored voluntary acreage reductions, but in 1962 supported mandatory feed grain controls in the administration's Omnibus Farm Bill. However, Republican opponents of the bill forced Ellender to settle for an amendment empowering the secretary of agriculture to set price supports at up to 90 percent of parity in the final law.

A staunch southern segregationist who led one of the three six-man teams that successfully filibustered against the 1962 voter literacy-test bill, Ellender's outspoken views on the race issue also engendered controversy abroad. At a December 1, 1962, press conference in Salisbury, Southern Rhodesia, Ellender precipitated an international incident by stating that "the average African is incapable of leadership except through the assistance of Europeans." Four African governments barred Ellender from their countries, and the State Department issued a statement disavowing his remarks as a reflection of American policy. The strained relationship between Ellender and the newly independent African states continued in 1963, when the ambassadors of 27 African nations responded to alleged racial slurs made by Ellender on a television program with a letter of protest to President Kennedy. During this period Ellender consistently proposed reducing foreign aid to Africa and suggested that Africa be maintained as a European sphere of influence. During the Johnson and Nixon years, Ellender's long tenure in office increased his Senate power. At the time of his death on July 27, 1972, Ellender was chairman of the powerful Appropriations Committee and President Pro Tempore of the Senate. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—DKR

Engle, Clair

(1911–1964) *U.S. senator (D-Calif.)*

Born in Bakersfield, California, on September 21, 1911, and raised in Red Bluff in the upper Sacramento valley, Engle received his LL.B. in

1933 and in the same year began his political career as an assistant district attorney in his home county. He later won elections for district attorney and state senator. In a special election in the summer of 1943, Engle became the first Democrat to represent the enormous second California congressional district.

In Congress Engle was known as an expert on water resources and electric power. He helped the mining industry and sponsored every piece of legislation during his congressional years that expanded the giant California Central Valley Reclamation Project. In 1955 Engle became the chairman of the House Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs. In 1958, a big Democratic year, he defeated Republican governor Goodwin Knight in the contest for the U.S. Senate. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Accorded a 100 percent rating by the liberal Americans for Democratic Action in 1961, Engle was generally a loyal supporter of the Kennedy legislative program and almost always voted with the majority of his party. He supported federal aid to education, medical care for the aged, and civil rights legislation.

Engle sat on the Senate Armed Services Committee, the Commerce Committee, the Select Small Business Committee, and the Special Committee on Aging. Representing a state with a large defense industry, Engle defended California's economic interests from his seat on the Armed Services Committee. In 1961, for example, he unsuccessfully urged approval of a bill that would have granted federal research subsidies for the development of a supersonic civil aircraft, arguing that "private industry is not able to undertake development . . . within their own resources." In the following year he strenuously objected to the Defense Department's cancellation of the air-to-ground Skybolt missile program, most of which was contracted to the California-based Douglas Aircraft Corporation.

As a member of the Armed Services Subcommittee on National Stockpile and Naval Petroleum Reserves, Engle played an important role in the 1962 stockpile hearings. The most spectacular part of the investigation concerned the contract arrangements between the Hanna Coal and Ore Corporation and the U.S. government during the 1950s. Reflecting the administration's position, Engle delivered a Senate speech in August in which he accused the Hanna Mining Company of "deliberate misrepresentations" during the contract negotiations with the government in estimating the cost of producing nickel ore.

In 1963 it was discovered that Engle was seriously ill and required brain surgery. Although political observers had assumed that the popular senator would face no serious opposition to his reelection, Engle announced in April 1964 that he would not run again. He attended Senate sessions in a wheelchair in June 1964 in order to vote for the civil rights bill. Engle died in Washington on July 30, 1964, and PIERRE SALINGER, who had been President Kennedy's press secretary, filled out the remainder of the term.

—JCH

Ervin, Sam(uel) J(ames), Jr.
(1896–1985) *U.S. senator (D-N.C.)*

Sam Ervin, the senior senator from North Carolina and noted constitutional expert, was born on September 27, 1896, and raised in Morgantown, North Carolina. Ervin attended the University of North Carolina and, following service in World War I, studied law at Harvard University, where he graduated in 1922. For the next three decades he practiced law and served three terms as a state representative. Ervin was a judge in the Burke County Criminal Court from 1935 to 1937 and from 1948 to 1954 sat on the North Carolina Supreme

Court. In 1954 he was appointed to the U.S. Senate and served there until his retirement from government service 21 years later. While in the upper house Ervin established a conservative record that reflected his strict constructionist view of the Constitution. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

During the Kennedy years this judicial viewpoint was the basis for his opposition to many important administration proposals. In 1961 he voted against attempts to reorganize federal regulatory boards by making them more responsible to the president because he believed the measure was an unjustifiable increase in the power of the executive branch. That same year he unsuccessfully backed a motion to delete a provision from the administration's unemployment compensation bill that would have enabled states to pool funds to increase benefits.

Ervin opposed the Kennedy administration's college aid bills because he insisted that their provision for construction grants to parochial schools and loans to students attending religious institutions violated the constitutional provision for separation of church and state. In 1962 he unsuccessfully sponsored an amendment to the aid bill that would have permitted loans only to public colleges. The following year he offered a controversial amendment to the 1963 college aid bill that would have given an individual taxpayer the right to obtain a judicial review of the constitutionality of a specific loan or grant. Although approved by the Senate, the provision was dropped by the Senate-House conference committee.

The senator also opposed Kennedy's civil rights measures on constitutional grounds. In a 1962 Senate Constitutional Rights Subcommittee meeting, Ervin denounced the administration's proposal to curb voting discrimination through the regulation of literacy requirements as an unconstitutional attempt to deprive the states of their right to determine voter qualifications. A year later he opposed the public accommodations provision of the 1963 civil rights bill as an attempt to assume powers not granted the federal government either by the commerce clause or by the 14th Amendment to the Constitution.

The same philosophy that made him unpopular with liberals during the Kennedy administration won Ervin liberal support at the end of the decade. As chairman of the Senate Constitutional Rights Subcommittee, Ervin held hearings on the rights of the mentally ill, criminals, military personnel, and the American Indian. During the Johnson administration the senator supported measures designed to protect freedom of conscience and ensure the privacy of individuals against government and commercial surveillance. Ervin became nationally prominent in 1973, when he headed the seven-man Senate committee formed to investigate the Watergate affair. He retired from Congress in January 1975. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—EWS

Estes, Billie Sol

(1925–) *businessman; National Cotton Advisory Committee, Department of Agriculture, member*

Billie Sol Estes, born on January 10, 1925, near Clyde, Texas, the son of an impoverished farmer and lay preacher, grew up in a spartan and fundamentalist household in West Texas. In 1951 Estes moved to Pecos, Texas, where a cotton boom was under way. Aided by federal price guarantees, within two years he became a prosperous cotton farmer with interests in a number of other enterprises. The National Junior Chamber of Commerce chose Estes, who quoted the Bible frequently and impressed many as a deeply religious man, as one of the 10 outstanding young men in the country for 1953.

In his efforts to expand his commercial activities in the late 1950s, Estes was a ruthless

competitor. He began to sell chemical fertilizer in 1957 and the following year commenced an effort to drive his competitors out of business by selling at below his wholesale cost. Estes hoped to monopolize the West Texas market in the long run, but in the meantime he accumulated huge debts to the fertilizer manufacturers from whom he was purchasing. He incurred additional debts by employing the same price-cutting strategy to induce farmers to store their grain in his elevators.

Late in 1959 Estes began to implement a fraudulent scheme for acquiring desperately needed funds by selling, and then leasing back, nonexistent fertilizer tanks to West Texas farmers. He used his mortgages on the tanks to borrow from $22 to $30 million from commercial finance companies.

In 1960 Estes initiated a plan to expand his cotton lands by circumventing the federal government's allotment program, which was designed to limit the number of acres a farmer could devote to that crop. He sold land to farmers who possessed unused cotton allotments. Estes leased back the land and then, by an illegal prearrangement, the new owner defaulted on his first mortgage payment. The land, with the allotment that was now attached to it, reverted to Estes.

While building his fortune Estes was also becoming involved in Democratic Party affairs. In the late 1950s he began to contribute to the campaigns of Senator RALPH YARBOROUGH and Representative J. T. Rutherford, both of Texas. From December 1960 to January 1962 he donated $12,300 to the national party, traveled to Washington frequently, and made the acquaintance of many leading government officials. In July 1961 he was appointed to the Agriculture Department's National Cotton Advisory Committee.

In February 1962 the *Pecos Independent and Enterprise* published a series of articles describing Estes's fertilizer tank loans, which led to his arrest by the FBI on March 29. Soon the entire range of Estes's business affairs was exposed, including his dealings with the Agriculture Department. Early in 1961 it was revealed that the department had permitted Estes to post a low bond for his participation in the government-subsidized grain storage program, basing its action upon a false and unverified financial statement submitted by Estes himself. The following December, despite a pending department investigation of his accumulation of cotton allotments, Estes had been reappointed to the National Cotton Advisory Council. In January 1962 the department had postponed an adverse ruling on the legality of his acquisitions.

These revelations, combined with Estes's links to the Democratic Party at the national level, produced the first important scandal of the Kennedy administration. Republicans charged that the Agriculture Department had shown favoritism to Estes and noted that during the department's investigation of his cotton dealings he had boasted of his influence with Vice President LYNDON JOHNSON and Secretary of Agriculture ORVILLE A. FREEMAN.

In 1962 Assistant Secretary of Labor Jerry R. Holleman and several minor Agriculture Department officials resigned or were dismissed because of favors they had received from Estes. Two congressmen, J. R. Rutherford and H. Carl Anderson (R-Minn.), whose connections with Estes were widely publicized, lost their bids for reelection in the fall of 1962. But at a press conference in May, President Kennedy strongly defended Freeman, and neither the secretary nor any other top-ranking administration or Democratic Party figures was seriously tainted by the scandal.

The most significant congressional investigation of the affair was conducted in 1962 by Senator JOHN L. MCCLELLAN's (D-Ark.) Permanent Investigations Subcommittee of the Government Operations Committee. The

subcommittee concluded that the procedures and organizational structure of the Agriculture Department had to be revised to facilitate tighter control of farm programs, but it exonerated the department of collusion with Estes.

In May 1962 the Agriculture Department fined Estes over a half million dollars for his cotton allotment dealings. He was convicted of fraud, theft, and conspiracy by a Texas court in November 1962 and the following January was sentenced to eight years in prison. In March 1963 a federal jury found him guilty of mail fraud and conspiracy, for which he received a 15-year sentence. All charges in both trials stemmed from Estes's fertilizer tank operations. Estes remained free on bail pending appeals. The U.S. Supreme Court, in January 1965, refused to overturn the federal conviction. Five months later, however, it struck down the state verdict because the Texas trial had been televised over the defendant's objection.

In July 1971 Estes was released from prison after having served almost six and one-half years of his federal term. By the spring of 1975 he was employed by the Permian Petroleum Co. in Abilene, Texas. The following summer, according to a Dallas newspaper, the Internal Revenue Service, which had a $21-million tax lien on Estes, was investigating him to determine if he had concealed assets in bank trusts and real estate. Indicted for tax evasion in 1997, in 2003 Estes published a book claiming that Lyndon Johnson was involved in the Kennedy assassination: *JFK, the Last Standing Man*.

—MLL

Evers, Medgar W(iley)

(1925–1963) *NAACP Mississippi field secretary*

Born on July 2, 1925, in Decatur, Mississippi, Evers, after graduating from Alcorn A & M College in 1952, took a job with a black-owned insurance company in Mound Bayou, Mississippi. At the same time he joined the NAACP and began organizing chapters of the Association in the Mississippi Delta. At an NAACP meeting late in 1953, Evers volunteered to try to desegregate the University of Mississippi. He applied to the university's law school in January 1954, but when his application was rejected in September, Evers and the NAACP decided not to take his case to court.

Evers became the association's first state field secretary in Mississippi in December 1954, and he opened an office in Jackson, the state capital, in January 1955. Over the next nine years Evers worked to increase NAACP membership and to encourage voter registration among Mississippi's blacks. He traveled throughout the state explaining the Supreme Court's 1954 school desegregation decision, showing black parents how to file petitions for desegregation with local school boards, the first step in implementing the Supreme Court ruling. While he organized the school board petition campaign, Evers also coordinated aid for black parents who signed petitions and were then subjected to economic reprisal for their action. He investigated the August 1955 lynching of 14-year-old Emmett Till, the murders of civil rights workers such as Lamar Smith in 1955 and Herbert Lee in 1961, and the charges of personal harassment and threats his office received from blacks throughout the state.

Once described as "the heartbeat of any integration activity in the state of Mississippi," Evers kept in touch with the increased tempo of civil rights work in the state during the Kennedy years. After 1960 the Student Non-violent Coordinating Committee and the Congress of Racial Equality began voter registration drives in Mississippi. The Justice Department filed several voting discrimination suits and black students from colleges and high schools staged occasional sit-ins and protests. JAMES MERED-

ITH called on Evers in the fall of 1960 and said he wanted to enter the University of Mississippi at Oxford, still an all-white institution. Evers encouraged him, put him in touch with NAACP attorneys, and counseled and supported him until his graduation in 1963. Evers and his wife also signed a petition to the Jackson school board asking for desegregation of the city's schools in August 1962. When the board took no action, they joined in a federal court suit to integrate the schools, the first such case to be filed by individuals in Mississippi.

The next year Evers led a major anti-segregation drive in Jackson. On May 12, 1963, a mass meeting called by the NAACP adopted a resolution demanding fair employment opportunities for blacks in city jobs, the desegregation of all public facilities and accommodations in Jackson, an end to discriminatory business practices, and the appointment of a biracial committee to achieve these goals. Jackson mayor Allen Thompson rejected all the demands the next day, and on May 17 Evers called for a consumer boycott, which quickly spread from a few local products and one department store to all the stores in Jackson's main shopping area. The mayor finally met with an NAACP committee on May 28, but when black leaders reported afterward that he had agreed to several of their key demands, the mayor denied their statements. Black college students in Jackson began sitting in at local lunch counters that day, and on May 30 a student march was attacked by the police and 600 were arrested.

According to his wife Evers was initially wary of the student protests and wanted the time and place of demonstrations carefully chosen and their purpose made clear. Evers and other adults in the black community were won over by the students' courage, however, and Evers was soon organizing protests and arranging bail for the jailed students. On June 1 he was arrested for picketing. Released from jail soon after, Evers led a daily campaign of mass meetings, marches, picketing, and prayer vigils. On the evening of June 11, with the Jackson protests still in high gear, Evers listened to President Kennedy's nationwide address on civil rights, spoke at a mass rally in Jackson, and then drove home. Around 12:20 A.M., as he walked from his car to the door of his house, Evers was shot in the back by a sniper. He died within an hour.

Evers had received little publicity for his work while alive, but his death made him a celebrated martyr of the Civil Rights movement. Funeral services were held in Jackson on June 15, and some 3,000 blacks marched that day behind a hearse bearing Evers's body. On June 19 Evers was buried in Arlington National Cemetery. The Jackson demonstrations he had led were suspended on June 17 while another local black leader met with President Kennedy in Washington. After a call from the president and Attorney General ROBERT KENNEDY, Mayor Thompson met with a committee of black leaders on June 18. Later he announced that the city would hire six blacks as policemen and eight as school crossing guards and would promote another eight blacks in the sanitation department. On June 23 the Federal Bureau of Investigation arrested Byron De La Beckwith, a fertilizer salesman from Greenwood, Mississippi, and a member of the segregationist White Citizens Council. He was indicted by a country grand jury in July in connection with Evers's murder and was tried twice early in 1964. Both trials ended in hung juries.

—CAB

F

Farmer, James L(eonard)
(1920–1999) *Congress of Racial Equality national director*

Born on January 12, 1920, in Marshall, Texas, after graduating from Wiley College in Texas in 1938, Farmer enrolled at the School of Religion at Howard University, where he became well versed in pacifist thought. He received a Bachelor of Divinity degree in 1941 and then served as race relations secretary for the Fellowship of Reconciliation, a Christian pacifist organization, until 1945. While in this post he helped found the Congress of Racial Equality (CORE), first as a local Chicago group in the spring of 1942 and then as a national organization in June 1943. An interracial association, CORE applied Gandhian techniques of nonviolent direct action to racial segregation and discrimination in the United States, pioneering the use of sit-ins and other forms of nonviolent protest. Farmer later worked as an organizer for several unions and as program director for the NAACP, but he remained in touch with CORE and its activities.

Farmer became national director of CORE on February 1, 1961, and on March 13 he issued a call for a Freedom Ride through the South to challenge segregation at interstate bus terminals. Thirteen riders, including Farmer, left Washington by bus on May 4 with New Orleans as their destination. The first ride ended on May 14, however, after one bus was burned in Anniston, Alabama, and several riders were severely beaten there and in Birmingham, Alabama. On May 23, in Montgomery, Alabama, Farmer and other rights leaders announced that the rides would continue despite threats of violence. Farmer and 26 other riders left for Jackson, Mississippi, the next day in two heavily guarded buses. There they were arrested when they tried to use the white waiting room at the bus terminal and, when found guilty of breach of the peace, elected to go to jail rather than pay their fines. Farmer spent 39 days in jail and then continued organizing more rides through the summer. As Farmer later noted, the Freedom Rides "catapulted CORE into fame," making it a major civil rights organization and Farmer a black leader of national stature. The rides ended after the Interstate Commerce Commission issued an order on September 22 prohibiting segregation in all interstate bus terminals.

As CORE national director, Farmer traveled extensively to raise money, organize new CORE chapters, and assist local action projects. In May 1963 he went to North Carolina to lead demonstrations and help coordinate protest movements in Greensboro, Durham, and High

Point. In each city Farmer led mass marches and boycotts until a biracial committee was appointed to work for the desegregation of public accommodations. Farmer went to Plaquemines, Louisiana, in August 1963 where local blacks aided by CORE workers had begun demonstrations to achieve desegregation in the town. The protests intensified on August 19 when Farmer led a mass march of 500 blacks that was broken up by police. Farmer was arrested along with key local leaders and remained in jail until August 29. He led another march of 600 blacks to the county courthouse on September 1. This was also broken up by police using tear gas, fire hoses, and electric cattle prods. State troopers then began a house-to-house search for the demonstration leaders, especially Farmer. Fearing that he would be killed if found, several local blacks hid Farmer in a hearse and took him over back roads to New Orleans. Farmer later described his escape during that "night of wild terror" as "a story book escape that was no story while I was living it."

Under Farmer CORE became known as one of the most militant and creative groups in the Civil Rights movement and he developed a reputation as a tough and audacious rights leader of great physical courage. Farmer was a co-chairman of the 1963 March on Washington, but he missed the August 28 march since he was then in the Plaquemine jail.

Farmer led sit-ins at the New York World's Fair on its opening day in April 1964 and participated in highly publicized demonstrations in Bogalusa, Louisiana, in April and July of 1965. He resigned from CORE on March 1, 1966, intending to launch a program for improving literacy and job skills among the chronically unemployed. However, he eventually abandoned this project when an expected grant from the Office of Economic Opportunity did not materialize. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—CAB

Findley, Paul

(1921–) *U.S. representative (R-Ill.)*

Born in Jacksonville, Illinois, on June 23, 1921, Paul Findley, the publisher of the *Pike Press*, a small county weekly, was elected to Congress in 1960. His district in west central Illinois, a prosperous farming area, also included the state capital, Springfield, and the small cities of Alton and Quincy. This region sent Lincoln to Congress in 1846.

A fiscal conservative and staunch advocate of balanced budgets, Findley consistently opposed Kennedy administration programs, including the federal aid to education, minimum wage and manpower training bills. In the spring of 1963 he spoke against the bill guaranteeing women equal pay for equal work. He argued that it cost more to employ women than men because of their high turnover and that the new legislation would only force employers to cut back their number of female workers.

As a member of the House Agriculture Committee, Findley denounced farm subsidy programs, attacked the administration for meddling in farm business and deplored the fact that "the bureaucracy of government has replaced the discipline of the marketplace." Findley received national attention in the early 1960s for his opposition to granting Communist-bloc nations credits to purchase American agricultural products. He also opposed price supports for imported sugar, arguing that such measures as the 1962 Sugar Act helped finance and keep dictators like Raphael Trujillo in power.

The liberal Americans for Democratic Action gave Findley a zero rating for his voting record in 1961 and 1963. He consistently opposed the Johnson administration's domestic policies. Unlike most Republicans in the Midwest, however, Findley called for a review in 1967 of the president's power to wage war in

Vietnam. He thought U.S. involvement in Southeast Asia a "fundamental mistake" but nonetheless voted consistently for war appropriations and opposed efforts to set a rigid timetable for withdrawal of American troops from the conflict. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JLW

Fisher, Adrian S(anford)
(1914–1983) *Arms Control and Disarmament Agency deputy director*

Born on January 21, 1914, in Memphis, Tennessee, a Princeton and Harvard Law School graduate, Fisher served as law clerk to Supreme Court Justice Louis Brandeis in 1938 and Justice FELIX FRANKFURTER in 1939. During the war he was assistant executive officer to the assistant secretary of war and served as technical adviser to the American judges at the Nuremberg war crimes trials. After the trials he joined the Washington law firm of Covington and Burling and later became vice president and counsel of the Washington Post Company.

President Kennedy appointed Fisher deputy to his disarmament adviser, JOHN MCCLOY in February 1961. His chief duty at this post was to work with Congress in the administration's efforts to pass the bill for the formation of the Arms Control and Disarmament Agency. The agency, designed to coordinate and develop policy on disarmament and nuclear testing, was approved in September 1961. One month later Fisher was appointed deputy director.

Within the agency Fisher served several functions. He continued his liaison with Congress, particularly the Senate Foreign Relations Committee; in addition he directed the gathering of basic information on the formation of disarmament policy. When Kennedy called for a reevaluation of American arms control policy in the summer of 1962, Fisher became chairman of the committee formed to analyze the advantages and risks of a partial, unsupervised test ban treaty. This group was also asked to prepare drafts of both a partial and a comprehensive treaty, which the president considered tabling simultaneously at Geneva.

Fisher's major concerns were with the problems of detection, the possible detrimental effects a treaty could have on the development of nuclear technology, and the influence such a treaty would have on U.S. military superiority. The group concluded that an agreement presented no real danger to the United States given the state of existing technology. A partial treaty would involve some risks, primarily because it would not stop the arms race and might contribute to the problems the United States faced in getting the Soviet Union to accept onsite inspection of underground testing areas. However a partial agreement also could prove to be an important first step toward more comprehensive treaties.

While developing this analysis Fisher continued his contacts with Congress. Interviews with senators, particularly ALBERT GORE (D-Tenn.) and THOMAS DODD (D-Conn.), convinced him that many on Capitol Hill opposed a comprehensive test ban treaty because, in their opinion, it failed to give the United States adequate safeguards against possible Soviet cheating. Consequently, Fisher became a proponent of a limited ban as the only one politically possible at the time. In August 1962 the U.S. delegation to the Geneva disarmament talks tabled both partial and comprehensive treaties; both were rejected by the Soviet Union.

In July 1963, after Premier Nikita Khrushchev indicated that he was willing to continue disarmament talks through private emissaries, Fisher accompanied Kennedy's representative, W. AVERELL HARRIMAN, to Moscow as his adviser. There, as chairman of the treaty

drafting committee, he helped work out a system of multiple depositories designed to permit countries not having diplomatic relations with one of the three signatories to ratify the agreement. Clearly aimed at East Germany and the People's Republic of China, this document provided that each nation was free to sign in association with only those countries with which it had cordial relations. The treaty was initialed on July 25.

Fisher was one of the leaders of the administration's fight for treaty ratification in August and September. In conjunction with his superior, WILLIAM FOSTER, he called upon individual senators to gain their backing and remained in the Senate gallery during floor debates to give support to administration forces whenever needed.

Fisher retained his post as deputy director of the Arms Control and Disarmament Agency throughout the Johnson administration. He alternated with Foster as chief delegate to the 18 Nation Disarmament Conference in Geneva and helped negotiate the nuclear nonproliferation treaty of 1968. (See *The Johnson Years.*) Fisher left government service in January 1969 to return to private law practice and to accept the position of dean and professor of international law and international trade at Georgetown University Law Center.

—EWS

Fong, Hiram L(eong)
(1906–) *U.S. senator (R-Hawaii)*

Born on October 15, 1906, in Honolulu, the son of indentured plantation workers, Fong worked his way through the University of Hawaii and Harvard Law School. Returning to Honolulu in 1935, he formed the city's first multiracial law office, invested in diversified business interests, which eventually made him a millionaire, and began a political career by winning election to the Hawaiian Territorial Legislature. Fong's success story was an outstanding example of the upward mobility of many Chinese-Americans, the first non-white group to challenge the plantation elite's economic leadership on the islands.

Fong joined the Republican Party, the party of the white elite, but in the postwar era also maintained a working relationship with the powerful International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU). Speaker of the legislature from 1948 to 1954, Fong was easily elected to the U.S. Senate in Hawaii's first general election as a state in July 1959. Through the flip of a coin with Senator OREN LONG (D-Hawaii), Fong won the title of senior senator and the full six year term.

In the Senate Fong was soon identified with the moderate Republican faction. During the 87th Congress he voted with the Kennedy administration on about 50 percent of key roll call votes, siding with the president more often on domestic issues than on foreign policy matters. Fong was one of only eight Republicans to support Kennedy's school aid bill in May 1961. As a member of the Senate Post Office and Civil Service Committee, he was generally favorable to increased pay and benefits for civil service workers. A proponent of civil rights legislation, Fong voted to change the Senate's filibuster rule in February 1963 and in the following month joined six Senate colleagues in introducing a Republican civil rights "package."

Besides serving on the Senate Post Office and Civil Service Committee, Fong served on the Judiciary Committee, the Public Works Committee, the Special Committee on Aging, and the Republican Committee on Committees. In 1964 he was easily reelected to the Senate, but his conservative foreign policy stance, particularly his support of the Vietnam War, hurt his popularity in his home state. In the 1970 elections he relied on his personal organization—the Republican Party in Hawaii was

almost totally ineffective—and the lukewarm backing of the ILWU to give him a narrow victory. He did not pursue reelection in 1976, returning to private life as chairman of Finance Enterprises, Ltd. In 2002 he was honored by the University of Hawaii with the Founders' Lifetime Achievement Award. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JCH

Ford, Gerald R(udolph)
(1913–) *U.S. representative (R-Mich.), U.S. president*

Gerald R. Ford, born in Omaha, Nebraska, on July 14, 1913, grew up in Grand Rapids, Michigan, and in 1935 received his B.A. from the University of Michigan, where he had starred as a football center. Declining offers from professional football teams, he earned a LL.B. from Yale in 1941 and served in the U.S. Navy during World War II. In 1948 Senator Arthur H. Vandenberg (R-Mich.), leader of the Senate Republicans' internationalist wing, persuaded Ford to mount a successful challenge to an isolationist, incumbent representative in the GOP House primary. Ford easily won election 12 times and during the 1950s allied himself politically with Dwight D. Eisenhower and ideologically with RICHARD M. NIXON. "I don't know of anyone whose views on domestic and foreign policy," Nixon reportedly said in July 1960, "are more consonant with mine than Jerry [Ford]." Nixon listed Ford as among those men he seriously considered as a running mate in his unsuccessful 1960 presidential campaign. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

During the 87th Congress, Ford upheld the Vandenberg bipartisan tradition in foreign affairs. According to *Congressional Quarterly*, he supported Kennedy on 73 percent of the foreign policy votes for which the president announced a position, well above the Republican average. As a member of the House Appropriations Committee's Subcommittee on Foreign Operations Committee, which reviewed the administration's foreign aid requests, Ford often opposed chairman OTTO PASSMAN (D-La.), a virulent foe of large foreign assistance authorizations. In September 1961 Passman's Committee voted to reduce the White House request for foreign military aid for fiscal 1962 by 17.5 percent. Against the committee's recommendation, Ford offered an amendment approved by the House that restored the military aid funds sought by the White House. As the senior Republican on the Appropriations Committee's Department of Defense Subcommittee, he defended Defense Secretary ROBERT S. MCNAMARA during the March 1963 debate over his department's refusal to acquiesce to the air force's call for a RS-70 reconnaissance-strike plane.

Beginning in 1959 Ford served on the select congressional committee that authorized the secret budget of the Central Intelligence Agency. Informed of the CIA's role prior to the Bay of Pigs invasion in April 1961, Ford later declined to join some of his party colleagues in condemning Kennedy for the anti-Castro fiasco. In confidential talks with CIA director JOHN A. MCCONE in early October 1962, Ford offered support for an increase in the CIA's air reconnaissance missions over Cuba, which later confirmed early reports of Soviet offensive missile sites on the island.

Despite his occasional aid to the Kennedy administration on its foreign policy and intelligence operations, Ford maintained a conservative stance in domestic matters. He voted with the Republican–Southern Democratic conservative coalition on 64 percent of the votes during the 87th Congress. He opposed most of the Kennedy New Frontier legislation, voting against the area redevelopment and school aid appropriations in April 1961, and the omnibus housing bill in June 1961.

In January 1963 a coalition of young Republican House members challenged the authority of House minority leader CHARLES A. HALLECK (R-Ind.) by opposing the reelection of Representative Charles B. Hoeven (R-Iowa) as chairman of the Republican Conference Committee, the party's third-ranking leadership post. Led by Representative CHARLES E. GOODELL (R-N.Y.) and Representative Robert P. Griffin (R-Mich.), the "Young Turks" selected the handsome, athletic 49-year-old Ford as their candidate. He defeated the 67-year-old Hoeven by a vote of 87 to 78. Ford's candidacy represented an effort by younger conservative and liberal members to expand their role in party decision making and to improve the public image of the GOP House leadership. The Young Turks denied that they intended to challenge Halleck directly, but Hoeven described himself as "the scapegoat and fall-guy" of a campaign to seize the House Republican leadership away from the incumbent leader. Ford worked hard to revitalize the Conference Committee and sought the views of both wings of the party in the formulation of official Republican Party statements.

Ford agreed in December 1964 to run against Halleck for the minority leadership, and a month later the Young Turks again proved successful. Ford served as minority leader until December 1973, when President Nixon chose him to become vice president following the resignation of Spiro Agnew. He succeeded Nixon in August 1974. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—JLB

Ford, Henry, II
(1917–1987) *Ford Motor Company chairman and chief executive officer*

Born in Detroit, Michigan, on September 4, 1917, Henry Ford II was the grandson of the legendary industrialist Henry Ford and the son of Ford Motor Company president Edsel Ford. At the time of his father's death in May 1943, Ford, who majored in sociology at Yale, was serving in the U.S. Navy. He was released in August and began a management apprenticeship at Ford under the tutelage of his 80-year-old grandfather, who had resumed active management of the company. He was named president of Ford in 1945 at the age of 28. Unlike his grandfather, who was an autocratic manager and a bitter foe of unionism, the younger Ford developed a more flexible policy toward the demands of the United Automobile Workers (UAW). Ford also began a sweeping reform of the administrative structure of the company, hiring a specially recruited "whiz kid" management team, which included ROBERT S. MCNAMARA, to modernize the firm's inefficient managerial system and production techniques. To a large extent Ford adopted the more decentralized structure of its giant rival, General Motors. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Along with the rest of the auto industry, Ford's sales rose annually during the early 1960s. In January 1962 it announced an increase in the dividend rate per share from $.75 to $.90. According to *Fortune*, Ford had sales of $8.5 billion in 1963, ranking second in the auto industry behind General Motors and third among all U.S. corporations. In October 1961 the UAW engaged in its first company-wide strike against Ford in its 20-year relationship. The dispute revolved largely around such noneconomic issues as job classifications for skilled-trades workers, local working conditions, and the use of outside contractors.

During the early 1960s Ford sought to expand beyond the automobile industry and garner a share of U.S. defense contracts. In 1961 the company purchased Philco Corporation for what was then considered a bargain price of $94.6 million. Philco held several large

military and National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) contracts, but at the time Ford bought the company Philco was having severe internal problems with several product divisions, particularly its "glamor" electronic computer line. The company's financial situation stabilized somewhat in 1963 after it began to manufacture automobile radios for Ford.

Unlike other businessmen Ford defended the Kennedy administration's call for an improvement in business ethics and urged executives in April 1961 to realize that morality was "not just avoiding price-fixing or conflict-of-interest." He served on President Kennedy's Advisory Committee on Labor-Management Policy, which submitted a report in January 1962 urging compensation, education, and retraining for workers displaced by automation. Ford dissented from the report, however, and declared that the need for economic growth rather than unemployment assistance was the major problem. In the same month Ford spoke in favor of the administration's proposals to grant the president broad tariff-negotiating powers.

In May 1962 Ford dissented from another Advisory Committee report, which recommended greater governmental power in labor-management disputes. Criticizing the alleged "monopoly" power of unions, Ford claimed that the government's collective bargaining policy already "grants excessive power to unions." With the steel crisis of April in mind, he also criticized the administration for its tendency to "intervene directly in matters of collective bargaining and the economic decisions of business in an effort to hold the lid on costs and prices."

As co-chairman of the Business Committee for Tax Reduction in 1963, Ford was one of the most prominent corporate defenders of the president's controversial tax cut. He argued before the House Ways and Means Committee in February 1963 that cutting taxes was necessary "to stimulate the economy," but he advocated restricting federal spending in view of the increase in the national debt. He also opposed the administration's proposed plan to increase the taxation of financial gains resulting from stock option plans, which he said "would effectively destroy the value of restricted stock options." He defended options on the grounds that they offered an incentive to top management to join and remain with a company. Ford was one of 26 business leaders to form a National Independent Committee for Johnson and Humphrey in September 1964. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—TO

Forman, James
(1928–) *Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee executive secretary*

Born on October 4, 1928, in Chicago, and a 1957 graduate of Roosevelt University in Chicago, Forman did graduate work in African studies at Boston University and then taught for several years in Chicago public schools. In 1960 and 1961 he helped organize aid for black sharecroppers who had been evicted from their farms in Fayette County, Tennessee, after registering to vote. In Tennessee Forman got to know members of the influential Nashville chapter of the Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee (SNCC) and joined SNCC in October 1961. Shortly afterward Forman was named executive secretary of the organization, and he spent much of the next six years at SNCC's Atlanta headquarters developing an effective communications system among SNCC workers, handling publicity, devising fund-raising mechanisms, and helping establish policy.

Forman also spent time in the field, directly participating in SNCC demonstrations and voter registration drives. With other

SNCC workers he launched a desegregation drive in Albany, Georgia, in November 1961. The city's bus and railroad terminals were their first target. Three attempts to integrate the bus station were made in November, and on December 10 Forman led a group of four blacks and five whites in a test of railroad facilities. Ignoring a conductor's order to segregate themselves, the group sat together on a Central of Georgia train from Atlanta to Albany. On arrival all entered the white waiting room at the Albany terminal, where eight, including Forman, were arrested. The test efforts and arrests galvanized the local black community to greater protest. In mid-December, the local leadership called in MARTIN LUTHER KING JR. to help lead and publicize the demonstrations, which continued through the summer of 1962.

Forman also joined in February 1962 demonstrations to desegregate the visitor's galleries at the state capitol building in Atlanta, Georgia. He participated in a voter registration drive in Greenwood, Mississippi, begun by SNCC in February 1963, which resulted in several shootings and the harassment of registration workers. On March 27 Forman led 10 rights workers in a march on the county courthouse to protest the violence in Greenwood and to dramatize the right of blacks to register. The group was arrested; Forman and seven others were found guilty of disorderly conduct and given maximum sentences of four months in prison and a $200 fine. They were released from jail on April 4 after federal and city officials agreed that the federal government would postpone its voter discrimination suit against local officials in exchange for the release of the eight protesters.

Forman helped organize a May 1963 "Freedom Walk" originally undertaken in April by William Moore, a white Baltimore postal employee. Moore had planned a solitary pilgrimage from Chattanooga, Tennessee, to Jackson, Mississippi, to deliver an appeal for integration to Mississippi governor ROSS BARNETT. When Moore was found murdered on April 24 near Attalla, Alabama, SNCC and the Congress of Racial Equality decided to continue the march to protest Moore's murder. Ten people began the march on May 1 with Forman accompanying them to do logistical work. On May 3 they crossed into Alabama where they were arrested by state troopers on breach of peace charges.

Forman also participated in the May 1963 Birmingham demonstrations led by Martin Luther King and his Southern Christian Leadership Conference (SCLC), although by that time Forman and SNCC had become very critical of King. Forman wrote in his autobiography that King's participation in protests usually inhibited the development of local leadership and of a mass movement among southern blacks. He charged that King and SCLC often dampened the militance of demonstrations to protect their own image and prestige. Forman joined in June 1963 protests in Danville, Virginia, aimed at desegregating municipal facilities and increasing municipal employment of blacks. He was present at the March on Washington in August 1963 where SNCC chairman John Lewis spoke as the organization's representative. When other march sponsors objected to Lewis's prepared address on the night before the march, Forman joined in the negotiations over the changes to be made in Lewis's speech and helped write the final, more moderate draft.

SNCC initiated another major voter registration drive in Selma, Alabama, in September 1963. There Forman helped organize an October 7 "Freedom Day" to protest voting discrimination against local blacks. Some 300 blacks came to the county courthouse in Selma and stood in line the entire day waiting to register. Local sheriff's deputies did not break up the queue, but they barred Forman and other SNCC workers from bringing any food or water to those on the registration line.

Forman helped plan the 1964 Mississippi Freedom Summer project and led March 1965 demonstrations in Montgomery, Alabama, to protest the violence against civil rights marchers in Selma earlier in the month. He was replaced as executive secretary of SNCC in May 1966, but he remained an active member of the organization as it shifted to a more militant and nationalist position. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—CAB

Forrestal, Michael V(incent)
(1927–1989) *presidential assistant for Far Eastern Affairs*

Born in New York City on November 26, 1927, Michael V. Forrestal served as a presidential adviser and was a close associate of W. AVERELL HARRIMAN during the Kennedy administration. Forrestal, the son of James V. Forrestal, the first U.S. secretary of defense, had been Harriman's assistant when the ambassador was director of the Marshall Plan from 1948 to 1950. At Harriman's suggestion Forrestal was brought to Washington from his New York law firm in January 1962 to serve as a senior staff member of the National Security Council under MCGEORGE BUNDY. Harriman was in charge of the negotiations to neutralize Laos and wanted a personal liaison officer to the president.

In the first half of 1962, Harriman's efforts secured a neutralist government for Laos, established by the Geneva Agreements of 1962. Forrestal coordinated policy between the ambassador, the president, and other government agencies during their negotiations. In May 1963 he accompanied ABRAM CHAYES to Indonesia to negotiate a treaty on the eventual nationalization of American oil interests in that country.

Forrestal's major concern during his tenure at the White House was America's growing commitment in Vietnam. After returning from a December 1962 fact-finding mission to that country with ROGER HILSMAN, he reported doubts about the conduct of the war and the viability of President Ngo Dinh Diem's regime. In a joint report the two men concluded that the only people who supported Diem and his brother, Ngo Dinh Nhu, were Americans and Vietnamese leaders with close ties to the Diem family. Forrestal and Hilsman were skeptical about the optimistic assessment of the war offered by many high American officials and questioned the value of the strategic hamlet program as it was being carried out by Nhu. They foresaw a long and costly struggle and reported that communist recruitment within the South was so successful that the war could be carried on without infiltration from the North.

Following the August 1963 attack by Nhu's secret police on Buddhist dissidents, Forrestal, in conjunction with GEORGE BALL, Harriman, and Hilsman, drafted the "August 24 Cable" sent to HENRY CABOT LODGE, the new ambassador to Vietnam. The message stated that "Diem must be given [a] chance to rid himself of Nhu" but cautioned that "if Diem remains obdurate and refuses, then we must face the possibility that Diem himself cannot be preserved." Lodge was also instructed to privately inform senior Vietnamese generals contemplating a coup that if Nhu remained in power the United States would "give them direct support in any interim period of breakdown [of the] central government mechanism." The coup failed to take place immediately because of the generals' inability to achieve a favorable balance of forces in the Saigon area. However, a coup was eventually carried out in November 1963.

Forrestal's influence declined during the Johnson administration because the president entrusted Vietnam affairs to his closest senior advisers. In July 1964 Forrestal was moved to the State Department, where he worked on the

Vietnam pacification program. In the fall of 1964 he and William Sullivan designed a plan, subsequently rejected by the Pentagon, to limit escalation of the air war through careful choice of bombing targets. Forrestal wrote a paper outlining the measures needed to achieve a negotiated settlement of the war during the winter of 1964, but the administration never seriously considered it. In January 1965 he quietly left government to return to his law practice.

—EWS

Foster, William C(hapman)
(1897–1984) *Arms Control and Disarmament Agency director*

Born in Westfield, New Jersey, on April 27, 1897, prior to his appointment as director of the U.S. Arms Control and Disarmament Agency in September 1961, Foster had a varied career in government, serving as undersecretary of commerce, administrator of the Economic Cooperation Administration, and deputy secretary of defense during the Truman administration. He left government for private industry after Eisenhower's 1952 election, and from 1953 to 1961 served as an executive for a number of large chemical corporations. In 1958 Foster headed the U.S. delegation to the abortive disarmament conference with the Soviet Union.

As head of the U.S. Arms Control and Disarmament Agency, Foster was responsible for running an autonomous department formed to coordinate government policy on disarmament and nuclear testing free from the influence of other federal agencies. Foster counseled the president on all major decisions involving nuclear policy. When the Soviet Union resumed atmospheric nuclear testing in September 1961, he advised the president to resume American atmospheric tests for two reasons: first, if America performed no new tests the Soviets might gain an important nuclear advantage from its testing series; second, if the USSR gained superiority it might be difficult to sustain U.S. support for a test ban treaty, particularly in the Senate, which would have to ratify the document. Although Kennedy resumed underground testing in September 1961, he held off the final decision to resume atmospheric tests until March 1962. In September 1961, Foster, along with Arthur Dean, helped Kennedy prepare his UN address that included a proposal for "General and Complete Disarmament in a Peaceful World."

During the reevaluation of American test ban policy made in the summer of 1962, Foster served as a member of the ad hoc committee formed to study U.S. options. At the group's meetings Foster backed two of the suggestions advanced: to present a simplified treaty involving an unsupervised ban on atmospheric, outer space, and sea bed tests, and to propose a modified comprehensive treaty that provided for onsite inspection inside the Soviet Union but relied on internally coordinated and standardized national control posts.

Despite the fact that a partial test ban would not stop nuclear proliferation, Foster thought that the treaty would prevent tests that produced radioactive fallout and, therefore, caused the greatest concern. In addition, it would permit the United States to continue testing and thus maintain U.S. nuclear superiority. He also supported the second plan, which he believed would maintain pressure on the Soviets to accept inspection. Foster assured the committee that this measure was scientifically feasible and that the needed detection system could be put into operation immediately. These two proposals were tabled simultaneously in Geneva in August 1962 and were rejected by the Soviet Union.

Throughout the winter of 1962–63 Foster attempted unsuccessfully to break the deadlock, in meetings with Russian officials both in

New York and in Geneva, where he replaced Arthur Dean as head of the U.S. delegation to the 18 Nation Disarmament Conference in February. However, the issue remained stalemated until June 1963, when Premier Nikita Khrushchev accepted Kennedy's personal suggestion that negotiations be carried on by private emissaries in Moscow. Because Kennedy had given repeated assurances to Congress that the Disarmament Agency would not appropriate the treaty-making functions of the State Department, Foster was not one of the men sent to Moscow. The delegation, led by W. AVERELL HARRIMAN, was able to conclude a limited test ban treaty by July 25.

Foster played an important role in the administration's fight for treaty ratification. Under the direction of the president, an ad hoc committee composed of Foster, his deputy ADRIAN FISHER, and several other top administration officials was responsible for asking individual senators for their support. At the treaty hearings held in August 1963, Foster was the only nonscientific expert to testify. He stressed that while there were real dangers in the test ban the risk of not signing the document were greater. He argued that it would constitute a significant step in achieving control over the spread of nuclear weapons, would eliminate radioactive fallout, and would be the first step in bringing the arms race under control. To ensure continued support for the proposal, Foster or his deputy stayed in the gallery during the ratification debates to direct administration forces when necessary. The test ban treaty was ratified in September 1963.

Foster retained his post as director of the Arms Control and Disarmament Agency throughout the Johnson administration. In conjunction with Fisher, he served as chief delegate to the 18 Nation Disarmament Conference in Geneva and helped negotiate the nuclear nonproliferation treaty of 1968. Foster left government service in January 1969. He became president of Porter International Company in 1970.

—EWS

Frankfurter, Felix

(1882–1965) *U.S. Supreme Court associate justice*

A Jewish immigrant, born in Vienna, Austria, on November 15, 1882, who came to the United States at the age of 12, Frankfurter graduated from the College of the City of New York in 1902 and received a degree from Harvard Law School in 1906. He was then appointed an assistant U.S. attorney in New York under Henry L. Stimson. When Stimson was named secretary of war in 1911, Frankfurter accompanied him to Washington as his assistant. He subsequently served as chairman of the War Labor Policies Board in World War I and then as a presidential consultant at the 1919 Paris Peace Conference.

A member of the Harvard University law faculty from 1914 to 1939, Frankfurter developed a reputation as a brilliant legal scholar and an authority on the Supreme Court and administrative law. By the early 1930s he had also become known as an outspoken liberal; Frankfurter supported labor unions, assisted in fights for civil liberties and civil rights, and publicly condemned as miscarriages of justice the trials of labor radical Tom Mooney and of Italian anarchists Nicola Sacco and Bartolomeo Vanzetti. Later Frankfurter was a confidant of President Franklin Roosevelt, advising him on legislation and executive appointments. Roosevelt named Frankfurter an associate justice of the Supreme Court in January 1939.

On the bench Frankfurter emerged as an articulate and persuasive advocate of a philosophy of judicial self-restraint. Drawing on his analysis of the Court during the 1920s and 1930s, Frankfurter repeatedly argued that the

Court, as the "non-democratic organ" of government, should uphold rationally supportable statutes designed to achieve "legitimate legislative" ends, no matter how strong the justices' personal dislike of the laws. As a result of this view, Frankfurter did not always vote on the side of the interests he had championed while a private citizen. He voted to uphold social and economic legislation of the New Deal, for example, but also to sustain state right-to-work and compulsory flag-salute laws. In *Dennis v. U.S.* (1951) Frankfurter also voted to uphold the criminal prosecution of Communist Party leaders under the Smith Act. He could find no constitutional basis for overturning what he considered a reasonable legislative judgment on the dangers of the Communist Party to internal security.

Frankfurter also insisted that the Court should be nonpolitical and that certain issues were therefore not appropriate for judicial determination. Thus, in *Colegrove v. Green* (1946), Frankfurter held that the apportionment of legislative districts was an issue of "a peculiar political nature" and represented a "political thicket" that the Court should not enter. The justice did advocate a more activist role in the realm of federal criminal procedure, where he believed the constitutional bases for Court rulings were clearer. He was the author in 1943 of the doctrine that confessions obtained from federal prisoners during unnecessary delays in their arraignments were inadmissible at trial, and he attached special importance to the Fourth Amendment's guarantee against unreasonable searches and seizures. Frankfurter used broader and less rigid standards in evaluating state criminal procedures, however. In *Wolf v. Colorado* (1949) Frankfurter held that state courts could admit illegally seized evidence that would not be admissible in federal courts. Throughout his career Frankfurter opposed the arguments, most prominently associated with Justice HUGO BLACK, that the 14th Amendment made the first eight amendments to the Constitution fully applicable to the states and that there were absolutes in the Constitution, particularly in the First Amendment's guarantees of freedom of speech and religion. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Frankfurter continued to emphasize the virtues of detachment, deliberation, and reasoned restraint in his final years on the Court. He voted with the majority in two 1961 cases, decided five to four, which upheld the investigative powers of the House Un-American Activities Committee and affirmed the contempt-of-Congress convictions of witnesses who had refused to answer committee questions. In June 1961 Frankfurter wrote the majority opinion in another five-to-four decision upholding the requirement of the 1950 Internal Security Act for communist organizations to register with the government. Although he recognized that registration and disclosure of membership could infringe on the First Amendment's guarantee of free association in some circumstances, Frankfurter emphasized that this law applied only to U.S. branches of foreign-controlled organizations, and he sustained it as a reasonable legislative action. In the same month Frankfurter was part of another five-man majority that upheld the provision of the 1940 Smith Act making it a crime to be an active member of a party advocating violent overthrow of the government.

In the same Court term Frankfurter voted to sustain a Chicago ordinance barring the public showing of movies without prior approval of city censors, which had been attacked as a violation of the First Amendment. In four cases challenging the constitutionality of state "blue laws," which prohibited certain types of business on Sundays, Frankfurter joined the majority in two cases to sustain the laws as secular rather than religious in character. He dissented, however, in two other

cases brought by Orthodox Jews who observed their religious law by closing on Saturdays and objected to the state-enforced Sunday closings as an infringement on their freedom of worship.

In *Mapp v. Ohio*, decided in June 1961, a majority on the Court overturned Frankfurter's decision in the *Wolf* case and held that illegally seized evidence was inadmissible in state courts. Frankfurter dissented in *Mapp*, and he objected even more vehemently the next year when the Court overruled *Colegrove* and decided in *Baker v. Carr* that state legislative apportionment was subject to the constitutional scrutiny of the federal courts. In a 68-page dissent, Frankfurter assailed the majority for reversing a "uniform course of decision over the years" and for violating the precept of self-restraint in political matters. "There is not under our Constitution," he wrote, "a judicial remedy for every political mischief." The proper remedy for malapportionment was an aroused electorate that would act through the legislature, Frankfurter added, warning the Court that its decision would lead it into a "mathematical quagmire."

Frankfurter suffered a stroke while working in his chambers on April 5, 1962, and never recovered his health sufficiently to return to the bench. He resigned from the court on August 28, 1962, and spent the next few years visiting with friends and carrying on his voluminous correspondence. He died of a heart attack in Washington, on February 22, 1965.

Reviewing Frankfurter's judicial career, all commentators agreed that the justice's scholarly opinions had had a profound impact on the law. Many observers, such as the *New York Times*'s Anthony Lewis, also noted the irony in Frankfurter's espousal of judicial self-restraint. He had been a vivacious, ebullient man who retained, beneath the robe, the strong convictions acquired during the years prior to his Court service. Frankfurter's critics argued that he had taken too narrow a view of the judicial function and had carried deference to the legislature too far. His supporters contended that Frankfurter had been a source for stability and moderation on the Court and that his efforts to prevent any abuse of judicial power had saved the Court from attacks that might have undermined its role.

—CAB

Freeman, Orville L(othrop)

(1918–2003) *secretary of agriculture*

Born in Minneapolis on March 9, 1918, Orville Freeman served in the U.S. Marine Corps in World War II and received A.B. and LL.B. degrees from the University of Minnesota. Following the war he practiced law in Minneapolis. He became a close political associate of HUBERT H. HUMPHREY, then mayor of Minneapolis and a leader in the Democratic-Farmer-Labor Party (DFL). With Humphrey Freeman helped make the DFL a powerful political organization that ended Republican dominance in the state. Unsuccessful in attempts to win the governorship in 1950 and 1952, Freeman defeated the Republican incumbent in 1954, a year of big Democratic gains nationally. Reelected in 1956 and 1958, he compiled a progressive record as governor. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

When Humphrey dropped out of the race for the 1960 presidential nomination, Freeman threw his support to Senator John F. Kennedy. To help win the crucial Minnesota delegate vote the Kennedy forces asked Freeman to deliver Kennedy's nomination speech at the Democratic National Convention in July. According to historian ARTHUR SCHLESINGER, JR., Kennedy admired Freeman and would probably have asked him to be his running mate had Senator LYNDON B. JOHNSON (D-Tex.) not accepted the vice presidential offer.

Freeman's failure to win a fourth term as governor coupled with John Kennedy's November victory assured him a place in the new administration. In January 1961 he became secretary of agriculture with responsibility for solving what Kennedy called "the major domestic problem . . . at the present time."

American agriculture suffered from chronic overproduction. Technological innovations exacerbated the problem in the 1950s, producing tremendous surpluses that were stored at government expense. Democratic farm policy traditionally advocated limitations on production and high price supports for farmers in order to keep their income at parity with nonfarm income. This position generally appealed to small farmers, many of whom were represented by the National Farmers Union (NFU) and the National Grange. The Republicans, who were usually aligned with the large farmers and the American Farm Bureau Federation, charged that Democratic policy fostered inefficient farm units and interfered with the operation of a free market economy. The Democrats pointed out that the farm policy of President DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER and his secretary of agriculture, Ezra Taft Benson, had kept price supports too low to ensure farmers an adequate income, but high enough—and with too few production controls—to saddle the Agriculture Department with budget expenses second only to the Defense Department.

Secretary Freeman's proposed farm program was the most comprehensive in history. It promised farmers "full parity of income" with nonfarmers and contemplated more stringent production and sales limitations. Since technological efficiency had increased yield per acre, the administration believed it imperative to have the power to set not only acreage limitations but also to control the amount of a crop that would actually be marketed. In short, the Kennedy program aimed to cut production, increase farm incomes, and distribute surpluses to the hungry on a large scale. With lower production, Freeman argued, farmers would get high prices and price supports would eventually become unnecessary. The department's enormous budget could be cut and much of it put to other purposes, such as rural development, land conversion, and research. The success of the program, observers noted, depended on the willingness of Congress—and especially southern Democrats—and the farm community to considerably augment the authority of the secretary of agriculture.

In 1961 supply of farm products continued to outrun demand. In an effort to raise farm incomes immediately, Freeman, making use of special discretionary powers, raised the price support level for several commodities. One of the most important pieces of administration legislation in 1961 was the Emergency Feed Grain Program, which proposed to cut corn and grain sorghum acreage by 25 percent. The administration claimed the reduction would save the government $500 million in storage and price support costs. The bill was passed by Congress in March. Section Three of the law, though not as stringent as the administration desired, allowed the secretary to sell limited, but still substantial, amounts of surplus grain at as little as $1 a bushel. By keeping the market price low, Freeman was "warning" farmers to join the Department of Agriculture's acreage reduction program. Although Republicans objected to this expansion of the secretary's power, the program was relatively successful, reducing acreage by 20 million acres and lowering production by about 420 million bushels. Freeman hoped to make this temporary program control permanent instead of relying on price support purchases to maintain high market prices.

Later in 1961 Congress extended the feed grains retirement program into 1962 and passed a similar measure for wheat. The wheat provisions allowed the government to fine and

withhold price supports from farmers who did not participate in the land retirement program. This made it unnecessary for the secretary of agriculture to sell surplus wheat at a low price in order to force farmers to cooperate.

At the beginning of 1962 Freeman was able to announce that net U.S. farm income had increased 9 percent in 1961 and that the government had cut its feed grains stocks for the first time since 1952. He offered a legislative program for the year that the Republican National Committee termed "the harshest in history . . . typical of the . . . Kennedy socialist philosophy . . . outright political blackmail." The Republicans and the American Farm Bureau lobby were able to defeat two parts of the plan. One recommended permanent mandatory acreage limitations for feed grains with severe penalties for overplanting. This was especially controversial because it had implications for the cattle, poultry, and dairy industries, all of which were major consumers of feed grains. The second would have imposed sales quotas for dairy products with penalties for overselling.

The administration won a significant victory, however, with passage of a permanent wheat program that would allow the secretary, beginning in 1964, to set acreage allotments as low as he thought necessary to meet domestic and export needs. The secretary was also authorized to conduct periodic referendums to give wheat farmers a choice between two systems of price supports.

The 1962 congressional investigation and court proceedings concerning the Texas financial empire of BILLIE SOL ESTES, who allegedly benefited from a close relationship with the Department of Agriculture, encouraged Republicans to press for Freeman's resignation. Senator EVERETT DIRKSEN (R-Ill.) charged that the Estes "manipulations" were "only a glaring symptom of a basic sickness . . . that has attached itself to the billions of handouts from the Agriculture Department." Yet, the Estes affair neither especially hurt the administration nor curtailed Freeman's authority. Freeman attacked the Republican maneuvers as part of an attempt to defeat the administration farm bill. He claimed that the government "lost no money through its business with Estes" and added that the department had dismissed those officials who accepted favors from Estes. President Kennedy publicly affirmed his confidence in Freeman and Senator JOHN MCCLELLAN (D-Ark.), chairman of the Senate Government Operations Committee and of the Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations, commended Freeman for his "prompt action" on the Estes case and his "many administrative and procedural reforms" in the department.

The May 1963 wheat farmers' national referendum proved the most important test of administration farm policy. Since 1962 Freeman had campaigned for the administration position in the referendum, the imposition of strict marketing controls for wheat. He warned that defeat of the controls would result in "low prices [that] would seriously impair" access to world markets, particularly the Common Market, for U.S. farm products. The NFU and the National Grange formed a "National Wheat Committee" to support the Freeman position, but the American Farm Bureau Federation, the largest farm group, and much of the Midwestern Republican press waged an intensive campaign against marketing controls. The opposition urged farmers to vote against a "licensed and regimented agriculture."

The new plan won only 47.8 percent of the vote, far short of the two-thirds necessary to put it into effect. It was the first time in the postwar period that marketing quotas had been rejected for a major crop. Because of the plan's defeat, wheat farmers lost an estimated $700 million on the next year's crop. The adverse vote also led to press speculation that Freeman

would be transferred to another post. The $6 billion Agriculture Department budget was now more frequently criticized by urban Democrats, who indicated that they might no longer support the Kennedy farm program. Freeman denied rumors that he was expected to resign and declared that Kennedy wanted him to remain at his post.

Despite the referendum defeat some parts of the 1963 administration farm program were successful. One bill, passed only a few days before the national wheat referendum, gave the secretary the authority to order large acreage reductions for feed grains and deprived noncooperating farmers of price supports. Most important politically was the October 1963 announcement of a wheat deal with the Soviet Union. It greatly improved Freeman's image, won the enthusiastic support of the vast majority of wheat farmers, and promised to recoup some of the economic losses caused by the rejection of marketing controls.

Under Freeman the Department of Agriculture expanded its sphere of activity. His "rural renewal" proposals were designed to keep the rural unemployed and underemployed from flooding the crowded urban labor market by creating nonfarm employment opportunities in the countryside. The Area Redevelopment Act of 1961 authorized federal money for the creation of new businesses and new uses of land and for vocational retraining in rural areas of chronic unemployment. Parts of the 1962 farm bill expanded government food donation programs at home and abroad and provided federal aid to farmers who converted crop land to nonfarm income–producing uses. The Food for Peace program disposed of large amounts of the U.S. farm surplus abroad and, as supporters pointed out, substituted food for the U.S. dollar as a form of foreign aid.

Freeman remained secretary of agriculture until the end of the Johnson administration. He continued to expand the scope of the department, particularly in increasing the numbers of citizens reached by the Food Stamp program, direct distribution programs, and school breakfast programs. In recognition of the department's new roles, Freeman made several unsuccessful attempts to change its name to the Department of Food and Agriculture or the Department of Food, Agriculture, and Rural Affairs. In 1970 Freeman became president of the Business International Corporation. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—JCH

Fulbright, J(ames) William

(1905–1995) *U.S. senator (D-Ark.)*

J. William Fulbright, chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee during the period of American involvement in Vietnam, was born in Sumner, Missouri, on April 9, 1905, and grew up in Fayetteville, Arkansas, where his family was socially and economically prominent. Following his graduation from the University of Arkansas in 1925, he studied at Oxford on a Rhodes scholarship and then returned to the United States in 1928 to take a law degree at George Washington University. Fulbright served as a lawyer for the Justice Department in 1934 and the next year was appointed instructor of law at George Washington. He returned to the University of Arkansas in 1936 as a member of its law faculty. From 1939 to 1941 Fulbright served as the president of that university. During his tenure he fought to upgrade academic standards in the face of state government indifference.

In 1942 Fulbright was elected to Congress, where, as a member of the House Foreign Affairs Committee, he introduced the "Fulbright Resolution" calling for U.S. participation in an international organization to maintain peace. First elected to the Senate two

years later, he was repeatedly returned to the upper house during the next two decades. As a representative from the deep South, Fulbright reflected the sentiments of his constituents on most domestic issues, compiling a conservative record on many legislative measures, especially those involving civil rights. However, the senator's main preoccupation throughout his career was foreign affairs. Believing that world peace could be furthered through education, Fulbright sponsored the 1946 law that set up the international educational exchange program that bears his name. In 1954 he defended the program against Senator Joseph McCarthy's (R-Wis.) charges of communist infiltration and was the only senator to oppose additional funds for McCarthy's hearings. In 1959 Fulbright became chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Fulbright was widely mentioned as a possible choice for secretary of state following John F. Kennedy's 1960 election. The president-elect admired his scholar's mind and supported Fulbright's demand for a reassessment of American foreign policy goals. Just as important, Fulbright could enhance the administration's influence on Capitol Hill. However, the senator was rejected for the post because his civil rights record would have made it difficult for him to deal with African nations and because his refusal to support an anti-Nasser foreign policy had alienated many in the Jewish community. In addition, Kennedy felt that Fulbright did not have the administrative experience necessary to lead a large bureaucracy.

During the Kennedy administration Fulbright used his position as chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee to advocate a reappraisal of the basic tenets upon which Soviet-American diplomacy had been conducted. In a series of speeches and articles and in two books, *Prospects for the West* (1963) and *Old Myths and New Realities* (1964), Fulbright urged the United States to abandon the postwar assumption that Russia and the United States were locked in uncompromising ideological combat. He thought this premise had produced continual confrontations between the two nuclear powers. Instead, the Senator recommended that the United States view relations with the Soviet Union in terms of traditional great power rivalry and use quiet diplomacy to settle differences.

Fulbright said America's goal should not be to change the Soviet Union's internal social, economic, and political structure or destroy communism but to block Russian imperialism. He maintained that although contemporary Soviet leaders were opportunists anxious to expand Soviet power, they were also rational individuals who would seek to fulfill this goal through the extension of their influence rather than through territorial conquest. Asserting that the West was the "ultimate determinant of the fortunes of Communism," Fulbright believed that America and her allies could prevent this expansion through a unified foreign policy that clearly defined Western interests and potential reactions to Soviet challenges. More important, the West could forestall communist growth by strengthening its "internal free societies" through international cooperation "to make them impregnable to external ideological assault and at the same time magnetic examples of social justice and material well-being for the entire world."

The Senator played down the influence of communism in the emerging nations, terming it "a scavenger" rather than an initiator of revolutions. He believed that upheavals in the developing world were the result of virulent nationalism and consequently that the communists would find little future in the developing areas. The West could ensure Soviet failure through the use of foreign aid, not to bolster specific regimes but to provide the basis for

economic growth vital for the development of a "free society," according to Fulbright.

Fulbright's philosophy shaped his response to many of the foreign policy issues of the Kennedy administration, particularly those involving Cuba. During the opening months of 1961 when the administration debated whether to carry out a planned invasion of that island by U.S.-trained Cuban exiles, Fulbright opposed the action. In a March 30 meeting with the president, the senator questioned the exiles' political leadership and popular support and reminded Kennedy that, regardless of the outcome, the United States would be condemned as imperialist. He also cautioned that if the invasion succeeded the nation would find itself responsible for a bankrupt country in a grave state of disorder.

Fulbright maintained that the United States did not have to fear "competition from an unshaven megalomaniac" because Cuba would be unable to compete within the inter-American system. Instead of an invasion he recommended that the United States isolate the island from the rest of the hemisphere. The senator again presented his objections to an attack in an April 4 meeting with the president and his highest military and civilian advisers. His recommendations went unheeded, and the invasion was launched on April 17. Two days later Castro crushed it.

Fulbright took a dramatically different stand during the Cuban missile crisis of 1962. At the October 22 meeting with congressional leaders in which the president advised them of his decision to blockade the island to force removal of the missiles, Fulbright argued against the move. He agreed with Kennedy that decisive action was imperative to show the Soviet Union that the United States would not tolerate missiles so close to its territory. Yet, because of his belief that the United States should avoid direct military confrontation with Russia, he counseled an actual invasion as the most prudent step. The senator maintained that since a blockade could lead to a clash with Russian ships, the president's measure would be more likely to provoke a nuclear war than an invasion in which Americans would presumably be fighting only Cubans. Kennedy did not accept this advice and on October 24 instituted the naval "quarantine."

During the Kennedy administration Fulbright began an involvement in Vietnam affairs, which would become his major preoccupation for the remainder of his Senate career. In June 1961 he delivered a major address to the Senate that outlined his thoughts on the U.S. role in the nationalistic struggles of the developing nations. Citing the example of Vietnam, Fulbright argued that American aid to that country was only a "qualified success" because stress had been put on military rather than long-term economic assistance. As long as this emphasis continued, he thought, the effort was doomed to failure.

As the decade continued Fulbright became an increasingly vocal critic of the war. Although he supported the 1964 Gulf of Tonkin Resolution that gave President Johnson almost unlimited authority to send American troops to Vietnam, he gradually came to question the moral right of a world power to destroy a small country for what, in his view, were slight political gains. The senator, therefore, used the Senate Foreign Relations Committee as a forum for the discussion of Johnson and Nixon administration policies in Indochina. By the end of the decade Fulbright had become the preeminent symbol of growing congressional discontent with the war. In 1974 Fulbright failed in his bid for a sixth Senate term when he was defeated in the Arkansas Democratic primary. His defeat was attributed to his preoccupation with foreign affairs at the expense of his constituents' interests. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—EWS

Funston, G(eorge) Keith

(1910–1992) *New York Stock Exchange president*

To the nation's 17 million shareholders, G. Keith Funston was the symbol of Wall Street. Yet Funston had no background in the securities business when he assumed the presidency of the New York Stock Exchange (NYSE) in 1951 at the age of 40. Born in Waterloo, Iowa, on October 12, 1910, and reared in Sioux Falls, South Dakota, he attended Trinity College in Connecticut, where he graduated as class valedictorian in 1932. After earning an M.B.A. from the Harvard Graduate School of Business Administration, he worked from 1935 to 1940 for the American Radiator Company. During World War II Funston was a dollar-a-year man with the War Production Board, where he served as special assistant first to former investment banker Sydney Weinberg and then to chairman Donald Nelson. Chosen president of Trinity College at the war's end, Funston headed the small institution and served on the board of directors of seven corporations until 1951, when he was selected as NYSE president upon Weinberg's recommendation. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Funston's tenure coincided with what had been the greatest bull market in history. As head of the NYSE his role was to represent the stock exchange before Washington and the public. Besides providing the physical environment for buying and selling stocks, the NYSE was charged with responsibility for enforcing "self-regulation," policing its members' ethical behavior in areas outside the purview of the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC). By the early 1960s the NYSE's self-regulation was coming under increasing criticism as lax and ineffective. Funston unsuccessfully opposed including the NYSE in the massive Special Study of the Securities Markets undertaken in the fall of 1961 under Chicago lawyer Milton Cohen. Funston was frequently at odds with Kennedy-appointed SEC chairman WILLIAM CARY, who criticized the NYSE for its exclusiveness and self-protective attitudes.

The Cohen group's Special Study, released in 1963, found much to criticize in the NYSE. It characterized the NYSE's performance as a self-regulator as "seriously unsatisfactory" in some areas, although in others it "provided constructive leadership." The NYSE, it said, acted as a "private club" and leaned toward "tenderness rather than severity" in disciplining its members for violations that involved "ethical standards in dealing with customers." The report called for the reform of several abuses in stock trading, including excessive commissions paid by small investors buying and selling stocks in "odd lots" (less than 100 shares), floor "specialists" who did not fulfill their mandate to stabilize the market, and "floor trading," in which an exchange member traded on the floor for his own account.

Funston supported the SEC-backed bill reforming securities regulation in 1963 and 1964 on the grounds that it would "reinforce . . . disclosure and self-regulation." He especially favored provisions extending the SEC's full disclosure authority to the "over-the-counter" market, an informal exchange network for stocks not listed on the organized exchanges. The bill did not mandate any sweeping revision of NYSE's procedures or responsibilities.

Funston left the NYSE in April 1967 to become chairman of the Olin Mathieson Chemical Corporation. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—TO

G

Galbraith, John Kenneth
(1908–) *economist, ambassador to India*

John Kenneth Galbraith, an influential economist and ambassador to India during the Kennedy administration, was born on October 15, 1908, in Iona Station, Canada, and raised in rural Ontario. Following his graduation from the University of Toronto in 1931, he studied economics at the University of California, Berkeley, where he earned a Ph.D. in 1934. During the next five years Galbraith taught at Harvard and then joined the economics department at Princeton.

After a year at Princeton Galbraith took the first of several government posts as a high-ranking policy maker in the wartime mobilization effort. In 1942 Galbraith was appointed deputy administrator of the Office of Price Administration. His vigorous and outspoken defense of price controls brought him under attack by congressional and business leaders, who objected to the comprehensive nature of the controls. In 1943 the criticism prompted his resignation. Two years later Galbraith headed the Strategic Bombing Survey, which assessed the effects of wartime bombing on the warmaking capacity of the Axis powers. In the postwar period Galbraith also served as director of the State Department's Office of Economic Security Policy, which helped plan the economic recovery of Germany and Japan. (See *The Truman Years.*)

In 1949 Galbraith returned to Harvard. A Keynesian economist, Galbraith wrote a series of well-received books during the 1950s and won a wide audience for his liberal critique of the American economy. In 1952 he published *American Capitalism: The Concept of Countervailing Power.* Three years later he wrote a popular history entitled *The Great Crash: 1929.* Both books argued for greater government regulation and stimulation of the economy as a method of sustaining stable economic growth. Galbraith wrote *The Affluent Society* in 1958. His most influential work, the book attacked what he believed was the economy's overemphasis on the production of private consumer goods and its neglect of public social expenditures. He proposed a transfer of resources from the private to the public sector to eliminate poverty, equalize social and economic opportunity, and generate faster economic growth. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

A liberal Democrat, Galbraith worked on ADLAI STEVENSON's campaign staff in 1952 and 1956. From 1956 to 1960 he was chairman of the Democratic Advisory Council's economic panel. In 1960 Galbraith was an early supporter of Senator John F. Kennedy's

presidential nomination and worked to overcome distrust of the candidate within the Democratic Party's liberal wing. Following Kennedy's victory Galbraith served on the president's foreign economic policy task force and advised the administration on important appointments.

In keeping with his desire to appoint capable men from outside the foreign service to high diplomatic posts, President Kennedy named Galbraith ambassador to India in March 1961. Kennedy chose the economist because of Galbraith's familiarity with India's staggering economic problems, his personal acquaintance with Indian prime minister Jawaharlal Nehru, and his prestige as an economic and social analyst. In addition, the president personally admired Galbraith for his intelligence, trenchant wit, and independence and believed that as ambassador he could overcome the State Department's inertia to explore new policies toward India.

Galbraith came to India during a period when U.S.-Indian relations had been strained by the American policy of supplying military aid to Pakistan and by U.S. actions in Berlin and Laos. During the first years of his tenure, relations remained cool as a result of Nehru's personal antipathy to U.S. policies in Europe and Southern Asia and the State Department's refusal to abandon old policies and act on the ambassador's recommendations. In the winter of 1961 Galbraith attempted to prevent India's military takeover of Goa by assuring Nehru that the United States considered the Portuguese colony an anachronism and would work to get Portugal out of the area. His attempt failed because the State Department was willing to offer only vague assurances that it would apply diplomatic pressure on Portugal. Relations were strained still further when the United States denounced the Indian annexation during UN debates but failed to condemn colonialism as Galbraith had recommended.

Following the outbreak of a China-India border conflict in October 1962, relations between the United States and India improved. In this period effective communications with Washington were briefly cut off during the Cuban missile crisis, and so Galbraith directed policy. Throughout the crucial months of October and November, he helped the aged, ill Nehru plan India's defenses and organized American military aid to that country. The ambassador also directed diplomatic efforts designed to prevent a possible Pakistani attack on India.

Although Galbraith was not directly concerned with Southeast Asia, President Kennedy asked him to visit South Vietnam in November 1961 and make an independent assessment of the situation. In his report to the president, Galbraith described the decaying quality of the Diem regime, its lack of support, and its ineffective administrative, military, and political policies. He stressed that despite overwhelming military superiority South Vietnam's war effort was failing.

Galbraith believed that the war could be won with more effective leadership and urged the United States not to oppose any coup attempt. Until a coup took place, he said, the United States should "measurably reduce" its commitment to the regime and disassociate itself from the more controversial policies of the government such as the relocation of large numbers of rural families. Galbraith stressed that the United States must find a political rather than a military solution to the problem.

Because the military outlook improved during the summer of 1962, Kennedy did not have to consider sending U.S. combat troops and saw no urgent reason to consider Galbraith's advice on getting rid of Diem until the late summer of 1963.

Galbraith also remained in frequent contact with Kennedy on economic policy matters. He opposed the administration's effort to

stimulate the economy through a massive tax cut and instead favored the politically less popular effort to increase nonmilitary public spending. Arguing from the point of view advanced in *The Affluent Society*, Galbraith described the 1962 tax cut proposed by the Council of Economic Advisers as "reactionary" Keynesianism.

On a trip to Washington in June 1962, Galbraith met briefly with the president. His diary recorded his objections to the proposed tax cut: "It is premature; money from tax reductions goes into the pockets of those who need it least; lower tax revenues will become a ceiling on spending. . . . I also stressed to the President the importance of realizing that in economics the majority is always wrong." Although Kennedy postponed advocacy of a tax cut in 1962 for reasons other than those advanced by Galbraith, he proposed an $11-billion cut the following year. It was enacted in early 1964.

In June 1963 Galbraith returned to Harvard. He published *The New Industrial State* (1965), a major work of economic history and analysis that argued for the nationalization of some industries, especially defense contractors, and favored a thorough system of wage and price controls. Galbraith was a sharp opponent of the war in Vietnam and in 1972 a warm supporter of Democratic presidential candidate GEORGE MCGOVERN (D-S.D.). (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—EWS

Gavin, James M(aurice)
(1907–1990) *ambassador to France*

Born in New York City on March 22, 1907, James M. Gavin graduated from West Point in 1929. An early proponent of airborne operations, Gavin took personal command of the parachute combat team that spearheaded the Allied invasion of Sicily in July 1943. Promoted to brigadier general at age 36, he led the 82nd Airborne Division during the Normandy landing and in the Battle of the Bulge. Gavin remained in the army following the war's end and in 1954 became the Army General Staff's chief of research and development and deputy chief of staff. He won promotion to lieutenant general in 1955. He soon found himself in conflict with the defense policies of the Eisenhower administration, which emphasized massive nuclear retaliation at the expense of a more limited "conventional" warfare. In January 1958 Gavin resigned his commission in protest over administration defense policy. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Following his resignation Gavin became executive vice president and then president of Arthur D. Little, Inc., a Boston research and management firm. In December 1958 he joined a group of academic leaders advising presidential aspirant John F. Kennedy. With others, Gavin was an early proponent of a civilian Peace Corps for work in underdeveloped nations. He agreed with 1959 estimates that suggested that a "missile gap" existed between the United States and the Soviet Union. Kennedy later employed the allegation in his 1960 campaign.

In December 1960 Kennedy considered appointing Gavin as the administrator of the National Aeronautics and Space Administration, but Vice President-elect LYNDON B. JOHNSON opposed the designation of a former army officer as head of the civilian agency. Kennedy then nominated Gavin as ambassador to France in February 1961. Many considered Gavin's appointment unusual because the former general possessed neither fluency in French nor the independent wealth necessary to entertain at the Paris embassy.

Gavin attempted to improve American relations with French president Charles de Gaulle, who sought an independent French

role in European defense and economic affairs. The Kennedy administration complicated Gavin's task by seeking de Gaulle's agreement to a Western European defense strategy that relied upon an exclusively Anglo-American nuclear deterrent. De Gaulle wanted France to have its own nuclear strike force, and he reaffirmed his policy of making France a nuclear power in a May 1962 press conference. Kennedy immediately rejected de Gaulle's program and called for a continuance of the NATO nuclear force under American command.

In June 1962 Gavin reportedly recommended that the United States sell France nuclear equipment and information in exchange for French concessions to improve America's trade position with the European Common Market. Presidential adviser MAXWELL D. TAYLOR and other military leaders agreed with Gavin's suggestion in the hope that de Gaulle would cooperate with NATO defense plans. However the administration failed to act on Gavin's proposal, and the general resigned his ambassadorship on August 1, 1962. He offered as his reason for leaving the high cost of maintaining the American embassy.

Early in the Kennedy administration, Gavin became involved in negotiations over the status of Laos. The general urged Kennedy in May 1961 not to commit American troops in the Laotian civil war. During the spring of 1961, Gavin held informal discussions with neutralist Laotian leader Prince Souvanna Phouma in Paris. Gavin assured the prince that the United States would shift its support from the right-wing General Phoumi Nosavan's government and agree to an independent and neutral Laos.

Gavin returned to Arthur D. Little following his diplomatic assignment and became chairman of the board in June 1964. Beginning in 1966 Gavin spoke out against the Johnson administration's Vietnam War policies. He gained prominence as the advocate of the "enclave" theory, which would have limited American ground forces to defensive operations and brought a halt to the bombing of North Vietnam. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—JLB

Gilpatric, Roswell L(eavitt)

(1906–1996) *deputy secretary of defense*

Born in New York City on November 4, 1906, after graduating from Yale College in 1928 and Yale Law School in 1931, Gilpatric joined the New York law firm Cravath, de Gersdorff, Swaine & Wood (later Cravath, Swaine & Moore). During World War II Gilpatric specialized in advising corporations involved in defense production. Gilpatric was appointed assistant secretary of the air force in May 1951 and that October was promoted to undersecretary. He was primarily responsible for production and procurement. (See *The Truman Years.*)

With the change of administration in 1953, Gilpatric returned to his law firm and represented many defense contractors in their dealings with the government. Gilpatric took part in the 1956–57 Rockefeller Brothers Fund study of the defense establishment that recommended increased weapons research and spending. In June 1960 he became chairman of the board of trustees of the newly created Aerospace Corporation, an air force–sponsored nonprofit organization active in ballistic missile development.

Gilpatric was an active Democrat, and after John F. Kennedy was nominated for president, he appointed Gilpatric to two study groups. One, headed by PAUL H. NITZE, concentrated on national defense and security, while the other, led by Senator STUART SYMINGTON (D-Mo.), prepared a report urg-

ing the unification of the top command structures of the separate armed services, eliminating the Joint Chiefs of Staff and increasing the power of the secretary of defense. Gilpatric, who had long advocated unification, played an important role in producing the report.

Kennedy considered appointing Gilpatric secretary of defense and after choosing ROBERT S. MCNAMARA for the top defense post suggested that Gilpatric be made deputy secretary. Following a brief meeting with Gilpatric, McNamara agreed. The two men subsequently developed a close working relationship. Gilpatric's extensive contacts with the defense establishment and his smooth manner helped counteract McNamara's somewhat abrasive style.

Following the setback at the Bay of Pigs and the rapid deterioration of the U.S. position in Laos, on April 20, 1961, President Kennedy set up a task force headed by Gilpatric to come up with a plan to prevent a communist triumph in Vietnam. A week later, on April 27, a first draft of the task force report was completed. It recommended a moderate increase in U.S. aid to the South Vietnamese armed forces but suggested that those forces should not be increased in size beyond a 20,000-man addition approved in January 1961. Further, the report suggested that the task force operations officer, air force general EDWARD G. LANSDALE, be sent immediately to Vietnam to prepare further recommendations. Finally, it was suggested that the presidential task force take over the direction of U.S. policy in Vietnam, with Gilpatric in overall charge and Lansdale chief of operations in Saigon. An April 28 annex to the report, written in light of further setbacks in Laos, considerably changed its main points, suggesting an increase in the strength of the South Vietnamese army and the sending of U.S. ground troops to Vietnam to establish training centers. A May 1 draft added the idea that the United States publicly commit itself to intervention in Vietnam if necessary to prevent a communist victory. Kennedy endorsed the original draft but took no action on the annex. The Lansdale trip, however, never took place, and the task force itself came increasingly under the control of the State Department. In the final May 6 task force report, largely prepared by State Department officials, Lansdale's future role was eliminated and the recommendations on U.S. troops and a public commitment were blurred although not eliminated.

In the fall of 1961 there was another major administration reexamination of its Vietnam policy. Presidential advisers General MAXWELL TAYLOR and WALT W. ROSTOW were sent to Vietnam in mid-October as heads of a fact-finding mission. On their return, Taylor recommended the deployment of 8,000 U.S. combat troops in Vietnam to indicate America's readiness to support the Diem regime. In a memo to the president on November 8, McNamara indicated that he, Gilpatric, and the Joint Chiefs of Staff supported Taylor's position but felt troops should be sent only if coupled with a decisive commitment to prevent a communist victory that included a willingness to send more troops and attack North Vietnam if necessary.

As the importance of the war grew, McNamara took over from Gilpatric the supervision of the Defense Department role in Vietnam policymaking. However, it was Gilpatric who approved for the Defense Department a controversial August 24, 1963, State Department cable to Ambassador to South Vietnam HENRY CABOT LODGE, JR. that in effect gave American approval for a coup against South Vietnamese president Ngo Dinh Diem if Diem refused, as was expected, to eliminate from his government his brother, Ngo Dinh Nhu, and his sister-in-law, Madame Nhu. McNamara had been on vacation when the cable was sent. Along with several other top administration figures also away from

Washington at the time, McNamara expressed serious reservations about the cable upon returning. A new round of discussions on U.S. policy toward Diem was begun, and Lodge was asked to send more detailed information. Kennedy, who had approved the original cable, was angry at both the breakdown of the decision-making process and the collapse of an apparent policy consensus.

Gilpatric served on occasion as an administration spokesman on defense policy. During the 1961 Berlin crisis, Gilpatric told a Washington press conference on June 6 that U.S. forces serving with NATO would use their nuclear weapons if Western Europe were in danger of being conquered by conventional Soviet forces. On October 21 of that year Gilpatric laid to rest any lingering belief in a missile gap between the Soviet Union and the United States when he said the U.S. second-strike capability was "at least as extensive as what the Soviets can deliver by striking first."

Gilpatric supervised Defense Department procurement policies and the sale of weapons abroad. In October 1961 Gilpatric held a series of meetings with European defense ministers, successfully urging them to follow the U.S. lead in building up their armed forces and convincing them to do so by purchasing large quantities of U.S. military supplies. Gilpatric announced in September 1962 the agreement of the French, West German, and Italian governments to make major U.S. arms purchases, which, in addition to strengthening their forces, would help offset the drain on U.S. gold reserves resulting from the expense of stationing U.S. troops abroad.

During the Cuban missile crisis of October–November 1962, Gilpatric was a member of the Executive Committee of the National Security Council, a group Kennedy established to advise him on the management of the crisis. McNamara and Gilpatric, along with Undersecretary of State GEORGE BALL, consistently opposed immediate direct armed action against the Cuban missile sites, an option Kennedy initially viewed with favor. At the key October 20 Executive Committee meeting, at which the two main options were presented, a blockade of Cuba or air strikes against the sites, McNamara and Gilpatric supported the blockade. After arguments for both alternatives had been presented, Gilpatric summed up the situation, saying: "Essentially, Mr. President, this is a choice between limited action and unlimited action; and most of us think that it's better to start with limited action." Kennedy agreed with the majority and chose to "quarantine" the island with a naval blockade.

Kennedy retained the Executive Committee after the missile crisis was resolved to advise him on other defense matters. In February 1963 it met several times on the future of NATO and the U.S. plan for a multinational nuclear force. During that month Gilpatric met with top European leaders to ascertain their views on the proposed force, but numerous complex problems and the opposition of France led to the eventual abandonment of the plan. In a major policy address delivered to a meeting of United Press International publishers and editors on October 19, 1963, Gilpatric indicated that an upcoming U.S. military airlift exercise would show that the United States "should be able to make useful reductions in its heavy overseas military expenditures without diminishing its effective military strength or its capacity to apply that strength swiftly. . . ." Many felt that Gilpatric's speech indicated that the United States was considering reducing the size of its 230,000-man garrison in West Germany.

Gilpatric announced in March 1963 that he would soon resign his Defense post to return to private law practice, but his resignation was delayed by the prolonged TFX controversy. In November 1962 the Department of Defense awarded a contract for a new fighter

plane, to be used by both the air force and the navy, to General Dynamics Corporation. General Dynamics had been in competition with the Boeing Company, and many military men had preferred the Boeing plane. The Boeing bid was also somewhat lower. Charges were made that political considerations had been involved in the decision. In February 1963 the Senate Permanent Investigations Subcommittee chaired by Senator JOHN L. MCCLELLAN (D-Ark.) began an investigation into the TFX contract that rapidly developed into a conflict between the subcommittee and top civilian Defense officials. Interviewed on the March 10 NBC-TV show *Meet the Press*, Gilpatric said he would "take an oath no political considerations" were involved in the TFX decision. Later that month, subcommittee investigators discovered that Cravath, Swaine & Moore had done considerable legal work for General Dynamics since 1958, which included the period when Gilpatric was associated with the firm. On March 20 McNamara issued a statement indicating his "full confidence" in Gilpatric.

However, when subcommittee hearings resumed in November, the Gilpatric issue was still unresolved. Subcommittee investigators discovered that Gilpatric had attended about half of the General Dynamics board meetings between 1958 and his appointment to the Defense Department and that although Gilpatric said that he had resigned from his law firm, insurance records indicated that he was only on a leave of absence. After considerable testimony subcommittee members on November 20, in a five to four vote, expressed confidence in Gilpatric's role in the TFX contract award. A Justice Department investigation also cleared him of conflict-of-interest charges.

Gilpatric resigned his post as deputy secretary of defense on January 9, 1964, and returned to Cravath, Swaine & Moore as a senior partner. During the Johnson administration Gilpatric served on an advisory panel on foreign policy and headed a panel studying ways to limit the proliferation of nuclear weapons. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—JBF

Glenn, John H(erschel), Jr.
(1921–) *astronaut*

John Glenn was born in Cambridge, Ohio, on July 18, 1921. Glenn became a naval pilot in the Marine Corps Reserve in 1943 and saw action in the Pacific. He remained on active duty throughout the Korean War. In 1954 Glenn became a naval test pilot and three years later set a speed record in the first nonstop transcontinental supersonic flight. In 1959 he was made a Marine lieutenant colonel.

In April 1959 Glenn and six others were chosen from 110 military test pilots to become America's first astronauts. Alan Shepard became the first American in space when his Mercury capsule made a suborbital flight in May 1961; Virgil Grissom's flight, also suborbital, followed in July. On February 20, 1962, Glenn became the first American to orbit the Earth, circling the globe three times in just under five hours.

Glenn's flight allayed fears that the United States lagged hopelessly behind the Russians in space technology. He was immediately hailed as a national hero. Parades welcomed him in Washington, D.C., New York City, and his hometown, New Concord, Ohio, the U.S. Post Office issued a stamp commemorating his flight, and New York City awarded him its medal of honor. On February 26 Glenn addressed a joint session of Congress in support of the space program's long-range goals, saying that "exploration and the pursuit of knowledge have always paid dividends in the long run." A *New York Times* writer called Glenn "the Administration's star witness on

President Kennedy inspects interior of *Friendship 7* space capsule along with astronaut John Glenn Jr., Cape Canaveral, Florida, Hangar "S," February 23, 1962 *(JFK Library)*

Capitol Hill." His space capsule was placed in the Smithsonian Institution.

Glenn became a close friend of the Kennedy family. The president praised his religious beliefs as an illustration of a basic strength of the noncommunist world and members of the Senate Aeronautical and Space Sciences Committee said that his flight had

helped revive religious values. Glenn, a former Sunday school teacher and an active member of the Presbyterian Church, denied that he had prayed during the flight. "My peace has been made with my Maker for a number of years, so I had no particular worries along that line."

Glenn resigned as an astronaut to enter the Ohio Democratic senatorial primary in 1964. However, he withdrew from the race following a bathroom fall, which caused a minor concussion that disturbed his sense of balance. He lost the 1970 primary but was elected to the Senate in 1974. (See *The Nixon Years.*)

—MDB

Goldberg, Arthur J(oseph)
(1908–1996) *secretary of labor, U.S. Supreme Court associate justice*

Goldberg was born on August 8, 1908, into a large family of Russian-Jewish immigrants on Chicago's West Side. After working his way through college, he took a law degree in 1930 and served as an occasional counsel for a number of Chicago-area trade unions. Following service with the Office of Strategic Services during World War II, Goldberg was picked by Philip Murray in 1948 as general counsel for both the Congress of Industrial Organizations (CIO) and for the United Steelworkers of America (USW). Goldberg devised the legal procedures for expelling the communist-dominated unions from the CIO in 1949 and in the early 1950s helped expedite the merger of the American Federation of Labor and the CIO. Goldberg was the principal author of the AFL-CIO ethical practices code and cooperated closely with Senator John F. Kennedy during the 1958–59 McClellan Committee investigation of corrupt union practices. Goldberg achieved national recognition when he guided USW negotiations during the 116-day national steel strike in 1959 and 1960. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Goldberg was among the earliest labor backers of John F. Kennedy's presidential primary campaign, and in December 1960 the new president chose Goldberg as his secretary of labor over five elected union officials nominated by AFL-CIO president GEORGE MEANY. According to labor historian Thomas R. Brooks, Kennedy chose Goldberg because he needed a secretary of labor who could administer the reform provisions of the Landrum-Griffin Act, recently enacted over strong trade union opposition. Goldberg, who was "from the unions but not of them" was the "perfect appointee."

Goldberg was an activist secretary of labor. During 1961 he personally intervened to settle a New York tugboat strike in January, a wildcat strike of flight engineers in February, a California agricultural work stoppage in March, and a musicians' dispute at New York's Metropolitan Opera in August. In May 1961 Goldberg helped negotiate a no-strike, no-lockout pledge covering construction work at U.S. missile and space bases. President Kennedy then appointed Goldberg to chair an 11-man Missile Sites Labor Commission to handle subsequent labor disputes at the bases.

The principal economic problem facing Goldberg and Kennedy in 1961 was the lingering recession with its continuing 6.8 percent unemployment rate. At Kennedy's request Goldberg toured areas of high unemployment in five Midwestern states in February and reported that "we are in a full-fledged recession." The Department of Labor announced that "substantial and persistent" labor surpluses existed in 76 of 150 major industrial centers. Adopting the heretofore unsuccessful legislative proposals of Senator PAUL DOUGLAS (D-Ill.) to aid these "depressed areas," the administration backed a $389 million area redevelopment program in January 1961.

Goldberg agreed that the new Redevelopment Agency be administered by the secretary of commerce, and he helped win the votes of conservative southern congressmen by pointing out that federal money would be channeled into depressed areas of the rural South, as well as the high unemployment centers of the industrial North. The bill passed both houses of Congress in April and was signed by the president May 1.

During the spring of 1961 Goldberg also helped secure a 13-week extension of state unemployment benefits and a "pooling" of state tax revenues to spread the burden of increased expenditures among all 50 states. The administration also won a substantial increase in the minimum wage (from $1 to $1.25 an hour over two years) in early May and extended minimum-wage coverage to an additional 3.6 million workers, the first such extension since 1938. In order to pump more purchasing power into the economy, the administration won an $800 million increase in Social Security benefits in June. In August 1961 the Senate passed an administration-sponsored manpower training bill, but the House delayed final passage of the compromise $435 million Manpower Development and Training Act until March 1962. The act, administered by the Department of Labor, was designed to retrain workers displaced from their jobs by technological change or automation. A notable failure of the Kennedy-Goldberg legislative program came in May 1961 when the House rejected amendments aimed at protecting the wages and jobs of American farm workers. Instead, the lower chamber simply extended the "bracero" program, which enabled California and Texas growers to import large numbers of poorly paid Mexican laborers.

Goldberg's term as secretary of labor coincided with an important increase in government supervision of peacetime labor-management relations. In the clearest statement of the administration's labor policy, offered by Goldberg to a February 23, 1962, luncheon of Chicago's Executive Club, the secretary of labor announced that the government "must increasingly provide guidelines" to ensure that future wage settlements were in the "public interest." Goldberg linked domestic labor-management peace and non-inflationary settlements directly to the Kennedy administration's ability to end the nation's balance of payments deficit and conduct a vigorous foreign policy. Despite opposition from the AFL-CIO, Goldberg defended the administration's determination to hold future wage boosts to 3.2 percent per year, a figure that the Council of Economic Advisers (CEA) estimated equaled the average annual increase in worker productivity. Goldberg also opposed AFL-CIO efforts to secure the 35-hour week as a means of spreading employment and indirectly raising wages.

The most important application of the Kennedy-Goldberg labor policy came in the negotiations leading up to the 1962 collective bargaining agreement in steel. Goldberg hoped that by persuading the USW to accept a wage package within the 3.2 percent guideposts the administration would then be in a position to prevent the industry from raising steel prices after the new contract went into effect on July 1, 1962. To this end Goldberg held several meetings with USW president DAVID J. MCDONALD and U.S. Steel chairman ROGER BLOUGH in the fall of 1961 and the winter of 1962. Goldberg helped get formal union-management negotiations started in February, several months before the USW contract expired. Urging a wage package based on a CEA analysis, Goldberg met with Blough on March 6 and proposed that the new contract provide for about 10 cents an hour in fringe benefits but no wage increase. Goldberg indicated to Blough that the administration considered this figure, about 2.5 percent, well within the capacity of

the industry to absorb without a price increase. (According to Kennedy administration sources, neither Blough nor other steel industry leaders challenged this contention at the time.) Goldberg then urged the same wage package upon McDonald in a private conversation on March 12. McDonald, who had relied heavily upon Goldberg during industry negotiations all during the 1950s, accepted the package, the most modest contract improvement since 1942. Union and company formally ratified the agreement on March 31, and Kennedy praised both parties for their "high industrial statesmanship."

On the afternoon of April 10, Roger Blough met briefly with Kennedy and Goldberg at the White House and unexpectedly announced that U.S. Steel was raising its prices an average of $6 a ton. Kennedy was outraged and Goldberg called the U.S. Steel decision a "doublecross." When five other major steel firms followed suit the next day, Goldberg offered to resign as secretary of labor on the grounds that he could no longer preach wage restraint to any union. The president deferred Goldberg's offer and instead stepped up pressure to rescind the industry-wide price increase. Along with CEA chairman WALTER HELLER and presidential assistant THEODORE SORENSEN, Goldberg prepared the sharp verbal attack upon the price increases that Kennedy delivered at a dramatic press conference on April 11. With former Truman adviser CLARK CLIFFORD, Goldberg met secretly with U.S. Steel executives during the next two days. Goldberg emphasized that the president could not "restrain the more fiery members of Congress" intent on harsh legislation unless the steel price raises were withdrawn. By the afternoon of April 14, after it became clear that some smaller steel makers had decided not to follow big steel's price lead, Bethlehem Steel announced it would rescind its price increase. A few hours later U.S. Steel followed suit.

In August 1962 Kennedy nominated Goldberg to fill the Supreme Court seat held for 23 years by FELIX FRANKFURTER, who had recently suffered a stroke. The appointment, widely hailed in the press, came at a time when Goldberg's warm relationship with organized labor had begun to cool as a result of his vigorous wage restraint policies. The Senate confirmed the nomination in September with but one dissenting vote.

Goldberg spent 34 months on the bench. According to legal scholar Henry J. Abraham, the former secretary of labor showed a "zest for innovation in the law that left an imprint far out of proportion to the brief period he served." Goldberg first raised the specter of the unconstitutionality of the death penalty in October 1963 on the basis of the cruel and unusual punishment and due process of law clauses of the Constitution. He spoke for the Court's six-to-three majority in June 1964 that ruled denial of passports to members of the Communist Party "unconstitutional on its face." In the same month it was Goldberg who authored the Court's landmark five-to-four decision in *Escobedo v. Illinois*, holding that confessions cannot be used in court if police question a suspect without letting him consult a lawyer or without warning him that his answers may be used against him.

Most observers thought Goldberg's temperament activist rather than judicial, and the former labor secretary may have found his role on the Supreme Court somewhat confining. Goldberg continued to advise Presidents Kennedy and Johnson on national labor problems while he was on the bench and in July 1965 readily accepted Johnson's offer of appointment as ambassador to the United Nations. He resigned in April 1968 to aid Senator HUBERT HUMPHREY's (D-Minn.) campaign for the presidency and later spoke in opposition to American policy in Vietnam. Goldberg challenged NELSON ROCKEFELLER in the 1970 New York

gubernatorial election but failed to unseat the three-term Republican incumbent. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—NNL

Goldwater, Barry M(orris)
(1909–1998) *U.S. senator (R-Ariz.)*

Born in Phoenix on January 1, 1909, and the heir to a Phoenix department store, Barry M. Goldwater left the University of Arizona after one year to run his family's business. After a tour of duty with the Army Transport Command during World War II, he won election to the Phoenix City Council in 1949. Three years later he upset Senate majority leader Ernest W. McFarland (D-Ariz.) despite the state's previously strong Democratic traditions. As one of the most conservative and anticommunist Republicans, Goldwater defended Senator Joseph R. McCarthy (R-Wisc) and voted against his censure in December 1954. A member of the Senate Labor and Public Welfare Committee, Goldwater frequently criticized leaders of organized labor. In 1958 he handily beat McFarland again despite a determined effort on his opponent's behalf by the state AFL-CIO. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

His 1958 triumph marked the beginning of his career as a national conservative spokesman. As chairman of the Senate Republican Campaign Committee, Goldwater's heavy speechmaking schedule brought him before thousands of Republican Party members. During his eight years as chairman (1955–63), he proved one of the party's most effective fundraisers.

Goldwater's performance at the 1960 Republican National Convention confirmed his position as the leader of the Republican Party's conservative wing. The Arizona senator led the conservative attack upon the preconvention platform compromise reached by Vice President RICHARD M. NIXON and Governor NELSON A. ROCKEFELLER (R-N.Y.). Goldwater accused Nixon of having participated in the "Munich of the Republican Party" by giving in to Rockefeller's demand for a more liberal party document. Enraged conservative delegates nominated Goldwater for president as a protest against Nixon's accommodation with the New York governor. Aware of Nixon's overwhelming delegate strength, however, Goldwater asked that his name be withdrawn in an address calling for party unity. He received 10 votes from Louisiana on the first ballot.

Many conservative Republicans, long frustrated in GOP presidential politics, looked to Goldwater as the natural heir to the late senator Robert A. Taft (R-Ohio), who had three times sought and been denied the party's highest honor. But Goldwater proved more militant in his anticommunism and conservative on social welfare legislation than Taft. The senator was also less pragmatic and more ideological than Taft. Unlike Taft, he promoted his views with evangelical fervor; his *Conscience of a Conservative*, published in 1960, sold over 700,000 copies in its first year, and ranked 23rd in sales of nonfiction works published between 1895 and 1965.

As a political leader Goldwater drew support from, and in turn applauded, the expansion in the early 1960s of diffuse ring-wing, anticommunist groups separate from the regular party. Goldwater, for example, often defended the John Birch Society (although he criticized its founder, Robert H. W. Welch, Jr. In March 1962 Goldwater hailed as "the wave of the future" the Young Americans for Freedom, founded by journalist WILLIAM F. BUCKLEY, JR. and others. Despite his identification with these and other rightist groups, Goldwater emphasized that the Republican Party should continue as the main vehicle of conservatism. He warned in May 1962 that President Kennedy's conduct during the steel price controversy the month

before proved that Republicans had to win large gains in November "if this country is to be saved from Socialist regimentation."

In the Senate Goldwater often stood with only a small number of colleagues in his opposition to Kennedy administration domestic policy proposals. As measured by *Congressional Quarterly*, Goldwater favored a smaller federal role in every roll-call vote in the 1961, 1962, and 1963 sessions of Congress. In April 1961 he voted against an increase in the federal minimum wage law, which the Senate approved 65-28. He cast negative votes on the administration's 1961 and 1963 wilderness preservation bills, although the Senate twice voted for the proposal by overwhelming margins. With fellow conservative senator JOHN TOWER (R-Tex.), Goldwater frequently dissented on the Labor and Public Welfare Committee's recommendations.

Goldwater repeatedly demonstrated his strident anticommunism on foreign policy issues. He joined three Republican colleagues in January 1961 in voting against the confirmation of Chester Bowles as undersecretary of state because of Bowles's positions on disarmament and the recognition of mainland China. During the 1962 congressional elections Goldwater attempted to make the administration's Cuban policy an issue, and on November 5 he claimed in a joint statement with Representative ROBERT C. WILSON (R-Calif.) that Kennedy had pledged not to invade Cuba and had thus "locked Castro and Communism into Latin America and thrown away the key to their removal." After the naval blockade of Cuba, Goldwater frequently challenged administration claims that its action had forced the Soviet Union to remove its offensive missiles and troops from the island.

During the debate on the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty in September 1963, Goldwater offered an amendment that would have made ratification contingent upon the removal of all Soviet troops and weapons from Cuba. The Senate rejected the Goldwater provision 75 to 17. Announcing that the test ban agreement would "erode our military strength," Goldwater took the side of those generals who publicly or privately opposed the Treaty of Moscow. He joined 18 other senators in voting against ratification of the agreement on September 24, 1963. In October he also opposed a White House proposal to sell wheat to the Soviet Union.

Goldwater's attacks on Kennedy administration measures solidified his command of the Republican right. In November 1961 political organizer F. Clifton White and others began a Draft Goldwater for President Committee, which effectively laid the groundwork for his presidential nomination in 1964. Governor Rockefeller, however, enjoyed an early lead in the public opinion surveys. Goldwater, who loathed the prospect of a rigorous presidential race, came close in 1962 and early 1963 to renouncing a bid for the nomination. After repeated attempts to interest Goldwater in their campaign, White and his group sought an alternative to the Arizona senator. To add to their frustration, Goldwater enjoyed a fleeting personal rapport with Rockefeller. Most party rightists considered the New York governor much too representative of the GOP's liberal Eastern Establishment. His remarriage to a woman 18 years his junior in May 1963 outraged enough party members to cause a sharp decline in his national following. Before his remarriage Gallup polls of Republican voters found Rockefeller favored over Goldwater 59 percent to 41 percent. Polls taken in the early summer showed Goldwater topping his New York rival with 56 percent of the Republican vote.

At the same time that Goldwater's presidential stock rose, the rising tempo of civil rights activities in the South alienated many Southerners from the Kennedy administration. Political observers and "Draft Goldwater"

strategists claimed that Goldwater would sweep the South in 1964. In September 1963 *Time* speculated that "against Barry Goldwater, [Kennedy] can only be rated even."

Two factors, however, threatened to thwart the Goldwater strategy. First, the senator's identification with the "radical right" and his votes against measures favored by a majority of his party colleagues (such as the test ban treaty) appeared to place him outside the "political mainstream" of the GOP. Blaming Goldwater for his slide in the pre-primary opinion surveys, Rockefeller urged Republicans in a formal statement on July 14, 1963, to repudiate "well-drilled extremist elements boring within the [Republican] party." Clearly aimed at the Arizona Republican, Rockefeller's statement infuriated Goldwater and ended their briefly cordial association. Second, the senator relied heavily upon ghost writers and hence frequently contradicted himself on major policy issues. L. Brent Bozell, brother-in-law of William F. Buckley, Jr., wrote the entire manuscript for *Conscience of a Conservative*, which Goldwater at first did not read, choosing instead to have another ghost writer approve it for him. "Oh hell, I have ghosts all over the place," he admitted in an August 1963 interview. Inconsistency or outright political gaffes—such as his advocacy in October 1963 of the sale of the Tennessee Valley Authority—later proved costly in the 1964 campaign.

In the fall of 1963 many analysts rated Goldwater the front-runner for the nomination, and some gave him a chance of an upset in November 1964. The senator showed new interest in a presidential campaign, and both he and Kennedy looked forward to an issue-oriented contest. In 1964 he won the nomination after a bitter pre-convention struggle but lost the election to President LYNDON B. JOHNSON in a historic landslide. After semiretirement from politics between 1964 and 1968, Goldwater again won election to the Senate in November 1968. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JLB

Gonzalez, Henry B(arbosa)

(1916–2000) *U.S. representative (D-Tex.)*

Born in San Antonio on May 3, 1916, Gonzalez won a seat on the San Antonio City Council in 1953. In 1956 he was elected to the state senate, becoming the first citizen of Mexican descent to sit in that body in 110 years. The following year he conducted two filibusters against new laws designed to support and enforce racial segregation, a policy that had always been imposed against Mexican-Americans as well as blacks in Texas.

The Mexican-American vote in Texas had traditionally been controlled by the conservative Democratic machine, which dominated state politics. Beginning in the late 1950s, however, the Latin vote began to swing toward more liberal candidates. Gonzalez both tapped this new mood and accelerated its progress. In 1958 he entered the Democratic gubernatorial primary and won nine of the 36 counties with more than a 40 percent Latin population. Two years later he played a major role in the creation of the "Viva Kennedy" organization, which helped the national Democratic ticket capture the great majority of Texas's Mexican-American counties.

Gonzalez's relationship with the minority liberal faction within the state Democratic Party was not uniformly friendly. Early in 1961 he ran in a special, non-partisan election for Vice President LYNDON JOHNSON's U.S. Senate seat, but the liberal Democrats of Texas organization endorsed Maury Maverick, Jr., and Gonzalez received only about 9 percent of the vote. This reinforced the feeling of many Latins that minorities were not being offered an equal partnership in the liberal coalition.

Later in the year he won the Democratic nomination for a vacant seat in the U.S. House of Representatives from San Antonio, whose population was more than 40 percent Mexican-American. Shortly before the general election, Gonzalez received an endorsement from President Kennedy and the active campaign assistance of Vice President Johnson, which helped him defeat his Republican opponent by 52,885 to 42,553 votes. He thereby became the nation's first Mexican-American congressman. In succeeding years he won reelection with little or no opposition.

Gonzalez entered Congress in January 1962 and was a strong supporter of Kennedy administration programs. According to *Congressional Quarterly*, he supported the president on 87 percent and 93 percent of the key votes in 1962 and 1963, respectively. In the latter year he voted against the Southern Democrat–Republican conservative coalition on 100 percent of the major roll-call votes in the House.

During the Johnson administration Gonzalez lost the favor of some liberals by refusing to oppose the Vietnam War. As a result he opened another breach with the Texas liberals in 1968, when he endorsed HUBERT HUMPHREY for the presidency at the same time that Senator RALPH YARBOROUGH, the leader of the Texas liberals, endorsed peace candidate Senator EUGENE MCCARTHY (D-Minn.). In the late 1960s and early 1970s younger, more militant Mexican-Americans denounced Gonzalez as a member of the establishment, but they were unable to prevent his consistent electoral success. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—MLL

Goodell, Charles E(llsworth)

(1926–1987) *U.S. representative (R-N.Y.)*

Born on March 16, 1920, in Jamestown, New York, Goodell received his law degree from Yale in 1951 and in 1952 took a master's degree there in government. A congressional liaison assistant with the Department of Justice in 1954–55, he subsequently practiced law in Jamestown, New York. In 1959 he won a special election to fill a vacant congressional seat.

Goodell soon established a reputation as an energetic congressman. According to *Congressional Quarterly*, he voted with the conservative coalition 72 percent of the time in 1961 and 1962 and 53 percent of the time in 1963. On the Education and Labor Committee he helped cut the Kennedy administration's $900-million scholarship program by two-thirds. Later Goodell was a leading Republican critic of the administration's 1963 Youth Conservation Corps plan. His 1961 proposal for a preschool education program for lower-income areas, however, laid the legislative basis for what later became Project Head Start, enacted four years later.

Goodell cosponsored the administration's manpower retraining development program and was instrumental in gaining House clearance for the measure in February 1961. In July 1962, however, he succeeded in deleting a provision from an equal-pay-for-women bill that would have barred employers from lowering wages in order to equalize them. He voted against the administration's successful foreign aid bill in July 1962 because it granted assistance to nations which he regarded as pro-communist.

In January 1963 Goodell and representatives GERALD FORD (R-Mich.) and Robert Griffin (R-Mich.) led a "Young Turks" challenge that ousted Representative Charles Hoeven (R-Iowa) as chairman of the House Republican Conference. The secret vote demonstrated the growing strength of the younger, somewhat less conservative faction.

A congressman until 1968, Goodell became chairman of the newly formed Republican Planning and Research Committee in

1965. After Governor NELSON ROCKEFELLER appointed him to fill the seat of the assassinated Senator ROBERT F. KENNEDY (D-N.Y.), he shifted somewhat to the left and took an increasingly outspoken stand against American involvement in the Vietnam War. Goodell ran for reelection in 1970 but was defeated in a three-way race by the Conservative Party's candidate, James L. Buckley. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—MDB

Goodman, Paul
(1911–1972) *social critic*

Goodman was born in New York on September 9, 1911, grew up in the New York City slums, and attended the City College of New York, where he was first attracted to the communitarian anarchist principles of Peter Kropotkin. It was characteristic of his anti-institutional perspective that Goodman eschewed a conventional career. After his dismissal from the University of Chicago graduate program in English because of his undisguised homosexual activity, Goodman taught at progressive schools, practiced Gestalt therapy, and wrote novels, short stories, poetry, literary criticism, and essays in sociology, linguistics, and constitutional law. He collaborated with his brother, Percival, in writing *Communitas* (1947), which suggested that rational urban planning could be a workable alternative to what they saw as the chaotic and destructive growth of the capitalist city.

In the late 1950s Goodman completed *Growing Up Absurd: Problems of Youth in the Organized System*. His manuscript was rejected by 19 publishers before Norman Podhoretz decided to serialize it in *Commentary* in 1960. A critical success, the book was published later in the year by Random House.

In *Growing Up Absurd* Goodman confidently analyzed a problem that baffled many of his contemporaries: why so many young people were uninterested in careers and why so many were unhappy in the midst of an affluent America. Describing the subculture of juvenile delinquents, beatniks, and other disaffected young people, Goodman implied that their alienation was neither essentially perverse nor aberrant. Their disaffection was a genuinely human response, he argued, since work, education, and even leisure-time activities had become dehumanized in American society.

Most jobs, according to Goodman, were boring and wasteful of human and material resources because they were built on an artificial system of values characterized by the profit motive, status-consciousness, and a debased popular culture. Goodman believed that the traditional solution to the youth "problem"—mainly expensive programs aimed at socialization—would prove a failure because these programs could not compensate for what the United States lacked in values, sensitivity to human needs, and a vision of the future. The system, Goodman thought, had to be radically changed.

In 1962 Goodman extended his discussion of alienated youth by publishing *The Community of Scholars*, his first book on education. He asserted that the size of the American educational bureaucracy stifled student curiosity for learning. He argued that only in smaller units could students and faculty find a sense of community and enhance the creativity of the learning process.

No longer generally considered an eccentric or crank in the mid-1960s, Goodman was taken seriously by the American intellectual and academic communities. Goodman's emergence as a widely read social critic marked an important stage in the development of the New Left. By the end of the decade his influence was seen in the period's experiments in communal living, establishment of decentralized and "free schools," and in the efforts of many

young people to become more active in neighborhood life. Goodman died on August 2, 1972, in North Stratford, New Hampshire. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—JCH

Goodwin, Richard N(aradhof)
(1931–) *assistant special counsel to the president, deputy assistant secretary of state for inter-American affairs, International Peace Corps Secretariat director*

Born in Boston on December 7, 1931, the son of a Lithuanian Jewish immigrant, Goodwin graduated first in his class from both Tufts University and Harvard Law School, where he was president of the Law Review. In 1958 he clerked for Supreme Court Justice FELIX FRANKFURTER. The next year he worked as counsel to the House Interstate and Foreign Commerce Subcommittee on Legislative Oversight, which investigated rigged television quiz shows and radio payola. In November 1959 he joined the speechwriting staff of Senator John F. Kennedy, who began his formal presidential campaign three months later.

During the 1960 campaign Goodwin and THEODORE SORENSEN wrote most of Kennedy's speeches. Goodwin impressed Kennedy with his quick intelligence, capacity for work, and a knack for phrasemaking. He invented the term Alliance of Progress, which Kennedy used in his speeches to refer to his projected aid program for Latin America. Following the November 1960 elections Goodwin organized a task force, under the chairmanship of ADOLF A. BERLE, to draw up the Alliance for Progress program. With Kennedy's inauguration in January 1961, Goodwin was named White House assistant special counsel specializing in Latin American affairs. Although Goodwin spoke no Spanish and had never visited the region, Kennedy assumed that Goodwin's intelligence and sympathy for New Frontier ideals would compensate for any lack of expertise.

Goodwin served on a White House Latin American task force under Berle. He supported Berle's belief that the United States ought to clearly align itself with democratic governments and movements, opposing right-wing dictatorships as well as Castroite revolutions. However, he differed with Berle in recommending that long-term economic development projects were a greater help to democracy in Latin America than direct U.S. support of democratic revolutionary movements.

The White House group found it difficult to induce the State Department to adopt the new goals and ideals. Berle quit his post in disgust in July 1961 because of what he considered State's slowness to reorient its approach. State Department officials had resented his interference and especially disliked Goodwin for his youth, his unfamiliarity with Latin America, and for what they saw as his preoccupation with self-promotion. According to the historian and White House aide ARTHUR SCHLESINGER JR., with whom Goodwin worked closely on Latin American policy, many officials found him "abrasive . . . and often impatient; those whom he overrode called him arrogant. . . . He had friends in high places and could therefore cut through the . . . red tape that bogged down others, and they, of course, resented him for that."

Goodwin's standing in the new administration was advanced following the Bay of Pigs fiasco in April 1961. Henceforth, Kennedy decided to rely less on the Pentagon, the CIA, and other experts and more on his own staff, many of whom, including Goodwin, had expressed reservations about the invasion operation.

In May 1961 Goodwin and Schlesinger began preparations for the conference of the Inter-American Economic and Social Council

scheduled to meet in August at Punta del Este, Uruguay. At the conference all the Latin American nations except Cuba agreed to join the Alliance for Progress. The beginning of intensive efforts to achieve economic development under U.S. leadership and the apparent isolation of Cuba made the conference a great diplomatic success for the United States, but on his return to Washington Goodwin came under congressional fire for an allegedly lengthy and unauthorized meeting with the Cuban delegate, Ernesto "Che" Guevara. Questioned by the Senate Foreign Relations Subcommittee on Latin America, Goodwin explained that he had spoken with Guevara for less than a half-hour at a diplomatic cocktail party and not, as some had thought, at a three-hour conference aimed at U.S.-Cuban reconciliation. Foreign representatives corroborated Goodwin's explanation, adding that Goodwin had rejected Guevara's attempts to cultivate him. Goodwin also satisfied the subcommittee by taking a "hard line" against Cuba, recommending economic and political isolation of the island.

Goodwin continued to write speeches on civil rights and domestic affairs for Kennedy, but Latin America constituted his major area of interest. In November 1961 he left the White House to become deputy assistant secretary of state for inter-American affairs. Senator BARRY GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.) criticized the appointment because he believed Goodwin to be "soft on communism," while others noted his youth and inexperience. At the time, the appointment was interpreted as part of a "shake-up" of the State Department intended to make it a more pliable tool of the administration and to overcome the divisions and conflicts of authority between State and the White House.

Goodwin's new post greatly reduced his influence in the government. Disliked by many department officials, he was isolated in the bureaucracy. Edwin Martin, the assistant secretary of state for inter-American affairs, found it necessary to diminish Goodwin's sphere of activity in order to advance State Department reorganization. Restless at State, Goodwin began to work with SARGENT SHRIVER's Peace Corps on a temporary basis in July 1962. In December he was able to set up his own agency under the auspices of the Corps. The small International Peace Corps secretariat advised other nations on how to establish their own peace corps. Shortly before Kennedy's assassination in November 1963, Goodwin was slated to become presidential adviser on the arts.

After a trial period Goodwin found a secure position on the Johnson staff. He wrote many of President LYNDON JOHNSON's speeches and coined the "Great Society" and "War on Poverty" slogans. In December 1964 he was named a special assistant to the president. Disenchanted with Johnson's Vietnam policy, he resigned in September 1965 to become a fellow at Wesleyan University. Increasingly vocal in his opposition to the war, Goodwin worked for the presidential campaigns of both Senator EUGENE MCCARTHY (D-Minn.) and Senator ROBERT F. KENNEDY (D-N.Y.) in 1968. Later earning a living as a journalist and author, he became increasingly pessimistic about the future of American politics. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—JCH

Gore, Albert A(rnold)

(1907–1988) *U.S. senator (D-Tenn.)*

A country schoolteacher born on December 26, 1907, in Granville, Tennessee, who studied law at the Nashville YMCA's night law school, Albert Gore was elected to Congress as a New Deal supporter from Secretary of State Cordell Hull's old district in 1938. The liberal Gore combined populist oratory with diligent study of economic issues. Elected to the Senate in

1952 against the aged Senator Kenneth McKellar (D-Tenn.), representative of the state's once powerful Crump machine, Gore matched the outspoken liberalism of his fellow Tennessean, Democratic senator ESTES KEFAUVER. Gore and Kefauver were two of the three senators from the states of the old Confederacy who refused in 1956 to sign the southern manifesto protesting the Supreme Court's decision banning school segregation. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Although in general sympathy with the economic and social goals of the Kennedy administration, Gore was frequently in opposition to its moderate reform approach. In a November 1960 letter to President Kennedy, he warned against the appointment of Wall Street Republican C. DOUGLAS DILLON as secretary of the treasury. The appointment of an "affable easygoer" like Dillon, Gore said, would mean that "glaring tax loopholes would not be closed; that fiscal policies, monetary policies, and economic policies would not be very different" from the Eisenhower administration. Gore later said of Dillon: "I draw my views from Hull and Jackson and Roosevelt and Truman. His views are from Mellon and Hoover and Wall Street." Gore later wrote that Kennedy had "an awesome regard or a kind of mystical respect for the financier and the big businessman."

Gore stood outside the Senate "Establishment" as well. He opposed a proposal in January 1961 that Vice President LYNDON JOHNSON continue to preside over the Senate Democratic Caucus. Gore insisted on a roll-call vote, which he lost, but Johnson did not attempt to retain the caucus post after the bitter dispute. Gore's proposal that the Senate Democratic Conference elect members of the Democratic Steering and Policy Committee rather than have them appointed by the leadership led Majority Leader MIKE MANSFIELD (D-Mont.) to threaten his resignation if the proposal were adopted. Mansfield accepted a compromise that allowed the Democratic Conference to confirm or challenge his appointments.

Gore's overall voting record was not the most liberal in the Senate (the liberal Americans for Democratic Action gave him a 79 percent score for the Kennedy years), but his crusading zeal placed him in the liberal forefront on many issues. In March 1961 Gore helped lead the administration forces against an amendment by Senator HARRY BYRD (D-Va.), chairman of the Finance Committee, to limit emergency unemployment compensation. Byrd's amendment passed the Finance Committee, 11-2, but was defeated in the Senate, 44-42.

Along with Senator PAUL DOUGLAS (D-Ill.), Gore was the most determined tax reformer in the Senate. Together they waged a constant battle against a wide variety of tax deductions, most notably the oil depletion allowance, arguing that such provisions eroded the tax base and benefited only the well-to-do. They usually lost in the conservative Finance Committee and often attracted only a handful of supporters on the Senate floor.

Gore played a crucial role in the struggle over the administration's 1962 tax reform package. He defended the proposal to withhold taxes on interest and dividend income at the source of such payments in order to curb a common form of tax evasion. The reform, not a new tax but a change in the method of collection, aroused savings and loan associations to conduct one of the most intensive lobbying campaigns in history to defeat the proposal. The Finance Committee, whose members received thousands of letters against the plan, voted 10 to 5 in July to eliminate the withholding provision from the bill.

The Finance Committee also modified a House-passed limitation of business deductions for entertainment expenses. Such deductions were disallowed by the House unless they were

"directly related" to active conduct of the business; the Senate added "or associated with." Gore said the three extra words "would wreck the bill so far as correcting expense account abuses is concerned."

Gore opposed the administration's central tax innovation, the 7 percent investment tax credit intended to encourage modernization of plants and equipment. He said it was merely another loophole and another example of the "trickle-down" economic theory aimed at providing advantages to corporations and the wealthy to stimulate investment and to indirectly create jobs. An unusual alliance of tax reform liberals and fiscal conservatives tried to defeat the provision in August but lost, 52-30. Gore opposed the 1962 tax bill as a whole, arguing that Kennedy's major recommendations had been "ignored or watered down." Yet, Gore complained, the administration "lifted not a finger" on the Senate floor to restore interest and dividend withholding or tighten business deductions. The administration sacrificed these reforms to win approval of the investment tax credit.

Gore and Douglas led losing battles against two other major tax preferences enacted in 1962. They opposed a provision to allow self-employed persons to set up tax-sheltered retirement plans, arguing that the tax benefits would accrue mostly to affluent doctors and lawyers. The bill passed the Senate in September, 75-4, with Douglas and Gore in the minority. They also fought to block tax relief for the Christiana Securities Corporation, a Du Pont family holding company about to receive a large block of General Motors (GM) stock by court order. Gore and Douglas argued that special tax treatment for Christiana was inequitable and would perpetuate the Du Pont family's inordinate influence in GM, which the court was trying to diminish. Douglas's proposal to tax Christiana's GM stock at the full 25 percent capital gains rate rather than at the lower intercorporate dividend rate (which he estimated as 8 percent lost, 72-18, in January 1962.

Gore was one of a small group of liberal senators who attempted to conduct a filibuster against an administration-backed bill to charter a private corporation to own and operate a satellite communications system. The bill's opponents maintained that a private corporation would be dominated by the American Telephone & Telegraph Company (AT&T) and would represent a "giveaway" of the millions of tax dollars already spent on research and development. They urged government ownership of the satellite system. In the first such action since 1927, the Senate invoked cloture and the private version passed by a vote of 66-11 in August 1962.

A member of the Foreign Relations Committee, Gore generally backed the administration's foreign policy. However, he caused a controversy after the April 1961 Bay of Pigs fiasco when he called upon President Kennedy to replace the Joint Chiefs of Staff for their part in leading Kennedy to believe that the operation was feasible. Gore enthusiastically supported the administration's 1963 Nuclear Test Ban Treaty; he had been the first senator to propose such a treaty in 1958.

Gore was a vocal opponent of Kennedy's 1963 $11 billion tax cut. Arguing that tax reforms should take preference over tax reductions, Gore held that a tax cut would stir a conservative movement to cut spending as well. He believed that the tax plan was conceived by Secretary Dillon to benefit corporations and wealthy individuals.

During the Johnson administration Gore continued his fervent advocacy of tax reform, backed the Great Society's social welfare programs, and became a critic of the Vietnam War. He lost his Senate seat to conservative representative William E. Brock III (R-Tenn.) in 1970. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—TO

Graham, Billy (William Franklin)
(1918–) *evangelist*

Billy Graham was born in Charlotte, North Carolina, on November 7, 1918, and raised on a farm outside Charlotte. During a revival held in Charlotte, the 16-year-old Graham experienced what he later described as a spiritual awakening and made "his decision for Christ." After graduating from Florida Bible College and the fundamentalist Wheaton College in Illinois, Graham found his calling as an evangelist.

Graham attained national prominence in the fall of 1949, when the Hearst papers publicized his successful revival in Los Angeles. He distinguished himself from other American evangelists through his early and effective use of radio and television and by his appeal to urban audiences. At mass rallies at home and abroad he pleaded with sinners and skeptics to stand up and come forward to demonstrate their new found peace and abiding sense of salvation through Christ. By the late 1950s polls indicated that he was one of America's "most admired" men. President HARRY S TRUMAN first invited Graham to the White House, and the pastor later played an occasional round of golf with President DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER.

During the 1960 presidential primaries when it became evident that anti-Catholic feeling might dash John F. Kennedy's hopes for the nomination, THEODORE SORENSEN and PIERRE SALINGER, two Kennedy aides, approached Graham with a request that, as a leading Protestant, he sign a petition calling for religious toleration. According to Sorensen Graham refused, arguing that his signature would only inflame the issue. Sorensen bitterly noted that later during the campaign Graham made negative comments on the Catholic Church. Five days before the 1960 election, Graham appeared at a rally for Vice President RICHARD M. NIXON.

Despite his support for Nixon Graham's relations with the Kennedy administration were generally cordial. The president invited him to preside at prayer breakfasts at the White House. An outspoken foe of communism, Graham supported the Kennedy administration's blockade of Cuba during the October 1962 missile crisis.

As a Southern Baptist with millions of followers around the country, Graham's views on the race question were closely watched. In the early 1950s Graham ordered that his rallies be desegregated and blacks be hired for his staff. In May 1961 he denounced the beatings of freedom riders in the South but advised civil rights leader MARTIN LUTHER KING JR. "to put the brakes on a little bit." Graham argued that integration would ultimately be achieved not through sit-ins and civil disobedience but through Christian fellowship. Graham was a regular visitor to the White House during the administrations of both LYNDON JOHNSON and Richard Nixon.

—JLW

Graham, Philip L(eslie)
(1915–1963) *publisher,* Washington Post*; chairman of the board,* Newsweek

Philip Graham, born on July 18, 1915, in Terry, South Dakota, was the son of a South Dakota mining engineer. During the 1920s his family moved to Florida. Graham graduated from the University of Florida in 1936. After taking a degree at Harvard Law School, he served as a clerk to Supreme Court Justices Stanley Reed and FELIX FRANKFURTER.

In 1940 Graham married Katharine Meyer, the daughter of Eugene Meyer, owner of the struggling *Washington Post*. After serving in the U.S. Army during World War II, Graham became associate publisher of the *Post* and then publisher in 1946 at the age of 31. The

Post merged with its principal competition, the *Times-Herald*, in 1954, and during the 1950s and 1960s the paper's circulation grew to over 400,000. Graham controlled the business end of the *Post* operation as well as its editorial policy. Although liberal in its editorial policy, the *Post* did not endorse a presidential candidate in 1960.

Graham was an influential figure in Washington political and social circles. Through his close personal friendships with Senator LYNDON JOHNSON (D-Texas)—with whom he had worked on the 1957 Civil Rights Act—Senator John Kennedy, and ADLAI STEVENSON, Graham had access to each of the major presidential contenders during the 1960 Democratic National Convention and acted as chief liaison in the formation of the Kennedy-Johnson Democratic ticket at the convention.

In the interregnum between Kennedy's election and inauguration, Graham successfully urged the president-elect to appoint Republican C. DOUGLAS DILLION as secretary of the treasury despite the fear of many Kennedy advisers that Dillon would resign in a few months and then express public dissatisfaction with the new administration. Graham unsuccessfully boosted diplomat DAVID BRUCE for secretary of state after the choice narrowed down to Senator J. WILLIAM FULBRIGHT (D-Ark.), DEAN RUSK, and Bruce. In 1962 Graham attempted to persuade Kennedy to shift Rusk to the United Nations, name Adlai Stevenson as ambassador to Great Britain, and appoint Bruce as Rusk's replacement at State.

In March 1961 the Washington Post Company acquired a 59 percent interest in *Newsweek* magazine for $9 million. The following year the Post Company purchased *Art News*, a widely read monthly art magazine, and *Portfolio*, an art quarterly. In addition, the Washington Post Company controlled television stations WTOP in Washington and WJXT in Jacksonville, Florida, as well as a news service owned jointly with the *Los Angeles Times*.

In October 1962 President Kennedy appointed Graham and 13 other prominent citizens to organize the private corporation that was to own and operate the U.S. part of a global satellite communications system (Comsat). Graham also attempted to mediate the 114-day New York newspaper strike in early 1963, but the New York City newspaper publishers objected to his participation.

Described by ARTHUR SCHLESINGER, JR. as a man of extraordinary vitality, audacity, and charm, Graham was subject to frequent debilitating fits of depression, which finally resulted in his hospitalization. On August 3, 1963, Graham, on leave from the hospital, committed suicide.

—FHM

Green, William J., Jr.
(1910–1963) *U.S. representative (D-Pa.)*

The son of a saloon-keeper, born in Philadelphia on March 5, 1910, William J. Green Jr. was first elected to Congress from Philadelphia's fifth district in 1944. Defeated in 1946, he was reelected in 1948 and in each succeeding election. He exerted his greatest influence, however, not in Washington but in Philadelphia, where he was one of the most powerful bosses ever to head Philadelphia's Democrats. He joined with Richardson Dilworth and JOSEPH S. CLARK in 1951 to overthrow 68 years of Republican rule in the city. Elected Democratic city chairman in 1956, Green was described by the *New York Times* as "a gruff, iron-fisted party disciplinarian" who "shaped a coalition of ward politicians and social blue-bloods into one of the nation's most powerful Democratic machines."

Green was an important supporter of John F. Kennedy for the Democratic nomination in

1960. The high point of his tenure as party leader came when Philadelphia gave Kennedy a 331,000-vote edge over RICHARD M. NIXON in November, a margin that enabled Kennedy to carry Pennsylvania by 116,000 votes and capture its 29 electoral votes. In 1963 Green induced President Kennedy to campaign in Philadelphia for Mayor James Tate. Their efforts were credited with producing Tate's victorious margin of 68,000 votes in the face of a strong Republican challenge. In Congress Green sat on the House Ways and Means Committee and was a reliable supporter of Kennedy's legislative program. He died of a pancreas and gall bladder ailment on December 21, 1963.

—TO

Gruening, Ernest H(enry)
(1887–1974) *U.S. senator (D-Alaska)*

Born in New York City on February 6, 1887, although he graduated from Harvard Medical School in 1912, Gruening became a journalist. During the 1920s and 1930s he edited several liberal journals, including *The Nation* and the *New York Herald Tribune*. He was a strong advocate of racial equality and birth control and an opponent of American military intervention in Latin America. In 1928 he published a sympathetic and widely read account of the Mexican Revolution, *Mexico and Its Heritage*.

Gruening was in charge of public relations for Robert La Follette's 1924 presidential campaign and supported Herbert Hoover in 1928, but the New Deal years cemented his loyalty to the Democratic Party. Roosevelt sent Gruening to the 1933 Inter-American Conference and then appointed him director of territories and island possessions. He helped administer New Deal recovery programs in Puerto Rico during the mid-1930s.

As governor of Alaska from 1939 to 1952, Gruening pressed for construction of the Alcan Highway, antidiscrimination legislation aimed at protecting Alaska's Indians, and a tax system intended to weaken the influence of absentee businessmen. In 1950 he testified before the Senate Interior and Insular Affairs Committee on behalf of statehood and campaigned actively for that cause. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

As Alaska's first U.S. senator, elected following the granting of statehood in 1959, he represented the state's interests as a developing area with high transportation costs. He increased his state's share of federal funds to construct housing and junior college facilities and won appropriations for the replacement of a ship funded by the Bureau of Indian Affairs that served Alaskan ports not served by commercial lines. With less success he sought federal incentives for gold mining.

Gruening and other Senate liberals, including Senators ESTES KEFAUVER (D-Tenn.), WAYNE MORSE (D-Ore.), and MAURINE NEUBERGER (D-Ore.), opposed the administration-backed communications satellite bill in July 1962 because the proposed satellite system would be largely privately owned and controlled. The group staged a liberal filibuster and provoked the Senate's first successful vote of cloture in 35 years. The Senate also rejected a Gruening amendment to the National Aeronautics and Space Administration bill that would have required the American Telephone and Telegraph Company to reimburse the government for research and development costs of the satellite system.

Gruening worked for greater congressional supervision of foreign aid and increased restrictions on executive policy making during the early 1960s. In August 1961 the Senate accepted his amendment to limit Development Loan Fund interest rates on refinancing loans to 5 percent above the rate charged for the original U.S. loan to the recipient country. Declaring that restrictions on expenditures

abroad should be subject to the same stipulations in effect domestically, he offered a proposal in June 1962 that would have banned federal appropriations to repair or maintain foreign highways built with federal funds. The Senate rejected his proposal by a vote of 39-42.

Gruening and Morse led the attack on Kennedy's foreign aid bill in 1963. Stating that "Congress . . . has a definite responsibility to decide how the foreign aid funds are to be spent," he advocated congressional review of an individual country's needs and of appropriations for specific projects above $1 million. With support from Sens. KENNETH KEATING (R-N.Y.) and JACOB JAVITS (R-N.Y.), he successfully sponsored an amendment in November 1963 barring aid in any form to countries engaging in or preparing for military aggression. (This amendment was aimed at the United Arab Republic.) Gruening also worked with Senator JOSEPH CLARK (D-Pa.) for government support of birth control programs, and he co-sponsored a bill in August 1963 increasing federal research programs on contraception.

Gruening achieved national recognition in August 1964, when he and Morse cast the only dissenting votes against the Gulf of Tonkin Resolution. In subsequent years he was an opponent of American military involvement in Vietnam. Gruening remained in the Senate until 1968, when, at 81, he lost the Alaska Democratic primary to Mike Gravel. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—MDB

H

Haggerty, Cornelius J(oseph)
(1894–1971) *AFL-CIO Building and Construction Trades Department president*

Cornelius Haggerty, the son of Irish immigrants, grew up in Boston, where he was born on January 10, 1894. After a brief attempt at a singing career, he became a lather's apprentice in 1913 and, two years later, a journeyman. He was soon elected president of his local of the International Union of Wood, Wire and Metal Lathers. Haggerty served in the navy during World War I and then moved to California. In 1933 he was elected secretary of the Los Angeles Building and Construction Trades Council and from 1937 to 1943 served as president of the California State Federation of Labor. During World War II he was a member of several state and regional labor boards. Usually a supporter of the Democratic Party, Haggerty was named a regent of the University of California by Republican governor EARL WARREN. In 1960 he became president of the AFL-CIO Building and Construction Trades Department.

Within the AFL-CIO leadership Haggerty was a close ally of President GEORGE MEANY and served as a spokesman for the more conservative craft unions in the federation. He clashed frequently with United Auto Workers (UAW) president WALTER REUTHER, who headed the AFL-CIO Industrial Union Department. At the November 1961 Building and Construction Trades Department convention, Haggerty charged that Reuther was trying to "kidnap" the craft unions' jurisdiction. He called for a settlement of jurisdictional disputes based on a voluntary agreement between the conflicting unions. A plan was approved at the AFL-CIO convention the following month to settle disputes through internal mediation and arbitration, with final power resting with the AFL-CIO executive council. However, the issue was not fully resolved and later contributed to Reuther's decision to withdraw the UAW from the federation.

After local strikes at missile construction sites had alarmed the Kennedy administration, Haggerty succeeded in bringing the authority to strike these sites under his close supervision. In May 1961 an agreement was reached with the missile industry and contractors for a no-strike, no-lockout plan. A Missile Sites Labor Commission, chaired by Secretary of Labor ARTHUR GOLDBERG, was appointed by President Kennedy to handle future labor disputes in the field.

During the early 1960s civil rights groups charged the construction trades with racial discrimination. Responding to this pressure

the Labor Department's Bureau of Apprenticeship and Training issued new rules to bar racial discrimination in federally sponsored apprenticeship programs. Both labor and management groups objected to the Labor Department's plan, which included intensified efforts to encourage minority group applicants for apprenticeship programs. In August 1963 an agreement on a compromise plan was reached under which labor and management pledged that an applicant's qualifications would be the "sole standard" in choosing apprenticeship candidates and that openings would be publicly listed. Haggerty was appointed to a panel established to supervise the plan's implementation. However, he warned several months later that false hopes for increased apprenticeship openings had been raised because government projections of the industry's manpower needs had been set "unrealistically high."

Haggerty retired from union affairs in 1970 and died of cancer on October 10, 1971, in Palm Springs, California.

—MDB

Halberstam, David

(1934–) *foreign correspondent,* New York Times

The son of a U.S. Army surgeon, born in New York City on April 10, 1934, David Halberstam spent his childhood on various military posts but went to high school in Yonkers, New York. He attended Harvard, served as managing editor of the *Crimson*, and graduated in 1955. Believing that civil rights would be the major issue of the late 1950s, Halberstam joined the staff of the West Point, Mississippi, *Daily Times Leader.* Shortly thereafter he began four years as a reporter with the Nashville *Tennessean.*

In the fall of 1960 he joined the *New York Times.* After six months in Washington and a year in the Congo, the 28-year-old Halberstam succeeded veteran *Times* foreign correspondent Homer Bigart in Vietnam. Halberstam arrived in Saigon in September 1962 at a particularly difficult time for journalists covering the war. Although American troop strength had increased to 16,000 and economic aid had risen to over $500 million, the war was not going well for the South Vietnamese government. American correspondents who accurately reported this state of affairs were coming under increasing suspicion by the regime of Ngo Dinh Diem. *Newsweek* reporter François Sully, for example, had just been expelled from the country for writing an unflattering article about the powerful Madame Ngo Dinh Nhu, Diem's sister-in-law.

With colleagues Malcolm Browne of the Associated Press and Neil Sheehan of United Press International, Halberstam began to investigate and report the deteriorating military situation in strategic areas such as the Mekong Delta. This small corps of American reporters also reported that Diem's regime was aloof, autocratic, and indifferent to the needs of most of the population. They gave opposition groups in the large Buddhist community better press coverage than either Diem or American mission officials would have liked.

The incident which finally drew national attention to what columnist JOSEPH ALSOP derisively called a group of "young crusaders" was the first major battle of the Vietnam War at Ap Bac in January 1963, during which a South Vietnamese division was routed by a small force of insurgents. Halberstam reported the battle in detail, including the deaths of three American military advisers killed while trying to induce reluctant Vietnamese soldiers to fight. Halberstam, Browne, and Sheehan wrote stories quoting one of the U.S. advisers, Lt. Col. John Vann, on the enemy's combat skill and the cowardice of the South Vietnamese troops.

After writing the Ap Bac story Halberstam was subject to personal attacks. During the summer of 1963 the Pentagon began to monitor Halberstam's sources and record his whereabouts, contacts, and telephone conversations. Meanwhile, White House press secretary PIERRE SALINGER declared that press reports from Vietnam were "emotional and inaccurate." When in late October 1963 *New York Times* publisher ARTHUR OCHS SULZBERGER paid a courtesy call on John F. Kennedy, the president asked Sulzberger to reassign Halberstam because he was, in the chief executive's words, "too close to the story, too involved." Sulzberger refused to shift Halberstam, although the reporter left Vietnam in early 1964 to spend a year at the *Times*'s New York bureau.

For his reporting in Vietnam Halberstam shared a 1964 Pulitzer Prize with Browne. In 1965 he published *The Making of a Quagmire*, a personal account of his 15 months in Vietnam. The book was an immediate success. As Bert Cochran later wrote in *The Nation*, ". . . it had an electrifying effect on a new generation of dissenters. It opened the eyes of a wider public to the sordid activities concealed by official [bombast]." Although critical of U.S. failures in Vietnam, Halberstam defended the essential thrust of American policy: "A strategic country in a key area, it [Vietnam] is perhaps one of only five or six nations in the world that is truly vital to U.S. interests."

Halberstam was assigned in January 1965 to the Warsaw bureau of the *Times*. Expelled in December because of reports distressing to the Polish government, he returned to the New York bureau of his newspaper but soon resigned to become a contributing editor of *Harper*'s magazine. After writing profiles of MCGEORGE BUNDY and ROBERT MCNAMARA for *Harper's*, Halberstam wrote *The Best and the Brightest*, a best-selling indictment of American Vietnam policy published in 1972.

—FHM

Hall, Gus

(1910–2000) *general secretary, Communist Party, U.S.A.*

Hall was born Avro Kusta Halberg on October 8, 1910, in Ivon, Minnesota, a small town in Minnesota's Mesabi iron range. His parents were Finnish immigrants and charter members of the American Communist Party. Hall himself joined the party at 17. In 1936 he became an organizer for the Steel Workers Organizing Committee and the following year was a leader of the Little Steel strike in Warren, Ohio. Soon afterward he resigned his union post to become a full-time Communist organizer. After serving in the navy during World War II, Hall became general secretary of the Ohio Communist Party in 1947. The next year he was indicted with 11 other Communist leaders under the 1940 Smith Act for conspiring to teach and advocate the violent overthrow of the government. He was convicted in October 1949. While out on bail, Hall became acting national secretary of the party when National Secretary Eugene Dennis was jailed. Hall's own conviction was upheld by the Supreme Court in July 1951, and Hall fled the country. Captured in Mexico, he was imprisoned from October 1951 to March 1957 in a federal penitentiary. While Hall was in prison, the Communist Party suffered a sharp decline, both from intense government harassment and from internal factionalism and disillusionment following Khrushchev's 1956 denunciation of Stalin and that year's Soviet invasion of Hungary. At a December 1959 Communist Party convention in New York, Hall, whose imprisonment had kept him out of the factional dispute, was elected to replace Dennis as general secretary, the leading party post.

Throughout the Kennedy administration, the Communist Party remained under legal attack. In June 1961 the Supreme Court ruled in a 5-4 decision that under the 1950 Internal Security Act (McCarran Act), the Communist

Party had to file registration documents, including a complete list of its members. In a reinterpretation of the 1940 Smith Act, the Court also ruled that simply being an active member of the Communist Party could be a federal crime. Following the Court decisions, Hall announced that the party would not register as required nor would it submit membership lists. That December the Communist Party was indicted for failing to register, and in March 1962 Hall and party national secretary Benjamin J. Davis were individually indicted on similar charges. (In December 1963 a federal appeals court overturned the conviction of the Communist Party for failing to register, and in November 1965 the Supreme Court unanimously ruled that the provisions of the McCarran Act requiring individual members of the Communist Party to register with the federal government violated the Fifth Amendment protection against self-incrimination.)

Although Hall traveled widely in the early 1960s, speaking at meetings and on several college campuses, the Communist Party took largely cautious and defensive public stands. Some party members, led by Milton Rosen and Mort Scheer, argued that the party should be more aggressive, openly advocating communism and recruiting members on that basis. These individuals were sympathetic to China in the developing Sino-Soviet dispute, while Hall and the majority of the party were pro-Soviet. Beginning in late 1961 the dissident members were expelled, and in July 1962 they formed the Progressive Labor Movement.

In the late 1960s, with legal obstacles largely removed and many Americans caught up in protest movements, the Communist Party began to increase its size and reduce its political isolation. Hall continued as party head and in 1972 was the Communist Party candidate for president. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JBF

Halleck, Charles A(braham)

(1900–1986) *U.S. representative (R-Ind.), House minority leader*

Born August 22, 1900, in Demotte, Indiana, Charles A. Halleck entered Republican state politics in 1924 after graduating first in his class from Indiana University Law School. He won a special election to fill a House vacancy in 1935 and served successively until his retirement in 1969. Although generally conservative and a wholehearted isolationist, Halleck first gained national attention by nominating fellow Hoosier Wendell L. Willkie, candidate of the GOP's Eastern internationalist wing, for president at the 1940 Republican National Convention.

Halleck loyally campaigned for his party colleagues, rose steadily on House seniority lists, and became House majority leader following the election of Joseph W. Martin, Jr. (R-Mass.) as Speaker in January 1947. In the wake of the GOP's disastrous showing in the 1958 congressional elections, Halleck narrowly defeated Martin for the minority leadership in a January 1959 secret ballot. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Halleck's deposition of Martin marked the end of a cooperative relationship between the GOP leadership and House Speaker SAM RAYBURN (D-Tex.). To gain his victory, Halleck pledged to younger members a share in party policy-making decisions, while he promised to all Republicans a more partisan opposition to the Democrats. A liberal Democratic colleague remarked that Halleck "fights with whatever he has, and he makes maximum use of his troops." As a counterpart to Rayburn's famous "Board of Education" meetings with his favorite Democrats, Halleck started "the Clinic" of Republican leaders.

With the start of the Kennedy administration, Halleck joined Senate minority leader EVERETT M. DIRKSEN (R-Ill.) in a weekly press

conference review of the new president's proposals. Reporters quickly dubbed the Republican leadership's program "the Ev and Charlie Show" much to Halleck's annoyance. Within a year the weekly series had attracted national news coverage for the Republican Party.

The Kennedy administration won an early victory over Halleck and conservative Democrats in January 1961, when the House voted 217 to 212 to enlarge the powerful Rules Committee. The Rules Committee effectively determined the terms of debate on important legislation reaching the floor, and committee chairman HOWARD W. SMITH (D-Va.) frequently allied himself with Halleck in preventing liberal legislation from receiving favorable action. The White House persuaded Speaker Rayburn to lead its fight to enlarge the committee from 12 to 15 members, a move designed to weaken the conservatives' control. Although the House Republican Policy Committee voted overwhelmingly against Rayburn's plan, Halleck failed to prevent 22 GOP members from supporting the Speaker's proposal.

The Rules Committee vote, however, proved a deceptive triumph for the new president. Halleck skillfully aligned Republicans and southern Democrats in opposition to most of the Kennedy administration's legislative program. He successfully led the conservative coalition in defeating the president's school aid bill (April 1961), omnibus housing bill (June 1961), a proposal to create a housing and urban development department (January 1962), and farm bill (June 1962).

Halleck surprised the White House in the summer of 1963 by becoming a strong advocate of the administration's civil rights bill. The Republican leader worked hard to provide the conservative GOP votes that were needed to overcome southern opposition. Both the president and Attorney General ROBERT F. KENNEDY praised Halleck for his labors in October 1963. The efforts of Halleck and Representative WILLIAM MCCULLOCH (R-Ohio), senior Republican on the Judiciary Committee, bore fruit in February 1964, when the House overwhelmingly passed a civil rights measure with provisions opposed by Dirksen and many conservative Republican senators.

Halleck lost what proved an important challenge to his authority in January 1963. Although the House leader had expanded both the size and scope of the House Republican Conference (Policy) Committee, he had failed to satisfy some of his younger or more liberal colleagues. In January Representative GERALD R. FORD, JR. (R-Mich.) ran against Representative Charles B. Hoeven (R-Iowa), Halleck's choice for Conference Committee chairman. Ford won the support of younger conservative and liberal members and defeated Hoeven by eight votes. Two years later, Ford unseated Halleck as Republican minority leader. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—JLB

Harlan, John Marshall

(1899–1971) *U.S. Supreme Court associate justice*

Born in Chicago on May 29, 1899, the grandson of a Supreme Court justice, for whom he was named, John Marshall Harlan graduated from Princeton University in 1920. He then studied jurisprudence as a Rhodes scholar at Oxford, and he took his law degree from New York University Law School in 1924. For over 25 years Harlan was a member of a prestigious Wall Street law firm where most of his practice dealt with corporate and antitrust matters. He also served as an assistant U.S. attorney in the Southern District of New York and as the special prosecutor in a New York State investigation of municipal graft during the 1920s. Head of the Operational Analysis Section of the Eighth Air Force in World War II, Harlan was

chief counsel for the New York Crime Commission from 1951 to 1953.

Harlan, a lifelong Republican, was named judge of the U.S. Second Circuit Court of Appeals in January 1954. President DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER then appointed him to the U.S. Supreme Court in November 1954, and his nomination was confirmed in March 1955. On the bench Harlan espoused constitutional doctrines similar to those of Justice FELIX FRANKFURTER, with whom he had a close personal and intellectual relationship. Harlan wrote several important opinions for the Court in the 1950s, such as the majority opinion in the 1957 *Yates* case, which overturned the convictions of Communist Party leaders under the Smith Act on the grounds that the trial judge had erred in his charge to the jury. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

During the 1960s Harlan served less often as spokesman for the Court because his judicial philosophy was at odds with that of the liberal, activist majority that emerged on the Warren Court. Harlan placed a high value on stability in the law and on adherence to precedent, and he rarely voted to overturn past decisions even if he personally disagreed with them. He also insisted that the Court had only a limited role in the federal system.

In criminal rights cases, for example, Harlan opposed the nationalization of state criminal procedures by extending the guarantees in the Bill of Rights to the states. He argued that the due process clause of the 14th Amendment only required that such state procedures meet a test of "fundamental fairness." Thus, Harlan dissented in June 1961 when the majority overturned a 1949 decision and applied to the states the rule that illegally seized evidence was inadmissible in court. He objected in June 1963 when the Court held that state and local law officers were subject to the same constitutional standards as federal agents in conducting searches and seizures. Harlan's view of due process, however, also led him to join with the majority in June 1963 to reverse a 21-year-old ruling and require the states to supply free counsel to indigent criminal defendants.

Justice Harlan's majority opinion in two June 1961 cases upheld a provision in the 1940 Smith Act making it a crime to belong to an organization advocating violent overthrow of the government. Harlan rejected claims that the law violated the First and Fifth Amendments. He ruled that the statute made illegal only active, not passive, membership in the Communist Party, a decision that made future prosecutions under the act extremely difficult. Harlan consistently voted to sustain the authority of congressional committees to investigate possible subversive activities and associations. In March 1963 he voted to uphold similar powers for a state legislative committee.

In line with his views on the Court's limited role in a federal system, Harlan opposed extending the Court's jurisdiction into areas that he believed the Constitution left to the other branches of government. He therefore dissented in March 1962, when the majority overturned a 1946 ruling and held that federal courts could try legislative apportionment cases. Harlan insisted that the federal courts had no jurisdiction in such suits and labeled the majority decision "an adventure in judicial experimentation."

Although generally wary of broadening the Court's jurisdiction and of invalidating federal or state legislation on constitutional grounds, Harlan occasionally ruled against laws limiting personal freedom. He dissented in June 1961, when the Court refused to review a case challenging a state anticontraceptive law on the grounds that the issue was not justiciable. Harlan joined with the majority in June 1962 and June 1963 decisions holding prayer and Bible-reading in public schools a violation of the First Amendment. In December 1961, when the Court overturned the breach of the peace convictions of 16 blacks involved in lunch counter sit-ins, Harlan

entered a concurring opinion asserting that the sit-ins were comparable to verbal expression protected by the First Amendment. He voted to overturn similar convictions from civil rights demonstrations in February 1963 but changed course in later years.

In the remaining years of the Warren Court, Harlan was a frequent dissenter, objecting to the majority's "one-man, one-vote" standard for legislative apportionment and to numerous criminal rights rulings. He voted to uphold state laws on obscenity but to overturn a Connecticut statute prohibiting the use of contraceptives by married couples. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

Even those who disagreed with Harlan's views generally praised his legal craftsmanship. The clarity, competence, and learning in Harlan's opinions won him recognition as the leading scholar on the Court in the 1960s. Harlan's judicial philosophy caused him to object to most of the Warren Court's major innovations and made him a dissenter rather than a leader on the bench. That same philosophy, legal scholar Norman Dorsen has written, also made Harlan "a conservative conscience to a highly active Court" who rendered "conspicuous service" by acting as a critical and "restraining force during a period of rapid change." Harlan died in office in Washington, D.C., on December 29, 1971.

—CAB

Harriman, W(illiam) Averell

(1891–1986) *ambassador at large, assistant secretary of state for Far Eastern affairs, undersecretary of state for political affairs*

As the heir to a vast railroad fortune built by his father, Edward H. Harriman, William Averell was born in New York City on November 15, 1891, attended Groton and Yale, and routinely advanced to the board of the family-controlled Union Pacific. Turning to international finance in the early 1920s, Harriman was among the first American capitalists to seek business concessions with the new Soviet government. At home he entered Democratic Party politics and held a series of business advisory posts under the early New Deal. President Roosevelt picked Harriman in March 1941 as his special representative in Great Britain to expedite Lend-Lease shipments. In August of the same year, FDR sent Harriman to the USSR, where he remained until 1946, first as minister and then as ambassador. Harriman attended all of the Big Three wartime conferences, remained in frequent contact with both Churchill and Stalin, and won a permanent place in America's foreign policy establishment. After a brief period as ambassador to Great Britain in 1946, Harriman helped administer the Marshall Plan in Europe and served as President Truman's National Security Advisor during the Korean War. In 1954 Harriman won the governorship of New York, but most commentators considered him a poor politician; his crushing defeat by NELSON ROCKEFELLER in 1958 set the stage for almost a generation of Republican rule in the state. Harriman also failed in his attempts to win the Democratic nomination for president in 1952 and 1956. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

In large part because of Harriman's age, 69, John F. Kennedy passed him over for a high diplomatic post in the new administration. Instead Kennedy offered him a roving ambassadorship. Still vital, hard-working, and ambitious, Harriman accepted, ready, in his own words, "to start at the bottom and work your way up." The president first assigned Harriman to help resolve the lingering political-military crisis in Laos. By 1960 American support of a right-wing strongman, General Phoumi Nosavan, had pushed neutralist premier Souvanna Phouma into a working relationship with the Soviets and had inadvertently driven neutralist army elements into an accommodation with the

communist-led Pathet Lao insurgency. General Phoumi's troops were in retreat, and the Pathet Lao had overrun the strategic Plain of Jars by February 1961, threatening the Laotian administrative and royal capitals at Vientiane and Luang Prabang. In early 1961 Harriman was among those in the new administration who urged the neutralization of Laos as a solution to the crisis there. He met with Soviet premier Nikita Khrushchev in February and reported to Washington that the Russian leader had made it plain that he did not want a war over Laos. After Harriman met with Souvanna Phouma in New Delhi in March, he recommended that the administration support Souvanna's efforts to form a new neutralist government. At the same time Harriman urged a limited commitment of troops to Thailand to underline American opposition to a total communist takeover in Laos. His proposal was offered in opposition to suggestions from the Joint Chiefs of Staff that up to 60,000 troops be deployed in Laos. Kennedy publicly adopted Harriman's perspective on March 23, 1961, when he called for "a truly neutral government, not a cold war pawn" in Laos.

In May 1961 Kennedy appointed Harriman as the American representative to the reconvened Geneva conference on Laos, where he spent the rest of the year attempting to negotiate a coalition neutralist government among the three Laotian factions. Despite Soviet support for the idea of a neutral Laos, the Geneva negotiations proceeded slowly. General Phoumi, backed by American military aid and encouraged by some American representatives in Laos, created obstacles, demanding control of key defense and interior posts in the new government. Kennedy's promotion of Harriman from ambassador at large to assistant secretary of state for Far Eastern affairs in November 1961 helped Harriman apply increasing pressure on Phoumi. He first persuaded Kennedy to cut off the money used to pay the Laotian general's troops in February 1962 and then insisted that all U.S. agencies in Laos replace every American who was a personal friend of Phoumi's. During this period Harriman earned the nickname "the Crocodile" from his colleagues who had their "heads snapped off" when he regarded their ideas as stupid or irrelevant.

The Pathet Lao captured the town of Nam Tha in May 1962, decisively defeating 3,000 of Phoumi's best troops. During this offensive Harriman again supported an American show of force in Indochina, which this time included transfer of the Seventh Fleet into the Gulf of Siam and an airlift of another 1,800 troops to Thailand. The new Pathet Lao offensive, combined with Harriman's year-long pressure, finally forced Phoumi to yield in June 1962 to a neutralist-dominated government headed by Souvanna Phouma. The next month the United States and 13 other nations signed the Geneva accords neutralizing Laos. Although these agreements were violated by North Vietnam and China (and eventually, as later revealed, by the United States), Harriman defended the accords with the Kennedy administration because the settlement won the Laotian neutralists away from an alliance with the Pathet Lao and prevented a great power confrontation in the small Asian nation.

Following the conclusion of the Laotian negotiations, Harriman handled several important diplomatic assignments for the Kennedy administration. When China invaded the mountainous regions along India's northern frontier in October 1962, Prime Minister Jawaharlal Nehru asked for Western support. Harriman led an American delegation to the subcontinent to survey Indian military requirements. Along with U.S. ambassador JOHN KENNETH GALBRAITH, Harriman pressed for a resolution of India's dispute with Pakistan over Kashmir to ensure that military aid to the subcontinent would not pit one American-

supplied army against another. Before American pressure could win results, the Chinese declared a unilateral cease-fire, and the incentive for resolving the India-Pakistan dispute evaporated.

Kennedy promoted Harriman to undersecretary of state for political affairs in March 1963 and two months later put him in charge of negotiating the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty with the Soviets in Moscow. Reportedly, Khrushchev recognized that Kennedy's appointment of the former ambassador to the Soviet Union to head the American delegation signaled the president's serious intention to reach an agreement. Harriman carried out his assignment in Moscow with characteristic restraint and toughness; a member of the British delegation called him "the great man of the meeting." By July 23 Harriman had persuaded the Soviets to drop their demand that a NATO–Warsaw Pact nonaggression treaty be signed simultaneously with the test ban agreement. (The United States and Britain objected to the nonaggression pact idea because it would have implied Western recognition of East Germany and a permanent division of Europe.) Harriman also assured the Russians that the signatures of China and France were not vital to a successful test ban treaty. On July 25 Harriman initialed the treaty for the United States in Moscow, and it was ratified by the Senate and signed by President Kennedy on October 7, 1963.

As the American role in Vietnam expanded, Harriman maintained a skeptical attitude toward a purely military solution to the civil war there. Along with ROGER HILSMAN, the new assistant secretary of state for Far Eastern affairs, and MICHAEL FORRESTAL, a White House aide assigned to work on Vietnam, Harriman repeatedly questioned the military's optimistic reports on the progress of the counterinsurgency program in Southeast Asia. During the spring and summer of 1963, this "Harriman group" urged that the administration separate the American effort in Vietnam from the fortunes of the increasingly repressive Ngo Dinh Diem regime. The turning point in American policy came in August 1963 after Diem's secret police, led by his brother, Ngo Dinh Nhu, began a crackdown on opposition Buddhists in Saigon and Hue. With Undersecretary of State GEORGE BALL, Harriman, Hilsman, and Forrestal drafted a cable to Saigon August 24 instructing Ambassador HENRY CABOT LODGE on U.S. policy. The message stated that Diem must be "given [a] chance to rid himself of Nhu," but if he refused the United States had to "face the possibility that Diem himself cannot be preserved." Lodge was also instructed to inform leading South Vietnamese generals that the United States would not support the government unless reforms were made. In addition, he was given permission to tell the generals that the United States would give them "direct support" in case of a "breakdown" in the central government. Because of dissension among the president's advisers, these instructions were canceled on August 20 and Lodge was ordered to work for reform of the regime. A coup toppled the Diem government on November 1.

With Kennedy's assassination and the continuing escalation of the war in Vietnam, Harriman's influence in government declined until President Johnson called on the former governor to serve as chairman of the American delegation to the Paris peace talks on Vietnam in May 1968. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—NNL

Harrington, (Edward) Michael
(1928–1989) *National Executive Committee member Socialist Party*

Born in St. Louis, Missouri, on February 24, 1928, and raised in a middle-class, Democratic,

Irish-Catholic home, Harrington attended parochial schools and Holy Cross College. During a year at Yale Law School and later as a graduate student at the University of Chicago, Harrington developed an interest in socialism. In 1951 he came to New York City and worked for a year with the Catholic Worker movement. Soon afterward Harrington joined the Young Peoples' Socialist League, and later became a leading member of the Socialist Party. During this period Harrington considered himself a revolutionary socialist, equally opposed to both Western capitalism and the communist regimes of Asia and Europe. He was active in various civil rights, civil liberties, and peace groups throughout the 1950s.

In 1959, at the suggestion of *Commentary* editor Anatole Shub, Harrington began research on poverty in the United States and published a report in the July 1959 issue of the magazine entitled "Our Fifty Million Poor." Later Harrington expanded his study of the problem into a book, *The Other America: Poverty in the United States*, published in March 1962. Harrington argued that within America's "affluent society" a quarter of the population remained in poverty. These "invisible poor" were "maimed in body and spirit, existing at levels beneath those necessary for human decency . . . without adequate housing and education and medical care." Living in a demoralizing subculture, the poor themselves were unable to break out of their cycle of deprivation and despair or call attention to their plight. Only an aroused larger society, he wrote, could initiate action to alleviate the suffering of America's poor.

The initial reception accorded *The Other America* was modest if favorable, but a review by Dwight MacDonald in *The New Yorker* in January 1963 introduced the book to a much wider audience. Later that year the work was given a special George Polk Award for achievement in journalism. President Kennedy, interested in the poverty problem since his 1960 West Virginia primary campaign, asked WALTER HELLER, chairman of the Council of Economic Advisers, about recent writing on the problem. Heller gave him Harrington's book, which Kennedy read and remembered. Shortly afterward, Kennedy decided to make poverty in the United States a major concern of his administration, leading eventually to the establishment of the Office of Economic Opportunity in 1964.

A friend of BAYARD RUSTIN, MARTIN LUTHER KING JR., and other civil rights leaders, Harrington helped organize the 1960 "March on the Conventions." By demonstrating at the national nominating conventions, these leaders hoped to dramatize their demands and increase the pressure for strong civil rights planks in the national platforms. Working in Los Angeles, Harrington helped organize a march of 5,000 people and a 24-hour vigil at the Democratic National Convention, which received widespread publicity.

By the early 1960s Harrington had become convinced that socialists should work to "realign" the forces inside the Democratic Party in a more progressive direction by building a coalition of labor, liberal, and civil rights groups rather than follow the traditional socialist policy of running independent candidates. Although he did not support Kennedy in the 1960 election, Harrington later endorsed other Democratic candidates, and he supported Johnson in 1964.

Throughout 1961 and 1962 Harrington also worked with the young leaders of the Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee and tried to spread the democratic, anticommunist, socialist viewpoint to which he had long adhered. In the spring of 1962 Harrington became a member of the Student Activities Board of the League for Industrial Democracy (LID) and chief liaison to LID's youth affiliate, the recently renamed Students for a Democratic Society (SDS). Harrington attended the June 1962 SDS convention at Port Huron,

Michigan, as a LID representative and vigorously opposed the inclusion in the Port Huron Statement of an attack on American liberalism juxtaposed with only mild criticism of the Soviet Union. At a special LID hearing following the SDS convention, Harrington chastised SDS for seating an observer from a Communist Party youth group. Harrington and the majority of the LID Board decided to cut off funds to SDS and change the locks at the SDS office. Although an immediate break was avoided, relations between LID and its youth affiliate remained tense and were eventually severed in 1966. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—JBF

Harris, Louis
(1921–) *pollster*

Harris, born in New Haven, Connecticut, on January 6, 1921, the son of a real estate developer, majored in economics at the University of North Carolina and wrote for the college paper. After service in the U.S. Navy during World War II, Harris joined the liberal American Veterans Committee and worked as the organization's program director for several months in 1946 and 1947. There he came in contact with pollster Elmo Roper and joined his organization, first as writer and researcher and later as a partner.

In 1956 he left to form Louis Harris and Associates, a public opinion and market research company. Harris took his first political polls for columnists JOSEPH and STEWART ALSOP and in 1958 worked for Senator John F. Kennedy in his Massachusetts reelection campaign.

Harris came to national prominence in 1960 after Kennedy engaged his organization to sample public response during the senator's bid for the democratic presidential nomination. Harris soon became a Kennedy partisan and a member of the inner circle that mapped campaign strategy. An early Harris poll in West Virginia was instrumental in convincing Kennedy to enter the primary there. After extensive polling in the state, Harris advised Kennedy that he could counter the potential religious bias of the state's predominantly Protestant voters by projecting himself as an all-out liberal Democrat.

Harris also took a special poll in the early fall shortly before Kennedy's series of televised debates with Republican presidential candidate RICHARD NIXON. The pollster advised Kennedy to show a friendlier and warmer manner and to emphasize his maturity by offering well-structured and slowly spoken answers to questions posed during the debates.

Harris polls were characterized by a sophistication that distinguished them from those of competitors George Gallup and Elmo Roper. His polls sought to probe basic attitudes, biases, and political reasons behind the initial responses of those interviewed. Harris also pioneered in the close analysis of voting returns at the precinct level, a technique that often accurately revealed shifts in political sentiment by various ethnic and religious groups from one election to another.

By the mid-1960s Harris had firmly established himself as a political pollster and manager, usually for Democratic or liberal Republican candidates. He replaced Roper as public opinion analyst for the Columbia Broadcasting System in 1962, and the next year he began writing weekly columns for *Newsweek.* Another column that he wrote for the *Washington Post* was syndicated in 100 newspapers.

—NNL

Hart, Philip A(loysius)
(1912–1976) *U.S. senator (D-Mich.)*

Philip Hart, born in Bryn Mawr, Pennsylvania, on December 10, 1912, was the son of a

Pennsylvania banker and attended Georgetown University. After receiving his law degree from the University of Michigan in 1937, he began private practice in Detroit. He was seriously wounded at the invasion of Normandy during World War II and returned to law practice after the war. Hart entered government in 1949 as Michigan's corporation and securities commissioner. In 1953 he became legal adviser to Governor G. MENNEN WILLIAMS, a former law school classmate, and was elected lieutenant governor in 1954 and 1956. With strong labor support Hart ran successfully for the Senate in 1958. In that and subsequent campaigns Hart was aided by the inherited wealth of his wife, the former Jane Briggs, daughter of Walter Briggs, the auto parts millionaire and owner of the Detroit Tigers baseball team.

In the Senate Hart earned a reputation as one of that chamber's most liberal members, with a special interest in civil rights and consumer protection. *Congressional Quarterly* reported that in 1963 he was one of the Senate's two most frequent opponents of measures favored by the conservative coalition. He supported the Kennedy administration's major legislative requests, including the area redevelopment bill in January 1961 and Medicare in July 1962. Hart introduced the administration's package of voter rights proposals in April 1963.

As a member of the Judiciary Committee's Subcommittee on Antitrust and Monopoly, Hart supported subcommittee chairman ESTES KEFAUVER's (D-Tenn.) attack on prescription drug prices in June 1961. When the Judiciary Committee voted nine to two in March 1962 to refer Kefauver's bill to amend the drug antitrust laws to conservative Senator JOHN MCCLELLAN's (D-Ark.) patents subcommittee, Hart and Kefauver were in the minority.

Hart moderated subcommittee hearings in 1961, 1962, and 1963, investigating misleading packaging and labeling practices such as short-weighting and unsatisfactory contents designation. In March 1963 the senator proposed a bill to prohibit such deceptive practices. After repeated rebuffs Congress finally passed "truth-in-packaging" legislation in October 1966.

Following Kefauver's death in August 1963, Hart assumed the chairmanship of the Judiciary Committee's antitrust subcommittee. He shared Kefauver's opposition to corporate power but had less devotion to the interests of small business than some antitrust enthusiasts. Hart stated: "I have never held the notion that bigness per se is bad and that smallness is necessarily good. My interest is basically in a consumer-oriented committee."

The performance of the antitrust subcommittee under Hart reflected his temperamental differences from his predecessor. The flamboyant Kefauver had conducted headline-making investigations into concentrations of industrial power, notably in the electrical, drug, and steel fields. Under Hart, who was conspicuous in the Senate for his reserved, judicious style, the subcommittee receded from public attention, although he held numerous hearings on the problems of industrial concentration and the growth of conglomerates. The volume of testimony resulted in little legislation, however, because the committee's conservative chairman Senator JAMES EASTLAND (D-Miss.) was disinclined to strengthen the antitrust laws. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—TO

Hartke, R(upert) Vance
(1919–2003) *U.S. senator (D-Ind.)*

Vance Hartke was born on May 31, 1919, in Stendal, Indiana, and raised in a small mining town in southwestern Indiana. After service in the Coast Guard during World War II, he returned to his studies at the Indiana University Law School, from which he graduated in

1948. Hartke then practiced law in Evansville, Indiana, while earning a reputation as a skilled organizer for the local Democratic Party. He was elected mayor of Evansville in 1955 and three years later, after a strenuous campaign, won election to the U.S. Senate. He was the first Democrat to represent Indiana in the upper house in 20 years.

Hartke proved to be a strong supporter of the Kennedy administration, voting for its school aid, minimum wage, housing, and Medicare bills. From 1961 to 1963 the liberal Americans for Democratic Action gave him high ratings. Hartke served on the powerful Senate Commerce and Finance Committees; but lacking seniority, he did not play an influential role in the Senate during the Kennedy years.

In 1961 Hartke successfully amended Social Security legislation, raising to $1,800 the limit on earnings of retired persons exempted from benefit deductions. As a member of the Senate District of Columbia Committee, he served as floor manager for the 1962 law that abolished the mandatory death penalty for first degree murder convictions in Washington, D.C. As a member of the Finance Committee, he supported a key provision of the administration's 1962 tax revision bill requiring automatic withholding of taxes on interest and dividend payments. This provision was defeated on the floor of the Senate following intensive lobbying against it by savings and loan associations. Hartke also supported an administration measure permitting businesses a 7 percent tax deduction to defer the cost of newly purchased equipment.

Hartke represented a state where the manufacture of steel was an important industry. In April 1963 he introduced legislation requiring manufacturers to label containers made with foreign steel with the metal's country of origin. Hartke hoped thereby to encourage greater purchases of the domestic product. Congress took no action on the bill.

In 1964 Hartke won reelection with 55 percent of the vote, a substantial margin for a liberal running in an essentially conservative state. During the campaign Hartke received large cash contributions from a Chicago-based mail order firm. A year later he requested and won appointment to the Senate Post Office Committee, where he worked to forestall planned postal rate increases for third-class mail. Hartke's opponents charged that he was guilty of conflict of interest; this coupled with his outspoken opposition to American involvement in Vietnam made his reelection in 1970 problematical. Hartke defeated his opponent by only 4,235 votes; his claim to his seat was not finally settled until 18 months after the election. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

Hatfield, Mark O(dum)

(1922–) *Oregon governor; U.S. senator*

Mark O. Hatfield, born on July 12, 1922, in Dallas, Oregon, the son of a Southern Pacific Railway blacksmith, was raised in Salem, Oregon. He attended Willamette University in Salem, served in the U.S. Navy during World War II, and did graduate work at Stanford University. In 1949 he began a seven-year career as a political science teacher at Willamette. At the same time he proved adept in practical politics. In 1950 he won election to the state house of representatives and in 1954 to the state senate. He was elected secretary of state in 1956 and three years later became the youngest governor in Oregon history.

Hatfield had been a youthful admirer of Wendell Willkie, the 1940 Republican presidential nominee. Like Willkie, Hatfield considered himself an internationalist. On domestic issues Hatfield usually was associated with such moderate Republicans as New York governor NELSON ROCKEFELLER and Michigan governor GEORGE ROMNEY.

As governor, Hatfield played an active role in Oregon's economic development, helping particularly to expand the state's trade with the Far East. He also backed legislation for construction of state community colleges and favored public rather than private development of the Columbia River basin hydroelectric project. He opposed state right-to-work laws and blocked a proposed effort by the legislature to impose a state sales tax because he believed it placed an unfair burden on the poor.

Early in his political career Hatfield earned a reputation as a strong civil rights advocate. As a young state legislator he had cosponsored a public accommodations bill in the Oregon House of Representatives. Speaking before the National Governors Conference in July 1963, he pleaded for a "meaningful civil rights resolution."

During the early 1960s Hatfield emerged as a promising future candidate for the Republican presidential or vice presidential nomination. In 1960 he nominated Vice President RICHARD NIXON for president at the Republican National Convention, and four years later he delivered the keynote address at the Republican Convention in San Francisco. He supported Senator BARRY GOLDWATER's (R-Ariz.) presidential bid that year even though Goldwater's conservatism was alien to his own political outlook.

During the mid-1960s Hatfield became a vigorous opponent of American involvement in the Vietnam War. As a result his standing with Republican Party leaders declined sharply. When he ran for the Senate in 1966, the popular Hatfield was barely able to defeat Representative Robert Duncan (D-Ore.), a supporter of the war. As a senator during the Johnson and Nixon administrations, Hatfield remained a strong opponent of the Vietnam War and sponsored legislation that proposed a fixed date for a cutoff of war funding. In 1966 he was elected to the U.S. Senate, where he served until January 3, 1997. After retiring from the Senate, he resumed teaching political science. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JLW

Hayden, Carl T(rumbull)

(1877–1972) *U.S. senator (D-Ariz.)*

Born on October 2, 1877, in Tempe, Arizona, 35 years before Arizona achieved statehood, Carl Hayden graduated from Stanford University with Herbert Hoover in 1900. He served as a councilman and county sheriff until 1912, when he was elected Arizona's first representative. Elected to the Senate in 1926, Hayden did not make a single speech on the floor during his first 21 years in office. Nevertheless, he became known as a dogged champion of legislation to improve roads and irrigation in his home state. He was the father of the bill to establish the Grand Canyon National Park and was coauthor in the 1950s of the legislation that led to the interstate highway system. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

According to *Congressional Quarterly*, Hayden supported Kennedy administration legislation on nearly 70 percent of all major issues. As chairman of the Senate Appropriations Committee, Hayden became involved in a bitter dispute in 1962 with fellow octogenarian Representative CLARENCE CANNON (D-Mo.), chairman of the House Appropriations Committee. The major issues concerned the Senate's right under the U.S. Constitution to initiate appropriations bills of its own and to make additions to House-passed appropriations. These important questions were overshadowed during the feud by the minor issue of where Senate-House conference committees on appropriations bills should meet and which branch should provide chairmen for conferences.

The Senate-House conflict held up appropriations for three months in 1962 from April to July. During the procedural crisis several government agencies, including the Small

Business Administration and the U.S. Secret Service, nearly exhausted their funds. On June 28 both branches passed supplemental appropriations to continue government operations, but late in the session a Senate-House disagreement over agricultural research funds resulted in a three-week deadlock on the agriculture appropriations bill. In October the Senate adopted a resolution asserting its "coequal power" with the House to originate appropriations bills. The Senate-House dispute waned during the next year, but it was a contributing factor in the nearly 12 months Congress took to clear appropriations for 1963.

During the period between President Kennedy's assassination in November 1963 and LYNDON JOHNSON's inauguration in January 1965, Hayden was President Pro Tempore of the Senate and third in line for presidential succession after House Speaker JOHN MCCORMACK (D-Mass.). During the Johnson Years Hayden supported the president on civil rights, Medicare, and Social Security, as well as on foreign aid appropriations.

The crowning achievement of Hayden's career came with the 1968 passage of the $892 million Central Arizona Project, a 400-mile system of dams and aqueducts designed to divert water from Lake Havasu, behind the Parker Dam on the Colorado River, to the populous areas in and around Phoenix and Tucson.

Declining to seek reelection in 1968, Hayden returned to Arizona, where he died in Mesa on January 25, 1972, at the age of 94. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—FHM

Heller, Walter W(olfgang)

(1915–1987) *Council of Economic Advisers chairman*

Born in Buffalo, New York, on August 27, 1915, Heller, after earning his Ph.D. in economics from the University of Wisconsin, served in the Treasury Department's division of tax research during World War II, where he helped install the new withholding tax system. He left the Treasury in 1946 to teach economics at the University of Minnesota, although he remained a Treasury consultant afterward and was involved in drafting tax legislation during the Korean War. From 1955 to 1960 he was an economic adviser to Governor ORVILLE FREEMAN of Minnesota and consultant to the Minnesota Department of Taxation.

It was on the strength of recommendations by Governor Freeman and the economist PAUL A. SAMUELSON that President Kennedy chose Heller to be chairman of his Council of Economic Advisers (CEA). (Heller selected economists James Tobin and Kermit Gordon to serve with him on the CEA.) At a press conference on December 23, 1960, announcing his appointment, Heller said the Kennedy administration's task was to "put the economy back on the track of full employment and satisfactory growth." Heller stressed that the current recession and 7 percent unemployment level represented an incomplete recovery from the more serious recession of 1957–58.

Heller argued within the administration that the major problem was not, as some cabinet and Federal Reserve officials argued, chronic unemployment due to technological displacement, but insufficient aggregate demand. High taxes were stalling recovery by draining purchasing power and investment capital. His solution to this problem of "fiscal drag" was an application of Keynesian economics: stimulate expansion via a tax cut and aggressive federal spending. Heller's fiscal approach to economic recovery distinguished him from those who favored monetary measures, those who advocated intensive job training to attack "structural unemployment, and those who believed in the necessity of a balanced budget. In a report submitted to the Joint Economic Committee of Congress in March 1961, Heller defended the concept of deficit spending: "The

success of fiscal or budget policies cannot be measured only by whether the budget is in the black or in the red. . . . If at the end of this year the unemployment ratio is still near 7 percent, our fiscal policies would have to be viewed with great concern, even if there is little or no deficit in the budget." The "real challenge" of U.S. economic policy, he said, lay in closing an estimated $50 billion gap in 1961 between production and potential output, not merely in reversing the current decline.

Heller did much to propagate the "new economics," but the president was not immediately won over to his program. Kennedy, for example, favored a $3 billion tax increase in July 1961 during the Berlin crisis to finance the military mobilization; a conference with Keynesian Paul Samuelson on July 27 helped to change the president's mind. Heller was instrumental in conceiving and pushing many of the administration's short-run, antirecession measures through Congress. He convinced the president that an increase in Social Security payments should be made in April 1961 but that the increase in contributions to pay for the program should be postponed until January 1962 in order not to deflate the slow economic advance of 1961.

Heller unsuccessfully argued for lower interest rates on the grounds that the "tight money" policy of the Eisenhower administration had inhibited recovery. He was unable to convince the Federal Reserve Board and its chairman, WILLIAM MCCHESNEY MARTIN, to institute an "easy" monetary policy, however, for they feared that lower short-term interest rates would cause foreign investors to withdraw their capital and thus aggravate the balance of payments deficit. Martin and C. DOUGLAS DILLON, secretary of the treasury, were the main opponents within the administration of the deficit spending advocated by Heller, arguing that unbalanced budgets would be inflationary and also exacerbate the balance of payments problem. Foreign bankers, they maintained, would lose confidence in the value of the dollar and withdraw their funds from U.S. institutions.

The CEA *Annual Report* for 1962 was a broad rationale for the economic policies subsequently pursued by the Kennedy and Johnson administrations. (Kennedy often used Heller to stake out a position before he himself was prepared to embrace it publicly.) The report appealed for a comparatively easy money policy, an 8 percent tax credit for new plant and equipment, liberalized depreciation allowances, and presidential authority for temporary income tax reductions and public works expenditures as antirecession weapons. To restrain inflation the CEA offered wage-price guideposts for industry and labor which were intended to tie any pay increases to advances in productivity.

Heller and the CEA were leading participants in the administration's 72-hour campaign in April 1962 to force U.S. Steel to rescind its announced price increase. In conjunction with Labor Department economists, they developed the argument that a price rise was not necessary and would aggravate inflation, worsen the steel industry's position vis-à-vis foreign competition, and thus add to the country's balance of payments deficit. The CEA proposed that the administration urge smaller producers such as Inland, Armco, and Kaiser to hold the price line. Heller maintained an active two-way flow of information with Joseph Hall, a member of Armco's board, during the crisis. When the large steel companies announced price increases in April and September 1963, Heller counseled the president to respond mildly because the increases were "selective" and not across-the-board.

A member of a special five-man "core" group that included THEODORE SORENSEN, Myer Feldman, LAWRENCE O'BRIEN, and DAVID BELL, Heller helped draft Kennedy's complete legislative program for 1962. The CEA played an important role in drafting the

Trade Expansion Act, which gave the president authority to reduce tariff barriers.

Heller's most significant contribution to the Kennedy program was in the area of tax reduction, for which he had lobbied within the administration since his appointment, finally winning the president's commitment to a tax cut in August 1962. In January 1963 Kennedy called for extensive tax cuts totalling $13.6 billion—$11 billion for individuals, the rest for corporations—plus the closing of various loopholes to reduce the net loss to the Treasury to $10.2 billion. Heller argued within the administration and then before Congress that such a large reduction was vital for economic growth and that the immediate deficit it caused would be more than offset by the increase in taxable income would follow greater prosperity. Heller awkwardly provoked conservative administration critics on January 28, 1963, when he told the Joint Economic Committee that there was a need for "public education in economics" to counter the American "basic puritanical" aversion to tax reduction and deficit spending. An $11.2 billion tax cut passed the House in September 1963 but was held up in the Senate Finance Committee, chaired by Senator HARRY FLOOD BYRD (D-Va.), one of the leading fiscal conservatives in the Senate. The Kennedy tax program did not pass the Senate until after the president's death; President Johnson signed an $11.5-billion tax reduction act on February 26, 1964. Heller resigned as chairman of the CEA in November 1964. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—TO

Helms, Richard M(cGarrah)
(1913–2002) *Central Intelligence Agency; deputy to the director for plans, deputy director for plans; Director of Central Intelligence*

Richard Helms was born in St. David's, Pennsylvania, on March 30, 1913, and grew up in an upper-middle-class family, which lived first in New Jersey and then Europe, where Helms received his secondary education. On his return to the United States, Helms entered Williams College and graduated in 1935. He then worked as a correspondent for the United Press and later as advertising director of the Indianapolis *Times.*

Commissioned a lieutenant in the U.S. Navy in 1942, Helms was transferred to the Office of Strategic Services one year later. After his discharge in 1946 he remained in intelligence work, joining the Strategic Services Unit of the Department of War. The following year he helped organize the Central Intelligence Agency and during the 1950s became one of its key staff officers. During those early years he reportedly worked on covert operations or "plans" and helped recruit and train top agents.

In 1952 Helms was appointed deputy to the chief of the plans division. Although his exact functions were never made public, he was said to have supervised U.S. espionage in the Soviet Union, including the U-2 reconnaissance flights. Sometime during the 1950s, Helms also became involved in the CIA's program of domestic surveillance, which included the opening of mail and the compiling of files on 10,000 private American citizens in violation of the CIA's 1947 charter. Helms reportedly opposed the establishment of a CIA Domestic Operations Division in 1962.

According to a 1975 Senate report, between 1960 and 1965 Helms helped to plan the assassinations of Congolese premier Patrice Lumumba and Cuban premier Fidel Castro. The first of the plots against Castro employed underworld crime figure John Roselli to carry out the assignment. Other plots involved the use of explosives, high-powered rifles, and poisoned ball-point pens and cigars to assassinate the Cuban leader. In January 1963 a skin-diving suit contaminated with a poisonous fungus was prepared as a gift to be given to Castro

by JAMES DONOVAN, who was then negotiating for the release of Cuban prisoners taken during the Bay of Pigs invasion. The plan failed because Donovan decided to give Castro an uncontaminated suit.

Although Helms, RICHARD BISSELL, and CIA director ALLEN DULLES were implicated in these plots, the 1975 Senate Select Intelligence Committee investigating the assassination plans could not determine whether presidents DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER, John Kennedy, or LYNDON B. JOHNSON were aware of them. Helms testified that the presidents under whom he served had never asked him to consider assassination. The investigation revealed that Helms had withheld information from Johnson and Attorney General ROBERT KENNEDY and did not tell JOHN MCCONE of the CIA's use of underworld figures to kill Castro when McCone became CIA director in 1961.

According to ex-CIA employee Victor Marchetti, Helms was involved in the planning of the April 1961 Bay of Pigs invasion, but his participation was not documented. Helms was promoted to deputy director for plans in February 1962 upon the resignation of Richard Bissell, who had planned the ill-fated invasion.

In 1966 Helms was appointed director of Central Intelligence. During his tenure the agency continued its domestic surveillance, assassination planning, and involvement in the internal politics of such countries as Chile, Italy, and Laos. Because the agency's system of executive command and control was ambiguous. Helm's connection with these activities remained unclear. In 1973 he was confirmed as ambassador to Iran. As CIA operations were revealed during the 1970s, Helms came under increased criticism from Congress. Several members of Congress urged the ambassador's recall in light of the revelations and his misleading testimony before congressional committees. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—EWS

Henry, Aaron E(dd)

(1922–1997) *Mississippi Conference of Branches of the NAACP president, Council of Federated Organizations president*

Henry was born in Coahoma County, Mississippi, on July 2, 1922, grew up in Clarksdale in the Mississippi delta, and graduated from Xavier University in 1950. A pharmacist, he returned to Clarksdale and opened a drugstore, which became one of the leading black businesses in the city. In 1952 Henry helped organize the Clarksdale branch of the NAACP, and in 1960 he became president of the Mississippi Conference of NAACP branches. Henry worked closely with MEDGAR EVERS, the NAACP's state field secretary, in efforts to register black voters, organize new NAACP branches, and investigate charges from blacks of harassment and intimidation throughout the state.

As a leader of civil rights activity in Mississippi, Henry was repeatedly harassed and arrested. The windows of his drugstore were broken innumerable times, and in 1963 his home and his store were both badly damaged by bomb explosions. Henry was convicted of conspiring to harm public trade in January 1962 after he led Clarksdale blacks in a citywide boycott of white merchants. Two months later he was convicted of disturbing the peace for allegedly having made indecent advances on an 18-year-old white youth who had hitched a ride in his car. When the civil rights leader accused the Clarksdale police chief and the county attorney of having concocted the charge, they sued him for libel and won $40,000 from local courts. The U.S. Supreme Court later overturned both the disturbance of the peace conviction and the libel judgment.

Henry was an early supporter of JAMES MEREDITH in his legal battle to enter the University of Mississippi. After Meredith had finally enrolled at the university in October

1962, Henry denied charges that the NAACP had handpicked Meredith to desegregate the school.

In the spring of 1962 Henry was elected president of the Council of Federated Organizations (COFO), a coalition of the NAACP and other civil rights groups in the state established to conduct a unified voter registration campaign. Henry worked closely with Robert P. Moses, project director of COFO and Mississippi field secretary for the Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee, in planning and organizing voter registration projects throughout the state. COFO first concentrated its efforts in Greenwood, but late in the summer of 1963 it branched out from that delta town and began organizing a statewide "Freedom Ballot," a mock election to be held in November to coincide with the regular state elections. Open to all blacks of voting age, the COFO election was designed to call national attention to the disfranchisement of blacks in Mississippi and to educate blacks about the potential power of the vote. Henry ran as the Freedom candidate for governor on a platform declaring that poor whites as well as blacks suffered under the state's existing political and economic leadership. Some 80,000 votes were cast for Henry on the Freedom ballot, a figure four times larger than the number of blacks then officially registered to vote in the state.

Henry participated in the 1964 Mississippi Freedom Summer Project and was a leader in organizing the state Freedom Democratic Party (MFDP). He headed the MFDP delegation that unsuccessfully challenged the seating of the regular Mississippi delegation at the Democratic National Convention in August 1964. Although the NAACP and Henry severed relations with COFO early in 1965, Henry remained active in voter registration work. In 1968 he headed the insurgent delegation from Mississippi that successfully unseated the regular state delegation at the August Democratic National Convention. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—CAB

Hesburgh, Theodore M(artin)

(1917–) *University of Notre Dame president, Civil Rights Commission member*

Born in Syracuse, New York, on May 25, 1917, and ordained a Roman Catholic priest in 1943, Hesburgh taught theology at Notre Dame before becoming the school's president in 1952. He upgraded the academic reputation of the school, long famous for its football teams, and secularized its faculty and administration. An outspoken liberal, Hesburgh typified a new generation of Roman Catholic intellectuals who rejected the traditional conservatism once dominant in the Catholic Church hierarchy. Already active in national education circles, Hesburgh was appointed by President DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER to the newly formed United States Commission on Civil Rights (CRC) in November 1957.

Father Hesburgh came into greater prominence in the 1960s as the movements to extend civil rights to blacks and other minorities and to further ecumenical cooperation between Catholics and other religious groups both gathered momentum. The CRC often recommended legislation more comprehensive than anything Congress or the president was willing to enact, and Hesburgh distinguished himself by making especially strong statements on civil rights issues. When the commission issued a January 1961 report charging the "federal government [with] a heavy responsibility for . . . discrimination against . . . Negroes" and advising that federal aid be withheld from public colleges and universities that practice discrimination, Hesburgh and two other commission members urged that the ban also be applied to private colleges.

Hesburgh also added his own statement to a November 1961 CRC report on the shortcomings of the criminal justice system's treatment of minority groups. Noting that the commission had, perhaps, over-emphasized discrimination in the South, he attacked northern builders and real estate brokers who profited from blighted housing while ignoring the "moral dimension" of their work. Hesburgh scored the "hypocrisy" of the government's propaganda war with the communists in the largely nonwhite underdeveloped world, while "democracy and civil liberties were not fully practiced in the U.S." He stated that America's failure to realize national ideals subverted its institutions and the nation's moral character more effectively than the efforts of the communists themselves.

During the 1960s Hesburgh served on a great number of boards and committees, including those of the Rockefeller Foundation, the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching, and the Association of American Colleges. In February 1969 Hesburgh announced a "get-tough" policy for dealing with possible campus disorders at Notre Dame, which earned the praise of President RICHARD NIXON. Named chairman of the CRC in March 1969, Hesburgh later came into conflict with the president over Nixon's policy of "benign neglect" in the civil rights field. Angered by Nixon's use of busing as a campaign issue, Hesburgh resigned his post in November 1972 following the president's reelection. He later served on Harvard University's Board of Overseers for six years. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JCH

Hickenlooper, Bourke B(lakemore)
(1896–1971) *U.S. senator (R-Iowa)*

Born in Blockton, Iowa, on July 21, 1896, a former state legislator and governor of Iowa, Hickenlooper served in the Senate from 1945 until his retirement in 1969. While in the Senate Hickenlooper compiled what the *New York Times* described as a "moderately conservative" voting record. As representative of an agricultural state dependent on corn and hay prices, Hickenlooper favored high price supports on these commodities while opposing acreage restrictions on planting. The greatest legislative achievement of the first half of his Senate career came in 1954 when he cosponsored the Atomic Energy Act, which initiated the private development of nuclear power for peaceful use. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Hickenlooper supported most of the civil rights legislation passed in the late 1950s and early 1960s. He reflected the conservative Protestant ethic of many of his constituents in his opposition to domestic welfare programs. He therefore voted against such Kennedy administration measures as Medicare and aid to education. Hickenlooper voted in agreement with the conservative Americans for Constitutional Action more than three-quarters of the time in the three years during which Kennedy was president.

In 1962 Hickenlooper successfully added a controversial amendment to the foreign aid bill of that year. His amendment provided that the United States automatically deny aid to a foreign country that expropriated the property of a U.S. citizen holding valid contracts unless the country took appropriate steps toward adequate compensation within six months. The application of the "Hickenlooper amendment" was generally opposed by Presidents Kennedy and Johnson, and it was invoked only once during the 1960s—against Ceylon in 1963.

During the mid and late 1960s Hickenlooper worked with Senator J. WILLIAM FULBRIGHT (D-Ark.) to pass the heatedly debated consular treaty with the Soviet Union in 1967. Hickenlooper supported the Johnson adminis-

tration's policy in Vietnam and, as chairman of the Republican Policy Committee, was careful to stress that most Republicans backed the president. Hickenlooper retired in 1969 and died two years later on September 4, 1971, in Shelter Island, New York. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—EWS

Hill, Lister
(1894–1984) *U.S. senator (D-Ala.)*

Hill, the son of a prominent surgeon, was born on December 29, 1894, in Montgomery, Alabama, into a wealthy family who dominated the politics of Montgomery. In 1923, after serving as president of the Montgomery Board of Education, he won a special election to fill a vacant seat in the House of Representatives. In the House Hill supported New Deal programs, and particularly the Tennessee Valley Authority, which played a crucial role in promoting the economic development of northern Alabama.

Hill ran for a vacant Senate seat in 1937 as an ally of President Roosevelt. At the time the New Deal was losing favor with many political leaders of the rural South, who opposed the administration's federal wages-and-hours program. But with urban and labor support Hill defeated his rightwing opponent, who reflected the views of the Ku Klux Klan.

After World War II Hill's primary legislative interests were in the area of medical and mental health. His major legislative accomplishment was the Hill-Burton Act of 1946, which provided federal grants for hospital construction and which was extended and expanded in subsequent decades. Hill became chairman of the Senate Labor and Welfare Committee in 1955. In that post and as chairman of the Appropriations Committee's Subcommittee for Health and Welfare Agencies, he was able to substantially increase federal health expenditures. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

By the early 1960s Hill and fellow Alabama senator JOHN J. SPARKMAN were among the few remaining Deep South politicians who backed domestic social welfare legislation. According to *Congressional Quarterly*, he backed bills supported by the Kennedy administration on 78 percent of key Senate roll-call votes in 1961. During that year he voted for such Kennedy-endorsed measures as the area redevelopment, minimum wage, housing, and school aid bills.

Hill faced strong opposition in his 1962 reelection bid from conservative Republican James D. Martin; he won by only 6,803 votes out of a total of 397,071 cast. From that year onward, apparently in response to this impressive challenge in an overwhelmingly Democratic state, Hill brought his voting record into closer conformity with the views of his rural and more conservative constituents. He continued to vote for social welfare programs that aided rural areas while opposing urban-oriented measures such as the mass transit and youth employment bills of 1963.

However, Hill did not abate his efforts on behalf of health legislation in the 1960s. In 1963 he was the floor manager of the medical training aid bill. Contending that the number of graduating physicians would have to increase 50 percent by 1975 to maintain the existing physician-population ratio, he asserted a "compelling need" for the bill and opposed efforts by the American Medical Association lobby to weaken it. During the same year he was the floor manager of a bill to provide grants to private and public mental health institutions. In floor debate Hill said that conditions for the mentally ill had "changed very little since the first public mental health hospital was opened . . . in 1773."

Hill consistently opposed measures aimed against racial discrimination. In March 1962 he

criticized a bill to bar the arbitrary use of literacy tests in voter registration for federal elections, declaring that Congress had no authority to determine the qualifications of voters. During the same month he opposed a proposed constitutional amendment to eliminate the poll tax as a qualification for voting in federal elections and primaries and denied that the Alabama poll tax disqualified anyone from voting.

During the Johnson administration Hill continued to promote health legislation and social welfare measures of benefit to rural regions while voting against civil rights measures and bills directed at urban problems. In January 1968, at the age of 73, Hill announced that he would not run for reelection. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—MLL

Hilsman, Roger
(1919–) *State Department Bureau of Intelligence and Research director, undersecretary of state for political affairs*

One of the architects of early Kennedy administration policy on Vietnam, Roger Hilsman eventually left government service because of his opposition to the conduct of the war. Born in Waco, Texas, on November 23, 1919, following service with the famed Merrill's Marauders and the Office of Strategic Services during World War II, Hilsman entered Yale University, where he earned a Ph.D. in international relations in 1951. During the Korean War he took part in planning for the North Atlantic Treaty Organization.

After teaching international politics at Princeton University from 1953 to 1956, Hilsman accepted an appointment as chief of the foreign affairs division of the Library of Congress's legislative reference service. President Kennedy appointed him director of the State Department's Bureau of Intelligence and Research in February 1961. This agency was responsible for making an immediate analysis of current foreign developments for the guidance of top policymakers and for conducting research for long-term planning. In the early 1960s Hilsman and his staff were primarily concerned with the development of American policy toward Laos, Indonesia, the Congo, and Cuba.

During the Kennedy administration Hilsman became increasingly involved in the growing war in Vietnam. In January 1962, when the administration was attempting to formulate basic strategy in Vietnam, Hilsman presented a plan for conducting the war entitled "A Strategic Concept for South Vietnam." This proposal defined the struggle against the Communists as essentially a political rather than a military one and recommended that policies designed to win the allegiance of the rural population be the prime focus of any joint American–South Vietnamese effort. One important aspect of his plan was the use of strategic hamlets to provide villagers with security and to give the South Vietnamese government toeholds from which they could eventually extend their control throughout the countryside. He recommended that the South Vietnamese military adopt guerrilla tactics rather than employ conventional ground troops and bombing raids. The strategic hamlet program was begun in the spring of 1962, but it proved ineffective.

After returning from a December 1962 fact-finding mission to Vietnam with MICHAEL FORRESTAL, Hilsman reported doubts about the conduct of the war and the viability of President Ngo Dinh Diem's regime. In a joint report the two men concluded that the only people who supported Diem and his brother. Ngo Dinh Nhu, were Americans and Vietnamese leaders with close ties to the Diem family. They were skeptical about the optimistic assessment of the war offered by many

high American officials and questioned the value of the strategic hamlet program as it was being carried out by Nhu. Hilsman and Forrestal foresaw a long and costly struggle and reported that communist recruitment within the South was so successful that the war could be carried on without infiltration from the North. In July meetings with the president's chief advisers, Hilsman began discussing the ramifications of a possible coup.

Following the August 1963 attack by Nhu's secret policy on Buddhist dissidents, Hilsman, in conjunction with GEORGE BALL, AVERELL HARRIMAN, and Forrestal, drafted the "August 24 Cable" sent to HENRY CABOT LODGE, the new ambassador to Vietnam. The message stated that Diem must be "given [a] chance to rid himself of Nhu" but cautioned that "if Diem remains obdurate and refuses, then we must face the possibility that Diem himself cannot be preserved." Lodge was also instructed to privately inform senior Vietnamese generals contemplating a coup that if Nhu remained the United States would "give them direct support in any interim period of breakdown [of the] central government mechanism." The coup failed to take place immediately because of the generals' inability to achieve a favorable balance of forces in the Saigon area. However, a coup was carried out in November 1963.

In February 1964 Hilsman, out of favor with President LYNDON JOHNSON, Secretary of State DEAN RUSK, and the military because of his views and the aggressive way he presented them, resigned his State Department post. That fall he joined the department of public law and government at Columbia University. Three years later he published *To Move a Nation*, which described the process of foreign policy formulation under Kennedy and criticized the Johnson administration's escalation of the Vietnam War into a general ground and air conflict.

—EWS

Hitch, Charles J(ohnston)

(1910–1995) *assistant secretary of defense*

During the 1960s Charles J. Hitch, an economist, revolutionized cost accounting procedures in the Pentagon. Hitch was born on January 9, 1910, and raised in Boonville, a small town in central Missouri where his father was a teacher and administrator at Kemper Military School and College. Hitch studied at Kemper through the junior college level. In 1931 he graduated from the University of Arizona; he then did graduate work in economics at Harvard University and in 1933 went to Oxford as a Rhodes scholar. Hitch subsequently served as a tutor and fellow at Queen's College, Oxford.

During World War II Hitch was a staff economist for the Lend-Lease Administration, served on the War Production Board, and in 1943 joined the Office of Strategic Services. In 1948 he became head of the economics division of the Rand Corporation, a nonprofit organization that specialized in research for the Atomic Energy Commission, the Defense Department, and later for the National Aeronautics and Space Administration.

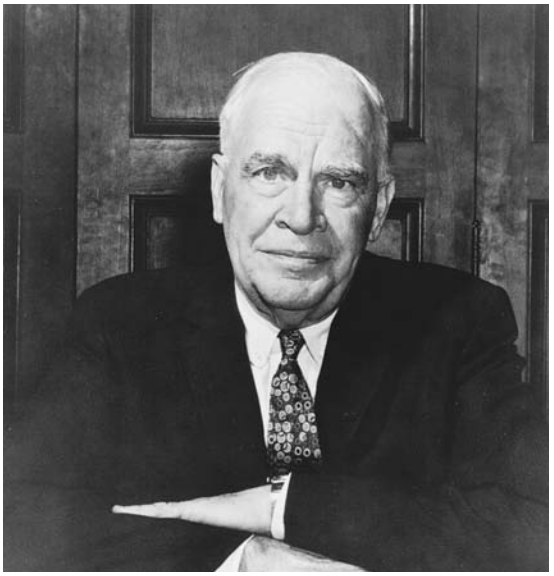
In 1960 Hitch and Ronald N. McKean published *The Economics of Defense in the Nuclear Age*, a study of how budgetary reforms could reduce Defense Department costs. The book impressed Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA, who invited Hitch to become assistant secretary of defense for budgetary affairs. Hitch joined the department in February 1961 and within six months outlined a plan for the drastic restructuring of Pentagon budgets. Hitch argued that various budget requests, which traditionally had been submitted separately by the army, navy, air force, and other services, should be grouped together into categories: missile systems, civil defense, research and development, and so forth. This innovation would permit planners to eliminate

waste and duplication between the various services. Hitch also proposed that all budget requests include five-year rather than the conventional one-year cost estimates to eliminate long-term cost overruns.

The Hitch scheme, known as the Planning-Programming-Budgeting System (PPBS), required centralized planning in the office of the secretary of defense and a reduction in the independence of the service secretaries. This was precisely the goal of Secretary McNamara, and he accepted PPBS enthusiastically. The system was first applied to the 1963 budget and then to subsequent Defense Department budgets. PPBS was credited with helping the department to reduce costs substantially.

Hitch left the Pentagon in August 1965 to become vice president in charge of finance for the University of California. After the university's Board of Regents dismissed CLARK KERR in early 1967, Hitch was picked as his successor. He assumed his new post during a tumultuous period when conservative California governor Ronald Reagan and many state legislators were attacking the university for its high costs and its faculty and students for their participation in antiwar and other radical activity. Hitch was unable to prevent Reagan from making substantial cuts in the university budget and imposing student tuition. He was somewhat more successful in resisting the efforts of the governor and some Regents to limit academic freedom and student civil liberties at the nine-campus university. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—JLW



Secretary of Commerce Luther H. Hodges *(JFK Library)*

Hodges, Luther H(artwell)
(1898–1974) *secretary of commerce*

Born on a tenant farm in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, on March 9, 1898, Luther Hodges grew up in Leaksville, North Carolina. He worked his way through the University of North Carolina and was voted "best all-around man" for his wide participation in athletic and extracurricular activities. In 1919 Hodges became secretary to the general manager of Marshall Field & Company's eight textile mills in the Leaksville area. Hodges advanced steadily in the company, becoming general manager of all its textile mills in 1939. He retired in 1950 as a vice president.

Hodges's government career began in 1944 with his appointment to the Office of Price Administration, where he headed the textile division. Elected lieutenant governor of North Carolina in 1952, Hodges became governor in 1954 when Governor William B. Umstead died. During his six-year tenure as governor Hodges won a national reputation for attracting industry to North Carolina. He worked energetically, publicizing such industrial advantages as tax incentives, lower wage scales, and loans made available by his privately financed creation, the Business Development Corpora-

tion. An opponent of integration, Hodges became known as a racial moderate because he produced an accommodation with the Supreme Court's 1954 desegregation decision that avoided violence. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

During the 1960 presidential campaign Hodges actively supported Senator John F. Kennedy's candidacy. He played a key role in swinging the Carolinas to Kennedy, particularly by winning over Spencer Lover, head of the powerful Burlington Industries, to the Kennedy camp. With much of the business community apprehensive about his incoming administration, Kennedy appointed the 63-year-old Hodges secretary of commerce in the hope that his business background and famed salesmanship would help to assuage business fears.

There was soon tension, however, between Hodges and leaders of big business who sat on the Business Advisory Council (BAC). Created as part of the Commerce Department in 1933, the BAC was composed of prominent businessmen and was intended to serve as a bridge between business and the federal government. Hodges induced the BAC in the spring of 1961 to find a new chairman because its current chairman, Ralph J. Cordiner of the General Electric Company, headed a firm at the center of a criminal price-fixing conspiracy. The BAC replaced Cordiner with ROGER BLOUGH of U.S. Steel but balked at Hodges's other suggestions that it be made more representative by including small businessmen in its membership and that its secret meetings be opened more often to the press. The BAC originally complied with Hodges's proposals but in July 1961 voted to break with the Commerce Department and change its name to the Business Council. President Kennedy accepted the change, however, and did not follow up Hodges's threat to form a new BAC.

Congress's decision in the spring of 1961 to place the newly created Area Redevelopment Administration (ARA) in the Commerce Department was a victory for Hodges. The ARA was authorized to spend $400 million in loans and grants in regions beset by chronic unemployment. The bill's chief sponsor, Senator PAUL DOUGLAS (D-Ill.), fearing that the Commerce Department was business-dominated and hostile to his program, had long fought to have area redevelopment funds administered by an independent agency. He consented to Commerce Department jurisdiction at the urging of President Kennedy, who had been persuaded by Hodges. Hodges also convinced Congress in May to create the U.S. Travel Service in an effort to attract more foreign tourists.

Hodges was one of the less influential members of the Kennedy cabinet, serving more as an enthusiastic defender of administration programs than as an architect of its policies. He joined the administration's offensive against the steel price rise in April 1962, calling it "a disservice to the country and to the business community as a whole." The secretary also testified before Congress in support of Kennedy's proposed $11 billion tax reduction in February 1963.

Hodges played a leading part in the passage of the Trade Expansion Act of 1962. The act authorized the president to cut tariffs on certain goods in order to stimulate foreign trade. Throughout his tenure at the Commerce Department, Hodges was an active promoter of increased exports. He created a new unit within the department in October 1962 to help U.S. business compete in foreign markets and began a series of commercial trade fairs at which American businessmen could display their wares abroad and seek orders. During his term U.S. exports rose from under $20 billion a year to $25 billion. Hodges advocated more trade with the Soviet Union in nonstrategic goods, "Sell them anything they can eat, drink, or smoke," was his slogan.

Hodges retired as commerce secretary in December 1964 and became chairman of Financial Consultants International, a mutual fund. He died of a heart attack on October 6, 1974, in Chapel Hill, North Carolina.

—TO

Hoffa, James R(iddle)
(1913–1975) *International Brotherhood of Teamsters, Chauffeurs, Warehousemen and Helpers of America president*

James Hoffa was born on February 14, 1913, in Brazil, Indiana. Hoffa's father, an itinerant coal driller, died when the boy was seven. In the seventh grade Hoffa quit school to help pay the family bills. He soon became a union organizer and at age 17 gained control of Teamster Local 299, the largest local in Detroit. In the mid-1950s Hoffa became president of the newly formed Central Conference of Teamsters, with 650,000 dues-paying members, and a vice president of the national union, then led by his ally David Beck. From early 1957 on, the union was the target of investigations by the Justice Department and the Senate Permanent Investigations Subcommittee chaired by Senator JOHN L. MCCLELLAN (D-Ark.). The subcommittee's hearings aired charges that underworld figures were deeply involved in union affairs at both the local and the national level and that the leadership had misappropriated large amounts of union funds. Indicted for tax fraud and for other crimes, Beck quit his post, and Hoffa was elected president of the 1.3-million-member union in October 1957. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

The appointment of ROBERT F. KENNEDY as the new attorney general ensured that any legal infractions by Hoffa would be vigorously prosecuted under the new administration because, as former counsel to the McClellan Committee, Kennedy developed a strong commitment to eliminating corruption in the Teamsters Union. Within a few days of Kennedy's confirmation, a special team of young attorneys was established in the Justice Department to probe the activities of alleged labor racketeers. Before President John F. Kennedy took office, Hoffa's activities were again spotlighted by the Senate subcommittee. The latest allegations, stated by Chairman McClellan as the hearings reopened on January 10, 1961, charged that New York Teamsters Local 239 was secretly dominated—"with knowledge and consent" of Hoffa—by an alleged mobster and ex-Teamster official named Antonio (Tony Ducks) Corallo. Witnesses also testified that Hoffa had refused to investigate charges that some $200,000 had been misappropriated from the treasury of Philadelphia Teamsters Local 107. Officials from both locals refused to testify on the charges, asserting their Fifth Amendment privilege. But Hoffa, testifying for the 15th and 16th times before the McClellan panel, defended both locals and his own refusal to bar convicted felons from holding office in the union. A report based on the hearings, issued July 25, 1962, accused Hoffa of "defiant indifference to the interests of the rank-and-file members of Local 239, whose treasury was being exploited and misused by corrupt and dishonest officials." Hoffa denounced the report as "a lie."

Despite temporary victories Hoffa's legal plight increased during the early 1960s. An indictment for mail fraud accusing Hoffa of misusing union funds to finance a Florida land development scheme (Sun Valley, Inc.) was dismissed July 13, 1961, on the ground that the grand jury that issued the indictment had not been properly impaneled. However, a federal grand jury reindicted Hoffa and an associate on October 11, adding new charges of telephone and telegraph fraud. The charges were eventually dismissed by U.S. judge Joseph P. Lieb on January 4, 1963.

On October 22, 1962, Hoffa went on trial in Nashville, Tennessee, on charges of accepting over $1 million from a trucking firm in violation of the Taft-Hartley Act. Judge William E. Miller declared a mistrial December 23 and ordered a special grand jury investigation of what he described as three "illegal and improper attempts" by "close labor union associates of the defendant" to tamper with the jury. The investigation resulted in an indictment May 9, 1963, accusing Hoffa and six associates of conspiring and attempting to bribe jurors to vote for an acquittal. (The indictment was the 60th indictment on information filed against Teamster officials and employees since the Kennedy administration took office.)

On November 12, 1963, the Supreme Court refused to consider Hoffa's requests for a dismissal of the indictment because of the alleged exclusion of minorities and unionists from the grand jury or for removal of the trial to another venue because of adverse publicity about him in the Nashville area. Another federal grand jury indicted Hoffa and seven associates in Chicago June 4, 1963, on charges of fraudulently obtaining $20 million in loans from a Teamsters pension fund and diverting $1 million of it for their own benefit. Hoffa was accused of using at least $100,000 from the fund to rid himself of financial involvement in the Sun Valley project.

Hoffa was convicted on the jury-tampering and the fraud charges in March 1964. After the Supreme Court rejected his appeal, Hoffa began serving an eight-year sentence on the jury-tampering charge in 1967. He was convicted in July 1964 on the pension fraud charges by a Chicago jury and sentenced to five years in prison.

The legal difficulties of Hoffa and David Beck were primarily responsible for the Teamsters' expulsion, on unethical practices charges, from the AFL-CIO in 1957. Hoffa's attempt to win readmission to the federation was rejected by a decisive 24-3 vote by the organization's executive council October 10, 1961. A resolution barring reentry was passed unanimously by the AFL-CIO convention in December 1961.

Despite Hoffa's problems with the government and the rest of organized labor, his leadership of the Teamsters Union was marked by a successful drive toward centralization and membership growth. During his presidency the union remained the largest in the nation, growing by more than 500,000 members to a total of almost 2 million in the late 1960s. Hoffa also limited the power of the regional vice presidents, curbed wildcat strikes, and standardized contracts. He was reelected by an overwhelming margin to his second five-year term as president at the union's July 1961 convention. The same convention passed a new constitution that strengthened Hoffa's control over local unions, increased his salary by 50 percent, and provided for the payment of his mounting legal expenses. Hoffa defeated several local union insurgencies in the early 1960s and secured his greatest personal triumph when he negotiated in January 1964 the trucking industry's first national contract.

After Hoffa entered Lewisburg Federal Penitentiary in March 1967, Teamsters general vice president Frank E. Fitzsimmons completed Hoffa's presidential term and in 1971 was elected Teamsters Union president in his own right. President RICHARD M. NIXON commuted Hoffa's sentence on December 1971 under conditions that barred Hoffa from union activity until 1980. Hoffa disappeared in July 1975, at a time when he was regrouping his forces for an attempt to regain control of the union. It was widely believed that he had been murdered. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—EWK

Hoover, J(ohn) Edgar

(1895–1972) *Federal Bureau of Investigation director*

J. Edgar Hoover served as director of the FBI under every president from Coolidge to Nixon. During the Kennedy years Hoover clashed frequently with his superior, Attorney General ROBERT F. KENNEDY, who attempted to bring the bureau under his control. Hoover, nonetheless, maintained his autonomy and continued to dominate the FBI as he had for more than a generation.

Hoover was born on January 1, 1895, in Washington, D.C., and raised in Washington, where his father worked for the Coast and Geodetic Survey. In 1913 he graduated from Central High School as class valedictorian. He then went to work as an indexer for the Library of Congress while studying law at night at George Washington University. After receiving his law degree in 1916, he joined the Justice Department as a clerk. Hoover distinguished himself by his enthusiasm, thoroughness, and willingness to work overtime. In 1919 he was named special assistant to Attorney General A. Mitchell Palmer, who was then engaged in rounding up thousands of alleged communists and revolutionaries for possible deportation under the provisions of the Wartime Sedition Act. As head of the newly created General Intelligence Division of the Justice Department's Bureau of Investigation, Hoover was successful in his efforts to deport well-known anarchists Emma Goldman and Alexander Berkman, as well as Ludwig Martens, the unofficial representative of the New Soviet government.

In 1921 Hoover was appointed assistant director of the Bureau of Investigation (the name was changed to the Federal Bureau of Investigation in 1935), and three years later he was named director. He assumed the directorship at a time when the bureau had been demoralized by revelations linking it to the scandals of the Harding administration. Hoover improved morale and recruited an honest and well-disciplined staff. During the 1920s the bureau's authority was limited to investigating crimes against the federal government; its agents lacked even the authority to make arrests and carry arms. In May 1932 Congress passed legislation empowering the bureau to investigate bank robberies, kidnapings that were unsolved after seven days, and extortion cases that involved use of the telephone. Bureau agents were also authorized to carry guns and make arrests.

During the 1930s J. Edgar Hoover became a national hero as the press recorded the exploits of the bureau agents, or "G-men," who arrested "Baby Face" Nelson, John Dillinger, "Pretty Boy" Floyd, and other "public enemies." Hoover meanwhile was building the FBI into a major resource and educational center for local police agencies. He established a massive fingerprint file (1925), a major crime laboratory (1932), and a police academy (1935) for the training of local law enforcement officials. In 1939 President Roosevelt further increased the authority of the FBI, giving it the power to investigate espionage and sabotage.

After World War II the FBI became increasingly involved in investigating alleged communist subversion within the United States. Information gathered by FBI agents played an important part in the prosecution of Julius and Ethel Rosenberg and Alger Hiss. In the popular mind the suppression of communism had become the FBI's preeminent responsibility by the end of the 1950s. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

In the Kennedy years Hoover, as head of a 13,000-man agency, was a formidable political figure. He was virtually immune from criticism on Capitol Hill and maintained close relations with House Speaker JOHN MCCORMACK (D-Mass.) and Representative JOHN J. ROONEY

President Kennedy meets with FBI director J. Edgar Hoover and Attorney General Robert Kennedy *(JFK Library)*

(D-N.Y.), chairman of the House appropriations subcommittee responsible for approving Justice Department budgets. Throughout the entire postwar period Hoover's budget requests were never cut by Congress.

Hoover's position within the FBI was so secure that President-elect John F. Kennedy approved his reappointment even before naming his brother Robert attorney general. Relations between Robert Kennedy and Hoover were at first cordial. Hoover for many years had been a friend of Kennedy's father, JOSEPH P. KENNEDY. However, as Robert Kennedy attempted to exert his authority over the FBI—an agency that absorbed more than 40 percent of the Justice Department's budget—his differences with Hoover became evident. Hoover, who had been accustomed to speaking directly with presidents, was now forced to communicate through the attorney general's office. He also resented the rule stipulating that FBI press releases be cleared through the Justice Department Information Office.

One of the major areas of contention between Kennedy and Hoover concerned organized crime. The attorney general wished

to make a concerted effort to suppress crime syndicates, but Hoover remained skeptical of their very existence. "No single individual or coalition of racketeers," he said, "dominates organized crime across the nation." Hoover opposed Kennedy's suggestion that the Internal Revenue Service be used to investigate taxpayers who possibly might be associated with organized crime. He also thwarted Kennedy's bid to establish a group within the Justice Department, but outside the jurisdiction of the bureau, to investigate organized crime. Hoover eventually agreed to establish a special division within the bureau to work exclusively on organized crime investigations.

Hoover was unsympathetic to the Civil Rights movement. At a cabinet meeting in 1956, he suggested that the U.S. Supreme Court's 1954 school desegregation decision had been unfair to the South, and he frequently asserted that communists were attempting to infiltrate the NAACP. When Robert Kennedy announced in 1961 that all branches of the Justice Department should hire more blacks and other minorities, Hoover was reluctant to comply, arguing that the hiring of minorities would force the bureau to lower its standards. The FBI did begin to hire more blacks and Puerto Ricans in the 1960s, but few held the prestigious rank of "agent."

As the tempo of the Civil Rights movement rose in the South, the FBI made little effort to protect civil rights workers even when they were in great danger. In 1961, during an attempt to integrate a bus depot in Montgomery, Alabama, FBI agents took notes as they watched a mob knock unconscious a special assistant to Robert Kennedy. The agents made no effort to interfere with Alabama state police, who barred three blacks from registering to vote in 1963. Hoover explained that the FBI was an investigative unit, not a national police force, and that peace-keeping was a matter for the local police. In general, members of the Justice Department, including BURKE MARSHALL, head of the civil rights division, accepted this argument. Only after the slaying of three civil rights workers in Meridian, Mississippi, in the summer of 1964 did the FBI begin to make its presence felt in civil rights cases.

One of the most controversial aspects of FBI investigative work concerned its wiretapping of telephones and use of secret electronic listening devices to record private conversations. In 1961 and 1962 Attorney General Kennedy asked Congress to grant him the power to authorize wiretapping without a court order in cases involving national security. The proposed legislation, which had Hoover's support, failed to win approval on Capitol Hill. Nevertheless, according to a 1976 report of the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence Activities, the Kennedy administration—without explicit legislative or judicial approval—ordered the FBI to wiretap a congressional staff member, three Agriculture Department officials, a lobbyist, and a Washington law firm. In October 1963 the FBI began tapping MARTIN LUTHER KING JR.'s phone lines; the taps remained in effect until April 1965. Robert Kennedy authorized these actions.

According to Sanford J. Ungar, a student of the bureau, Hoover personally detested Dr. King, whom he considered a dangerous demagogue and associate of known communists. He used information acquired from the tap to attempt to discredit King as a civil rights leader. In November 1964, shortly before King was to receive the Nobel Peace Prize, the FBI sent the black leader a note implying that he ought to commit suicide. In an effort to break up King's marriage, the bureau also sent to King's wife tape-recorded evidence of her husband's alleged infidelity.

In 1956 the FBI began a program that entailed deliberate efforts to disrupt alleged subversive organizations by creating dissension

within them. This Counter Intelligence Program, known as COINTELPRO, was first directed against the Communist Party. In October 1961 Hoover also ordered agents to begin a "disruptive program" against the Socialist Workers Party (SWP), a small Trotskyist organization. The FBI frequently attempted to embarrass SWP members, publicizing the prison record of an SWP candidate for the New York City Council and fabricating evidence that certain SWP leaders had stolen money earmarked for a civil rights defense fund.

At 1:45 P.M. November 22, 1963, Hoover called Robert Kennedy at his home in Virginia. According to William Manchester's *Death of a President*, Hoover declared, "I have news for you, the president has been shot." Following the president's death the FBI conducted an investigation of the assassination and in December 1963 issued a five-volume report that concluded that a single gunman, LEE HARVEY OSWALD, acting without accomplices, had murdered the president. The Warren Commission subsequently upheld this finding but criticized the bureau for having failed to inform the Secret Service that the FBI file on Oswald suggested that he might be a potential assassin. It was later revealed that Oswald had sent a note to the FBI threatening to blow up the Dallas police station if FBI agents did not cease questioning his wife about his Cuban and Soviet contacts. The FBI had withheld the note from the Warren Commission and destroyed it. There was some speculation concerning the possibility that Hoover had personally ordered the note destroyed to protect the bureau's reputation.

Following the assassination, Robert Kennedy's relations with Hoover deteriorated rapidly. Indeed, the two men never spoke again. Hoover, thereafter, maintained direct contact with President Johnson.

During the late 1960s the FBI under Hoover directed its disruptive COINTELPRO campaign against the Ku Klux Klan, black power groups, and antiwar organizations. It continued a campaign of harassment against Dr. King, and at the request of President Johnson it conducted "name checks" on his critics. In May 1964 Johnson waived mandatory retirement for Hoover. President Nixon did likewise in 1971. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

In the Nixon years administration officials argued that the FBI was not sufficiently aggressive in its campaign against antiwar student organizations, and it consequently encouraged the Central Intelligence Agency to infiltrate and disrupt these groups. Hoover's reputation declined in the years immediately before and after his death as a consequence of revelations of widespread illegal activities carried out by the bureau. He died May 2, 1972. (See *The Nixon Years*.)

—JLW

Hruska, Roman L(ee)
(1904–1999) *U.S. senator (R-Neb.)*

Roman Hruska was born on August 16, 1904, in David City, Nebraska. A former county official and U.S. representative, Hruska resigned his House seat in 1954 to fill a Senate vacancy created by the death of Hugh Butler. In Congress Hruska opposed such domestic social welfare programs as Medicare and school aid and earned a national reputation as an opponent of most new social programs. Coming from an agricultural state with an economy dependent on cattle raising and feed grain production, Hruska voted consistently for price supports and measures to limit meat imports. The senator voted against foreign economic aid proposals but favored military aid to nations fighting alleged communist aggression. Hruska was one of the Senate's most consistent supporters of the conservative coalition of Republicans and southern Democrats and

voted with them over 84 percent of the time on key roll-call votes during the Kennedy administration.

In 1961 Hruska was a member of the Judiciary Antitrust and Monopoly Subcommittee that investigated pricing in the drug industry. A strong supporter of business, Hruska criticized the subcommittee's final report, which termed prescription drug prices "unreasonable" in relation to production costs and attributed high prices to control of the market by a few giants. The senator claimed that competition did exist and that brand-name prescriptions gave corporations the profits needed for research.

During the last half of the decade, Hruska emerged as one of the chief opponents of gun control in the Senate. He was a consistent supporter of the Johnson administration's policy in Vietnam but opposed extending the Indochina war into Laos. In 1970 the senator gained national attention during hearings on the nomination of Federal District judge G. Harrold Carswell to the Supreme Court when he remarked that mediocre people deserved representation on the high court. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—EWS

Hughes, Howard R(obard)

(1905–1976) *industrialist*

Born on December 24, 1905, in Houston, Texas, the son of a multimillionaire developer of oil-well drilling equipment, Howard Hughes briefly attended Rice Institute in Houston and the California Institute of Technology before assuming control of the Hughes Tool Company upon his father's death. With an income estimated at $2 million per year, Hughes turned to filmmaking in the late 1920s and early 1930s and produced a series of Hollywood movies, including *Scarface* and *The Front Page*.

In 1935 Hughes founded the Hughes Aircraft Company and subsequently established a reputation as an aviator. Two years later his interest in the infant aircraft industry led him to purchase Trans World Airlines (TWA), which he developed into the first intercontinental air carrier. In 1948 Hughes purchased RKO Pictures, winning public attention in the late 1940s with his assertions of communist influence in the postwar movie industry. In 1952 he assumed a hermit-like, mysterious, and rumor-filled existence, traveling in several U.S. states and foreign countries. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

During the late 1950s TWA, by then increasingly uncompetitive in the new field of commercial jet aircraft, began to lose large amounts of money—$4 million in the first quarter of 1959 alone—and Hughes was forced to turn to several prominent lending institutions for financial aid. While he still owned 78 percent of TWA stock and theoretically should have been in direct control of the airline, rigid contractual arrangements had in fact passed operation of the company from Hughes to the lending institutions and an independent-minded board of directors by 1961.

Seeking to further neutralize what they considered Hughes's authoritarian and incompetent management, the board of directors of TWA filed a civil antitrust suit in U.S. District Court in New York against Hughes himself and the Hughes Tool Company on June 30, 1961. TWA alleged that Hughes and Raymond M. Holliday, director of Hughes Tool Company, had conspired since 1939 to seize control of the airline "for their own purposes" and had restrained trade by forcing TWA to buy aircraft equipment only from Hughes Tool. The suit also charged that the Atlas Corporation, a company in which Hughes owned 11 percent of the stock and which in turn controlled 56 percent of Northeast Airlines, had conspired to force a merger between that struggling trunk

line and TWA on terms advantageous to the defendants. The proposed merger, according to TWA, would have increased TWA's requirement for aircraft, which could have been met only by increased purchases of aircraft equipment owned by or contracted for by Hughes Tool Company.

On February 13, 1962, Hughes and Hughes Tool Company filed a $366 million countersuit against TWA, two TWA executives, and four financial institutions, charging that the lending institutions had illegally gained control of TWA. The suit also sought a return of TWA control to Hughes. The twin suits touched off an intricate 11-year legal battle. On September 21, 1968, Hughes was ordered to pay TWA $137.6 million in damages, but that ruling was overturned by the U.S. Supreme Court on January 10, 1973. The Court's ruling hinged on the narrow, ancillary judgment that Hughes's financial dealings had at all times been approved by the Civil Aeronautics Board (CAB); therefore, the Court ruled, TWA could not collect on previous antitrust judgments in its favor.

The clandestine nature of so many of Hughes's business dealings became public in the late 1960s and 1970s. In 1956 Hughes had loaned RICHARD NIXON's brother Donald $250,000. The Nixon connection with Hughes had been a minor issue in the 1960 presidential campaign, but the importance of the Hughes loan was not made fully clear until 1973, when the *Washington Post* revealed that from the early days of the Nixon administration, the Secret Service had wiretapped Donald Nixon's telephone and kept him under physical surveillance to guard the administration against embarrassment over Donald Nixon's continuing financial involvement with Hughes.

After a group of stockholders won a lawsuit charging that Hughes had illegally used TWA to finance other investments, Hughes abruptly and without public explanation sold his TWA stock in May 1966 for $546.5 million in the second-largest stock transaction in U.S. history. During the late 1960s Hughes turned his business attention toward purchasing $250 million worth of property in Nevada.

Following years of poor health Hughes died on board a chartered jet in transit from Acapulco, Mexico, to Houston on April 5, 1976. At his death he was estimated to be worth $1.5 billion. (See *The Nixon Years.*)

—FHM

Humphrey, George M(agoffin)
(1890–1970) *industrialist*

George Humphrey, secretary of the treasury during the Eisenhower administration, was born on March 8, 1890, in Cheboygan, Michigan, and grew up in central Michigan. He graduated from high school in 1908 and earned a law degree from the University of Michigan four years later. Humphrey was admitted to the Michigan bar in 1912 and practiced law in his father's Saginaw law firm before joining M.A. Hanna and Company, coal and iron shippers, as general counsel in 1918. Humphrey was named president of the company in 1929. He subsequently became a major leader in the coal, iron, and steel industry and a prominent spokesman for business interests.

In 1953 President DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER named Humphrey to the post of secretary of the treasury, where the industrialist earned a reputation as a fiscal conservative who advocated the restoration of "sound money" policies and a balanced budget. He left the Treasury post in 1957 to return to honorary chairmanship of the Hanna Company and its subsidiaries. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

In 1962 the Kennedy administration began an investigation of the national stockpile, which was composed of essential goods accumulated to meet estimated needs in the event

of war. In January 1962 the president stated that the total stockpile amounted to $7.7 billion worth of materials—more than twice what was estimated for emergency requirements.

In March 1962, at Kennedy's request, the Senate Armed Services National Stockpile and Naval Petroleum Resources Subcommittee, chaired by Senator STUART SYMINGTON (D-Mo.), began hearings into the intricate financial transactions related to the stockpile. The subcommittee focused on contracts between the government and M.A. Hanna Company signed in 1953, at the height of the Korean War. The transaction resulted in enormous profits for the Hanna Company and its nickel ore mining and smelting subsidiaries. The contracts were signed four days before President Eisenhower's inauguration at a time when George Humphrey was Eisenhower's designated secretary of the treasury and still serving as a top Hanna executive.

During the hearings Eisenhower came to the defense of his beleaguered former treasury secretary, declaring. "If Secretary Humphrey ever did a dishonest thing in his life, I'm ready to mount the cross and you can put the nails and spear in me." However, a supervising accountant from the General Accounting Office (GAO) testified that the Hanna contracts between 1954 and 1961 had earned, before taxes, profits of 457 percent and that Hanna had sold nickel ore to the U.S. government at a profit rate of 57.4 percent of sales, or $15 million. It was later revealed that between January 1953 and April 1961, Humphrey's Hanna stock had increased by nearly $6 million in market value.

In 1963 the Symington subcommittee published a draft report charging that there was costly waste and mismanagement in the stockpile program and hinted that high officials in the Eisenhower administration had acted improperly in aiding stockpile suppliers. The report also stated that some suppliers had earned "excessive and unconscionable profits," especially during the Korean War. The report cited the nickel industry in general and the M.A. Hanna Company and its subsidiaries in particular.

Humphrey stated in 1962 that the Symington hearings were politically motivated by the Kennedy administration and a year later denounced the subcommittee report as "a warmed-over version of the unfounded and biased insinuations and charges . . . for the purpose of creating political propaganda."

On October 31, 1963, Symington introduced a bill to revise existing stockpiling legislation and to provide for reduction of excess stockpile materials. In 1966 Congress enacted 23 separate Johnson administration bills authorizing disposal of materials from the national stockpile. The bills allowed the orderly transfer to industries of materials not needed for long-range national emergencies, but which might be necessary to meet shortages brought on by the expanding war in Vietnam.

Humphrey continued as M.A. Hanna's honorary chairman of the board until his death on January 20, 1970, in Cleveland, Ohio.

—FHM

Humphrey, Hubert H(oratio)

(1911–1978) *U.S. senator (D-Minn.), Senate majority whip, U.S. vice president*

Hubert Humphrey was Congress's most outspoken champion of the welfare state. For many he was the premier symbol of postwar American liberalism, a senator who combined persistent advocacy of domestic social reform with unwavering anticommunism. As Senate majority whip during the Kennedy administration, Humphrey placed his crusading zeal behind passage of the administration's program.

The son of a South Dakota druggist, born in Wallace, South Dakota, on May 27, 1911,

Humphrey was profoundly influenced by his father's reverence for William Jennings Bryan and Woodrow Wilson. He was a star debater and class valedictorian in high school, but he had to leave the University of Minnesota early in the depression to work in his father's drugstore. He became a registered pharmacist and managed the store while his father participated actively in South Dakota Democratic Party politics. Humphrey returned to the University of Minnesota in 1937, earning his B.A. in 1939, and an M.A. in political science from Louisiana State University a year later. His master's thesis, entitled, "The Political Philosophy of the New Deal," was a glowing tribute to Franklin D. Roosevelt's response to the depression.

Humphrey abandoned his teaching career to plunge into Minnesota politics. He played a key role in the 1944 merger of the Farmer-Labor and Democratic Parties and won election as mayor of Minneapolis the next year. As mayor he waged an anti-vice war, created the first municipal fair employment practices commission in the United States, expanded the city's housing program, and took an active part in settling strikes. Reelected in 1947 Humphrey helped to organize the liberal, anti-communist Americans for Democratic Action (ADA) and fought a successful battle to purge the communist faction from the Democratic-Farmer-Labor Party. He gained national attention at the 1948 Democratic National Convention with a stirring oration in favor of a strong civil rights plank, one of the most memorable convention speeches of modern times. In November Minnesota voters elected Humphrey to the Senate over a conservative Republican incumbent.

Humphrey quickly moved into the vanguard of the Senate's liberal minority, promoting a wide variety of social welfare, civil rights, tax reform, and pro-labor legislation. The first bill he introduced was a proposal to establish medical care for the aged financed through the Social Security system, finally enacted as Medicare in 1965. In his early career powerful Senate conservatives were alienated by Humphrey's aggressive debating style and effusive liberalism, and their hostility reduced his effectiveness.

In the 1950s he eased his way into the Senate "establishment," toning down his fervid ideological approach and working closely with Democratic leader Senator LYNDON JOHNSON (D-Tex.), who used Humphrey as his liaison with liberals and intellectuals. Humphrey, moreover, outdid some conservatives on anti-communist issues. For example, he introduced the Communist Control Act of 1954, which virtually outlawed the Communist Party. In foreign affairs he softened his anticommunism with Wilsonian idealism. He became a leading advocate of disarmament and distribution of surplus food to needy nations. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Humphrey began his first run for the presidency on December 30, 1959. He was the first candidate to declare in the 1960 campaign. Only he and Senator John F. Kennedy campaigned actively in the 18 months prior to the nominating convention in July. The West Virginia primary in May was the crucial test. The state's depressed economic condition and Kennedy's Catholicism were important issues, but the campaign soon slipped into bitter personal attacks. Humphrey highlighted Kennedy's wealth and contrasted it with his own campaign's impoverished condition, while Kennedy partisans, particularly Franklin D. Roosevelt, Jr., accused Humphrey of being a draft-dodger during World War II. (Humphrey had been deferred because of a double hernia and color blindness.) Kennedy won a smashing victory with 60.8 percent of the vote compared to Humphrey's 39.2 percent. Humphrey supported Kennedy after the latter's nomination in June and was himself reelected to his third Senate term in November.

Humphrey reached the peak of his influence in the Senate during the Kennedy administration. With his selection as assistant majority leader, or majority whip, he channeled his kinetic legislative energy in support of the administration's program. It was the majority whip's task to round up votes for the administration's measures, and Humphrey plunged into the job with characteristic exuberance, becoming a more effective advocate for the Kennedy program, in the eyes of many senators, than Majority Leader senator MIKE MANSFIELD (D-Mont.), who was as reserved as Humphrey was extroverted. Humphrey also served on the Foreign Relations, Appropriations, Government Operations, and Small Business Committees.

Humphrey's new position in the Senate hierarchy enabled him to win passage of proposals he had been advocating for years. He had proposed the Peace Corps and the Food for Peace programs during the Eisenhower years and saw them enacted in 1961. He was also a moving force behind the creation of the Arms Control and Disarmament Agency in that year. Humphrey's crowning achievement was the passage of the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty, a measure that he struggled to keep alive during the late 1950s, sold to President Kennedy, and pushed through the Senate in September 1963.

In the domestic area Humphrey was a pivotal figure in the enactment of much of the administration's antirecession and social welfare measures. He was floor manager for the 1961 minimum wage and aid-to-education bills and arranged a compromise to ensure passage of Senator PAUL DOUGLAS's (D-Ill.) area redevelopment bill. In 1962 he strongly backed the investment tax credit, the centerpiece of the administration's tax bill, but lost the fight for Medicare in July. In the spring and summer of 1962 Humphrey was one of the leading voices urging Kennedy to propose a substantial tax cut.

The compromises that came with Humphrey's leadership position earned him the criticism of some liberal allies and praise from unaccustomed sources. *Business Week*, in June 1963, approved of Humphrey's new pragmatic style in an article entitled, "Firebrand Senator Cools Down." The article praised his August 1962 efforts to win passage of the Communications Satellite Act, which set up a private corporation to own and operate a satellite communications system. A group of liberal senators had conducted a filibuster against the measure, calling it a "giveaway" to the American Telephone and Telegraph Company and urging public ownership of the system. Humphrey told *Business Week*, "I now think it's better for me to sit inside, at the seat of power, instead of waving banners outside."

In the aftermath of President Kennedy's assassination, Humphrey helped smooth the transition to the Johnson administration by advising the new president and serving again as his link to suspicious liberals and intellectuals within the Democratic Party. In his last year as majority whip, he worked tirelessly to win passage of the Kennedy-Johnson $11 billion tax cut and was floor manager of the historic Civil Rights Act of 1964, the climax of Humphrey's long advocacy of the cause of equal rights. He diligently cultivated Senate minority leader EVERETT DIRKSEN (R-Ill.) and worked out a compromise with the Republican leader that broke the 57-day southern filibuster on June 10.

Chosen by Johnson as his vice presidential running mate in August 1964 and elected in November, Humphrey was an enthusiastic defender of Johnson's domestic and foreign policies throughout the next four years. His unwavering support for Johnson's Vietnam policy cost him the support of many antiwar Democrats in his 1968 presidential campaign. Humphrey lost the election to Republican RICHARD M. NIXON by a narrow margin. He

returned to the Senate in 1971. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—TO

Hunt, H(aroldson) L(afayette)
(1889–1974) *industrialist*

At the time of his death H. L. Hunt had an estimated fortune $3 billion and was the nation's wealthiest man. Hunt was born on February 17, 1889, in Vandalia, Illinois, grew up on a small farm in Illinois, and received only a fifth grade education. He struck it rich in 1930 by acquiring East Texas land holdings that proved to contain what were then the world's largest known oil deposits. Hunt founded the Dallas-based Hunt Oil Company in 1936 and saw it develop into the nation's largest independent producer of oil and natural gas, giving him an estimated income in the late 1960s of $1 million a week.

A charming, somewhat reclusive eccentric who lived frugally and carried his lunch to work in a brown paper bag, Hunt became well known in the 1950s and 1960s as one of the nation's most powerful supporters of ultraconservative causes. In 1951 he founded "Facts Forum," a nonprofit educational foundation originally intended to teach conservation and practical farming. It later turned into a platform for Hunt's zealous crusade against communism and liberalism. Hunt's message was disseminated by radio and television as well as through the mass distribution of books that vigorously supported the politics of Senator Joseph McCarthy (R-Wis.) while violently attacking such organizations as the United Nations. Facts Forum ended in 1956 but was revived again in 1958 under a new name, "Life Line." The organization subsequently lost its tax-exempt status when the Internal Revenue Service decided it was "devoted to political commentary."

Despite his own conservative views Hunt made an effort to maintain cordial relations with many prominent liberal politicians. He supported LYNDON JOHNSON's 1960 presidential candidacy because Johnson advocated the continuation of the tax-saving oil depletion allowance. Following John F. Kennedy's nomination in July, Hunt reluctantly supported the Democratic ticket, but after the 1961 Bay of Pigs fiasco Hunt declared that it was just as well the invasion failed because it was "just one Communist government trying to overthrow another." According to an October 1963 article by *Washington Post* columnist Marquis Childs, President Kennedy was extremely upset that some of the country's richest men, including Hunt, used their wealth to spread right-wing propaganda while paying little or no income tax.

Hunt supported Senator BARRY GOLDWATER's (R-Ariz.) presidential candidacy in 1964. He continued to subsidize Life Line throughout the 1960s and early 1970s, and also directed a group called The Youth Freedom Speakers, which enrolled up to 20,000 young people, mainly in the Southwest, to take Hunt's message of "God, Country, Christianity, and Freedom" to civic groups and schools.

By 1967 Hunt's newspaper column, *Hunt for Truth*, was carried by an estimated 80 newspapers and his radio program by over 500 stations with an audience of some 5 million. Hunt died on November 29, 1974, in Dallas, Texas, and his immense wealth in oil and real estate was distributed among his children.

—FHM

Huntley, Chester R(obert)
(1911–1974) *NBC News correspondent*

The son of a railroad telegrapher; born in Cardwell, Montana, on December 10, 1911, Chet Huntley grew up on a Montana ranch near the Canadian border. After a brief stint as

a premedical student at the University of Montana, Huntley transferred to the University of Washington and graduated from there in 1934. While still a student Huntley became program director of Seattle radio station KPCB and subsequently took a succession of jobs with radio stations in the Northwest before joining the Columbia Broadcasting System's (CBS) Los Angeles affiliate in 1939.

Huntley joined the National Broadcasting Company in 1955 and first teamed with fellow broadcast journalist DAVID BRINKLEY during the 1956 political conventions. The team proved so successful that they replaced John Cameron Swayze in October 1956 with their own early-evening news program, later called the *Huntley-Brinkley Report*, with Huntley in New York and Brinkley in Washington. According to the program's creator Reuven Frank, the format of the show was carefully designed during the late 1950s and throughout the 1960s to create a "balance of tension" between Huntley and Brinkley, casting Brinkley as the "anti-establishment maverick" and Huntley as the conservative "defender of the status quo," even though both men shared the same liberal philosophy. Edward Jay Epstein later noted that both newscasters developed such a tight organizational image that instead of their personal views bearing upon the presentation of the news exactly the reverse happened.

In September 1963 the three major television networks expanded their evening news format from 15 minutes to half an hour to reflect the growing audience for news, estimated at nearly 50 million people. To inaugurate the programs President Kennedy granted interviews to the three networks. Kennedy believed that his edited interview with CBS reporter WALTER CRONKITE had distorted his opinion of South Vietnamese president Ngo Dinh Diem and had given the impression that he did not trust that leader. Consequently, the president insisted that he give final approval to the edited version to be televised on the Huntley-Brinkley program. Kennedy told the reporters that he had no intention of reducing U.S. aid to Vietnam and that he supported the "domino theory." The president maintained that if South Vietnam succumbed it "would give the impression that the wave of the future in Southeast Asia was China and the Communists."

The great popularity of the Huntley-Brinkley news team was emphasized during the 1964 political conventions when rival CBS replaced its veteran correspondent Walter Cronkite with an anchor team of Roger Mudd and Robert Trout. General hostility toward newsmen was evident during the Republican National Convention where press movement was heavily restricted and many Goldwater supporters wore buttons that read "Stamp Out Huntley-Brinkley."

In March 1967 Huntley was the only network newsman who refused to honor picket lines set up by the American Federation of Television and Radio Artists (AFTRA), who were then striking over higher wages and announcer staffing at FM radio stations. Huntley stated that AFTRA was not qualified as a bargaining agent or representative of network news broadcasters. His colleague, David Brinkley, honored the striking announcers' picket lines.

Although Huntley had been frequently mentioned as a candidate for the U.S. Senate from Montana, he announced in February 1970 that he would retire from NBC to become chairman of a firm planning to develop a large recreation area in Montana. The project, called Big Sky, subsequently caused controversy with environmentalists who felt that the facility would destroy the natural beauty of the area.

Shortly before his retirement from NBC, Huntley said in a widely publicized interview for the July 17, 1970, issue of *Life* magazine that he had observed President RICHARD M.

NIXON "under many circumstances" and "the shallowness of the man overwhelms me; the fact that he is president frightens me." Later Huntley apologized to Nixon in a letter and denied the remarks attributed to him.

Huntley died of cancer on March 20, 1974, in Bozeman, Montana, while preparing to dedicate the Big Sky recreational complex.

—FHM

Hutchins, Robert M(aynard)
(1899–1977) *Center for the Study of Democratic Institutions president*

Born in New York City on January 17, 1899, Hutchins was the son of a Presbyterian minister. He entered Oberlin College at 16, served in World War I, and received his A.B. and LL.B. degrees from Yale. At the age of 29 Hutchins was appointed dean of Yale Law School, and at 30 he was named president of the University of Chicago. At Chicago in the 1930s Hutchins undertook drastic reforms that angered many faculty and alumni. He abolished intercollegiate football, pioneered the "Great Books" program, introduced college-level study for high school sophomores, and revamped the graduate school. All his efforts were directed to moving the university away from overspecialization and activities that Hutchins considered irrelevant to the university's true purpose. Hutchins believed that a liberal arts program with a core of required courses was a student's best preparation for an active and intelligent role in society.

A member of the America First Committee before Pearl Harbor, Hutchins later supported the Allied war effort and the creation of the United Nations. While chancellor at Chicago from 1945 to 1951, he became an outspoken defender of academic freedom and an opponent of loyalty oaths for university professors. In 1951 Hutchins joined the Ford Foundation as associate director and in 1954 became president of the Foundation's Fund for the Republic. After the fund became independent Hutchins helped establish the Center for the Study of Democratic Institutions in 1959 at Santa Barbara, California, and was named its first president. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Hutchins's establishment of the center grew out of his disappointment with the university as a critical institution in American life. In opposition to CLARK KERR's "service station" concept of the "multiversity," the center brought together distinguished scholars to examine "the major institutions of the 20th century in the light of their impact on the possibilities for the continued existence of democracy." In the early 1960s the center discussed six areas of concern in its Basic Issues Program: corporations, labor unions, religious institutions, defense, mass media, and the political process. The center was not concerned with conventional research, which it left to the universities, but with "objective and disinterested thought" on issues it considered of fundamental concern for the survival of democracy. It frequently involved practicing politicians in its activities, distributed thousands of topical pamphlets reporting center discussions, and published a journal, *The Center*.

Under the center's auspices in the early 1960s, MICHAEL HARRINGTON, author of *The Other America*, led discussions on the future of organized labor. ADOLF BERLE JR. and Andrew Hacker took up the question of the shift in corporate power from owners to managers, and ADLAI STEVENSON and Justice WILLIAM O. DOUGLAS considered the "American character." Hutchins himself was particularly concerned with the "two faces of federalism," the problem of whether social progress could best be advanced through decentralization or through expanded social welfare programs at the federal level. Others who participated in

center discussions at the time included Eric Goldman, Clark Kerr, HENRY R. LUCE, Paul Jacobs, and REINHOLD NIEBUHR.

Hutchins found it difficult to raise money after the termination of the initial $15 million grant from the Ford Foundation in 1962. In addition, the center faced constant criticism for its liberalism and elitism. Extreme right-wingers called the center "the little Moscow on the hill," while some critics on the left characterized it as an "intellectual Disneyland."

In 1962 Hutchins became the center's board chairman, while he continued to serve as president. He became a life senior fellow in 1974 but returned as president in 1975. Hutchins died in Santa Barbara, California, on May 17, 1977.

—JCH

J

Jackson, Henry M(artin)
(1912–1983) *U.S. senator (D-Wash.)*

The son of Norwegian immigrants born in Everett, Washington, on May 31, 1912, Jackson received a law degree from the University of Washington in 1935 and three years later was elected prosecuting attorney of Snohomish County, Washington. In 1940 he was elected to the U.S. House of Representatives where he compiled a liberal record, voting for social welfare measures, against the creation of the House Un-American Activities Committee, and in support of President HARRY S TRUMAN's veto of the Internal Security Act in 1950.

Working against the Republican landslide of 1952. Jackson won a seat in the U.S. Senate. As a member of the upper house, he continued to support liberal domestic legislation, but his major interest turned to foreign policy and military matters. While Jackson rejected Senator Joseph R. McCarthy's (R-Wis.) contention that domestic communist subversion represented a major threat, he became best known for his vociferous insistence, as a member of the Armed Services Committee, upon the maintenance of American military superiority over the Soviet Union. In 1959 he was appointed, at his own request, to chair the newly created Government Operations Committee's National Policy Machinery Subcommittee, which conducted a two-year investigation of the government's cold war policy. As a result of this investigation, Jackson became intimately acquainted with the inner workings of the Defense and State Departments. Some political observers attributed the intensity of Jackson's interest in military affairs and support of large defense expenditures to the presence of major defense industries in his state, the Boeing aircraft company being the most prominent. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

At the 1960 Democratic national convention Senator John F. Kennedy gave consideration to Jackson as a possible vice presidential running mate. However, Jackson was passed over partly because he had only been able to deliver 14 1/2 of his state's 27 convention votes to Kennedy. Instead, he was asked to run the presidential campaign as chairman of the Democratic National Committee. He accepted the post but found that ROBERT F. KENNEDY was the real director of the Kennedy election effort and so resigned the chairmanship before John Kennedy's inauguration. During the Kennedy administration relations between the senator and president remained cool and, despite his familiarity with military and foreign policy, Jackson was rarely consulted on these matters.

During the early 1960s Jackson expressed reservations about some of the Kennedy administration's efforts to improve relations with the Soviet Union and control the arms race. In 1961 he joined conservatives in a nearly successful effort to prevent the creation of the Arms Control and Disarmament Agency. In March 1962 Jackson won widespread publicity as the result of a speech at the National Press Club in which he criticized what he considered to be "the undue influence of UN considerations in our national decision making." He argued that American military power, not the United Nations, was the foundation of world peace. The following year Jackson expressed reservations about the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty with the Soviet Union. He ultimately backed the agreement but interpreted it as a loose commitment that could be unilaterally abrogated.

Jackson also clashed with the administration over the Pentagon's November 1962 decision to award General Dynamics rather than Boeing the contract to build the swing-wing TFX fighter/bomber plane. When Jackson, a member of the Government Operations Subcommittee on Investigations, called for an examination of the matter, Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA suggested to Government Operations Committee chairman JOHN J. MCCLELLAN (D-Ark.) that Jackson was acting merely to assuage his constituents, especially those connected with Boeing. During the subcommittee investigation from February to November 1963, most members, including Jackson, were critical of the Pentagon decision.

During the Johnson years Jackson was a firm supporter of the Vietnam War. In 1968 he declined President-elect RICHARD M. NIXON's offer to appoint him secretary of defense. Jackson backed the Nixon administration's Southeast Asia policies and voted for construction of the Safeguard antiballistic missile system (ABM) in 1969 and the supersonic jet transport (SST), a Boeing project, in 1970. He also identified himself with support of Israel and of the rights of Soviet Jews. In 1972 Jackson entered the race for the Democratic presidential nomination but was eliminated after the first few primaries. Four years later he again unsuccessfully sought the nomination. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—MLL

Javits, Jacob K(oppel)

(1904–1986) *U.S. senator (R-N.Y.)*

Born on May 18, 1904, the son of a tenement janitor and Tammany Hall ward heeler on New York City's Lower East Side, Javits held part-time jobs while studying law at New York University. After he was admitted to the bar in 1927, his older brother and he established a law firm specializing in bankruptcy and corporate reorganization. During World War II he served in the Chemical Warfare Service in Washington, D.C.

A supporter of Fiorello La Guardia, Javits joined the Republican Party during the 1930s. In 1945 he was the chief of research for a Republican mayoral candidate in New York City. The following year he received his party's nomination in an Upper West Side congressional district. Running on a liberal platform, he was the first Republican to carry the district since 1920. In the House of Representatives Javits generally voted against the Republican majority on major bills. He opposed the successful effort to override President Truman's veto of the Taft-Hartley Act in 1947, favored anti–poll tax bills in 1947 and 1949, and voted against appropriations for the House Un-American Activities Committee in 1948.

Javits defeated Democrat Franklin D. Roosevelt, Jr. in a race for New York State attorney general in 1954. Two years later, with the backing of such liberally inclined New York business executives as David Rockefeller, THOMAS

WATSON, and John Hay Whitney, he won the Republican senatorial nomination and defeated New York City mayor Robert F. Wagner, Jr. by almost a half-million votes. In the Senate Javits continued to function as a Republican maverick, supporting progressive social legislation. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Javits consistently won a large share of New York City's vote because of his liberal positions and Jewish religious affiliation, while his party label enabled him to carry easily the traditionally Republican regions upstate. One of the most successful vote-getters in New York State's history, he won his 1962 reelection bid by almost a million votes over JAMES B. DONOVAN and accomplished the rare Republican feat of carrying New York City.

But in the Senate Javits's liberalism and his combative style barred him from entering the ranks of the chamber's Republican leadership. Finding himself isolated within the small liberal faction of the minority party, the energetic Javits attempted to compensate for his lack of power by serving on as many committees as possible and by informing himself about and speaking on a broad range of issues.

In his 1960 book *Discrimination, U.S.A.*, Javits wrote that "racial segregation or discrimination is inconsistent with freedom," and during the early 1960s he uniformly supported civil rights measures. He backed an effort to ease the Senate rule for ending filibusters in 1961, supported a bill barring the discriminatory use of literacy tests in federal elections the following year, and praised the civil rights bill proposed by President Kennedy in June 1963. During each of those years he also offered civil rights riders aimed at prohibiting the use of federal funds by segregated institutions and facilities.

Javits offered an amendment in 1961 to expand the number of workers covered by minimum wage legislation. In 1962 he cosponsored with Senator CLINTON P. ANDERSON (D-N.M.) an administration-backed Social Security Medicare bill. The next year Javits was the only Republican on the Banking and Currency Committee who supported a mass transit aid bill and was one of six Republicans who voted for the measure on the Senate floor.

A strong supporter of Israel, Javits in 1963 introduced with Senator KENNETH B. KEATING (R-N.Y.) a foreign aid amendment prohibiting assistance to any country engaging in or preparing for military aggression against the United States or any U.S. aid recipient. The amendment was aimed primarily at the United Arab Republic.

Although Javits was best known as a supporter of liberal legislation, he regarded himself as one who steered a middle course between a Republican right that favored laissez-faire policies and a Democratic left that supported ever-increasing government control of the economy. He contended that the Republican Party should support a mixed economy in which business and government would cooperate to further the national welfare.

Javits's position on the administration's 1962 communications satellite bill illustrated his views. The bill provided for private ownership of the satellite system and public controls over the corporation. A small group of Senate liberals favored public ownership and filibustered against the measure, while conservatives were against the controls. Javits supported the bill and voted to end the filibuster. In his 1964 *Order of Battle* he cited the bill as promoting the kind of partnership between government and private enterprise that he favored.

Javits also attempted to advance cooperation between government and business by linking foreign aid with private investment. In 1961 he proposed an amendment requiring the president, whenever feasible, to administer foreign aid through private channels. The following year he introduced a foreign aid amendment to raise from $10 million to $25 million the maximum private loan to other

countries that could be guaranteed by the U.S. government. In 1963 he offered an amendment to establish an advisory committee on private enterprise in foreign aid.

A supporter of Governor NELSON A. ROCKEFELLER's 1964 presidential bid, Javits declined to endorse the candidacy of conservative Republican senator BARRY M. GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.). In the mid-1960s he was, despite his religion, considered a possible vice presidential running mate of Governor GEORGE ROMNEY for 1968, but as Romney's hopes for the Republican nomination faded so did the possibility of a place on the national ticket for the senator. In 1968 he was again reelected by a margin of over a million votes.

Initially a supporter of the Vietnam War, Javits expressed doubts about its conduct in 1967 and backed the 1970 Cooper-Church amendment to bar funds for U.S. forces in Cambodia. Some opponents of the war, however, believed that he was insufficiently outspoken in his criticism of the conflict. In the late 1960s and early 1970s Javits became a leading advocate of consumer protection legislation. In 1974 he was reelected to a fourth term in the Senate. In 1980, already ill, he was defeated in the Republican primary and ran unsuccessfully as the Liberal Party candidate. Javits died on March 7, 1986.

—MLL

Jennings, W(illiam) Pat

(1919–1994) *U.S. representative (D-Va.)*

Jennings was born in Smyth County, Virginia, on August 20, 1919. Chosen sheriff of Smyth County in 1947 and again in 1951, Jennings served in that post until 1954, when he won election to the U.S. House of Representatives in the state's ninth congressional district as a Democrat. During the course of his 12 years in the House, Jennings was one of the few elected officials from Virginia who did not support the conservative fiscal, social welfare, and racial policies of U.S. senator HARRY BYRD's dominant Democratic machine.

Jennings's electoral success resulted from the atypical history, geography, and demography of his district. It was located in the mountainous southwestern region of the state, an area that had long been politically at odds with the lowlands, where the Byrd organization's strength was greatest. There had been much Unionist sentiment in the area during the Civil War, and ever since that time the Republicans had possessed a considerable following in the region. Because blacks composed only 2.7 percent of the population, the district's whites did not consider racial integration a major threat or issue. Coal mining was a major industry in the region, and it was one of the few areas of the state where organized labor had made significant inroads.

Jennings was the most liberal member of Virginia's congressional delegation. According to *Congressional Quarterly* he supported the Kennedy administration on key House votes 77 percent, 80 percent, and 76 percent of the time in 1961, 1962, and 1963, respectively. Jennings first indicated his strong support of the administration during its initial month in office. With the backing of House Speaker SAM RAYBURN (D-Tex.), President Kennedy sought to enlarge the House Rules Committee. The purpose of the plan was to create a liberal majority on the powerful committee and thereby prevent its southern Democrat and Republican members, led by Jennings's fellow-Virginian Chairman HOWARD W. SMITH, from blocking social welfare legislation. On January 31, 1961, the House voted 217 to 212 to expand the committee; Jennings was the only Virginia representative to support the proposal.

During January 1963 the House Democratic caucus chose Jennings and Representative Ross Bass (D-Tenn.), another southern liberal, to fill vacancies on the important Ways

and Means Committee. This represented an effort by pro-administration forces supporting the administration to reduce the power of conservatives on that committee. Jennings reaffirmed his liberal credentials in October 1963, when he was the only Virginia representative to support the one-year extension of the life of the U.S. Commission on Civil Rights.

The growth of Virginia's urban and black vote had seriously weakened the Byrd machine by the mid-1960s, and in the 1966 Democratic primaries moderates defeated Representative Smith and Senator A. WILLIS ROBERTSON, both conservative stalwarts of the Byrd organization. But in the ninth district this trend worked to Jennings's disadvantage. As the Byrd machine declined, many of its supporters in his district transferred their allegiance to the already strong Republican Party. As a result, Jennings lost his 1966 reelection bid to William C. Wampler, a conservative Republican. Jennings was chosen House clerk in each Congress after defeat, and his election to that post was taken as a sign of the growing strength of the liberal Democratic Study Group within the House Democratic Caucus.

—MLL

Johnson, Lyndon B(aines)
(1908–1973) *vice president of the United States, 36th president of the United States*

Lyndon Johnson was born on August 27, 1908, on a farm in Stonewall in the hill country of south-central Texas. He attended local public schools, graduated from Southwest Texas State Teachers College in 1930, and the next year became secretary to a Texas congressman. While in Washington Johnson was urged to pursue a political career by Representative SAM RAYBURN (D-Tex.), later Speaker of the House of Representatives. In 1934 he married Claudia Alta Taylor, known as Lady Bird, an accomplished woman who was credited with being a steadying influence on the sometimes mercurial Johnson.

In 1935 President Franklin Roosevelt appointed Johnson Texas state administrator of the National Youth Administration, a New Deal relief agency for young people. The job also provided Johnson with a wide political base for his successful congressional campaign in 1937. He ran on a strong New Deal platform rooted in a personal relationship with Roosevelt, who Johnson later declared "was like a daddy to me." Johnson's political career was interrupted by service with the navy in World War II. In 1948 he won a bitterly fought Democratic primary runoff election for the U.S. Senate by 87 votes out of 1 million cast and then went to defeat his Republican opponent in the general election. (See *The Truman Years*.)

Befriended by powerful senator RICHARD RUSSELL (D-Ga.), a member of the Senate "Establishment," Johnson rose quickly through the Senate hierarchy, attaining the post of Senate minority leader in 1953 and majority leader two years later. In 1955 he made a rapid recovery from a massive heart attack.

As majority leader Johnson established a near-legendary reputation for his command of the legislative process and his assessment of the needs, ambitions, and weaknesses of individual senators. As his own national ambitions increased, Johnson's political stance moved from conservative to moderate. He guided a number of programs through Congress in opposition to the Eisenhower administration during the 1950s and helped gain passage for the Civil Rights Acts of 1957 and 1960, despite considerable southern opposition.

Johnson's 1960 presidential strategy was to remain aloof from the primaries in the hope that the announced candidates, Senator John F. Kennedy (D-Mass.) and Senator HUBERT H. HUMPHREY (D-Minn.), would either drop out of the race or become deadlocked before reaching the convention. However, it was evident

Vice President Johnson (left) watching flight of astronaut Shepard on television with President Kennedy and Mrs. Kennedy, White House, Office of the President's Secretary, June 5, 1961 *(JFK Library)*

from the start that the kind of direct personal power Johnson exerted in the U.S. Senate was not suitable to a national political campaign. The big-city political machines, labor unions, and black voters were already solidly behind the Kennedy candidacy, and Johnson's attempts to portray himself as a responsible legislative leader and Kennedy as a youthful dilettante were unsuccessful. On July 5 Johnson announced his candidacy for the Democratic presidential nomination. On July 13 Kennedy won the Democratic presidential nomination at the Los Angeles convention with 806 delegates to Johnson's 409.

With the presidential nomination secured, Kennedy surprised his northern liberal and labor backers by selecting Johnson as his running mate, although Johnson had declared repeatedly that he would not accept the second spot on the ticket. It was Kennedy's belief that Johnson would help win southern and western votes in the general election. Johnson's nomination was generally considered to be a critical factor in the Kennedy-Johnson ticket's narrow

margin of victory over Vice President RICHARD M. NIXON and HENRY CABOT LODGE in the November election. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Immediately after the election Johnson sought to broaden the powers of the vice presidency by exerting the same control over Senate Democrats that he had exercised as majority leader. Acting on Johnson's suggestion the new Senate majority leader, MIKE MANSFIELD (D-Mont.), proposed at a January 3, 1961, Senate Democratic caucus that the vice president be made the presiding officer of all formal Senate Democratic conferences. However, liberal Democrats balked and quickly tabled the motion.

Shortly after the January 20 inauguration, Johnson attempted to strengthen his powers within the executive branch by drafting an executive order stipulating that the vice president was to have "general supervision" over certain governmental areas, particularly the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA). The president declined to sign the order. According to columnists Rowland Evans and Robert Novak, from then on Johnson "did absolutely nothing to advance the Kennedy legislative program." Johnson later told biographer Doris Kearns that the vice presidency "is filled with trips around the world, chauffeurs, men saluting, people clapping, chairmanships of councils, but in the end, it is nothing. I detested every minute of it."

On March 6, 1961, Johnson was designated chairman of the newly created President's Committee on Equal Opportunity, established to prevent racial discrimination in employment by businesses having contracts with the federal government. In late 1962 Attorney General ROBERT F. KENNEDY and Secretary of Labor WILLARD WIRTZ urged Johnson to move faster in the equal employment field, despite notable gains already achieved in the area, including a February 1962 agreement by 31 leading defense contractors to eliminate job discrimination. Later that year Wirtz, angered at Johnson's reluctance to act, began to systematically reduce the committee's influence by transferring many of its functions to government agencies that had large defense contracts with private business.

Johnson's main influence as vice president was as chairman of the National Aeronautics and Space Council, which was organized to formulate space policy and mediate disputes between military and civilian leaders. He was instrumental in securing the February 1961 appointment of Texas businessman JAMES E. WEBB as director of NASA, and he participated in all major decisions involving the space program during the Kennedy administration.

Replying to critics angered over the cost of the moon program, Johnson warned in October 1963 that abandonment of the effort would be tantamount to a "conspicuous withdrawal and retreat." He denied that quitting the program "would cost less" than an expensive moon landing and asserted that the United States had paid heavily "in loss of confidence in the dollar and in international prestige for permitting an initial series of Communist successes in space to create the false impression that technological leadership had passed from the West to the East."

In association with his Space Council duties, Johnson was also chairman of a committee to study the supersonic transport (SST). The question of financing the prototype brought him into direct conflict with Secretary of Defense ROBERT MCNAMARA and others within the administration who believed that private industry should pay for at least one-third of the project. Johnson wanted a large, if not total, federal underwriting of the costs.

During his vice presidency Johnson visited more than 34 countries on trips likened to domestic campaign swings. Their main function was to spread goodwill rather than to initiate policy. The widely publicized 1961 U.S. visit of a camel driver, whom Johnson had met on an earlier trip to Pakistan, vividly illustrated to many observers Johnson's decline in power and prestige since his days as majority leader.

The vice president's most important trip was his May 1961 mission to Southeast Asia to help formulate U.S. aid policy for South Vietnam. On May 12, 1961, Johnson addressed the South Vietnamese General Assembly and declared that the United States was ready "immediately" to help expand South Vietnam's armed forces and to "meet the needs of your people on education, rural development, new industry and long-range economic development."

In both 1962 and 1963 there were persistent rumors, denied by President Kennedy, that Johnson would be "dropped" from the 1964 national Democratic ticket. Fuel was added to the rumors in the fall of 1963 when BOBBY BAKER, former secretary to the Majority and Johnson protégé, was charged with having used his job and political influence for his own personal gain.

On November 21, 1963, President Kennedy flew to Texas with Johnson on a pre-campaign swing designed to reconcile rival factions of the Texas Democratic Party. The next day, November 22, Kennedy was assassinated while riding in a Dallas motorcade. At 2:39 P.M. the same day, Lyndon Johnson was sworn in aboard Air Force One as the 36th president of the United States. In a brief address to the nation that evening at Andrews Air Force Base in Washington, Johnson said, "This is a sad time for all people. We have suffered a loss that cannot be weighed. . . . I will do my best, that is all I can do. I ask for your help and God's."

During the early weeks of his administration, Johnson earned unanimous praise for his success in maintaining national stability. He initiated a series of conferences with congressional leaders, cabinet members, and advisers, reaffirmed U.S. commitments in foreign affairs, asked the cabinet and important Kennedy staffers to remain in service, and pledged on November 28 "to work for a new American greatness." The next month Johnson established the Warren Commission to investigate the Kennedy assassination. During the following year Johnson secured congressional passage for several dormant Kennedy legislative proposals, including the tax-cut bill and the 1964 Civil Rights Act.

Johnson was elected to a full presidential term in 1964, defeating Republican presidential candidate senator BARRY GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.) by an electoral margin of 486 to 52. With that mandate and a large Democratic congressional majority, Johnson pushed through a number of "Great Society" measures over the next two years, including the Medicare bill, the 1965 Voting Rights Act, and the $1.3 billion aid-to-education bill.

Johnson's major problem as president was the war in Vietnam. After congressional approval of the 1964 Gulf of Tonkin Resolution giving the president the authority to take "all necessary measures" to prevent North Vietnamese attacks against U.S. troops in South Vietnam, Johnson and his advisers increasingly turned their attention from domestic affairs to the conduct of the Vietnam War.

During the mid and late 1960s a strong antiwar movement gathered momentum in the United States. In March 1968 Senator EUGENE MCCARTHY (D-Minn.) barely lost the New Hampshire Democratic presidential primary to President Johnson, in what amounted to a stinging defeat for the president. On March 31, 1968, Johnson announced to the nation that he would not seek a second term but would utilize the remainder of his incumbency to search for peace in Vietnam.

In January 1969, after the election of RICHARD M. NIXON as president, Johnson retired to his Texas ranch to work on his memoirs and to oversee the construction of the Johnson Library at the University of Texas. During the next four years Johnson's health declined. He died of a heart attack on January 22, 1973, in Stonewall, Texas. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—FHM

Johnson, Thomas F(rancis)
(1908–1988) *U.S. representative (D-Md.)*

Born in Worcester County, Maryland, on June 26, 1909, and first elected to the U.S. House of Representatives in 1958, Johnson, a moderate liberal, supported the Kennedy administration on 83 percent and 77 percent of key House votes in 1961 and 1962, according to *Congressional Quarterly*.

On October 16, 1962, a federal grand jury in Baltimore indicted Johnson and Representative FRANK W. BOYKIN (D-Ala.) on eight counts of conspiracy and conflict of interest charges. Johnson was accused of having received nearly $25,000 between June 1960 and October 1961 from J. Kenneth Edlin, a former officer of two Maryland savings and loan associations, in exchange for efforts to influence the Justice Department to dismiss a 1959 mail fraud charge against Edlin. One count of the indictment asserted that Johnson's attempts to assist Edlin included a June 30, 1960, speech on the House floor defending the integrity of Maryland savings and loan associations, which had been involved in a number of scandals.

Johnson had been favored to win reelection in November 1962. But as a result of the indictment he lost to Republican Rogers C. B. Morton by 33,664 votes to 29,653.

Johnson's trial was held in the U.S. District Court in Baltimore during the spring of 1963. Attorney General ROBERT F. KENNEDY testified that Johnson had come to his office in 1961 to urge that the indictment of Edlin be dropped. Johnson was found guilty on all counts in June and the following October received a six-month jail term and a $5,000 fine. Boykin, Edlin, and an associate of the latter were also convicted.

Johnson appealed the verdict and in February 1965 the U.S. Supreme Court overturned his conviction on the grounds that speeches on the floor of Congress were privileged and not subject to criminal sanctions. It ruled that Johnson could be tried again if the charges did not question his proper legislative functions.

In January 1968 Johnson was convicted again on the seven remaining counts of the original indictment. In April 1970, after losing another appeal to the Supreme Court, Johnson began serving his six-month term. He was paroled four months later. In April 1972 a former member of the United States Parole Board, testifying before the House Judiciary Committee, stated that Attorney General John N. Mitchell and Deputy Attorney General Richard G. Kleindienst had pressured G. J. Reed, the Parole Board chairman, to parole Johnson. Reed denied the allegation.

—MLL

Johnson, U(ral) Alexis
(1908–1997) *deputy undersecretary of state for political affairs*

Born on October 17, 1908, in Falun, Kansas, U. Alexis Johnson, a career diplomat, was an expert on Far Eastern affairs. After joining the State Department in 1935, he served in Japan, Korea, China, and Manchuria before World War II. With the exception of a wartime assignment in Brazil and a tour of duty as ambassador to Czechoslovakia from 1953 to 1958, he continued to concentrate on Far Eastern affairs throughout the postwar period. When President Kennedy appointed him deputy undersecretary of state for political affairs in April 1961, Johnson became the highest-ranking career foreign service officer in the State Department.

In October 1961 Johnson began an involvement in Vietnam affairs that would become the major focus of his attention throughout the decade. Following the erosion of the South Vietnamese military position and the deterioration of morale in Saigon during 1961, President Ngo Dinh Diem asked the United States to sign a defense treaty and increase military aid to his country. Johnson was one of the officials chosen

to make recommendations on the proposal. In a document entitled the "Concept of Intervention in Vietnam," he advised an increased troop commitment to achieve what he believed to be the ultimate objective of "defeating the Vietcong and rendering Vietnam secure under a non-Communist government." Johnson "guessed" three divisions would be the ultimate force needed for the mission. However, he cautioned that the plan's viability was dependent on the degree to which the South Vietnamese government accelerated its own defense program.

Despite his recommendation and others made by General MAXWELL TAYLOR and presidential adviser WALT W. ROSTOW, Kennedy decided in November 1961 to defer a major commitment of ground forces and concentrate on prompt deployment of support troops and equipment. During April 1962 this policy was paralleled by the strategic hamlet program, a plan that sought to relocate much of the rural population into fortified villages, which could be used as defense, political, and educational units by the Saigon government. By the spring of 1963 Johnson announced that the war was being handled successfully and that the strategic hamlet program "was the most important reason for guarded optimism."

In January 1962 Johnson became a member of the Special Group Counterinsurgency created at the suggestion of General Taylor to integrate the government's effort to support counterinsurgency measures in Laos, South Vietnam, and Thailand. This group was concerned mainly with keeping the importance of counterinsurgency before the Defense and State Departments and with training personnel for guerrilla warfare.

Following the discovery of Soviet missiles in Cuba in October 1962, Johnson served as a member of ExCom, the special bipartisan committee formed to advise Kennedy on the crisis. When the president decided to use a blockade to force the missile withdrawal, Johnson, along with Undersecretary of State GEORGE BALL and Assistant Secretary of State Edwin Martin, was designated to inform American allies, prepare for the meeting of the Organization of American States called to discuss the issue, and write a legal justification for the action.

During the Johnson administration the undersecretary continued his involvement in Vietnam both in Washington and as deputy ambassador in Saigon. In July 1966 he succeeded EDWIN REISCHAUER as ambassador to Japan. President RICHARD M. NIXON appointed Johnson chief of the U.S. delegation to the strategic Arms Limitation Talks (SALT) in 1973. He again served as ambassador to Japan from 1973 to 1977. Johnson died in Raleigh, North Carolina, on March 24, 1997. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—EWS

Johnston, Olin D(ewitt)
(1896–1965) *U.S. senator (D-S.C.)*

Olin Johnston was born on November 18, 1896, in Honca Path, South Carolina, and grew up in rural South Carolina. He served with the U.S. Army in World War I and then graduated from Wofford College in 1921. Johnston received an M.A. degree in rural economics from the University of South Carolina in 1923 and a law degree from that University the next year.

After a career in local politics, including an unsuccessful bid for the governorship in 1930, Johnston was elected governor in 1934. Although a vigorous supporter of most New Deal programs, Johnston also earned a reputation as a militant segregationist. In 1945 Johnston was elected to the U.S. Senate. Four years later he became chairman of the Post Office and Civil Service Committee.

During the Kennedy administration Johnston voted with the conservative coalition on over 60 percent of all major issues, according to *Congressional Quarterly*. In 1962 he defeated Governor Ernest Hollings in the Democratic

senatorial primary and went on to defeat his Republican opponent in the general election. The same year Johnston cosponsored a constitutional amendment to nullify the Supreme Court's decision banning prayer in public schools.

In 1963 Johnston supported ratification of the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty. He declared that rejection of the treaty would be "telling the world it must look forward only to an endless dark age of cold war and ever-threatening nuclear attack." Johnston maintained a militant stand against civil rights legislation and joined with other southern Democrats in 1963 to prevent the Kennedy administration's civil rights bill from reaching the Senate floor. He voted against the 1964 Civil Rights Act. Later the same year he supported the Social Security and Medicare bills.

After Johnston's death on April 18, 1965, in Columbia, South Carolina, South Carolina governor Donald S. Russell assumed the vacated Senate seat. The next year Russell lost the Democratic primary to Ernest Hollings.

—FHM

Jordan, B(enjamin) Everett
(1896–1974) *U.S. senator (D-N.C.)*

A wealthy North Carolina textile manufacturer, Jordan was born in Ramseur, North Carolina, on September 8, 1896. He began to participate in Democratic state politics as a fund raiser in the mid-1930s. From 1949 to 1954 he served as chairman of the Democratic State Executive Committee. Originally associated with the party's liberal wing, he moved into its conservative faction during the early 1950s. In April 1958 Governor Luther Hodges appointed Jordan to fill a U.S. Senate vacancy created by the death of W. Kerr Scott. The following November Jordan was elected to complete the final two years of Kerr's term.

During the early 1960s Jordan compiled a conservative voting record on Capitol Hill, although he supported the administration's federal school aid bill in 1961 and the following year voted for a constitutional amendment banning the use of the poll tax in federal elections. According to *Congressional Quarterly*, Jordan supported the Senate's conservative coalition on 95 percent, 91 percent, and 86 percent of roll-call votes in 1961, 1962, and 1963, respectively.

In 1963 Jordan succeeded Majority Leader MIKE MANSFIELD (D-Mont.) as chairman of the Senate Rules and Administration Committee. During the last days of the Kennedy presidency, the committee began an investigation of the activities of BOBBY BAKER, secretary to the Senate majority, who had been accused in a civil suit of using his influence to obtain government contracts.

The committee completed its investigation in 1965. The majority report, signed by Jordan, asserted that Baker had been guilty of "gross improprieties." But it cleared Baker of some of the charges against him and did not implicate President Johnson, who as Senate majority leader until his assumption of the vice presidency in 1961 had worked closely with Baker. The committee's three Republicans charged that the majority report was a whitewash. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

In 1972 Representative Nick Galifianakis (D-N.C.), who had a more liberal voting record than Jordan, defeated the incumbent in the Democratic senatorial primary. Jordan died in Saxapahaw, North Carolina, on March 15, 1974. (See *The Nixon Years*.)

—MLL

Judd, Walter H(enry)
(1898–1994) *U.S. representative (R-Minn.)*

Born in Rising City, Nebraska, on September 25, 1898, Walter H. Judd earned B.A. and M.D. degrees at the University of Nebraska. After an

internship in Omaha, he left for China to become a medical missionary. With the exception of a four-year leave of absence, during part of which he taught surgery for the Mayo Foundation at Minneapolis, Judd worked in Fukien Province as a doctor and hospital superintendent from 1925 until 1938. Six months after the Japanese army invaded Fukien, Judd returned to the United States and toured the nation warning of Japanese aggression and calling for support of the Nationalist government of Chiang Kai-shek.

Judd won election to the House from Minneapolis in 1942, and his China experience established his reputation as an expert on the Far East. He vigorously advocated American aid to the Nationalists, first against the Japanese and ultimately against the Communist Chinese, whom he declared in June 1945 were "Communists first and Chinese second." After Chiang's defeat and exile from the mainland in 1949, Judd became identified with the domestic "China Lobby" composed of business, editorial, and congressional leaders who strongly endorsed the Nationalist regime on Taiwan. In 1953 Judd helped form the Committee of One Million against the admission of Communist China to the United Nations. The group organized a massive letter-writing campaign to Congress and the State Department opposing any normalization of relations with mainland China. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Judd's prominence as an orator won him the keynote speakership at the 1960 Republican National Convention. He delivered a strong anticommunist attack on the Democrats and was supported by some delegates for the vice presidential nomination (Eisenhower had considered Judd for the vice presidency in 1952). Nixon strategists utilized Judd as a spokesman during the 1960 campaign, and just 48 hours before the voting the former physician charged that Democratic presidential nominee John F. Kennedy suffered from Addison's disease and insisted that this affliction disqualified him for the presidency.

Judd opposed features of the Kennedy administration's program without being among its most resolute foes, speaking out forcefully, however, against the president's plan to expand the size of the House Rules Committee in January 1961. As the senior Republican on the House Foreign Affairs Committee, Judd frequently met with Kennedy. He supported the White House on its proposal to have the Treasury Department purchase $100 million worth of United Nations bonds in September 1962, although most House Republicans voted against the authorization. Despite his reputation as a rigid anticommunist and conservative, *Congressional Quarterly* ranked Judd fourth among GOP House members in support of the administration on 1962 roll-call votes.

Judd attended the June 1962 meeting of the "All-Republican Conference" of party leaders at the farm of DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER. He also participated in the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade led by an Australian physician, Fred C. Schwarz. Judd and Senator THOMAS J. DODD (D-Conn.) belonged to the "Faculty" of Schwarz's anticommunism school. Along with Senator BARRY M. GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.), Judd criticized the right-wing John Birch Society's founder ROBERT H. WELCH as unfit to lead an effective anticommunist movement.

Following the 1960 census, redistricting reduced the number of Republican voters in Judd's congressional district. After serving in the House for two decades, the Minneapolis physician lost reelection to a Democratic state legislator with just under 45 percent of the total vote. Political commentators judged Judd's defeat as a major upset and an unanticipated triumph for the Kennedy administration. Despite the loss of his seat, Judd remained active in national Republican politics and a strong opponent of Communist China. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—JLB

K

Kahn, Herman
(1922–1983) *Hudson Institute director*

Herman Kahn's rise to prominence as a nuclear strategist coincided with the Kennedy administration's increased emphasis on civil defense and the fallout shelter program. After publication of *On Thermonuclear War* in 1960, Kahn emerged as the nation's foremost authority in the arcane and highly complex fields of systems analysis and games theory, especially as such methods could be applied to an actual nuclear attack and its aftermath.

The son of Jewish immigrants, Herman Kahn was born in Bayonne, New Jersey, on February 15, 1922. He spent his childhood in New York City before attending high school in Los Angeles. He served in the army during World War II and graduated from the University of California, Los Angeles, in 1945. He took his master's degree from the California Institute of Technology three years later. In 1948 Kahn was named a senior physicist with the Rand Corporation, a nonprofit research organization working on U.S. Air Force contracts. At Rand during the 1950s Kahn became experienced in the fields of operations research and systems analysis as well as in the use of applied mathematics to solve various game theories of strategic warfare.

Kahn's controversial 1960 book, *On Thermonuclear War*, was drawn from a lecture series given at Princeton in 1959. The central thesis of the book and also that of his later work, *Thinking about the Unthinkable* (1962), was that nuclear war could be conducted as rationally as conventional warfare, and he dismissed those who thought the use of nuclear weapons in another war tantamount to the end of civilization. It was his belief that there were "degrees of awfulness" in a nuclear exchange with the Soviet Union. He urged American policy makers to recognize that they held a series of options in the conduct of such a war that fell short of a total nuclear holocaust.

As part of this strategy Kahn advocated the building of a massive civil defense program to add flexibility to the conduct of U.S. foreign policy. Kahn thought such a civil defense program necessary to prepare people for the possibility of limited nuclear war so that "normal and hopeful lives would not be precluded for the survivors" of such a conflict. Illustrative of the deep divisions within the nuclear establishment, *On Thermonuclear War* was described by one prominent critic as "instructive and absorbing" and by another as "a moral tract on mass murder."

In September 1961 Kahn left Rand to found his own "think tank," the Hudson Institute. The

new research firm received grants from a number of business and research organizations and furnished information on military strategy, civil defense, and national security matters.

A vigorous supporter of Kennedy administration civil defense measures, Kahn was particularly interested in the administration's program to provide fallout shelters for an estimated 50 million people in the United States. Kahn himself conceived a $200-billion shelter plan with caverns a thousand feet underground capable of withstanding direct hits by nuclear bombs of up to five megatons and near-misses by larger bombs. Such a shelter would contain an economic and industrial complex "to provide a base for rebuilding the country" after an attack.

Frequently criticized for his seemingly blithe approach to nuclear devastation, Kahn continued through the 1960s to expound his theories of defense strategy and was a strong supporter of the Nixon administration's Safeguard antiballistic missile system.

In the years that followed, Kahn continued to theorize about how to use nuclear weapons politically and militarily, culminating in *Thinking about the Unthinkable in the 1980s* (1984).

—FHM

Katzenbach, Nicholas deB(elleville)

(1922–) *U.S. assistant attorney general, U.S. deputy attorney general*

Born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on January 17, 1922, after graduating from Princeton University in 1945 and Yale Law School in 1947, Katzenbach spent two years at Oxford University as a Rhodes scholar. He served as an attorney-adviser in the office of general counsel of the U.S. Air Force from 1950 to 1952 and as a part-time consultant to the same office during the next four years. During the latter period Katzenbach also taught at Yale Law School and then, from 1956 to 1960, at the University of Chicago Law School.

Katzenbach was appointed assistant attorney general in charge of the Justice Department's Office of Legal Counsel on January 26, 1961. He helped draft new wiretapping legislation and the Kennedy administration's foreign trade program. Skillful at negotiation and compromise, Katzenbach played a key role in the development of the Communications Satellite Act of August 1962. Controversy over the legislation had centered on whether the new satellite system should be privately or governmentally owned. Katzenbach was credited with devising a compromise proposal to establish a private satellite corporation whose stock would be equally divided between communications companies and the general public.

Following BYRON WHITE's appointment to the Supreme Court, Katzenbach was named deputy attorney general, the second highest post in the Justice Department, on April 2, 1962. In September of that year, when state officials attempted to block the court-ordered enrollment of JAMES MEREDITH at the University of Mississippi, Katzenbach went to the state to direct personally the Justice Department's operations. He oversaw the force of federal marshals who accompanied Meredith onto the campus in Oxford, Mississippi, on September 30. He also joined in the decision to call in federal troops when a riot erupted there that night, and he remained in constant contact with Attorney General ROBERT F. KENNEDY in Washington throughout the crisis.

Katzenbach was present during another civil rights crisis in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, in June 1963. Fulfilling a campaign pledge, Alabama governor GEORGE C. WALLACE tried to thwart court-ordered desegregation of the University of Alabama. In a historic confrontation on June 11, Wallace stood in the doorway of the university's registration center, blocking

the entry of Katzenbach and two black students. Katzenbach read a presidential proclamation ordering Wallace to comply with the federal court orders for desegregation and asked him to step aside. When Wallace refused, Katzenbach withdrew and accompanied one of the two students to her dormitory. President Kennedy then federalized the Alabama National Guard and later that day Wallace stepped aside and let the students register on orders of the National Guard commander.

During the October 1962 Cuban missile crisis, Katzenbach drafted a legal brief in support of President Kennedy's decision to "quarantine" Cuba. On December 21, 1962, private negotiators, who had behind-the-scenes support from the Kennedy administration, reached an agreement with the Castro regime for the release of prisoners captured during the April 1961 Bay of Pigs invasion. Katzenbach was part of a four-man team appointed by the attorney general that coordinated a major government effort to gather and transport quickly the medical and food supplies promised to Cuba in exchange for the prisoners.

In 1964 Katzenbach achieved a compromise settlement in a long-standing dispute between the U.S. government and Interhandel, a Swiss holding company, over ownership of the General Aniline and Film Corporation. He played a major role in the lengthy negotiations with Congress over the provisions of the 1964 Civil Rights Act. Katzenbach also worked closely with the Warren Commission in its 10-month investigation of President Kennedy's assassination.

Upon the resignation of Robert Kennedy in September 1964, Katzenbach was named acting attorney general. He was appointed attorney general on January 28, 1965. He had a significant part in drafting the 1965 Voting Rights Act and the Johnson administration's anticrime proposals of 1965. Named undersecretary of state in September 1966, Katzenbach traveled as a presidential envoy on several important diplomatic missions, primarily in Europe. He resigned that post in November 1968 and in 1969 became a vice president and general counsel of International Business Machines Corporation. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—CAB

Kaysen, Carl

(1920–) *deputy special assistant to the president for national security affairs*

An economist by training, Kaysen served as a foreign policy adviser to the president during the Kennedy administration. Kaysen was born on March 5, 1920, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Following his graduation from the University of Pennsylvania in 1940, he worked for the National Bureau of Economic Research before becoming an economist in the Office of Strategic Services in 1942. After the war Kaysen joined the faculty of Harvard University. A specialist in U.S. antitrust policy, he rose to the rank of professor of economics in 1957. President Kennedy appointed Kaysen a White House assistant in November 1961.

Although virtually unknown by the public, Kaysen was called "one of the really influential figures inside the administration" by journalist Joseph Kraft. Kraft attributed his effectiveness to the fact that he was not a "celebrity" and could therefore maintain good relations with both the White House and the State Department bureaucracy.

During the Berlin crisis of the summer of 1961, when the USSR threatened to cut off access to the city and make Berlin a "free city" ostensibly independent of Eastern or Western control, Kaysen was one of Kennedy's advisers who rejected DEAN ACHESON's analysis of the situation. Believing that negotiations would be a sign of weakness, Acheson maintained that the United States had to build

up both its conventional and nuclear forces in preparation for an armed confrontation with the Soviet Union. Instead, Kaysen recommended a plan supplementing a military buildup with negotiations. President Kennedy publicly outlined a U.S. policy based on Kaysen's proposals in July 1961.

During 1961 and 1962 Kaysen helped organize the movement in the State Department, the Council of Economic Advisers, and the Bureau of the Budget for a reorganization of American foreign trade policy to stem the growing U.S. deficit in its international balance of payments. This movement culminated in the Trade Expansion Act of 1962, which cut tariffs from 50 percent to 100 percent on many foreign goods and gave the president wide discretionary powers to retaliate against foreign import restrictions.

Kaysen was one of the major officials pressing for a nuclear test ban treaty during the Kennedy administration. Working from the White House, he helped coordinate the efforts of various government agencies and lobbying groups in support of a total test ban agreement. When the Russians rejected this in the spring of 1962, Kaysen was one of the advisers who recommended that the United States offer the USSR a partial ban outlawing tests in the atmosphere, the sea, and in outer space. Kaysen accompanied Ambassador AVERELL HARRIMAN on the Moscow mission that resulted in the signing of a partial test ban agreement in August 1963. During the ratification hearings on the treaty, he coordinated the administration's effort at the behest of Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA. The treaty was approved by the Senate in September 1963.

Kaysen returned to Harvard in 1964. In 1966 he became director of the Institute for Advanced Studies at Princeton, serving for 10 years. He is a consultant to the John F. Kennedy Library in Boston.

—EWS

Keating, Kenneth B(arnard)

(1900–1975) *U.S. senator (R-N.Y.)*

Born in Lima, New York, on May 18, 1900, Kenneth Keating, the junior senator from New York during the Kennedy administration, began his political career as a member of the House of Representatives in 1946. There, as a congressman from New York's conservative upstate region, he compiled a record as a strong anticommunist and proponent of law enforcement measures but also as a supporter of many domestic welfare bills and civil rights proposals.

In 1958 Keating was elected to the Senate on the coattails of NELSON ROCKEFELLER, who won the governorship that year by a wide margin. While in the upper house the senator attempted to broaden his support and extend his political base to New York City by voting more liberally, particularly on domestic legislation. During the Kennedy administration he was one of the president's most consistent Republican supporters in the Senate.

Keating gained prominence in the summer of 1962 as a vocal critic of the Kennedy administration's "do-nothing" Cuban policy. Keating received refugee reports in August that the Soviet Union was increasing its weapons buildup in Cuba, and the senator soon began a campaign to force the government into some form of "action." On October 10 he issued a public statement charging that Russia was installing offensive missiles on the island. Despite attempts to check Keating's claims, the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) could not verify them, and Keating refused to disclose his sources. Without substantiation President Kennedy refused to act on the reports. On October 14 the CIA received photographic evidence of the existence of missiles on the island. One week later Kennedy announced a U.S. blockade of the island until the weapons were removed.

Keating's action in the precrisis period was widely criticized as an attempt to "make political hay" in the fall election campaign. In November the senator, fearing that he would also be charged with either peddling unfounded rumors or failing to give the government information vital to national security, attempted to justify his action. Keating maintained that he had verified the rumors with a government official who had "access to reliable information." When asked why high-level intelligence officers were ignorant of the reports, Keating implied that the official had concealed the information from his superiors. Despite continued pressure the senator refused to divulge the identity of his informant.

Keating lost his race for reelection to ROBERT F. KENNEDY in 1964. One year later he was elected to the New York State Court of Appeals and served there until 1969, when President Richard M. Nixon appointed him ambassador to India. Keating resigned the post in 1972 to work for the reelection of the president. From 1973 until his death on May 5, 1975 in New York City, he was ambassador to Israel. (See *The Nixon Years*.)

—EWS

Kefauver, C(arey) Estes
(1903–1963) *U.S. senator (D-Tenn.)*

Born into a socially prominent Tennessee family in Madisonville, Tennessee, on July 26, 1903, Estes Kefauver took his law degree at Yale and returned to Chattanooga, where over the next 12 years he established one of the city's most successful corporate legal practices. After brief tenure as state commissioner of finance and taxation, Kefauver won a special election to Congress in 1939 as a New Deal Democrat. Kefauver gained national recognition as chairman of a postwar House subcommittee on small business that investigated economic concentration in American industry. He was also a consistent advocate of the Tennessee Valley Authority and other public power projects.

In 1947 Kefauver assembled a coalition of union, women's, black, and professional groups and waged a successful nine-month senatorial primary campaign against the Memphis-based political machine of Tennessee Democratic "boss" Ed Crump. (It was during this campaign that Kefauver adopted the coonskin cap as his political trademark after Crump attacked him as a "pet coon.")

Kefauver's national reputation grew during his early years in the Senate. He coauthored the 1950 Kefauver-Celler Act to regulate corporate purchases of competitors' assets. In 1950 and 1951 he chaired a special Senate committee appointed to investigate organized crime. The "Kefauver Committee" generated little new information on the problem, but the televised hearings increased Kefauver's national exposure and helped him win several northern state primaries in his unsuccessful quest for the 1952 Democratic presidential nomination. Defeated by ADLAI STEVENSON, Kefauver again ran for the party's presidential nomination in 1956. The Democratic Convention again chose Stevenson, but the Tennessee senator won a dramatic second ballot victory over John F. Kennedy for the vice presidential nomination. In 1956 Senator Kefauver campaigned primarily in the Midwest and the West, vigorously attacking President Eisenhower's farm program.

The defeat of the Stevenson-Kefauver ticket and the prospect of a difficult Senate primary fight in August 1960 attracted national attention back to Tennessee. The Senate primary fight in August 1960 attacked national interest because Kefauver's independence from the Senate's southern bloc and his support of the 1960 voting rights bill were viewed as issues that would test the Democratic national ticket's November chances in the South. A massive

turnout gave Kefauver an overwhelming primary victory, which the anti-Kefauver *Nashville Banner* called "one of the most surprising votes in Tennessee's political history." Kefauver called his primary success "an indication that the South wants to go ahead with the New Frontiers advocated by our Democratic candidate." In fall 1960 Kefauver campaigned for the national ticket for 38 days in 16 states and was singled out by DREW PEARSON as one of the five men who worked hardest to elect John F. Kennedy president.

In 1958 Kefauver became chairman of the Judiciary Subcommittee on Antitrust and Monopoly and in December 1959 began hearings on the prescription drug industry as part of the subcommittee's ongoing investigation of economic concentration in American industry. By this time Kefauver was considered, in the words of biographer Joseph B. Gorman, "a walking legend by at least a score of his Democratic colleagues" who "could personally deliver at least 10 votes on any issue by the sheer force of his reputation as champion of the public interest."

As a result of the subcommittee's examination of the drug industry, Kefauver introduced an omnibus bill in April 1961 to tighten federal antitrust, patent, and health laws affecting the prescription drug industry. The bill's history was a stormy one. The committee's hearings and its 1961 report had been denounced by subcommittee member EVERETT DIRKSEN (R-Ill.) as a "monstrosity." After the subcommittee reported Kefauver's bill to the full Judiciary Committee in March 1962, the Kennedy administration sought to bypass Kefauver by sending its own measure to the House. The administration again compromised when officials from the Department of Health, Education and Welfare met secretly with representatives of Everett Dirksen, JAMES EASTLAND (D-Miss.), and the drug industry to hammer out a bill acceptable to all parties present. Kefauver first learned of the meeting three days later when the Judiciary Committee met to consider his bill and he discovered that the coalition he had assembled now supported the weaker compromise measure. Declaring that "I've never been so disturbed by double dealing in all my life," Kefauver demanded and received that afternoon a delay in a vote on the Interior Department's annual appropriation so that he could address the Senate. Despite the last-minute pleas of presidential adviser Myer Feldman and BOBBY BAKER, secretary to the Senate majority, Kefauver charged that the administration's cooperation with opponents of the measure had "just about knocked this bill right out of the ring." Senator Eastland replied by accepting responsibility for calling the secret meeting, explaining that Kefauver had not been invited "because I thought it would be a futile act. I did not think he would make any agreement with respect to anything."

Kefauver carried his fight for a strong bill to the Senate floor, where in July 1962 his efforts were aided by the publicity given to the many birth deformities caused by thalidomide, a sedative taken by women during pregnancy. The thalidomide revelations contributed to a stronger bill's unanimous passage in both chambers in early October. President Kennedy signed it October 9, 1962. The Kefauver-Harris Act contained many of the Tennessee senator's original proposals. Kefauver told the *New York Times* that "as far as getting safer, better tested, more accurately advertised drugs, it's an excellent bill." But the law did not include Kefauver's proposals to reduce exclusive patent ownership of a drug from 17 to 3 years, lower drug prices, or provide for government licensing of drug manufactures. Despite these drawbacks the *Times* singled out Kefauver as "the hero of this victory."

Kefauver also clashed with the Kennedy administration over its communications satellite program. He maintained that the plan to turn at least a major part of the satellite com-

munications industry over to the American Telephone and Telegraph Company encouraged monopoly and subsidized the corporation at taxpayers' expense. He was one of three senators to sign a letter to the president urging that space communications experimentation and research be undertaken by the federal government. From July 26 to July 31, 1962, Kefauver led a "liberal filibuster" in an attempt to keep the bill from becoming the pending business of the Senate. Kefauver lost the 1962 battle over private versus public development of space communications but pursued the issue during the August 1963 debate over the National Aeronautics and Space Administration's appropriation. On August 8 Kefauver introduced an amendment designed to prevent government space research from becoming a "free gift" to the new Communications Satellite Corporation. During the debate Kefauver suffered a mild heart attack. He was hospitalized, but before surgery was performed his aorta burst and he died on August 10, 1963, in Bethesda, Maryland.

—DKR

Kelsey, Frances O(lham)

(1914–) *Food and Drug Administration medical officer*

During the early 1960s Dr. Frances O. Kelsey, a medical officer with the Food and Drug Administration, won fame for her efforts to prevent distribution in the United States of thalidomide, a drug subsequently discovered to produce gave birth defects.

She was born in Vancouver Island, Canada, on July 24, 1914, and did her undergraduate work at McGill University in Montreal, coming to the U.S. in the mid-1930s to study pharmacology under the distinguished Dr. E. M. K. Geiling at the University of Chicago. After taking her doctorate from Chicago in 1938, she remained to teach in the school's department of pharmacology. In 1944 she married a departmental colleague, Dr. F. Ellis Kelsey. Frances Kelsey subsequently won an M.D. from the University of Chicago Medical School. When her husband took a teaching job at the University of South Dakota Medical School in 1952, she engaged in an extensive private practice, traveling widely throughout South Dakota. At the same time she held the post of associate professor of pharmacology at the University of South Dakota Medical School. In 1960, when her husband won appointment to the National Institutes of Health in Washington, D.C., Frances Kelsey took a position with the Food and Drug Administration (FDA).

Working in an uncarpeted office in a temporary barracks building constructed during World War II, Kelsey was responsible for evaluating the applications of pharmaceutical firms for licenses to market new drugs. In September 1960 she received a request from the William S. Merrell Company to market thalidomide, a drug first developed in West Germany and sold widely throughout Europe. Physicians commonly prescribed thalidomide as a "safe" sleeping pill because an overdose would not result in death.

Kelsey noted that the physiological effects of thalidomide on laboratory animals was somewhat different from drugs that it chemically resembled. She withheld permission to market the drug pending further tests of its safety. The Merrell company charged that Kelsey was overcautious and undertook a major lobbying effort to win approval of its drug. Nevertheless, Kelsey's superiors in the FDA supported her stand, and by the end of 1961 she was vindicated. In November of that year a West German scientist issued a report suggesting that pregnant women who took thalidomide risked giving birth to infants with severely deformed limbs. Subsequently, this report was widely confirmed.

Kelsey was hailed as a great public servant who had saved the American public from disaster. In August 1962 President Kennedy granted her the Award for Distinguished Federal Civilian Service.

As a result of the thalidomide episode, Congress was moved to pass long-delayed legislation placing the drug industry under greater governmental control. Testifying before a Senate subcommittee in August 1962, Kelsey suggested that the FDA needed authority, not simply to control the marketing, but also the testing of drugs. This authority was granted in legislation passed in October 1962. In December of that year Dr. Kelsey was named head of a new division of the FDA formed to test new drugs. On October 7, 2000, Kelsey was inducted into the National Women's Hall of Fame.

—JLW

Kennan, George F(rost)
(1904–) *ambassador to Yugoslavia*

Kennan was born in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, on February 16, 1904, and entered the foreign service in 1926, serving over the next two decades in nearly a dozen Eastern and Central European posts. Two tours of duty in Moscow (1933–35; 1944–46) secured his recognition as an expert on Soviet-American relations. The reports he filed during his second stay in Moscow outlined his recommendations for a policy to resist Soviet expansionism that came to be known as "containment." These reports, published in modified form under the name "X" in the journal *Foreign Affairs* in July 1947, led to appointments as director of the State Department's policy planning staff and subsequently as counselor to the department. Kennan returned to Moscow as ambassador in 1952, but the Soviets demanded his recall a few months later after he publicly chided them for their treatment of Western diplomats. Shortly after arriving back in the United States, Kennan publicly dissented from views expressed by John Foster Dulles, President-elect Eisenhower's designated secretary of state. The incident resulted in his premature retirement from the Foreign Service. (See *The Truman Years*.)

During the Eisenhower administration Kennan taught and wrote at the Institute for Advanced Studies at Princeton University. In 1957 his call for the unification of a disarmed and neutralized Germany provoked a bitter debate both in the United States and Europe. Senator John F. Kennedy wrote Kennan in February 1958 to express admiration for the general tenor of his remarks and reservations on many of the specific recommendations. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Three days after his inauguration Kennedy offered Kennan the ambassadorship to either Yugoslavia or Poland. Kennan accepted the Belgrade post and was officially designated ambassador on February 8, 1961. A few days later Kennan and other former ambassadors to the Soviet Union met with the president for a reevaluation of U.S. policy toward the USSR in the light of Soviet premier Nikita Khrushchev's conciliatory statements since Kennedy's election. Although Kennan—and perhaps the other ambassadors—were professionally skeptical about summit diplomacy, the immediate outcome of the meeting was an invitation to Khrushchev for a face-to-face meeting with the president. (The meeting, held in Vienna June 3–4, 1961, increased tensions between the two countries.)

When Kennan arrived in Belgrade in early May 1961, U.S.-Yugoslav relations were deteriorating as rapidly as Soviet-Yugoslav relations were improving. President Tito's vehement denunciation of the Bay of Pigs invasion in April and his indulgent comments on the Soviet Union's resumption of atmospheric nuclear testing in September fueled congressional antagonism toward Yugoslavia's communist regime.

Bending to the prevailing mood, the administration delayed the sale of surplus wheat requested by Yugoslavia under the Food for Peace program. The delay infuriated Tito, who saw it as an attempt to force his country to change its foreign policy. An agreement on the sale was finally signed in April 1962.

Kennan's first months in Belgrade were further complicated by congressional opposition to the delivery of the final components for 130 obsolescent U.S. F-86D jet fighters purchased during the Eisenhower administration. When the sale was revealed in October 1961, Senator JOHN TOWER (R-Tex.), asserting that it was "foolish to sell arms to the enemy," urged a total aid embargo on Yugoslavia. Backed by Senator HENRY JACKSON (D-Wash.) and other legislators, Tower demanded that four pilots and five technicians being trained in Texas be sent home to Yugoslavia. After Kennedy publicly hinted that he too doubted the wisdom of the sale, Kennan flew back to Washington and extracted an oral commitment from the president that the delivery would be carried out. (He reported in his memoirs, however, that the components still had not arrived when he resigned in 1963.)

Congressional attempts to manage U.S.-Yugoslav relations continued to frustrate Kennan during 1962. Senator WILLIAM PROXMIRE (D-Wis.) introduced an amendment to the foreign aid bill in June 1962 to bar all aid to Yugoslavia. A week later the House Ways and Means Committee added a restriction to the trade expansion bill canceling Yugoslavia's most-favored-nation status. Kennan, convinced these actions could severely damage Yugoslavia's economy and jeopardize repayment of its debts to the United States, returned to Washington July 1 for urgent consultations with the president. With Kennedy's approval he lobbied for a week on Capitol Hill and took the administration's case to the press.

Kennedy had released Kennan's confidential assessment describing the congressional proposals as "little short of tragic" to the *New York Times* in mid-June. Proxmire replied, castigating Tito in a letter to the editor. In a letter to the *Times* and a long article in the *Washington Post*, Kennan warned that "vindictive" measures would only force Yugoslavia closer to the Soviet Union. The administration effectively mobilized Senate allies to add a loophole to the Proxmire amendment giving the president wide discretion in its implementation. Assured that his efforts had been successful, Kennan left for Belgrade at the end of July. On September 27 he received a telephone call over an open circuit from a State Department official informing him that the Senate-House conference committee had retained the most-favored-nation restriction and that only Kennan's personal appeal to Kennedy for presidential intervention could reverse the decision. Aware that the Yugoslavs had monitored the conversation, Kennan immediately called Kennedy. The president sympathized but merely transferred the call to WILBUR MILLS, chairman of the House Ways and Means Committee. Mills proved unreceptive, and on October 4 the bill with the restriction still intact was signed into law.

Kennan concluded that this rejection of his advice had destroyed his credibility in full view of the Yugoslav government. Two weeks later he decided to resign as soon as possible. He later wrote that Congress had made a major contribution to the Soviet-Yugoslav reconciliation signaled by Tito's December 1962 visit to Moscow, where he received a warm ovation from the Supreme Soviet. Kennan's resignation was announced May 17, 1963. He returned to the United States in July to resume his academic career at Princeton. During the Johnson administration Kennan was a forceful critic of U.S. policy in Indochina, notably in his testimony before the Senate Foreign Relations Committee in 1966. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—EWK

Kennedy, Edward M(oore)

(1932–) *U.S. senator (D-Mass.)*

Edward Kennedy, the youngest of the nine children of multimillionaire financier JOSEPH KENNEDY, was the brother of President John F. Kennedy and Attorney General ROBERT F. KENNEDY.

Like the rest of the Kennedy children, Edward was encouraged from an early age to take a strong interest in public affairs. Born in Brookline, Massachusetts, on February 22, 1932, Kennedy attended schools in England and America before entering Harvard in 1951. During his freshman year he was suspended for cheating on a Spanish exam and subsequently served two years in the U.S. Army before returning to Harvard. After his graduation in 1956 Kennedy went on to take his law degree from the University of Virginia Law School in 1959.

Kennedy's first important participation in politics came when he served as his brother's campaign manager in Senator John Kennedy's 1958 reelection race. Already actively seeking the 1960 Democratic presidential nomination, John Kennedy spent fewer than 17 days in Massachusetts but won an impressive victory. During the 1960 presidential campaign Edward Kennedy was put in charge of the Kennedy campaign in the Mountain and Pacific states. RICHARD NIXON took all but three of those states in the November election.

After his victory John Kennedy negotiated the appointment of staunch Kennedy supporter Benjamin A. Smith to fill his own vacant Senate seat until the next statewide election, by which time his youngest brother would be 30, the age required for election to the Senate. Meanwhile, Edward Kennedy began to groom himself for political office. In December 1960 he traveled to Africa on a "fact-finding" mission with three members of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee; then he took his first job as a dollar-a-year assistant prosecutor in the Suffolk County (Mass.) district attorney's office.

Amid Republican and liberal accusations of "nepotism" and charges that the Kennedy family was attempting to start a political dynasty, Edward Kennedy announced his candidacy for the Senate in 1962. His opponent in the Democratic primary was Edward J. McCormack, Massachusetts attorney general and nephew of House Speaker JOHN MCCORMACK (D-Mass.). According to President Kennedy's aide THEODORE SORENSEN, the president's biggest worry during his brother's campaign was that it would place a strain on his own cordial relations with the Speaker, but both men remained generally aloof from the contest. The voters' negative reaction to Edward McCormack's ferocious personal attacks on Kennedy's youth and inexperience contributed to an easy Kennedy victory in the Democratic primary. Kennedy went on to win the general election with 57 percent of the vote over the equally inexperienced George Cabot Lodge, son of HENRY CABOT LODGE.

According to one of Edward Kennedy's biographers, Theo Lippman Jr., Kennedy's "performance in the two years [of his brother's unexpired term] is barely visible in any records of government activity." Sworn in on January 9, 1963, Kennedy was determined to fit smoothly into the Senate "establishment" by courting such senior senators as JAMES EASTLAND (D-Miss.) and RICHARD RUSSELL (D-Ga.) Appointed to the Judiciary and the Labor and Public Welfare Committees, Kennedy supported the president on most major issues in 1963. He was particularly interested in securing defense contracts for Massachusetts. Kennedy pursued the matter with such zeal that Senator KENNETH KEATING (R-N.Y.) accused him of trying to lure contracts away from New York State. In 1963 Kennedy supported mass transit and wilderness preserva-

President Kennedy (right) and his brothers, Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy (left), Senator Edward Moore Kennedy (center), White House, outside of Oval Office, August 28, 1963 *(JFK Library)*

tion bills and voted for ratification of the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty. He was presiding over the Senate on November 22, 1963, when word came that his brother had been assassinated in Dallas.

Reelected in 1964 despite severe injuries suffered in a plane crash, Kennedy played a major role during the Johnson administration in the revision of U.S. immigration laws and in the drive to give 18-year-olds the vote. In the late 1960s Kennedy was one of the main backers of national health insurance legislation. An opponent of the Vietnam War, he became particularly identified with alleviating the plight of the Vietnamese refugees.

Many observers believed that Kennedy was content to pursue a career in the Senate while helping his brother Senator Robert Kennedy (D-N.Y.) gain national office. But in June 1968 Robert Kennedy, then an active presidential candidate, was assassinated in Los Angeles. At the 1968 Democratic National Convention, Edward Kennedy refused to allow his name to be put in nomination, but he remained a major Democratic presidential contender until he was involved in a July 1969 automobile accident on

Chappaquiddick Island, off Martha's Vineyard, Massachusetts, in which a young woman was drowned.

In 1969 Kennedy defeated Senator RUSSELL LONG (D-La.) for the post of majority whip. He was easily reelected to the Senate in 1970. Aided by a strong political organization in Massachusetts, a competent staff, and the lingering attractions of the Kennedy mystique, Edward Kennedy emerged as one of the most powerful members of the U.S. Senate in the early 1970s and remains so. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—FHM

Kennedy, Jacqueline
(Jacqueline Lee Bouvier)
(1929–1994) *first lady*

Descended from a French family that came to the United States during the Revolutionary War, Jacqueline Lee Bouvier was born in Southampton, New York, on July 28, 1929, grew up in New York City, and spent her summers in fashionable East Hampton, Long Island. After her parents' divorce and her mother's subsequent marriage to wealthy Washington stockbroker Hugh D. Auchincloss in 1942, she lived at the Auchincloss estates in Newport, Rhode Island, and Virginia. After a junior year of study at the Sorbonne pursuing an interest in art, she graduated from George Washington University in Washington in 1951. First introduced to Senator John Kennedy in 1952, the couple married on September 12, 1953, in one of the most publicized society weddings of that year.

During Kennedy's campaign for the 1960 Democratic presidential nomination, Mrs. Kennedy often accompanied her husband on campaign trips through primary states. However, due to a pregnancy, she did not attend the Democratic National Convention in Los Angeles in July 1960. During the presidential campaign itself she gave political tea parties, wrote a newspaper column called "Campaign Wife," and stressed her private role as wife of the candidate and mother of three-year-old Caroline Kennedy. John F. Kennedy, Jr., was born in November 1960, shortly after the election.

Silver pitcher presented to Mrs. Kennedy. White House, Diplomatic Reception Room, December 5, 1961 *(JFK Library)*

It was Mrs. Kennedy's stated belief that "whoever lives in the White House must preserve its traditions, enhance it, and leave something of herself there." During her husband's tenure she made an effort to restore the White House as a period mansion of the 18th and 19th centuries. She appointed a curator to catalog historical items and created a Fine Arts Committee for the White House composed of art and historical experts. Her interest and expertise in this area were highlighted on February 14, 1962, when she conducted an

hour-long televised tour of the White House, commenting on the furnishings and the history of the rooms. The show subsequently received special Emmy and Peabody awards.

During the administration Mrs. Kennedy was instrumental in lessening the formality of state occasions by including an admixture of writers, artists, and prominent musicians at White House functions. She was also a trendsetter in fashion and turned out to be a surprising political and diplomatic asset to the president once the public became accustomed to a young and elegant, if somewhat aloof, first lady. Her trip to Paris with the president in June 1961 and a visit to India in March 1962 were accounted goodwill triumphs for the United States.

In November 1963 Mrs. Kennedy accompanied the president to Texas in her first real public appearance since the death of her prematurely born son, Patrick, the previous August. She was sitting beside the president when he was shot to death in an open car on November 22, 1963, in Dallas. Later the same day she witnessed the swearing-in of President LYNDON JOHNSON aboard Air Force One. Mrs. Kennedy's conduct and bearing during the aftermath of the assassination earned her worldwide respect and contributed to the power of the Kennedy mystique in the 1960s.

In 1967 Mrs. Kennedy was involved in legal action concerning William Manchester's book *The Death of a President*, portions of which she regarded as a violation of her privacy and wished deleted. In October 1968 she married Greek shipping magnate Aristotle Onassis. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—FHM

Kennedy, John F(itzgerald)

(1917–1963) *35th president of the United States*

By the end of the 19th century both of John F. Kennedy's grandfathers were important figures in the world of Boston Democratic politics. His father, who was the first member of the Irish Catholic family to attend and graduate from Harvard, turned his considerable talents to business. In the 1920s JOSEPH KENNEDY amassed a fortune in banking, securities speculation, and the new motion picture industry. His social and financial success enabled the Kennedy children to penetrate the bastions of New England and New York society.

John F. Kennedy was born on May 29, 1917, in Brookline, Massachusetts. He attended Choate, spent a year at Princeton, and then went to Harvard, where he graduated in 1940. While John was still in college his father was appointed ambassador to Great Britain, and John Kennedy spent several vacations and part of a school year in England and on the Continent. Out of these experiences came a senior thesis, which recounted and condemned England's prewar policy of appeasement. Published as *Why England Slept*, it became a best seller in 1940.

After a brief attendance at Stanford Business School in 1941, Kennedy enlisted in the U.S. Navy. He served as the commander of a torpedo boat, which was sunk in a 1943 South Pacific engagement heavily publicized in Kennedy's subsequent political career.

Upon his discharge from the service, Kennedy worked for a few months as a journalist before he plunged into a campaign for Boston's 11th district U.S. House seat. Backed by his father, who had long held political ambitions for his sons, Kennedy waged a well-planned, vigorous effort, which proved a prototype of his future campaigns. Elected with little difficulty from the predominantly Irish-Italian district, Kennedy usually voted with other northern liberals in Congress. His tenure in the lower chamber was a conventional one, although he created a small furor in 1949, when he attacked President HARRY S TRUMAN and the State Department for what

he considered the unnecessary loss of mainland China to the communists.

In 1952 Kennedy ran against the popular incumbent senator from Massachusetts, Republican HENRY CABOT LODGE. Despite DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER's easy win in the state, Kennedy demonstrated remarkable popularity by defeating Lodge by approximately 70,000 votes.

As a senator, Kennedy's first few years in office were marked by pivotal personal and political events that shaped his future career. In September 1953 he married JACQUELINE LEE BOUVIER, a beautiful, cultured woman of 24 who would later gain an immense following as the first lady. The next year Kennedy underwent a long, difficult back operation in October. His hospitalization and lengthy recuperation forced his absence from Senate business when the upper house debated censure of Senator Joseph McCarthy (R-Wis.). Although Kennedy had earlier opposed some of McCarthy's methods, he considered the Wisconsin senator popular in heavily Catholic Massachusetts, and he therefore took advantage of his absence to avoid taking a stand when the Senate voted censure in December 1954. Kennedy later endorsed the Senate's vote, but his equivocation on the issue made him suspect in some sections of the liberal and intellectual community when he ran for president five years later.

During the months when he was convalescing from his back operation, Kennedy wrote *Profiles in Courage*, a study of fidelity to political principle by seven American politicians over a 150-year period. The book, published in early 1956, was a best seller and gave Kennedy important national exposure.

Kennedy nominated ADLAI STEVENSON for president at the Democratic National Convention in 1956. When Stevenson threw the vice presidential nomination open to the convention, Kennedy and a few aides organized a spirited campaign for the second place on the ticket. They lost to Senator ESTES KEFAUVER (D-Tenn.) on the third ballot, but Kennedy again achieved widespread political recognition.

Kennedy immediately began to lay the groundwork for a 1960 presidential campaign. Over the next three years, he made some 1,000 speeches in all parts of the nation, demonstrated his formidable popularity by winning reelection to the Senate by almost a million votes in 1958, and carefully built a national legislative record that would appeal to Democratic Party liberals and moderates. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

By the time he officially announced his candidacy in January 1960, Kennedy held a slight edge in the opinion polls over his chief rivals, Senators HUBERT HUMPHREY (D-Minn.), LYNDON JOHNSON (D-Tex.), and STUART SYMINGTON (D-Mo.). In addition to his substantial personal and family wealth, Kennedy's greatest asset was a tightly knit, brilliantly staffed campaign organization. His brother ROBERT KENNEDY served as campaign manager; legislative aide THEODORE SORENSEN wrote many of his speeches; experienced political professionals LAWRENCE O'BRIEN and KENNETH O'DONNELL took on the often delicate task of winning the candidate support among other powerful forces in the Democratic Party.

Kennedy and his staff decided that the candidate's youth and his Catholicism were the two greatest obstacles to the nomination. Their strategy, therefore, was to prove Kennedy's electability by entering and winning a series of Democratic state primaries. Two contests were crucial—Wisconsin in April and West Virginia in May. Against Senator Humphrey Kennedy carried Wisconsin by a relatively close four-to-three margin, but an analysis of the vote indicated that Catholics and Protestants divided heavily along religious lines when marking their ballots. This made

West Virginia, with a 95 percent Protestant population, even more decisive. Kennedy mounted a major organizational and financial effort in the state and surprised political observers by capturing 61 percent of the vote, thereby convincing Humphrey to withdraw as an active contender.

By the time the Los Angeles Democratic National Convention opened in July, Kennedy had won delegates in seven state primaries and had lined up the vital support of such important political leaders as Chicago mayor RICHARD DALEY, Pennsylvania governor DAVID LAWRENCE, and Ohio governor MICHAEL DISALLE. On the first ballot Kennedy captured the nomination with 806 votes to 409 for his chief rival, Lyndon Johnson, who received most of his support from the South and West. To balance the ticket Kennedy then selected Johnson as his vice presidential running mate, a choice that provoked immediate if transitory anger among many liberals in the party.

In the general election campaign neither Kennedy nor his Republican opponent, Vice President RICHARD M. NIXON, could find an issue that sharply divided them. Both thought foreign policy the overriding issue in the election. Both favored a strong defense and vigorous diplomacy to ensure continued American leadership of the West. Although Kennedy took a somewhat less aggressive stand than did his rival on the need to defend Nationalist China's island outposts, the Democratic candidate criticized the Republicans for not taking stronger action against Cuba, and he warned of an ominous, but later disproven, "missile gap" between the United States and the USSR. At home Kennedy promised to "get the country moving again," although he avoided direct attacks on President Eisenhower because he recognized and feared the incumbent's immense popularity. "Rarely in American history," wrote journalist THEODORE WHITE, "has there been a political campaign that discussed issues less or clarified them less."

Despite a lack of political controversy, Kennedy's presidential campaign was one of the most effective and resourceful in recent history. He defused the religious issue by declaring his adherence to the "absolute" separation of church and state before a televised meeting of the Houston Ministerial Association in September. Late the next month Kennedy won new support in the black community when he made a sympathetic phone call to Mrs. MARTIN LUTHER KING after her husband was jailed in a civil rights incident. (Meanwhile, Robert Kennedy called the local judge and secured King's release.)

Kennedy's charm, wit, and sophistication won him the respect of much of the working press, while his boyish good looks and glamorous family and associates excited campaign crowds and brought the word "charisma" into vogue. Many political observers thought the turning point in the campaign came on September 26 during the first of four televised debates between the two candidates. Kennedy, who had sought the debate, proved confident and vigorous, while his opponent, still recovering from a two-week hospital stay, appeared hesitant and weary. Neither candidate "won" the debate, but Kennedy's cool, relaxed style proved attractive to many viewers.

In the election a record turnout gave Kennedy the victory by a mere 113,057 vote margin—the smallest of the 20th century. He carried fewer states than Nixon but defeated his opponent in the electorial college, 219 to 303, because the Democratic Party carried most of the big industrial states as well as the Deep South. Political analysts later reported that the religious issue had had a major impact on voting patterns. Kennedy lost much of Protestant Appalachia, but probably more than counterbalanced these defections by capturing a solid Catholic vote in the urban North.

President Kennedy conducting a news conference at the State Department auditorium, Washington, D.C., November 20, 1962 *(JFK Library)*

Kennedy assumed the presidency determined to give the office the activist orientation he thought it lacked under Eisenhower. The president, Kennedy had declared in his campaign, "must be prepared to exercise the fullest powers of his office—all that are specified and some that are not." Decision making in the White House would be "tough-minded" and "pragmatic," unswayed by sentimentality, ideology, or the pull of interest and faction. Kennedy later spelled out the rationale behind his self-confidence. "Most of the problems . . . that we now face," he told a Yale audience in June 1962, "are technical problems, are administrative problems. They are very sophisticated judgments which do not lend themselves to the great sort of 'passionate movements' which have stirred this country so often in the past."

The new president assembled a cabinet that reflected his own sense of political realism and pragmatic liberalism. Kennedy appointed many of his early liberal backers to top domestic policy posts. Connecticut governor ABRAHAM RIBICOFF took over the Department of Health, Education and Welfare, and AFL-CIO counsel ARTHUR GOLDBERG was put in charge at Labor. Other liberals like STEWART UDALL (Interior) and ORVILLE FREEMAN (Agriculture) also joined the cabinet.

But Kennedy ignored the liberal wing of his party when he chose men to fill the offices he considered sensitive. Amid some controversy he appointed his brother Robert as attorney general. He unhesitatingly reappointed conservatives ALLEN DULLES and J. EDGAR HOOVER to lead the CIA and FBI. Finally, Kennedy gave individuals closely associated with the Eastern Establishment the posts he thought most vital. Moderate Republicans ROBERT S. MCNAMARA and C. DOUGLAS DILLON were appointed to head the Departments of Defense and the Treasury. Kennedy chose the rather colorless head of the Rockefeller Foundation, DEAN RUSK, as Secretary of State. The new president planned to conduct American diplomacy himself and saw in Rusk a man who would administer the State Department without threatening White House dominance in international affairs.

Kennedy considered the conduct of foreign affairs his most important responsibility and his most difficult challenge. In an inaugural address devoted almost exclusively to world affairs, he pledged the nation "to pay any price, bear any burden, meet any hardship, support any friend, oppose any foe, to assure the survival and success of liberty." Kennedy thought the cold war was at its "hour of maximum danger," and he called for sacrifice and commitment by all citizens. In what became the most memorable line in a speech that many historians then considered the best since Lincoln's,

Kennedy proclaimed, "Ask not what your country can do for you, ask what you can do for your country."

With his most influential foreign policy advisers, General MAXWELL TAYLOR, MCGEORGE BUNDY, and Robert McNamara—"the best and the brightest" as DAVID HALBERSTAM would later call them—the president sought a new and more effective strategy for countering the communist military and political threat. These New Frontiersmen held their fiscally conservative and ideologically rigid predecessors responsible for a dangerous overreliance upon the nuclear deterrent. Kennedy foreign policy strategists sought a more "flexible" response to the communists, one that would counter the enemy regardless of the form its offensive took: local brushfire insurgencies, ideological warfare, or diplomatic maneuver.

The Peace Corps, Food for Peace, the Alliance for Progress, and economic aid for underdeveloped nations and for the dissident communist regimes of Yugoslavia and Poland were programs inaugurated or increased by the administration as part of its more flexible strategy in the cold war. At the same time Kennedy favored an expanded military establishment possessing sufficient conventional, nuclear, and counterinsurgency forces to effectively oppose any level of communist aggression. During the first six months of his presidency, Kennedy asked for and received $6 billion in additional military appropriations from Congress. In all, the defense budget rose from $43 billion to $56 billion while Kennedy was in office.

During his first year Kennedy faced a difficult series of diplomatic and military pressures and reverses. He accepted the neutralization of Laos in early 1961 as the most advantageous solution to a troublesome local situation. In April the president suffered a personal humiliation when a CIA-planned exile invasion of Cuba was routed at the Bay of Pigs. Later in the spring the Soviets stepped up their pressure on West Berlin and demanded that the West recognize as permanent the postwar division of Germany. When Kennedy met with Nikita Khrushchev in Vienna in June, the new president appeared shaken by the Russian leader's intransigence and believed he had failed to make a strong impression on the premier.

While Kennedy could do little to rectify the American situation in Laos or Cuba, he was determined to demonstrate U.S. firmness in Berlin. In July the president reaffirmed the American will to defend West Berlin by ordering 250,000 reservists to active duty and asking Congress for another increase in the military budget. At the same time he outlined a sweeping civil defense program designed to show the Russians America's willingness to risk nuclear war over the German city. (The USSR responded to the crisis by building the "Berlin Wall" in August and letting the issue of a German settlement die by the end of the year.)

By the fall the communist insurgency in South Vietnam had begun to seriously weaken the American-backed regime there. Kennedy sent two of his most trusted advisers, WALT W. ROSTOW and Maxwell Taylor, to survey the situation. Upon their return Kennedy agreed to sharply increase the level of American military and economic assistance and to dispatch an additional 400 military counterinsurgency specialists there. Most historians have concluded that the stalemate in Laos, the defeat at the Bay of Pigs, and the Soviet pressure on Berlin contributed to Kennedy's determination to avoid a defeat in Vietnam. Although he never authorized a full-scale commitment of U.S. ground troops to Vietnam, the number of American military "advisers" there increased from 700 to more than 15,000 during his term in office.

Kennedy confronted his most serious cold war crisis in October 1962, when American

intelligence discovered that the Soviets had begun to install offensive missiles in Cuba. Working closely with his brother Robert, Kennedy rejected the views of his advisers who favored an immediate air strike, but he also opposed an extended period of negotiations or a public tradeoff of Soviet missiles in Cuba for American rockets in Italy or Turkey. Instead, Kennedy and a special committee of the National Security Council, which met each day to "manage" the crisis, decided to impose a "quarantine" of the island, which went into effect on October 24. On October 28 the Soviets turned back from the potential naval confrontation and agreed to remove their Cuban missiles. We were "eyeball to eyeball," said Dean Rusk, "They blinked first." Kennedy thought the successful resolution of the missile crisis a triumph for the mode of cool, rational decision making characteristic of the New Frontier. Nevertheless, he had been sobered by the imminence of nuclear war. "I want no crowing and not a word of gloating," Kennedy told his staff.

When Khruschev later suggested that negotiations be reopened toward a long-deferred Nuclear Test Ban Treaty, Kennedy quickly assented. Disagreement over on-site inspection of underground nuclear tests stalled the talks, but in a speech delivered at American University on June 10, 1963, Kennedy announced that he was sending AVERELL HARRIMAN to Moscow to negotiate a more limited test ban agreement excluding the controversial underground tests.

The American University speech was one of Kennedy's most notable addresses. Avoiding the cold war rhetoric he often had used in the past, Kennedy expressed his admiration for the Russian people and affirmed the common interest of both nations in avoiding nuclear holocaust. In July a limited nuclear test ban agreement was initialed in Moscow and, with surprisingly little domestic opposition, ratified by the Senate in September. Although the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty did nothing to stop the arms race, it ended the poisonous radioactive pollution of the atmosphere. It was Kennedy's most enduring achievement in foreign affairs.

Kennedy sought to act boldly in the diplomatic arena, but he was far more timid at home, especially in his relationship with Congress. The election had given him no popular mandate; in fact, the Democrats lost 20 seats in the House in 1960. In Congress a coalition of southern Democrats and Republicans dominated much of the legislative process. Special Assistant ARTHUR SCHLESINGER JR. reported Kennedy "sensitive, perhaps overly sensitive, to the limitations imposed by Congress on the presidential power of maneuver." The New Frontier, therefore, shaped its legislative program in a cautious fashion. Truman-era programs—such as health insurance for the aged, Medicare, and federal aid to education—were reintroduced, but no new civil rights or labor legislation was sent to Capitol Hill from the White House.

The president began 1961 with a modest victory: backed by Speaker SAM RAYBURN, administration forces in the House succeeded in expanding the Rules Committee by adding three new liberal members, thereby shifting control of that important committee to a majority more favorable to the White House. Despite their success in the Rules Committee fight, Kennedy forces in the House were unable to move a Medicare bill out of the Ways and Means Committee, and they were forced to accept a substantial reduction in coverage under a new minimum wage law passed in March. A modest aid-to-depressed-areas bill was passed in April, but Kennedy suffered a major legislative defeat in July when his aid-to-education bill was bottled up in the Rules Committee. (The Catholic Church hierarchy was instrumental in this setback; it opposed any

bill that did not provide aid for parochial school.) With this defeat, wrote Tom Wicker, "Kennedy had lost Congress." By the time of his assassination, little additional social legislation had been passed.

Taking office in the midst of the fourth postwar recession, Kennedy gave economic recovery and sustained growth a personal priority second only to foreign affairs. His two most important economic advisers were Treasury Secretary Dillon and WALTER HELLER, the Keynesian economist who headed the Council of Economic Advisers (CEA). During his first two years Kennedy deferred to Dillon's conservative fears that an overly stimulative fiscal policy would upset the balance of payments and ignite a round of inflation. The administration's economic legislation was, therefore, of a limited and orthodox scope, including modest increases in the budget for social programs, a 7 percent investment tax credit for business, and the Trade Expansion Act in 1962. Though Congress passed most of these proposals, the economy remained sluggish into early 1963 when Kennedy finally agreed to Heller's long-deferred suggestion for a $10 billion tax cut to stimulate economic growth. The business community quickly backed the innovation, but fiscal conservatives in Congress delayed its passage until 1964. Combined with the mounting military and space expenditures of the mid-1960s, the Kennedy tax cut provided much of the basis for the longest period of sustained economic growth in the postwar era.

Kennedy's stimulative economic policies made his administration acutely sensitive to inflationary pressures. Since most trade unionists considered Kennedy a friendly chief executive, they agreed to keep wage increases within what the CEA considered noninflationary wage guideposts. Ironically, it was the administration's downward pressure on wages that led to a dramatic confrontation with the steel industry over prices. Kennedy had personally used his prestige with labor to keep the 1962 round of wage increases in the steel industry the lowest in 20 years. The president was, therefore, enraged when U.S. Steel and other major producers announced a $6-a-ton price increase on April 10.

"My father always told me that all businessmen were sons of bitches," Kennedy told his close advisers. By mobilizing the resources of the executive branch and by putting his personal influence on the line, Kennedy forced a rollback in prices during the next 72 hours. The president's standing rose among liberals but declined among businessmen. After the stock market plunged in late May, Kennedy worked hard to regain the confidence of the business community. When the steel industry "selectively" raised prices in September 1963, Kennedy and his advisers thought it wise to take no action and avoid another confrontation.

Because the president hoped to enlist southern support for his domestic economic programs, he moved cautiously in the field of civil rights. He made frequent personal efforts to befriend powerful southern congressmen and appointed several segregationist Southerners to federal judgeships in the Deep South. He also delayed signing for almost two years an executive order, promised in his campaign, to ban segregation in federally subsidized housing. The president was sympathetic to the demands of black Americans, but he mistrusted the passions aroused by the civil rights issue and the unpredictable impact of the movement on his ability to command the political initiative. Kennedy and his brother consistently urged moderation on black leaders, especially with regard to public marches and demonstrations.

The rising tempo of the movement in the South soon forced the administration to put its weight behind Negro demands. Federal marshals were used to ensure the integration of the

Universities of Mississippi and Alabama. In April and May 1963 massive and tumultuous demonstrations in Birmingham forced Kennedy to commit himself to the legislative battle over civil rights he had long sought to avoid. Declaring that the issue was "moral" as well as "legal," in June Kennedy submitted a civil rights bill to Congress far stronger than any he had contemplated before. Although the bill, chiefly designed to desegregate public accommodations, was blocked by southern resistance for almost a year, Kennedy enjoyed an unprecedented popularity among black Americans at the time of his death.

Looking forward to a sharp, issue-oriented campaign against the probable Republican presidential candidate, Senator BARRY GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.), Kennedy scheduled a series of political trips beginning in the fall of 1963. Among the most important was a four-day visit to Texas, where he hoped to unite the Democratic Party in the state by moderating the long-standing feud between factions identified with conservative governor JOHN CONNALLY and liberal senator RALPH YARBOROUGH. While riding in a Dallas motorcade early on the afternoon of November 22, Kennedy was shot and killed with a high-powered rifle fired by LEE HARVEY OSWALD. A series of public and private investigations over the next decade found no conclusive proof that the president's assassin, a man of erratic political views, did not act alone.

In the aftermath of the assassination, Kennedy's popular reputation reached heights unsurpassed in the last century, except by Lincoln and Franklin Roosevelt. "He left a myth," wrote Richard Neustadt in 1964, "[of] the vibrant, youthful leader cut down senselessly before his time." Award-winning biographies by presidential aides Arthur Schlesinger and Theodore Sorensen ably defended Kennedy as a pragmatic liberal who used a powerful intellect and growing political sensibility to break a new and progressive path in American politics.

Although the public's warm remembrance of Kennedy hardly wavered over the next decade, scholarly estimates of his policies fell in the late 1960s. Escalation of the Vietnam War cast Kennedy's early military commitment to Indochina and his administration's aggressive cold war posture into an unfavorable light. In the early 1970s President Nixon's abuses of executive authority prompted many historians to reconsider Kennedy's own favorable attitude toward the expansion and use of presidential power. Finally, a series of revelations concerning illegal CIA and FBI activity during the early 1960s further diminished the luster of Kennedy's years in office.

—NNL

Kennedy, Joseph P(atrick)

(1888–1969) *businessman*

The multimillionaire father of one U.S. president and two U.S. senators, Joseph Kennedy was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on September 6, 1888, and grew up in Boston, where his own father, Patrick Kennedy, operated several East Boston saloons and was a power in local politics. Determined that his son should not be hampered by prejudice against Irish Catholics, the elder Kennedy sent Joseph to the fashionable Boston Latin School and then to Harvard, where he majored in economics and graduated in 1912.

During the next 25 years Kennedy controlled a variety of immensely successful business enterprises and amassed a fortune estimated at $200 million. By World War I he had become the youngest bank president in U.S. history. In the 1920s he moved into the infant motion picture business—earning $5 million in three years—while at the same time speculating with great success on Wall Street.

Unlike most successful businessmen Joseph Kennedy backed much of the New Deal reform program of Franklin D. Roosevelt in the 1930s, and he contributed heavily to the president's campaigns in 1932 and 1936. In response to this political and financial support, Roosevelt appointed Kennedy the first chairman of the Securities and Exchange Commission in 1934, chairman of the Maritime Commission in 1937, and ambassador to Great Britain in 1938. Representing U.S. interests in Britain during a crucial period in Anglo-American relations, Kennedy stirred a bitter controversy in the United States over his staunchly isolationist and, some thought, anti-Semitic views. In 1940 he resigned his post.

After World War II Kennedy expanded his fortune by successfully investing in New York real estate and Texas oil. He also employed his considerable political and financial influence on behalf of his son, John Kennedy, to win election first to the House of Representatives in 1946 and then to the Senate in 1952. Joseph Kennedy was instrumental in persuading Senator Joseph McCarthy (R-Wis.), then at the height of his power, not to enter Massachusetts to campaign for John Kennedy's opponent.

In the 1960 campaign John Kennedy viewed his father as a political liability. Liberal suspicions of Kennedy's presidential candidacy focused on the extent to which the father exerted political and financial influence over his son. While Joseph Kennedy believed that the principal issue in the presidential campaign was whether a Catholic could be elected president, the main concern among Kennedy campaign staffers was that the elder Kennedy's alleged anti-Semitism would effect the Jewish vote in populous northeastern States.

After his son's election, Joseph Kennedy emerged from a seclusion that he had maintained since 1952. President Kennedy often consulted his father on matters related to U.S. business, and the elder Kennedy recommended the appointment of DEAN RUSK as secretary of state. Mainly, however, Kennedy was content to bask in the glow of his son's success.

On December 19, 1961, Kennedy suffered a severely debilitating stroke that left him a complete invalid until his death in Hyannis Port, Massachusetts, on November 18, 1969.

—FHM

Kennedy, Robert F(rancis)

(1925–1968) *attorney general of the United States*

The seventh of nine children, Robert Kennedy was born on November 20, 1925, in Brookline, Massachusetts, and graduated from Harvard in 1948 and the University of Virginia Law School in 1951. He then served briefly as an attorney in the Criminal Division of the Justice Department, leaving in 1952 to manage his brother John F. Kennedy's successful campaign for U.S. senator from Massachusetts. In January 1952 he was named an assistant counsel for the Senate Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations, then chaired by Senator Joseph McCarthy (R-Wis.), but he resigned the post in July because of disagreement with the subcommittee's procedures. Kennedy rejoined the subcommittee in February 1954 as chief counsel for the Democratic minority and became chief counsel in January 1955, when Senator JOHN L. MCCLELLAN (D-Ark.) became chairman. From 1957 to 1959 he was chief counsel for McClellan's Senate Rackets Committee, which investigated crime and corruption in the union movement. Beginning in November 1959 Kennedy served as manager for his brother's presidential campaign. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

On December 16, 1960, the president-elect named his brother attorney general. The appointment was widely criticized as nepotistic.

Some also called Robert Kennedy, then 35, too inexperienced in the law and too ruthless a prosecutor and politician to be attorney general. During his four years as head of the Justice Department, Kennedy would repeatedly encounter charges that he was arrogant, power-hungry, and ruthless, although he impressed many legal observers as the best attorney general in years.

By all accounts Kennedy assembled a distinguished and capable staff that produced legal work of high quality. A man of action who valued courage, achievement, and excellence, Kennedy ran the department in an informal manner. He delegated much authority, made himself visible and accessible throughout the department, and was open to ideas and suggestions from his subordinates. Ignoring jurisdictional boundaries, Kennedy put his aides to work wherever they could be of use, sending men from the Organized Crime Section, for example, into Mississippi to investigate the Ku Klux Klan.

In addition, Kennedy was frequently credited with having established Justice Department control over J. EDGAR HOOVER and the FBI, largely because of his special relationship with the president. For the first time in years, FBI communications with the White House went through the attorney general's office, and Kennedy involved the bureau in areas such as civil rights and organized crime that it had previously avoided. Although acknowledging that Kennedy had an impact on the FBI, Victor Navasky has challenged the view that the attorney general effectively asserted his authority over the bureau. Kennedy and his aides, Navasky has argued, learned how to manipulate the FBI, but Hoover retained control of the agency, and the bureau's resistance to change kept its usefulness in civil rights, for example, well below its potential.

From the Rackets Committee investigations, Kennedy had developed a special interest in organized crime. When he became attorney general, he made a drive against it his top priority. He increased the budget and manpower of the Organized Crime Section and sent out special prosecutors to investigate, indict, and try cases against top rackets figures. Kennedy attempted to mobilize public opinion, won passage in Congress of a package of anticrime bills in 1961 and 1962, and for the first time won cooperation from other government agencies in the antiracketeering effort. In 1960 the Justice Department had secured convictions of 14 organized crime figures; in Kennedy's last year as attorney general, some 325 racketeers were convicted.

The McClellan Committee's work had also convinced Kennedy that JAMES R. HOFFA and the Teamsters Union he headed were involved in criminal activities. As attorney general he recruited a special group of attorneys in the Labor and Racketeering Divisions who investigated and prosecuted Hoffa, ultimately winning two convictions in 1964 on charges of jury tampering and misuse of union pension funds. The Justice Department also successfully prosecuted 115 other Teamster officials or their close associates during Kennedy's years as attorney general.

Although the Supreme Court upheld the Hoffa convictions, many commentators charged Kennedy with abusing his power by concentrating so many resources on one individual.

Kennedy was also criticized as being insensitive to civil liberties. In 1961 he endorsed a broad bill to legalize wiretapping that was opposed by civil liberties groups. Under an arrangement dating back to Franklin Roosevelt's administration, Kennedy also authorized wiretaps by the FBI in cases involving national security. The most celebrated example of this, revealed in later years, was a tap on civil rights leader MARTIN LUTHER KING JR., which Kennedy authorized in October 1963, appar-

ently because of the FBI's insistence that there was a communist effort to influence King and his organization. When evidence of illegal electronic surveillance by the FBI first came to light in 1966, Kennedy denied ever having authorized it and claimed he never had been informed of the FBI's bugging practices. Even strong Kennedy supporters who fully believe his account of events admit that he failed in not examining more closely and supervising more vigilantly the FBI's surveillance methods.

In 1962, however, the Justice Department proposed wiretap legislation that contained safeguards lacking in its 1961 bill. These won support from some civil liberties organizations. Kennedy favored the removal of security restrictions on travel to communist countries and on visas for entry into the United States. He also had his department draft legislation abolishing the national origins quota system for immigrants. The attorney general built a strong record of impartiality in prosecuting political figures for wrongdoing. During his tenure the Justice Department brought numerous Democratic political figures to trial, including several, such as JAMES LANDIS, with close political or family ties to the Kennedys.

In April 1961 Kennedy appointed a committee of distinguished attorneys to study the quality of justice afforded the poor in federal courts. Based on the committee's findings he established an Office of Criminal Justice in the Justice Department. He also sponsored the Criminal Justice Act, passed in August 1964, which provided paid counsel for indigent defendants in federal courts. Beginning in May 1961 Kennedy headed a cabinet-level committee on juvenile delinquency, which originated the concept of community action and control later incorporated into the war on poverty programs. The attorney general also contributed to the intellectual aura of the New Frontier by holding monthly seminars at which an expert on some topic would address administration officials at Hickory Hill, the home of Kennedy's large and ever-growing family.

The Justice Department was the center of most civil rights action in the Kennedy administration, and the attorney general and Assistant Attorney General BURKE MARSHALL, head of the department's Civil Rights Division, gave special emphasis to securing voting rights for blacks. They significantly increased the number of voting rights suits brought by the department and encouraged civil rights organizations to launch a major voter registration project in the southern states.

Kennedy's personal involvement in and commitment to civil rights increased as he responded to various crises in the South, beginning with the Freedom Rides in the spring of 1961. After the riders were attacked in Montgomery, Alabama, on May 20, Kennedy sent in federal marshals to prevent further violence. He petitioned the Interstate Commerce Commission to issue an order desegregating interstate bus and rail terminals and ultimately, through negotiation and court action, integrated transportation facilities in the South. In the fall of 1962, Kennedy negotiated with Mississippi governor ROSS BARNETT to secure the peaceful admission of JAMES MEREDITH to the University of Mississippi. He dispatched several assistants to the state to aid the desegregation effort and advised the president to call in federal troops when rioting against Meredith's admission erupted on the university campus September 30. The attorney general sent Burke Marshall to Birmingham, Alabama, in May 1963 to try to work out a desegregation agreement that would end the demonstrations led by Martin Luther King. Later that spring he oversaw the effort to enforce court-ordered desegregation of the University of Alabama, opposed by Alabama governor GEORGE C. WALLACE.

According to ARTHUR SCHLESINGER JR., civil rights had become Robert Kennedy's top

domestic priority by the summer of 1963. The administration's civil rights bill of June 1963 was formulated by the Justice Department largely on Kennedy's initiative. In extensive congressional testimony, public speeches, and meetings with various interest groups, the attorney general worked for passage of the bill. Enacted in July 1964, shortly before Kennedy left the Justice Department, the Civil Rights Act has been ranked as one of his major achievements.

Kennedy's record of action in support of civil rights was partly offset, however, by the appointment of several segregationist judges, such as W. Harold Cox, to federal courts in the South. Civil rights advocates also criticized Kennedy for not having the FBI and Justice Department do more to protect civil rights workers in the South from harassment and assault. Most were unpersuaded by his argument that the federal government did not have authority to act as they wanted. The department's emphasis on negotiation during civil rights crises was also criticized as tending to maintain the status quo rather than advance black rights. However resourceful and effective, many of Kennedy's civil rights activities came in response to crises rather than on his own initiative. Still, Mississippi rights leader Charles Evers asserted that Kennedy did more to help blacks win their rights "than any other public official" and more than "all other U.S. attorney generals put together."

As the brother of the president, Robert Kennedy had influence and power not available to other high administration officials. He had the full confidence of President Kennedy and the strong rapport, friendship, and loyalty between the two made the attorney general the president's alter ego and his closest adviser and aide. After the unsuccessful Bay of Pigs invasion of April 1961, President Kennedy included his brother in the decision-making process on all crucial foreign and domestic policy questions. Among other tasks, the attorney general carried out diplomatic missions to Europe and the Far East, encouraged the development of a counterinsurgency force in the military, kept an eye on overseas intelligence operations, advised on civil rights policy, and dealt with many state party chairmen and political bosses around the country.

The Cuban missile crisis of October 1962 supplied perhaps the best example of Robert Kennedy's influential advisory role. He was a member of ExCom, the group that met to consider the U.S. response to the discovery of Soviet offensive missiles in Cuba. In the early deliberations the attorney general strongly opposed proposals for a general air strike and invasion of Cuba and supported the idea of a "quarantine." Acting as unofficial chairman of the committee in the president's absence, Kennedy was a major force in securing a consensus within the group on the decision to blockade Cuba. On October 26 a letter from Soviet premier Nikita Khrushchev suggested a bargain in which Soviet missiles would be withdrawn from Cuba in return for an American pledge not to invade the island. It was followed the next day, however, by a second letter demanding the withdrawal of American missiles in Turkey in exchange for removal of the Cuban missiles. During a debate in ExCom over the American response to the second Khrushchev proposal, Robert Kennedy devised the idea of ignoring the second letter and responding favorably to the first. The attorney general helped draft the president's reply and then personally delivered a copy of it, along with a strong warning, to the Soviet ambassador to the United States. The next day Khrushchev agreed to the American proposal for removal of the Cuban missiles in exchange for an end to the blockade and a promise that the United States would not attack Cuba.

His brother's assassination in Dallas on November 22, 1963, was a shattering loss to

Robert Kennedy, and he temporarily left most Justice Department duties and decisions to his subordinates. John Kennedy's death reportedly led the attorney general to reconsider his goals and to redefine his role. He resigned as attorney general on September 3, 1964, to run successfully for U.S. senator from New York. He built a liberal record in the Senate, giving special attention to the problems of the urban poor, and gradually emerged as an outspoken critic of President Johnson's policies in Vietnam. In March 1968 Kennedy entered the race for the Democratic presidential nomination. He won primaries in Indiana and Nebraska but lost the Oregon primary election. Then on June 5, while celebrating the victory he had just won in California, Kennedy was shot by Sirhan B. Sirhan, a Jordanian-born Arab living in California. Kennedy died the next day. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

As attorney general, Kennedy's greatest strength, according to Victor Navasky, was "his personal quest for excellence and his ability to use the best ideas provided him. He had an inspirational quality that brought out the best" in those who worked with him and infused the Justice Department with virtually unprecedented elan, energy, and purpose.

—CAB

Keogh, Eugene J(ames)
(1907–1989) *U.S. representative (D-N.Y.)*

Born in New York City on August 30, 1907, and a graduate of New York University and Fordham University Law School, Keogh won election to Congress in 1936 from a solidly Democratic district in Brooklyn. As a ranking member of the powerful House Ways and Means Committee, Keogh was particularly active in sponsoring tax legislation. His most important enactment, later called the Keogh Plan, set up a tax-sheltered pension plan for small businessmen and professionals. Keogh first sponsored the bill in 1957, but he did not secure its passage until 1962 over the opposition of President Kennedy and Treasury Department officials who feared a loss of revenue. In general, however, Keogh loyally supported Kennedy's legislative program.

In May 1962 a Brooklyn federal court heard two government witnesses testify that Keogh tried to intercede with a federal judge on behalf of a jukebox operator convicted in a bankruptcy swindle. Although Keogh's brother, New York Supreme Court justice James Vincent Keogh, and two others were convicted in June 1962 of conspiracy to "fix" a federal court sentence, Representative Keogh denied the allegations and was never indicted. Nevertheless, the charges initiated a series of attacks on Keogh's integrity. In March 1964 columnists DREW PEARSON and Jack Anderson asserted that Keogh was unduly influenced by the receipt of money and special favors. The *New York Times* attacked Keogh for his unwillingness to either divest himself of his business interests, which included a law practice, title insurance company, real estate firm, and two banks, or publicly divulge his net assets and sources of income. Keogh announced in April 1965 that he would not seek reelection in 1966, and at the same time he stated that there was too much public concern about the conflict of interest issue.

Keogh left Congress in 1967 to return to his law practice and many business concerns.

—JCH

Keppel, Francis
(1916–1990) *commissioner of education*

Francis Keppel, son of a former dean of Columbia College, was born on April 16, 1916, in New York City, attended Groton and graduated from Harvard, in 1938. After studying

sculpture in Rome for a short while, he returned to Harvard where he served as dean of freshmen and, after the war, as assistant to the provost of the University. Harvard president James B. Conant named Keppel dean of the Harvard graduate school in 1948. Over the next 14 years Keppel increased the size, endowment, and prestige of the school and developed an innovative master of arts in teaching degree (MAT). The widely emulated Harvard MAT program deemphasized the pedagogical curriculum traditionally found in teachers colleges, requiring instead that graduate students in education acquire a deeper understanding of their teaching specialty.

In November 1962 President Kennedy chose Keppel to succeed STERLING M. MCMURRIN as commissioner of education. At the time Keppel assumed his post, the National Education Association (NEA), representing over a million elementary and secondary public school teachers, and the National Catholic Welfare Conference (NCWC), representing parochial schools, were bitterly divided over the question of whether federal funds should be appropriated for sectarian education. This conflict had prevented the administration not only from passing an elementary and secondary education aid bill but also from aiding higher education. The president appealed to Keppel to mediate between the two groups, a task at which he proved remarkably adept.

In his *Education in National Politics*, Norman C. Thomas credits Keppel with facilitating enactment of the Higher Education Facilities Act (HEFA) and the Vocational Education Act, both passed during 1963. HEFA established a five-year college building program; money was made available to private as well as public institutions, although not for facilities used for religious purposes. The Vocational Education Act authorized the appropriation of $731 million for a broad, five-year program to help workers learn new job skills.

During the summer of 1963 Keppel testified on behalf of administration manpower training legislation to enable those unemployed who lacked the reading skills to take advantage of job training programs to receive basic education courses. This legislation became law in December 1963. He also spoke on behalf of the Library Services Act, which made federal funds available for libraries in cities as well as rural areas.

Keppel's skill in winning congressional approval of Kennedy education bills and his growing influence within both the NEA and the NCWC impressed President LYNDON B. JOHNSON. Shortly after the elections in November 1964 Johnson suggested to Keppel that he frame an elementary and secondary school aid bill acceptable to both public and parochial school groups. Keppel's proposal, the Elementary and Secondary Education Act, was passed by the Congress in April 1965. Keppel was named assistant secretary of health, education and welfare in September 1965. He served in that position until April 1966, when he resigned to become chairman and chief executive of the General Learning Corporation. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—JLW

Kerner, Otto

(1908–1976) *Illinois governor*

Otto Kerner was born in Chicago on August 15, 1908, the son of a U.S. Court of Appeals judge. He attended Chicago public schools, took a B.A. from Brown University, and attended Trinity College Cambridge. In 1934 he received a law degree from Northwestern University and subsequently practiced corporate law in Chicago for many years. In 1947 Kerner was appointed U.S. attorney general for the Northern District of Illinois. In 1954 he was elected county judge for Cook County and

reelected in 1958. In 1960, with the support of Chicago mayor RICHARD J. DALEY, Kerner won the Democratic gubernatorial nomination and overwhelmed incumbent governor William G. Stratton in the general election.

During his first term Kerner won enactment of a state fair employment practices act, a revision of the criminal code and consumer credit laws, and a program establishing statewide mental health clinics. Under Kerner Illinois also established its first state board of higher education. Kerner's programs generally had the support of Mayor Daley who controlled many votes in the state legislature. The two men did not, however, agree on all issues. For example, in 1961 Kerner turned down a Daley request that Illinois cities share in revenues derived from an increased state sales tax.

In 1964 Kerner won reelection, defeating Republican candidate Charles Percy by some 200,000 votes. During his second term Kerner was forced to deal repeatedly with riots in Chicago and other Illinois cities. In 1965, 1966, and 1968 Kerner ordered Illinois National Guardsmen into Chicago to quell riots in the city's black neighborhoods. In 1967 the guardsmen were dispatched to Cairo, a racially troubled city in southern Illinois.

In July 1967 President LYNDON B. JOHNSON appointed Kerner chairman of the Special Commission on Civil Disorders to probe the causes of riots in American cities. The famed "Kerner Commission" report, issued in February 1968, attributed the riots to poverty and despair resulting from "white racism" and called for massive federal appropriations to improve the quality of life in the ghetto. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

In May 1968 Kerner resigned from the governorship to become a judge on the Seventh Circuit U.S. Court of Appeals, the same post his father had held.

In December 1971 Kerner was indicted on charges of bribery, fraud, conspiracy, and income tax evasion arising from his purchase and sale of race track stock while governor of Illinois. A race track owner and a former Illinois State Racing Board chairman testified that in 1962 Kerner and his revenue director, Theodore J. Isaacs, were given the opportunity to purchase race track stock at a very low price, reaping windfall profits. In exchange for the favor, Kerner intervened with the State Racing Board to ensure that the race track owner would be assigned prime dates on which to hold races.

Kerner was sentenced to three years in prison in April 1973 and fined $50,000 for his part in the scandal. He appealed his sentence on the ground that a federal judge could not be tried until first impeached. This appeal was dismissed by the U.S. Supreme Court, and in July 1974 Kerner began serving his sentence. In March 1975 the U.S. Parole Board granted Kerner's release on medical grounds; that month he underwent surgery for removal of a cancerous lung. He died in Chicago on May 9, 1976.

—JLW

Kerr, Clark

(1911–2003) *University of California president*

Kerr was born in Stony Creek, Pennsylvania, on May 17, 1911. He graduated from Swathmore College in 1932, took a Ph.D. in economics from the University of California, Berkeley, and taught at Stanford and the University of Washington in the early 1940s, acquiring a reputation as a leading labor economist and arbitrator. In 1945 Kerr returned to the University of California to become the first director of the Institute of Industrial Relations. With other influential social and political scientists of the late 1940s and 1950s, Dr. Kerr argued that given rational discourse and the willingness to compromise strikes and other forms of social conflict would decline in a fully industrialized society. In 1952

Kerr was appointed chancellor of the Berkeley campus and in 1958 president of the seven-campus University of California.

Kerr's tenure as president coincided with the accelerated growth of California's public higher educational system, the nation's largest. He presided over a near doubling of the university's 50,000-student enrollment, the dramatic expansion of several campuses, and a growing consensus among many scholars that the university's faculty and the quality of its research made it the "most distinguished" in the country. Kerr devised a master plan to coordinate the programs of the state's junior colleges, four-year colleges, and the university. The result was an hierarchical system in which the top 12 percent of California's high school graduates were admitted to the university, the top third to the colleges, and the remainder to the two-year junior colleges.

With the California system of higher education considered by many as a model for the nation, Kerr reached his greatest influence in the early 1960s. In 1963 he gave a series of lectures at Harvard, which were published the same year as *The Uses of the University*. In these lectures he justified the role of the "multiversity"—a term coined by Kerr—in contemporary American society. Kerr argued that a great university was of necessity elitist, but its existence was justified in a nation dedicated to an egalitarian philosophy by its role as a "prime instrument of national purpose," a "service station" to society. The multiversity's central place in a highly industrialized society was based upon its role as a trainer of skilled manpower, a source of applied research, and a protector of free inquiry. Kerr recognized that the modern university had many constituencies: government, industry, faculty, students, the general public. He saw the university administrator's role as one that mediated among the demands of these groups.

In his Harvard lectures Kerr admitted that undergraduates might be unable to find a sense of security and identity in the new multiversity. Although he recognized that the students were the least influential component of the multiversity, he offered no immediate solutions to improving the undergraduate's situation. When student protests against University of California regulations curbing on-campus political activities broke out at Berkeley, Kerr was unable to conclusively settle the conflict. In December 1964 the bulk of the Berkeley faculty sided with the "free speech" demands of the students, and Kerr was forced to acquiesce in opening the campus to virtually unlimited student political advocacy. Student activism made Kerr's role as a mediator between university and state government impossible. In the 1966 gubernatorial election conservative Ronald Reagan successfully used Kerr's "softness" in dealing with student unrest as a campaign issue. In January 1967 Reagan persuaded the university's Board of Regents to dismiss Kerr from his post. Following his dismissal he served as chairman of the Carnegie Commission on Higher Education. Kerr died on December 1, 2003, at El Cerrito, California. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—JCH

Keyserling, Leon H.
(1908–1987) *economist*

Born in Charleston, South Carolina, on January 22, 1908, a graduate of Harvard Law School, Leon Keyserling left the economics faculty at Columbia University in 1933 to become secretary to Senator Robert F. Wagner (D-N.Y.), sponsor of much of the far-reaching social legislation of the New Deal era. Keyserling was an expert in federal housing programs when President Truman appointed him in 1946 to his Council of Economics Advisers (CEA), of which he served as chairman from 1950 to 1953. As a member and then chairman of the CEA, Keyserling gave the council an active political orientation. He was an aggressive sup-

porter of Fair Deal legislative programs, wage and price controls, and federal fiscal policies designed to implement the goals of the Full Employment Act of 1946, which Keyserling had helped to shape. (See *The Truman Years.*)

During the Kennedy years Keyserling was a liberal critic of the administration's economic policy. Representing the Americans for Democratic Action (ADA), he called for a massive housing program in April 1961 and in June criticized the administration's economic proposals as insufficient to restore full-capacity production and employment. At an April 1962 ADA convention Keyserling characterized the administration as too timid and conservative, placing undue emphasis on balanced budgets and the balance of payments. Testifying before the Senate Finance Committee in the same month, he opposed the 7 percent investment tax credit on the grounds that business needed not "capital help" but bigger markets. He argued that "useful expenditures and/or tax cuts to stimulate consumer demand would be infinitely more beneficial to the economy" than the tax credit. In August 1962 and February 1963, Keyserling called for a quick, "one-shot" tax cut of $7 billion concentrated in the lowest income brackets, a $3 billion increase in federal spending, and a liberalization of monetary policy by lowering interest rates. Keyserling praised the goals of President Johnson's antipoverty program but criticized its limited scope. With the support of civil rights leaders A. PHILIP RANDOLPH and BAYARD RUSTIN, he prepared a $185-billion "freedom budget" in 1966 designed to eliminate poverty in 10 years. Given the mushrooming costs of the Vietnam War, however, the ambitious proposal stood little chance of adoption. He continued to serve as a consultant on economic issues and a practicing attorney. In 1969 he became president of the National Committee for Labor, Israel. He died in Washington, D.C., on August 9, 1987.

—TO

King, Cecil R(hodes)

(1898–1974) *U.S. representative (D-Calif.)*

Born in Fort Niagra, New York, on January 13, 1898, King migrated to Southern California with his family at the age of 10. He served in the Canadian army during World War I, went into business after the war, and then entered politics as a Democratic state assemblyman in 1932. Ten years later he won a special election to the House of Representatives from an industrialized and predominantly working-class Los Angeles district. A loyal and generally liberal Democrat, King easily won reelection through the late 1940s and 1950s. In 1961 he became the second-ranking Democrat on the Ways and Means Committee, perhaps the single most powerful House panel. Congressional observers characterized King as a diligent worker and rather quiet legislator.

During the Kennedy years King consistently backed administration policy. According to *Congressional Quarterly*, he supported Kennedy on 96 percent of the roll-call votes for which the administration announced a position. Indeed, in 1962 only nine other representatives equaled or surpassed King's pro-administration score.

With Senator EUGENE J. MCCARTHY (D-Minn.), King submitted an administration plan for a reorganization of federal-state unemployment compensation. Presented in June 1961, the proposed law represented the most systematic revision of the unemployment insurance program since its creation in the 1930s. Essentially, the McCarthy-King bill would have boosted unemployment benefits, extended their duration, and increased the taxes necessary to pay for them. However, neither house approved the plan.

Beginning in February 1961 King cosponsored a bill to provide medical insurance for the aged, Medicare. Introduced by King and Senator CLINTON P. ANDERSON (D-N.M.), the King-Anderson Medicare plan was to finance

hospital and out-patient care for old age assistance beneficiaries through increased Social Security taxes. Kennedy had endorsed the Medicare concept in December 1960, and normally the ranking Democrat on the Ways and Means Committee would have sponsored White House legislation dealing with taxation. However chairman WILBUR D. MILLS (D-Ark.) opposed Medicare; King, as the second-ranking Democratic member, initiated the White House version. Mills's intransigence, bolstered by the opposition of other conservative Democrats and most Republicans, delayed passage of the King-Anderson bill through the Kennedy presidency. King joined other Medicare proponents in blaming the spirited lobbying campaign of the American Medical Association for delaying the bill's enactment into law until 1965. King retired from Congress in 1969. He died on March 17, 1974, in Inglewood, California.

—JLB

King, Martin Luther, Jr.
(1929–1968) *Southern Christian Leadership Conference president*

Raised in Atlanta, Georgia, where he was born on January 15, 1929, and where his father was pastor of the prestigious Ebenezer Baptist Church, King enrolled at Morehouse College in 1944. He decided to enter the ministry during his junior year and was ordained in his father's church in 1947. After receiving his B.A. from Morehouse in 1948, King studied at Crozer Theological Seminary in Chester, Pennsylvania, and was class valedictorian when awarded his divinity degree in 1951. He then began doctoral studies in systematic theology at Boston University and received a Ph.D. in June 1955.

King's first involvement in the Civil Rights movement occurred following his September 1954 move to Montgomery, Alabama, to become pastor of the Dexter Avenue Baptist Church. On December 5, 1955, the black community in Montgomery began a boycott of the city's segregated buses and formed the Montgomery Improvement Association (MIA) to continue the protest. King was elected president of the MIA the same day. A dynamic and well-educated minister who would be an effective spokesman for the boycott, King was also new enough in Montgomery to be unidentified with any one faction in the black community and young enough to be able to relocate should there be strong retribution against the boycott leader from whites. He led the year-long protest, which ended in victory after the Supreme Court ordered desegregation of the city's buses in November 1956.

The historic Montgomery boycott made King a national figure and furthered the development of his philosophy of nonviolent resistance. King's studies in theology and philosophy had first introduced him to the principles of Gandhian civil disobedience. As King explained in *Stride Toward Freedom*, nonviolence emerged gradually as the ideological framework within which the Montgomery civil rights struggle was fought. A month-long trip to India in February 1959 deepened King's knowledge of and commitment to nonviolence, and by 1960 he was the most prominent exponent of nonviolent direct action within the Civil Rights movement. Nonviolent resistance to segregation and discrimination, King contended, brought those evils into the open and forced the community to confront them. It enabled blacks to challenge injustice but also called on them to have "compassion and understanding for those who hate us" and to "struggle without hating." If nonviolence allowed blacks to "transmute hatred," it also transformed their oppressors. By remaining nonviolent in the face of white resistance and brutality, by matching "your capacity to inflict suffering with our capacity to endure suffer-

Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. at the civil rights March on Washington, 1963 *(National Archives)*

ing," King asserted, civil rights demonstrators appealed to the heart and the "conscience of the great decent majority" and won them over. Early in 1957 King helped found and was elected president of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference (SCLC), an organization established to coordinate direct action protests in the South and committed to a philosophy of nonviolence. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

In January 1960 King left Montgomery for Atlanta, where the SCLC had its headquarters, to become copastor at his father's church. When the student sit-ins began the next month, King welcomed the nonviolent protests. He issued a call for a conference of student leaders to be held in Raleigh, North Carolina, in April 1960; the meeting, financed by the SCLC, ultimately led to the formation of the Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee (SNCC). In October King was arrested by officials of DeKalb County, Georgia, for allegedly violating a one-year probation he was serving because of a conviction arising from a protest demonstration and was sentenced to four months at hard labor in a rural penal camp. His imprisonment caused a nationwide protest and on October 26 presidential candidate John Kennedy and his brother ROBERT KENNEDY intervened and helped arrange for King's release. Coming in the last days of the 1960 campaign, the incident has been credited with swinging black voters solidly behind Kennedy.

The Congress of Racial Equality (CORE) launched the Freedom Rides, a protest designed to challenge segregation at southern bus terminals, in May 1961. When a mob

attacked the riders as they arrived in Montgomery, Alabama, on May 20, King rushed to the city and the next day addressed a mass meeting in support of the riders. With JAMES FARMER of CORE and other civil rights leaders, he announced on May 23 that the protests would continue despite threats of more violence. King was named chairman of a Freedom Rides Coordinating Committee organized in May, and he rejected Attorney General Robert Kennedy's call for a "cooling off" period at the end of the month. King never went on one of the Freedom Rides, however, and CORE and SNCC were far more active in the protest than King and the SCLC.

In mid-December 1961 King was called into Albany, Georgia, to help direct an anti-segregation campaign there. With the aid of some SNCC organizers, the city's blacks had formed the Albany Movement in November and had launched a series of demonstrations. King led a march to the county courthouse in Albany on December 16. When he was arrested, he refused bond and announced he would stay in jail rather than pay a fine if convicted. Two days later, however, a truce was declared and King accepted bail. The truce, arranged by several local leaders who mistrusted King and his aides, won blacks only a promise that their grievances would be heard by the city commission. King later regretted having accepted bail for such an ineffectual agreement.

The truce collapsed in January, and King spent the next six months shuttling back and forth between Atlanta and Albany, where he oversaw a renewal of periodic demonstrations. Late in February he was tried and found guilty of the charges stemming from his December arrest. In July he was sentenced to a fine of $178 or 45 days in prison. King chose prison but was released three days later when someone anonymously paid his fine. At this juncture, with complaints about his leadership growing, King decided to concentrate on Albany. From mid-July through August, he and his top aides in the SCLC directed a series of daily marches and protests that attracted national publicity. The campaign tapered off in September, and by the end of the year the Albany movement had won no tangible gains. It was judged a clear defeat for King.

King used the lessons learned in Albany to prepare for the next major desegregation campaign in Birmingham, Alabama, during the spring of 1963. Unlike Albany, the campaign in Birmingham was preceded by careful reconnaissance work and planning, by meetings with local black leaders to ensure unity, and by intensive training of the black population in nonviolent techniques. King quietly raised funds and contacted other civil rights organizations, sympathetic religious leaders, and reporters in the months before the campaign. The SCLC decided to focus its efforts on Birmingham's business community rather than attack all targets of segregation at once as it had in Albany. The starting date was twice delayed until city elections had been held.

The campaign began on April 3, 1963, when the SCLC issued a "Birmingham Manifesto" detailing blacks' grievances. Demonstrations began at segregated lunch counters and a boycott of downtown stores started the same day. A series of daily mass marches was begun on April 6. Four days later the city obtained an injunction against further demonstrations which specifically cited King. On April 12, Good Friday, King led a march toward city hall in defiance of the injunction, was arrested en route, and was placed in solitary confinement. In prison King wrote his later famous "Letter from a Birmingham Jail." Addressed to some fellow clergymen who had publicly criticized King's tactics in Birmingham, the letter rebutted charges that the Birmingham campaign was untimely and unwise and detailed the injustices

blacks suffered in that city and elsewhere. It explained the methods and goals of nonviolent direct action and criticized white moderates and the white church for their lack of moral leadership and courage on the race issue. Released on bond on April 20, King was tried six days later for defying the injunction and convicted of criminal contempt but was given time to file an appeal before having to serve his five-day sentence.

The Birmingham campaign reached a turning point on May 2 when King launched a new phase of the protests in which children, ranging in age from six to 16, began mass marches in the city. The same day the relative restraint exercised by Commissioner of Public Safety EUGENE "BULL" CONNOR and his police officers ended. Over 900 children were arrested on May 2 and the next day, as nearly 1,000 demonstrators of all ages prepared to march. They were savagely attacked by police with nightsticks, by snarling police dogs, and by high pressure fire hoses. Similar police actions, occurring over the next four days, were recorded by newspaper and television cameras. National public opinion shifted decisively toward King and the SCLC. President Kennedy sent Assistant Attorney General BURKE MARSHALL to Birmingham on May 4 to try to negotiate a settlement but his efforts were unavailing until May 7. On that day two demonstrations involving several thousand blacks flared into an open riot in response to police assaults. Faced with the threat of continued civil disorders, white leaders in Birmingham asked for and were granted a truce that evening. On May 10 an agreement was announced that called for phased integration of the city's business facilities, the upgrading of black workers, and the establishment of a permanent biracial committee. Late that evening, however, bombs exploded at the home of King's brother, the Reverend A. D. King, and at the Gaston Motel, headquarters for the SCLC campaign. As news of the bombings spread, a riot broke out in Birmingham, which lasted until the early morning hours.

The May 10 agreement survived the bombings and riot, but Birmingham's blacks achieved only limited gains from their victory. The city's white leaders tried to evade key points of the settlement and interpreted its terms as narrowly as possible. Outside Birmingham the campaign had enormous impact and significance. As historians August Meier and Elliott Rudwick have noted, Birmingham "compelled the United States to face the problem of Southern discrimination in a way it had never done before." Birmingham was a turning point for the Kennedy administration, forcing it to take forthright action on civil rights. In a national television address on June 11, President Kennedy delivered his most positive statement to date on behalf of black Americans, publicly labeling racial discrimination a national and a moral issue. He announced that he would ask Congress for major civil rights legislation, and on June 19 he sent Congress a civil rights bill dealing with public accommodations, school desegregation, and employment. Birmingham also stirred blacks throughout the South, and over the summer of 1963 demonstrations similar to Birmingham's spread from one southern city to the next.

Birmingham reestablished King's leadership in the Civil Rights movement after the failure of Albany. He went on a triumphal speaking tour from California to New York in June and aided a desegregation drive in Danville, Virginia, during the summer. King endorsed A. PHILIP RANDOLPH's proposal for a mass March on Washington, helped plan the march, and joined other rights leaders in a meeting with President Kennedy on June 22. At the August 28 march, King addressed 250,000 people assembled at the Lincoln Memorial, delivering a speech that drew heavily on both biblical and

American democratic themes. His classic "I Have a Dream" speech eloquently set forth King's vision of full equality and freedom for black Americans and was the most remembered speech of the March.

On September 15, 1963, a bomb exploded at a black church in Birmingham killing four young black girls. King immediately called for federal troops to be sent into the city to prevent a "racial holocaust." He threatened a resumption of demonstrations in Birmingham but was reportedly dissuaded from this by moderate black leaders in the city and by Kennedy's decision to send an advisory team to Birmingham to conduct negotiations between black and white leaders. Instead, King decided to focus on Atlanta, and in October he joined other local black leaders in a demand that the pace of desegregation in that city be increased. The rejection of the demands led to a series of demonstrations in Atlanta in December and January in which King joined.

By the end of 1963 King had achieved enormous stature. In January 1964 *Time* magazine selected King as its Man of the Year, and in December 1964 he was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize. To the general public, King was clearly the symbolic leader of the Civil Rights movement, and within the movement he occupied a unique position. King was criticized by more conservative blacks for being too militant in forcing confrontations and by more radical blacks, particularly the students in SNCC, for being too cautious, too compromising, too willing to settle for only minimal black gains. But throughout the early 1960s King balanced the demands of each group and served as a powerful bridge between the activist and traditional wings of the black protest movement.

King also served as an extraordinary symbol to both blacks and whites and as a unique channel of communication between the races. He articulated the aspirations of southern blacks for full equality better than any black leader of the day and he communicated those aspirations to whites more effectively than anyone else. To many whites King seemed a militant, but his willingness to negotiate and compromise also made him appear a "responsible" activist and gave him respectability among white moderates. His philosophy of nonviolence combined a challenge to white society with a promise of its salvation. King repeatedly argued that nonviolence would awaken the conscience of America and make the nation live up to its democratic and religious ideals. By presenting justice to blacks as a benefit for both races, by promising love rather than revenge from the oppressed for the oppressors, King was able to develop and exploit whites' feelings of guilt without alienating them.

It became increasingly difficult for King to continue this role during the latter half of the decade when the Civil Rights movement began to fragment, when black radicalism and violence increased, and when white opposition to black gains outside the South intensified. As the focus of black protest shifted from the small town South to the urban North, King and the SCLC searched for a method to adapt nonviolent resistance to a new set of problems. King led major campaigns in St. Augustine, Florida, Selma, Alabama, and Chicago during these years and was an early opponent of the war in Vietnam. During the 1960s he was the target of a six-year FBI campaign, which attempted to discredit him. In November 1975 a Senate Select Committee on Intelligence revealed that the bureau had repeatedly tapped King's telephone, bugged his hotel rooms, and had anonymously sent him two tapes that had recorded his alleged infidelities and a letter implying that he should commit suicide. King was assassinated in Memphis, Tennessee, on April 4, 1968. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—CAB

Krulak, Victor H(arold)

(1913–) *Office of the Joint Chiefs of Staff special assistant for counterinsurgency and special activities*

Victor Krulak, an adviser to the Pentagon during the Kennedy administration, was born on January 7, 1913, in Denver, Colorado, graduated from the U.S. Naval Academy at Annapolis in 1934, and saw service in World War II and Korea as a marine. He was named a brigadier general in July 1956 and three years later was promoted to major general. In 1959 Krulak was given command of the Marine Corps Recruit Depot in San Diego.

In February 1962 General Krulak was appointed special adviser on guerrilla warfare to the Joint Chiefs of Staff. At that post he represented the military at high-level meetings on Vietnam and served on fact-finding missions for the president. During policy meetings the general, reflecting the opinion of the military commanders in Vietnam, offered consistently optimistic reports on the conduct of the war. His political skills made him a powerful proponent of this position within the president's circle of advisers.

In the meetings held to formulate the U.S. response to the Diem regime's attack on Buddhists in August 1963, Krulak supported the Defense Department's position that the United States should continue to back Diem but insist upon reform of his government. He opposed suggestions that the United States might have to withdraw support from the regime.

In September 1963 Krulak and a State Department representative, Joseph Mendenhall, flew to Saigon to study the effect of Diem's conduct on the war. Upon returning Krulak reported that the war, although affected by the political crisis, was progressing well, and he recommended a continuation of existing policies. Mendenhall, on the other hand, reported a virtual breakdown in the civil government and a distrust of the Diem regime that threatened the war effort. The division reflected in these two opinions continued throughout the Kennedy administration and hampered effective response to developments in Vietnam.

From March 1964 until his retirement in May 1968, General Krulak served as commander of the Fleet Marine Force in the Pacific. In 1969 he became president of the Copley News Service in San Diego.

—EWS

Kuchel, Thomas H(enry)

(1910–1994) *U.S. senator (R-Calif.)*

Kuchel was a member of the family that helped found the town of Anaheim in 1859 and owned and edited the Anaheim *Gazette.* He was born in Anaheim on August 15, 1910, and he opened a law practice in his home town in 1935. The following year Orange County elected him to the first of a series of terms in the state assembly and senate. After wartime service in the navy, Kuchel was appointed state controller by Republican governor EARL WARREN in February 1946, and in November he won election to a full term. Warren again appointed him to an elective office when RICHARD NIXON vacated his U.S. Senate seat in 1952 in order to become vice president.

Kuchel was a conservative in his first years in the Senate. He was one of the minority of senators, for example, to vote against the censure of Senator Joseph McCarthy (R-Wis.) in 1954. In time, however, he moderated his positions, due in part to his desire to seize the political center in a state where, despite a large majority of registered Democrats, ticket-splitting was common. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

In the Senate Kuchel sat on the Appropriations Committee and the Interior and Insular Affairs Committee. Beginning in 1959 he held

the influential post of Senate Republican whip. As whip he was responsible for getting out the Republican vote on issues on which the party position had been determined by the Republican Policy Committee. However, Kuchel often voted against the majority of his party. He took liberal positions on such key legislative issues of the early 1960s as federal aid to education, mass transit, the United Nations loan, and nuclear disarmament. In 1961 he cosponsored a bill to weaken Senate filibusters and in 1963 cosponsored both a medical-care-for-the-aged bill and a GOP civil rights package.

Following two electoral setbacks in 1958 and 1960, the solid California Republican organization fashioned by Earl Warren began to fall apart. Extreme conservatives, especially in Orange County, attacked Kuchel for his liberalism and lack of party loyalty, and they initiated efforts to unseat him in the 1962 primary. In 1961 Representative JOHN ROUSSELOT (R-Calif.), a member of the John Birch Society, announced his intention to oppose Kuchel the following June. In response to right-wing criticism, Kuchel attacked the John Birch Society in a March 1961 Senate speech calling for a congressional investigation of the society. He became an outspoken critic of what he called right-wing "fright peddlers." Richard Nixon, who assumed an important position in the California Republican Party after his 1960 presidential defeat, defended Kuchel from right-wing attacks in the interest of party unity. Nixon arranged a January 1962 conference with Rousselot and other conservative critics and persuaded them to drop a primary challenge to the senator. Kuchel then went on to easily win the June 1962 primary.

Despite his efforts on Kuchel's behalf, Nixon sought to dominate the state party, and for a time it was rumored that he wanted Kuchel to step aside so that he could claim his old Senate seat. Therefore, Kuchel and Nixon, who was running for governor, refused to support each other in the general elections. Kuchel, winning a substantial part of the registered Democratic electorate, defeated his liberal Democratic opponent by a margin larger than Governor EDMUND G. BROWN's edge over Nixon.

Although Kuchel had defeated right-wing opponents in 1962, won reelection, and remained the highest California Republican officeholder, his position in the state party became progressively more isolated as conservatives assumed greater control of the state organization. In 1964 Kuchel supported New York governor NELSON ROCKEFELLER in a losing presidential primary contest against conservative senator BARRY GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.). He refused to support the Republican presidential and senatorial candidates, Goldwater and George Murphy, in the November elections, and in 1966 he did not back Ronald Reagan in the gubernatorial contest. In the 1968 Republican primary another conservative, State Superintendent of Public Instruction Doctor Max Rafferty, narrowly defeated Kuchel. Kuchel returned to legal practice with a Beverly Hills firm in 1969. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—JCH

L

Laird, Melvin R(obert)
(1922–) *U.S. representative (R-Wis.)*

Both of Laird's parents were influential members of the Wisconsin Republican Party, and his mother's family held considerable lumber and sawmill interests in the northern part of the state. Laird was born in Omaha, Nebraska, on September 1, 1922, graduated from Carleton College, served in the navy, and, at the age of 23, won a seat in the Wisconsin state senate vacated by the death of his father. A hardworking state legislator and a supporter of Senator Robert Taft (R-Ohio), Laird successfully ran for the U.S. House of Representatives in 1952, winning election from the dairy farming and lumber-producing seventh district of north central Wisconsin. In the House Laird was assigned first to the Appropriations Committee and later to the Agriculture Committee. On both powerful bodies he effectively represented the interests of the Wisconsin dairy industry. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Tough-minded and articulate, Laird became a spokesman for a pragmatic Republican conservatism in the early 1960s. He worked closely with GERALD FORD (R-Mich.) in the House and strongly supported RICHARD NIXON in the national political arena. At the 1960 Republican National Convention, Laird represented Nixon's interests by guiding the candidate's moderate platform, outlined during a Manhattan meeting with New York governor NELSON ROCKEFELLER, through an often rebellious, conservative platform committee.

During the Kennedy years Laird emerged as a Republican Party authority on military affairs. Long a proponent of an expanded Polaris submarine fleet, Laird headed a 1961 Republican naval warfare task force whose recommendations were later adopted by the Defense Department. The next year Laird wrote *A House Divided: America's Strategy Gap*, a work that called for greater defense spending and a closer unity of foreign policy and military strategy. As chairman of a House-Senate Republican Committee, Laird was the author of the "Declaration of Republican Principles and Policy" of March 1962. The declaration, designed to dispel the negative image of the Republican Party, called for a reduction of taxes on business, a cut in nondefense spending, and an offensive in cold war propaganda.

Although the conservative Americans for Constitutional Action rated Laird's House voting record at over 90 percent "correct" during the early 1960s, the Wisconsin representative was not a partisan of Senator BARRY GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.). He engineered the favorite son

candidacy of Representative JOHN W. BYRNES (R-Wis.) before the 1964 Republican convention and impartially chaired the platform committee at the convention.

A strong supporter of the Vietnam War and the Republican Party's foremost congressional expert on military affairs, Laird was reelected without opposition during the remainder of the decade. He resigned his House seat in early 1969 to become secretary of defense in the new Nixon administration. During his four-year tenure at Defense, the number of American ground troops in Vietnam declined by several hundred thousand, but the air war expanded into Cambodia, Laos, and North Vietnam. Laird resigned in late 1972, later becoming a presidential adviser in the midst of the Watergate affair. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—NNL

Landis, James M(cCauley)
(1899–1964) *presidential assistant on regulatory agencies*

The son of a Presbyterian minister, Landis was born on September 25, 1899, and raised in Tokyo. In 1925, after graduating from Harvard Law School and serving a year as law clerk for Supreme Court Justice Louis Brandeis, he joined the Harvard Law School faculty. Appointed to the Federal Trade Commission in 1933, Landis became a Securities and Exchange Commission member in 1934 and served as its chairman from 1935 to 1937. In 1937 he left government to become dean of the Harvard Law School. He was appointed director of the Office of Civil Defense in 1942 and served as Civil Aeronautics Board chairman from 1946 to 1947. In the years that followed Landis entered private law practice and worked for JOSEPH KENNEDY SR., helping to run the Kennedy business operations. (See *The Truman Years*.)

In 1960 President-elect Kennedy appointed Landis chairman of a panel to investigate charges that federal regulatory agencies had been protecting the businesses they were supposed to regulate. Landis's report, scoring the agencies' performance, provided the basis for the president's April 1961 message proposing legislative and administrative reform. The message, drafted by Landis, criticized each agency's tendency to concern itself solely with the industry over which it had control rather than deal with the interrelation of its industry and the total economy. Other agency weaknesses Landis cited included the vagueness of the chairman's area of responsibility and excessive delays and workloads. The document proposed that all agency chairmen serve at the president's pleasure and have the authority to staff and distribute agency funds. It also urged that workloads be reduced and the quality of inspectors be improved.

Charging that the administration's plan would create a "czar in the White House" and establish a "direct chain of political command" over the independent agencies, many congressmen opposed the measure. However, by the end of the 1961 legislative session, Congress had passed statutes streamlining and speeding up agency procedures for the Civil Aeronautics Board, the Federal Trade Commission, the Federal Maritime Board, and the Federal Home Loan Bank Board. Modified versions of the Kennedy proposals were also passed for the Securities and Exchange Commission and the Federal Communications Commission.

In September 1961 Landis resigned as the president's special assistant because he was under investigation for income tax evasion. Two years later, in August 1963, he pleaded guilty to charges of failing to file federal income tax returns for the years 1956 to 1960. Landis asserted that he had filled out the returns and put the necessary money in his

checking account each year but had neglected to file the returns or pay the taxes he owed. He offered the explanation that he had been so engrossed in public affairs that he had forgotten to file the returns until the Internal Revenue Service summoned him. When called he made what he believed to be a full settlement of the principal owed. Landis was found guilty and sentenced to a term of 30 days in jail. Because he was under psychiatric care, he served his sentence in a federal public health service hospital. On July 30, 1964, Landis was found dead in the swimming pool of his home in Westchester County. New York. Following an autopsy, the coroner ruled that he had been the victim of accidental drowning.

—EWS

Lansdale, Edward G.
(1908–1987) *U.S. Air Force officer*

Lansdale, born in Detroit, Michigan, on February 6, 1908, and a former advertising executive, served in the Office of Strategic Services during World War II and later in the U.S. Air Force. After the war he was sent on a special assignment to the Philippines where he worked with Filipino defense secretary Ramon Magsaysay in undermining the Huk rebellion with a program of social reform and military action. Lansdale went to Vietnam in 1954 as head of the United States Military Mission and later as chief of the Saigon station for domestic affairs of the Central Intelligence Agency. During the 1954 Geneva negotiations, Lansdale unsuccessfully attempted to thwart a Viet Minh takeover in northern Vietnam, using sabotage and psychological warfare. In southern Vietnam Lansdale strongly backed Premier Ngo Dinh Diem, and it was largely Lansdale's influence that won official American support for Diem. Lansdale lived in the presidential palace and was one of Diem's closest advisers until he left Vietnam in 1956. It was the Lansdale of this era who was the model for Colonel Hillindale in the best-selling novel by Eugene Burdick, *The Ugly American*. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

In January 1961 Lansdale, then assistant to the secretary of defense for special operations, returned to Vietnam on an inspection mission planned by the outgoing Eisenhower administration. Lansdale's report, written on his return, was pessimistic about the situation. While critical of Diem, it was even more critical of the United States for failing to give him full support. Lansdale recommended the immediate adoption of social, economic, political, and military programs in Vietnam that would indicate American support for Diem and help stabilize the countryside. He also recommended the replacement of United States ambassador to Vietnam Elbridge Durbow and the transfer of supervision of American Vietnam policy to a special team operation outside of normal bureaucratic channels. Newly appointed presidential adviser WALT W. ROSTOW gave Lansdale's report to President Kennedy. According to State Department official ROGER HILSMAN, Kennedy was so impressed with it that he considered appointing Lansdale as the next ambassador to Vietnam. High-level opposition within the administration, however, blocked the appointment.

Possibly as a result of a suggestion by Lansdale, President Kennedy appointed on April 20, 1961, a task force headed by Deputy Secretary of Defense ROSWELL GILPATRIC to consider ways of preventing a communist victory in Vietnam. Lansdale was the group's operations officer, and the first draft of the task force report, issued April 27, closely followed Lansdale's earlier suggestions. It recommended a modest increase in U.S. aid to South Vietnam and proposed that the supervision of American policy be transferred to a permanent task force, with Gilpatric in overall charge and Lansdale as chief

of operations in Saigon. The report also suggested that Lansdale be sent immediately to Saigon to develop further recommendations.

The final May 6 draft of the task force report was written by Undersecretary of State GEORGE BALL. It eliminated Lansdale's future role and sharply downgraded the importance of the task force. Furthermore, Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA revised the report to stipulate that Lansdale should go to Vietnam only on the receipt of an invitation from the American ambassador, an invitation he never received. However, in offering support to Diem without demanding any specific reforms or concessions, the report followed Lansdale's position that Washington should try to reinforce Diem's confidence in the United States through increased support. This was an important change of policy from the January 1961 counterinsurgency plan, which made aid to Diem contingent on certain military and civilian reforms.

In October 1961 Kennedy sent a mission headed by General MAXWELL TAYLOR and Rostow to Vietnam to determine whether or not the United States should commit ground troops to Vietnam. Kennedy had also asked Lansdale to make a similar trip, and he was included in the Taylor-Rostow mission. Taylor, who disliked Lansdale, assigned him to explore the possibility of building a fence along Vietnam's borders to prevent infiltration, an idea fundamentally at odds with Lansdale's approach to the war. However, in his appendix to the mission's final report, Lansdale concurred with the recommendation that the United States commit several thousand ground troops to Vietnam. Twice during the Taylor-Rostow mission Diem requested that Lansdale be assigned to Vietnam, and after its return he twice repeated the request. However the administration declined to comply with Diem's wishes in spite of Lansdale's own eagerness to return to Vietnam.

Lansdale did return to Vietnam in August 1965 with HENRY CABOT LODGE, who was beginning his second assignment as U.S. ambassador. Lansdale advocated a greater emphasis on pacification programs, a position Lodge shared, but personally he had little say about top policy decisions.

In an interview with the *New York Times* on May 30, 1975, Lansdale reported that in November 1961, Attorney General ROBERT F. KENNEDY, acting on behalf of the president, requested that he prepare contingency plans to depose Cuban premier Fidel Castro. According to Lansdale, the plans centered on recruiting a group of Cuban exiles to return to Cuba to organize popular uprisings against Castro. Lansdale said that to his knowledge, the anti-Castro plans were never put into operation. He returned to South Vietnam in 1965–67 as a senior liaison officer of the U.S. mission, and he served as an assistant to U.S. ambassador Ellsworth Bunker in 1967–68. Lansdale authored *The Midst of Wars* in 1972. He died in McLean, Virginia, on February 23, 1987.

—JBF

Larson, Leonard W(infield)

(1898–1974) *American Medical Association president*

Dr. Leonard W. Larson, as head of the American Medical Association (AMA), was a key foe of the Kennedy administration's proposed Medicare legislation. The son of Norwegian immigrants, Larson was born on May 22, 1898, and raised in Clarksfield, a small town in southeastern Minnesota. He earned his M.D. from the University of Minnesota School of Medicine in 1922 and for many years was associated with the Quain and Ramstad Clinic in Bismarck, North Dakota.

During the mid-1950s Larson, as a member of the AMA board of trustees, headed a

committee investigating various health insurance schemes. The Larson committee issued a report in 1959 that, for the first time in the history of the AMA, endorsed private prepaid group clinics. The report, however, opposed the use of the Social Security system to finance national health insurance.

Larson became president of the AMA in June 1962. As president he repeatedly attacked the administration's King-Anderson bill, which proposed expanding the Social Security system to provide funds to help defer the medical expenses of the elderly. Larson suggested that such a measure might eventually lead to socialized medicine and undermine the personal relationship between doctor and patient.

In May 1962 President Kennedy, in a televised mass rally at Madison Square Garden in New York City, appealed for passage of the King-Anderson bill. Larson requested equal time from the networks, charging that the administration was carrying out "the biggest lobbying campaign this nation has ever seen." The networks rejected his request. The AMA then rented Madison Square Garden and bought an hour of prime television time to present the case of organized medicine. On May 21, 1962, Larson stood before 18,000 empty seats as an announcer explained to television viewers that "these seats are yours. There will be no pageant. But there will be an appeal to you from the physicians of America." Larson then appealed for a system of private medicine in which patients were treated "individually and intimately" not "as numbers." Larson was followed by Dr. Edward R. Annis, the head of the AMA speakers bureau, who systematically attacked the King-Anderson bill.

As an alternative to the administration bill, Larson and the AMA supported the Kerr-Mills Act, which had become effective in October 1960. This law provided federal matching funds to states that desired to broaden the scope of programs providing medical care for the aged. By February 1962 some 23 states had established programs under provisions of the Kerr-Mills Act, but there were widespread complaints that the vast majority of older persons failed to benefit from the legislation.

Larson's term as AMA president expired in June 1962, and he was succeeded by Annis.

—JLW

Lausche, Frank J(ohn)

(1895–1990) *U.S. senator (D-Ohio)*

The son of Slovenian immigrants, Frank J. Lausche was born in Cleveland Ohio, on November 14, 1895, and worked as a streetlamp lighter, court interpreter, and semiprofessional baseball player before receiving a LL.B. degree from a Cleveland Law School in 1920. After nine years on the Cleveland municipal bench, Lausche, a Democrat, won election as mayor in 1941. Three years later he won the first of five terms as governor of Ohio. Lausche's frugality with state money and his cheery, nonpartisan campaign style made him popular with Republican voters. In November 1956 Lausche unseated Senator George H. Bender (R-Ohio) in the first of two successful campaigns for the U.S. Senate. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Lausche continued his conservative record in Washington. According to *Congressional Quarterly*, during the 87th Congress he voted with the administration on only 41 percent of the roll calls for which the president announced a position. (The average for all Democrats was 64 percent. In 1963 Lausche's pro-administration margin fell to 32 percent. He voted with the conservative coalition of southern Democrats and Republicans on 58 percent of the group's roll-call votes during the 87th Congress and on 81 percent in 1963, the highest mark of any northern Democrat that

year. Lausche was joined by only 11 Democrats in voting against the president's area redevelopment measure in March 1961 and by only 12 party colleagues in opposing the administration's school-aid bill in April 1961. He voted against the creation of a Housing and Urban Development Department in February 1962 and the ratification of the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty in September 1963. In his memoirs Lausche's liberal colleague Senator PAUL H. DOUGLAS (D-Ill.) referred to him as "the Northern HARRY BYRD."

As a member of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, Lausche opposed the administration's request for aid to communist Yugoslavia. Despite pleas from U.S. ambassador GEORGE KENNAN in June 1962, Lausche proposed a modification of an amendment offered by Senator WILLIAM PROXMIRE (D-Wis.) that prohibited the president from furnishing economic or military aid to nations under "Communist domination." The Senate approved the Proxmire-Lausche amendment to the fiscal 1963 foreign aid appropriation, but House and Senate conferees weakened the prohibition in the final authorization bill.

Lausche had greater success in his opposition to the administration's 1962 and 1963 mass transit proposals. In an April 1962 transportation message, Kennedy asked Congress for a $500 million, three-year, grant-in-aid program for urban transit assistance. In September Lausche, a member of the Senate Commerce Committee, denounced the president's plan as "a mere beginning" that would ultimately cost "billions of dollars." He described the transit measure as a "coercive force" that would destroy the private transportation industry. The only committee member present at the bill's September 17 hearings, Lausche ordered the bill to the floor without recommendation, a move that effectively killed the measure.

Senate administration allies reintroduced the White Houses's transit bill in 1963, and again Lausche emerged as its chief opponent. In April he termed the urban transit proposal "nothing more than a vote-buying device" for northeastern politicians and accused the eastern rail lines of having initiated the legislation. Lausche offered an amendment to the White House measure to eliminate all federal grants, but the Senate rejected his provision by a vote of 41-57 and passed the administration's bill. The House, however, failed to vote on the Senate version.

Despite his independence from New Frontier policies, Lausche won Kennedy's endorsement in his 1962 senatorial campaign and, as in other statewide contests, overwhelmed his Republican foe. In his second term Lausche voted even more conservatively. His opposition to organized labor's legislative program angered both the Ohio AFL-CIO and the state Democratic leadership. Together they helped to deny him renomination in the May 1968 Democratic primary. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—JLB

Lawrence, David L(eo)

(1889–1966) *Pennsylvania governor*

He was born on June 18, 1889, in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. The son of a teamster, David L. Lawrence quit school at the age of 14 to work as an office boy for the leader of the Pittsburgh Democratic Party. He became chairman of the Allegheny County (Pittsburgh) Democratic Party in 1920 and 14 years later assumed the chairmanship of the state Democratic committee. In 1945 he won the first of four terms, a record, as mayor of Pittsburgh and started an ambitious campaign to revive local industries and neighborhoods, curtail air pollution, and improve transportation. Judged by many to be one of the last of the big city bosses, Lawrence

proved to be an able city administrator. A 1958 *Fortune* magazine survey ranked Pittsburgh among the eight best-run cities in America. In 1958 state Democrats divided over the selection of a gubernatorial nominee, and Lawrence agreed to run, at age 69, as the unity candidate. He defeated his Republican opponent, a pretzel manufacturer, by 80,000 votes. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Long prominent in national Democratic politics, Lawrence had supported ADLAI E. STEVENSON for his party's 1952 and 1956 presidential nominations and privately favored him in 1960. Lawrence opposed the candidacy of John F. Kennedy because, although a Catholic officeholder himself, he did not believe that a member of the Roman Catholic faith could win national office. Kennedy, who needed Lawrence's endorsement to win support from Pennsylvania's 81-member delegation at the Democratic National Convention, decided not to challenge the governor directly by entering his state's primary. Nevertheless, Kennedy won 71.5 percent of the vote in the nonbinding Pennsylvania contest in April as a write-in candidate.

Although Kennedy's primary triumphs in Pennsylvania and elsewhere impressed him, Lawrence refused to commit his delegation to any candidate up to the convention's first ballot. By July 11, however, Kennedy had won the endorsement of Representative WILLIAM J. GREEN JR. (D-Pa.), the influential Philadelphia Democratic leader, and the support of a large number of individual Pennsylvania delegates. When it appeared that he could no longer keep his delegation unpledged, Lawrence agreed to back Kennedy. The 68 votes Kennedy received from Pennsylvania, along with those from other large industrial states, assured him of a first ballot victory.

At the Democratic National Convention Lawrence led a delegation of party leaders that urged Kennedy to select Senate majority leader LYNDON B. JOHNSON (D-Tex.) as his running mate. Kennedy agreed to Lawrence's recommendation, and the governor nominated Johnson before the convention. During the general election campaign, Lawrence's control over state patronage provided the national ticket with funds and precinct workers, helping Kennedy to carry Pennsylvania with 51.1 percent of the vote.

As governor, Lawrence presided over a state hard hit by the effects of the 1957–58 recession and the 116-day 1959 nationwide steel strike. Throughout his term in office, unemployment remained a serious problem. State revenues fell, and the state, despite reductions in expenditures in 1959, had to borrow over a half billion dollars to finance the fiscal 1961 budget. At congressional hearings in January and February 1961, Lawrence testified in favor of the administration's area redevelopment bill designed to assist localities with high rates of unemployment.

With the governors of New York, New Jersey, and Delaware, Lawrence joined in signing a 100-year "Delaware Water Compact" in February 1961. The four state executives agreed to plan collectively for the development of the entire 12,750-square-mile Delaware River Basin region through the construction of multiple-use reservoirs and dams. Congress agreed to provide partial funding of the project in September 1961. The same month, Lawrence appointed the first woman to the Pennsylvania Supreme Court.

State law prevented Lawrence from succeeding himself, and the Republican gubernatorial nominee, Representative WILLIAM W. SCRANTON (R-Pa.), ended eight years of Democratic rule in 1962 with a 486,000-vote margin of victory. Following his retirement Lawrence continued to play a role in national and state politics, chairing the credentials committee at the Democratic National Convention in August 1964. He failed, however, to

prevent a wealthy, liberal antiorganization candidate, Milton J. Shapp, from upsetting the state party leadership's choice in the 1966 gubernatorial primary. Shapp lost the election in November. Lawrence suffered a heart attack on November 4, 1966, in Pittsburgh, and he died on November 21.

—JLB

LeMay, Curtis E(merson)

(1906–1990) *U.S. Air Force chief of staff*

Curtis LeMay, born on November 15, 1906, in Columbus, Ohio, the eldest of seven children of a poor family, dreamed from childhood of becoming a flyer. At the age of four or five he caught sight of his first plane and recalled "its wonderful sound and force . . . a thing of wood and metal, piercing the air . . . something unique and in a way divine." LeMay had hoped to attend West Point, but failing to win an appointment, he studied engineering at Ohio State University. In 1928 he joined the army and won the chance to study flying. LeMay rose through the ranks and at the age of 37 became a major general in the U.S. Army Air Corps.

An innovator in the use of strategic bombers, LeMay played an important role in planning the devastating B-29 raids on Tokyo in the last months of World War II. LeMay became the commander of the American Air Force in Europe in 1947, directed the Berlin airlift for several months in 1948, and later that year became commanding general of the Strategic Air Command (SAC). The SAC bombers, airborne around the globe 24 hours a day, were thought by defense specialists in the 1950s to represent the United States's prime deterrent against Soviet attack.

By the time LeMay succeeded General Thomas D. White as Air Force chief of staff in June 1961, he had become embroiled with the

President Kennedy meets with Air Force U-2 pilots Col. Ralph D. Steakley, Lt. Col. Joe M. O'Grady, Maj. Richard S. Hoyser, and General Curtis LeMay, Air Force Chief of Staff. White House, Oval Office, October 30, 1962 *(JFK Library)*

Kennedy administration over the question of manned bomber production. From the mid-1950s onward, as emphasis on missile production increased, LeMay became one of the most effective advocates on Capitol Hill for continued and expanded appropriations for new aircraft. In July 1961 LeMay's testimony before the Senate Armed Services Committee was instrumental in the congressional decision to appropriate funds, far in excess of Defense Department requests, for the construction of B-52s, B-58s, and for the development of the new RS-70 bomber. Although Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA thought that "missiles will be able to do anything bombers can do cheaper," LeMay argued for the continuing usefulness of the manned bomber. They would serve to "mop up" after a missile assault and alone could "show the flag" and demonstrate American power to other nations.

LeMay had little difficulty winning congressional appropriations for bomber research and development, but Secretary of Defense McNamara was reluctant to spend the money. Of the $1.7 billion appropriated for the B-70, $510 million had been diverted by McNamara to other purposes by 1963. LeMay also attacked the administration for favoring the development of the navy's Polaris submarine missile over the air force's Minuteman and for the Defense Department's selection of the General Dynamics Corporation as the prime contractor for the construction of the controversial TFX experimental fighter. In testimony before the Senate Preparedness Subcommittee in the summer of 1963, LeMay supported the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty but only because the pact with the Russians had already been signed. LeMay expressed the fear that the treaty might put the United States at a serious military disadvantage.

LeMay's attacks on the Defense Department were welcomed by conservative Republicans like Senator BARRY GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.), who stated in 1964 that he would "rather put my faith in a man like General LeMay than a man like McNamara who puts his primary reliance on computers." High officials in both the Kennedy and Johnson administrations feared that LeMay might become a formidable political threat upon his retirement; therefore, his tour of duty at the Pentagon was repeatedly extended.

After his retirement in 1965 LeMay became an outspoken critic of the Johnson administration's restrictions on bombing raids in both North and South Vietnam. In October 1968 GEORGE C. WALLACE chose LeMay to be his vice presidential running mate on the American Independent Party ticket. LeMay's calls for a massive air assault on North Vietnam and his refusal to rule out the use of nuclear weapons were thought by many observers to have done the Wallace candidacy considerable harm. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—JLW

Lemnitzer, Lyman L.
(1899–1988) *Joint Chiefs of Staff chairman; supreme allied commander, Europe*

Born on August 29, 1899, in Honesdale, Pennsylvania, after a distinguished career in which he served in a series of command positions in Europe and the Far East, General Lemnitzer was appointed U.S. Army chief of staff in 1959 and chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff in 1960.

In January 1961 Lemnitzer was one of the men who first advised Kennedy of the existence of a secret plan to invade Cuba. Despite a lack of in-depth study by the Defense Department, the general, along with the other Joint Chiefs, personally endorsed the attack, insisting that it must go through immediately or be abandoned because of the continuing Cuban-Soviet military buildup. Initially giving the president

assurances that U.S. troops would not have to be committed, Lemnitzer was one of the chiefs who later asked Kennedy to introduce American air and naval power to back the Cuban brigade after the April 17 invasion faltered. Because of his failure to anticipate the defeat, several senators, led by Senator ALBERT GORE, urged Lemnitzer's replacement.

As a result of this experience with Congress, Lemnitzer refused to commit himself to a particular policy during the early days of the Laotian crisis in the spring of 1961. He did, however, urge the president to avoid a ground war in Asia unless he was willing to commit large numbers of troops and possibly use nuclear weapons. Despite his belief that only a large-scale war would be effective in Asia, he continually underestimated the commitment necessary in both Laos and South Vietnam. As late as November 1961 he advised Kennedy that 40,000 troops would be sufficient to win the war.

In July 1962 Lemnitzer was designated to succeed LAURIS NORSTAD as supreme commander, allied forces, Europe. His nomination provoked anger among those allies who had not been consulted and who felt Norstad was being removed because his ideas for supplying the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) with nuclear weapons were not approved by the administration. As commander, Lemnitzer advocated many of his predecessor's proposals, including the need for having nuclear missiles under NATO control. He retired from the army and from his position as commander of NATO in June 1969. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—EWS

Lincoln, Evelyn (Norton)
(1909–1995) *personal secretary to John F. Kennedy*

Evelyn Lincoln was born on June 25, 1909, on a farm in Polk County, Nebraska. Her father, John N. Norton, was a member of the House of Representatives. She moved to Washington in the 1920s with her parents and received a bachelor's degree from George Washington University in 1930. While attending law school there, she met her future husband, Harold "Abe" Lincoln (no relation to President Lincoln). The Lincolns lived in New York for several years when her husband taught at New York University, returning to Washington when he was offered a government position. Mrs. Lincoln got a job on Capitol Hill working for Congressman B. L. Forrester (D-Ga.).

In 1952 she volunteered to work on John F. Kennedy's campaign for the U.S. Senate after reading a few of his press releases. Shortly afterward, Kennedy asked her to join his staff. Evelyn Lincoln was Kennedy's personal secretary from January 1953, when he started his first term in the Senate, until his death on November 22, 1963, when she was in the motorcade in Dallas when he was assassinated. She was also one of his trusted confidants, organizing his private as well as his public appointments, traveling with the Kennedy delegation on his historic trips to Ireland, Britain, and Germany. Her time with JFK is lovingly recounted in *My Twelve Years with John F. Kennedy*, published in 1967.

Evelyn Lincoln became an early and avid collector, saving everything tied to Kennedy, including memos, doodles, photographs, and letters. She even saved some things the Kennedy family said really belonged to them: Kennedy's briefcase, the watch he was wearing when he died, and the possessions he kept in the Oval Office. Robert White, a family friend, who inherited Mrs. Lincoln's collection of Kennedy memorabilia, contended she primarily kept things no one wanted. Mrs. Lincoln died on May 11, 1995, in Georgetown University Hospital of complications after surgery for cancer. She was survived by her

husband, Harold, to whom she had been married for 64 years.

—CAB

Lincoln, Murray D(anforth)
(1892–1966) *Nationwide Insurance Company president*

Born in Raynham, Massachusetts, on April 18, 1892, and a graduate of Massachusetts Agricultural College, Murray Lincoln devoted much of his life to promoting producer and consumer cooperatives. He left his position as agricultural agent for a Cleveland bank in 1920 to become executive secretary of the Ohio Farm Bureau Federation, where he served until 1948. In response to farmers' complaints about paying excessive automobile insurance rates, Lincoln organized the Farm Bureau Mutual Automobile Insurance Company in 1926 with $10,000 in capital provided by dues from the Farm Bureau Federation. In the 1930s he organized similar concerns for fire and life insurance. Named the Nationwide Insurance Companies in 1955, these entities had $600 million in assets by 1961.

During World War II Lincoln was a leader of the liberal bloc in the American Farm Bureau Federation. After the war he emerged as a prominent internationalist and a pioneer in the humanitarian distribution of U.S. agricultural surpluses to needy nations. Lincoln was a founder and the president from 1945 to 1957 of the Cooperative for America Remittance to Europe, popularly known as CARE. He served on numerous advisory committees for President Truman and was a director of Americans for Democratic Action (ADA). Described by the *New York Times* as "part evangelist and part Yankee trader," Lincoln was also president of the Cooperative League of America from 1941 to 1965. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

In late 1960 Lincoln headed a task force on the proposed Food for Peace program for President-elect Kennedy. The task force report in January 1961 urged that the United States expand its global food program and give, or sell at cut-rate prices, at least $3 billion worth of surplus food annually to poorer nations. During 1961 Food for Peace distributed 60 billion pounds of surplus commodities and fed 64 million people. In 1961 Lincoln was also appointed to the Peace Corps Advisory Council and the Citizens Committee for International Development, a group formed to win public approval of Kennedy's foreign aid program.

In November 1962 Lincoln became involved in a controversy over a television show sponsored by Nationwide, Howard K. Smith's ABC-TV documentary, "The Political Obituary of Richard M. Nixon." Many conservatives criticized the show for including an interview with Alger Hiss, an ex-State Department official whom Nixon had branded a communist in the 1940s. Lincoln defended his company's decision not to censor the program and criticized those who favored such censorship.

Lincoln retired as Nationwide president in 1964. He died in Columbus, Ohio, on November 7, 1966.

—TO

Lindsay, John V(liet)
(1921–2000) *U.S. representative (R-N.Y.), New York City mayor*

The son of an investment banker, Lindsay was born in New York City on November 24, 1921, graduated from Yale in 1943, and joined the Naval Reserve. After receiving his law degree from Yale in 1948, he served as executive assistant to U.S. attorney general Herbert Brownell from 1953 to 1956. Campaigning on a platform calling for more "aggressive leadership . . . in Congress to carry forward the

Eisenhower program," Lindsay defeated a Republican Party regular in a 1958 primary race to represent Manhattan's East Side "Silk Stocking" district. He won the general election and soon established himself as an independent, liberal Republican congressman.

A member of the Judiciary Committee, Lindsay won a reputation as a progressive on civil liberties issues. In 1961 he blocked one bill that would have publicized the conveyance of communist propaganda through the U.S. mails and another that would have barred from waterfront employment anyone refusing to answer the questions of a congressional committee or federal agency concerning subversive activities. In January 1962 Lindsay and Representative WILLIAM F. RYAN (D-N.Y.) cast the only votes against a provision forbidding the U.S. Postal System to handle communist propaganda. He blocked a House Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC) bill in May 1962 that would have authorized the secretary of defense to establish a security program in defense industries. In August 1963 Lindsay proposed the creation of a joint congressional watchdog committee to improve what he called "cursory and sporadic surveillance" of the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA). The proposed committee was to study problems arising from conflicts between the CIA's information gathering and special operations functions. That year he also proposed that HUAC's functions be transferred to the Judiciary Committee.

Lindsay was a strong supporter of civil rights laws. He was one of seven House Republicans to issue a statement against any party alliance with southern Democrats opposing civil rights and other "constructive" legislation in early 1961. In March 1962 he called for a broad voting rights bill to allow states the right to deny the franchise only on the grounds of age, length of residence, or imprisonment. In January 1963 he sponsored a Republican civil rights bill to make the Civil Rights Commission a permanent agency and to increase its powers.

Lindsay's liberalism (Americans for Democratic Action gave him an 88 percent rating in 1962) weakened his ties with the Republican Party. He refused to support Senator BARRY M. GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.) for president in 1964, and in his campaign for the New York mayoralty in 1965 he won the Liberal as well as Republican endorsement. Lindsay won the election as a fusion candidate. Lindsay's controversial performance as mayor alienated New York's white middle class, and he failed to capture the Republican designation for reelection in 1969. However, he won a plurality as the Liberal nominee. Lindsay later declared himself a Democrat, and in 1972 he made an unsuccessful bid for the Democratic presidential nomination. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—MDB

Lippmann, Walter
(1889–1974) *journalist*

Walter Lippmann, a seminal force in American liberalism for over 50 years, articulated many of the major movements in American political philosophy and politics during the 20th century. Lippmann was born in New York City on September 23, 1889, into a well-to-do family of German-Jewish ancestry. From 1906 to 1910 he studied at Harvard, where he was deeply influenced by William James's pragmatism and George Santayana's belief in an "aesthetic aristocracy." While at Harvard Lippmann joined the Socialist Club and graduated from the university with a deep commitment toward many of the social reforms of the era.

After working with Lincoln Steffens at *Everybody's Magazine*, Lippmann flirted briefly with municipal socialism, but by 1914, when he wrote *Drift and Mastery*, he had become openly

hostile to the doctrine. That same year Lippmann joined Herbert Croly in founding the *New Republic*, a progressive journal that supported the activist presidency advocated by Theodore Roosevelt and Woodrow Wilson. During World War I the young journalist served as assistant to Secretary of War Newton Baker and aided President Wilson in drawing up his famous Fourteen Points.

During the 1920s Lippmann edited the liberal *New York World* but also published more books that reflected a growing postwar pessimism with democracy. Lippmann's influence grew still further after 1931, when he began writing his column "Today and Tomorrow" for the Republican *New York Herald Tribune*. Lippmann opposed most of Franklin D. Roosevelt's New Deal programs because he feared them as statist and potentially totalitarian in their content. After 1937 Lippmann turned his attention to foreign affairs and urged the United States to prepare for war.

Lippmann's prestige increased after the war and he emerged as one of America's most respected political critics. In foreign affairs he was a realist and took the view that Soviet expansion was molded more by traditional Russian expansionism than by communist ideology (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Because of his calm, impersonal and almost aloof journalistic style, as well as his access to government decision makers, Walter Lippmann influenced Washington's critical taste more than any other journalist of his time. During the 1960 presidential campaign, Lippmann hailed John Kennedy as the first candidate since Franklin D. Roosevelt who could stir and unite the American people. Many observers felt Lippmann's endorsement lent the Kennedy campaign a special air of legitimacy.

In the early 1960s, however, Lippmann became increasingly critical of the president. Kennedy's cautious economic policies caused him to write in June 1961 that the president was carrying on "in all its essentials the Eisenhower economic philosophy. . . . It's like the Eisenhower Administration 30 years younger."

Lippmann also opposed the administration's October 1962 decision to blockade Cuba to force the removal of Soviet missiles from that island. He suggested that the risk of nuclear confrontation was unnecessary and that the United States should quietly negotiate to exchange Soviet missiles in Cuba for American missiles in Turkey.

In 1963 Lippmann shifted his column from the *Herald Tribune* to *Newsweek*. During the next five years his fear that the United States would become involved in an Asian land war led him to criticize the Vietnam policies of both the Kennedy and Johnson administrations. Though often regarded as "the dean of American liberal journalists," many of his admirers chose to ignore his dislike of popular democracy and his shift from an early liberalism to an almost despairing conservatism in his later years.

Lippmann retired from *Newsweek* in 1968. He died in New York City on December 14, 1974.

—FHM

Lodge, Henry Cabot

(1902–1986) *ambassador to Vietnam*

Henry Cabot Lodge, the U.S. ambassador to South Vietnam during the closing days of the Kennedy administration, was born into a distinguished New England family that traced its ancestry back to the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Born in Nahant, Massachusetts, on July 5, 1902, after the death of his father in 1909, Lodge was raised by his grandfather, Henry Cabot Lodge Sr., the powerful Republican senator who opposed U.S. entry into the League of Nations after World War I.

Following his graduation from Harvard in 1924, Lodge worked as a reporter and then editorial writer for the *New York Herald Tribune*. From 1933 to 1937 he served in the Massachusetts House of Representatives. Lodge was first elected to the U.S. Senate in 1936 and, with the exception of periods of service in the U.S. Army from 1941 to 1942 and from 1944 to 1945, remained there for the next 15 years. In 1951 he helped persuade Dwight D. Eisenhower to run for the Republican presidential nomination and later managed Eisenhower's primary campaign. Because of his work for Eisenhower, Lodge neglected his own political career and was defeated for reelection in 1952 by John F. Kennedy. From 1953 to 1960 the former senator served as ambassador to the UN representing the United States in important debates on Suez, Lebanon, and Hungary and in clashes with the Soviet Union on disarmament and espionage. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

In 1960 RICHARD M. NIXON chose Lodge as his vice presidential running mate. Nixon assumed that Lodge's East Coast connections would balance his own strength in the West and Midwest and that Lodge's liberalism would offset his more conservative image. More important, Lodge's work at the UN had made him a popular figure, and Nixon hoped he would be a valuable asset in a campaign in which foreign policy would be an important issue.

Lodge's conduct during the campaign was the subject of controversy among Republicans. Supporters pointed to polls showing that he was more popular than the presidential candidate and claimed that he aided the Republican election effort. His detractors criticized his refusal to campaign aggressively and maintained that a Harlem speech promising to put a black in the cabinet undermined Nixon's southern campaign.

A year after his defeat, in November 1961, Lodge became director general of the Atlantic Institute then being founded by European and American statesmen and industrialists to plan for a united European-American-Canadian economic community. During the next year he worked with high level policy makers to advance these objectives, but the project remained stillborn because of French president Charles de Gaulle's nationalistic policies.

In June 1963 President Kennedy, anxious to gain bipartisan support for American involvement in Vietnam, appointed Lodge ambassador to Saigon. While at that post Lodge served not only as an executor but also as an important formulator of policy. The ambassador arrived in Saigon on August 22 during the crisis precipitated by the Diem regime's attack on Buddhist dissidents. This attack, carried out by President Ngo Dinh Diem's brother, Ngo Dinh Nhu, generated fierce criticism not only from foreign governments but also from elements within Vietnam. Several American observers also thought the attack threatened the military effort in that country. After assessing the situation, Lodge came to the conclusion that the war could not be won with the unpopular regime. In the ensuing months he worked to convince Washington that it should be replaced.

Two days after his arrival the ambassador was instructed by State Department officials to tell Diem that he must "rid himself of Nhu" and to inform military leaders that if Diem did not, the United States would "give them direct support in any interim period [of the] breakdown [of the] central government." Lodge approved of the plan but proposed to forgo what he believed to be a futile attempt to approach Diem and, instead, state the U.S. position only to the generals, thus throwing U.S. support behind a coup. However, the message, written by GEORGE BALL, MICHAEL FORRESTAL, ROGER HILSMAN, and AVERELL HARRIMAN, had not been adequately studied

by the secretaries of defense and state or the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff who, upon reflection, questioned the efficacy of a coup. The State Department sent Lodge a message canceling the previous communications and ordering him to work for the reform of the Diem regime. The suggested coup did not take place because the Vietnamese generals were unable to achieve a favorable balance of forces in the Saigon area and because several believed that the United States had leaked information about their plot to Diem and Nhu.

Despite Washington's decision Lodge remained convinced that the war would not be won with Diem, and he tried to persuade Washington that a new, more popular government was necessary. During September he carried on a secret correspondence with Kennedy in which he presented his pessimistic view of the situation and suggested the need for change. In addition, he gave Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA extensive briefings during the secretary's September visit to undercut the military's uniformly optimistic reports to Washington.

In Saigon Lodge worked on what he regarded as futile attempts to force Diem to reform. Through press leaks he informed the government that the United States would have to withdraw its support if Diem did not institute necessary changes. During the first week in October, Washington, on advice given earlier by Lodge, deferred approval of a portion of the foreign aid program as a threat of possible further cuts unless Nhu was removed. At Lodge's suggestion John Richardson, the Central Intelligence Agency chief in Saigon who had been a supporter of Diem, was returned to Washington on October 5, ostensibly because his cover identity had been compromised. In a more controversial move Lodge, with the permission of Washington, informed the South Vietnamese government on October 17 that U.S. aid for Diem's private guard, which had been used in August to put down the Buddhists, would be suspended until it was transferred to field combat.

South Vietnamese generals interpreted these actions as a green light for a coup and in the beginning of October approached Lodge's aides to ask about the U.S. stand on a change of government. On October 5 the ambassador indirectly informed them that the United States would not thwart any proposed coup. Whether this was done before or after receiving an October 5 message from the president ordering him not to give active "covert encouragement to a coup" but to "identify and contact possible alternative leadership" is unclear.

As the coup took shape during the last days of October, Lodge worked for forestall any attempt by Washington to oppose it. On October 30, when several of the president's advisers decided to make one last attempt to deal with Diem and asked Lodge to delay or call off the coup, he informed them that the matter was in Vietnamese hands and he could do nothing to prevent it. A successful coup took place on November 1.

During the months following the coup, Lodge remained an important force in Vietnamese politics, attempting to aid in the establishment of a stable government and pushing for needed reforms. In May 1964 he resigned his post to return home to try to prevent the nomination of Senator BARRY GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.) as the Republican presidential candidate.

In July 1965 Lodge was again appointed ambassador to Vietnam, where he worked to develop the pacification program and to find a formula that would bring the North Vietnamese to the negotiating table. He served at that post until April 1967. From April 1968 until January 1969 Lodge was ambassador to West Germany. He served as the U.S. chief negotiator at the Paris Peace Talks from January 1969 until June 1970. In June 1970 Lodge

was named presidential envoy to the Vatican. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—EWS

Loeb, James (Isaac), Jr.
(1908–1992) *ambassador to Peru, consultant to the State Department, ambassador to Guinea*

Born in Chicago, Illinois, on August 18, 1908, and a graduate of Dartmouth and Northwestern, Loeb decided not to join his father's insurance business, but instead he became a teacher of Romance languages. In May 1941, while an instructor in a New York high school, Loeb helped found the Union for Democratic Action, an organization of liberals and intellectuals formed to mobilize other progressives against the threat posed by European fascism. Rejected by the military for health reasons, Loeb served as executive director of the organization, which in 1947 was transformed into Americans for Democratic Action (ADA) with Loeb as national director. He also helped organize the Inter-American Association for Democracy and Freedom, founded in Havana in 1950, and established friendships with many of Latin America's political reformers, including Rómulo Betancourt of Venezuela.

In 1951 Loeb left his post in the ADA to serve for two years as a foreign policy adviser to the Truman administration. During the Eisenhower years Loeb was the editor and co-publisher of an upstate New York newspaper. He remained involved in liberal politics and assisted New York governor W. AVERELL HARRIMAN in his unsuccessful reelection campaign against NELSON ROCKEFELLER in 1958. (See *The Truman Years*.)

Although he worked for Senator HUBERT HUMPHREY (D-Minn.) in the 1960 Democratic presidential primaries, Loeb was named by President Kennedy to be ambassador to Peru in April 1961, largely because of his liberal credentials and foreign policy experience. Loeb and Assistant Secretary of State for Inter-American Affairs Edwin Martin agreed that the administration must follow a policy throughout Latin America consistent with the ideals and aims of the Alliance for Progress. These included support of democratic governments and social reform and opposition to military overthrow of elected governments.

As early as December 1961 Loeb saw that the tense Peruvian political situation might test the consistency of the new U.S. policy. With Peruvian presidential elections scheduled for June 1962, Loeb and Martin began to draw up plans for actions the United States might take should the army interfere in the Peruvian political process. Their task was complicated by the fact that two of the major parties committed to democracy and social change, the Popular Action Party of Fernando Belaúnde Terry and the American Popular Revolutionary Alliance (APRA) of the old populist and fierce anticommunist, Victor Raul Haya de la Torre, were at apparently irreconcilable odds. When APRA won the largest vote share of any single party in the June elections, the military, hostile to Haya de la Torre and supported by Popular Action, charged fraud and removed the incumbent civilian government. Loeb, who had close ties with APRA, was adamant in his opposition to military coups, and he and Martin persuaded Kennedy to suspend diplomatic relations and economic aid.

This policy appeared successful; the military junta restored civil liberties, reached a modus vivendi with APRA, and scheduled new elections for the following year. The United States then agreed to resume diplomatic relations in August, although military aid remained suspended. Loeb, who was recalled to Washington in late July, could not return to Peru, since he had earned the enmity of the junta and of the U.S. business community in Peru. Some critics charged that, although the U.S.

stand was principled and justified, the Kennedy administration encouraged military rebellion when it had failed to act as firmly in a similar situation in Argentina in March 1962. Others, including Senator ERNEST GRUENING (D-Alaska) attacked the U.S. military foreign aid program since it strengthened rebellious and undemocratic armies, such as Peru's.

Loeb formally resigned his post in November 1962 and in June 1963 was named ambassador to Guinea. Loeb left government service in 1965 to resume his career as a journalist.

—JCH

Loeb, William

(1905–1981) Manchester Union Leader
publisher

Loeb's father was a private secretary to President Theodore Roosevelt, and the younger Loeb, who was born in Washington, D.C., on December 26, 1905, grew up in fashionable Oyster Bay, New York, attended the Hotchkiss School, and graduated from Williams College in 1927. After two years at Harvard Law, Loeb took a variety of newspaper jobs before purchasing a string of small New England newspapers in the 1940s and 1950s. Loeb bought a share in New Hampshire's *Manchester Union Leader* in 1946 and gained full control of the newspaper in 1948, using it as a forum for his archconservative and often erratic views on U.S. politics. As the only New Hampshire newspaper with a statewide circulation, the *Union Leader* exercised an important influence on the state's politics and, once every four years during the presidential primary, on national politics as well.

Using highly personal, front-page editorials, Loeb supported Robert Taft (R-Ohio) and Joseph McCarthy (R-Wis.) in the 1950s. Late in the decade Loeb attacked the national political aspirations of Senator John F. Kennedy and during the New Hampshire presidential primary in March 1960 supported a ballpoint-pen manufacturer from Chicago named Paul C. Fisher. It was an indication of hard-core New Hampshire support for Loeb's conservative ideas that the unknown Fisher received almost 13 percent of the Democratic vote in the March 8 primary.

On November 2, 1960, six days before the presidential election, Loeb stated in an editorial that Kennedy "whose father has a half a billion dollars and whose family has $40,000 weddings," was incapable of understanding the problems of the average citizen. In a November 7 speech in Manchester, Kennedy called Loeb "irresponsible" and stated that the publisher had no regard for the truth. Kennedy's strategy was to attack Loeb 24 hours before the presidential election, so that the publisher—who lived in Massachusetts—would not have a chance to write an editorial reply before his newspaper's deadline. In the New Hampshire presidential balloting, Kennedy received 135,000 votes, the highest total for any Democrat in history, but he failed to carry the state. After the new president's inauguration Loeb called him "the No. 1 liar in the United States."

During the Kennedy years Loeb was involved with antitrust suits between one of his newspapers, the Haverhill (Mass.) *Journal*, and a group of anti-Loeb New England publishers who had purchased the rival *Gazette*. Because of his effort to entice Haverhill merchants into signing long-term advertising contracts with the *Journal*, Loeb was fined $3 million, an amount that he borrowed in installments from the Teamsters Union. In the early 1960s Loeb gave vigorous editorial support to Teamster president JAMES R. HOFFA in his running legal battle with Attorney General ROBERT F. KENNEDY.

Viewing himself as a last bastion of the traditional American way of life, Loeb proffered a

somewhat eccentric ideology. A vigorous anticommunist who saw a Soviet menace on a global scale, he nevertheless denounced the far-right John Birch Society and called its leader, ROBERT WELCH, a "bloody nut." In 1963 Loeb headed the Coordinating Committee for Fundamental Human Freedoms, a lobby against the civil rights bill. He was also a vigorous opponent of increased taxation in New Hampshire.

Loeb gave editorial support to the presidential candidacies of Senator BARRY GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.) in 1964, RICHARD NIXON in 1968, and Los Angeles mayor Sam Yorty in 1972. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—FHM

Loevinger, Lee
(1913–2004) *assistant attorney general, Antitrust Division; commissioner, Federal Communications Commission*

Lee Loevinger, born in St. Paul, Minnesota, on April 24, 1913, was the son of a St. Paul district court judge who had helped organize Minnesota's Farmer-Labor Party. He took a law degree in 1936 at the University of Minnesota and entered the federal government as an attorney with the National Labor Relations Board in New York. He moved to the Antitrust Division of the Justice Department during the tenure of Thurman Arnold, who initiated a sweeping antitrust campaign before the war.

Loevinger returned to private practice after the war. He established a reputation for representing private plaintiffs in triple-damage antitrust suits, usually against larger companies. In 1949 he published *The Law of Free Enterprise*, which argued for an energetic federal antitrust policy to curb the power of monopolies and stimulate competition. Governor ORVILLE FREEMAN, a former law partner, appointed Loevinger to the Minnesota Supreme Court in 1960, where he served for a year until President Kennedy chose him to be assistant attorney general in charge of antitrust matters in February 1961.

"I believe in antitrust almost as a secular religion," Loevinger had told Attorney General ROBERT KENNEDY. *Business Week* and the *Wall Street Journal* interpreted the appointments of such individuals as Loevinger and PAUL RAND DIXON, chairman of the Federal Trade Commission, as indications that the Kennedy administration intended to embark upon an aggressive antitrust offensive. In his *John F. Kennedy and the Business Community*, Jim F. Heath characterized Loevinger as "the Administration member who worried big business the most."

Loevinger worked to improve antitrust investigative techniques by reorganizing the Antitrust Division and testifying before Congress in favor of legislation to require businesses to turn their records over to the Justice Department for use in civil antitrust investigations. Such a bill finally passed in September 1962. Loevinger also favored legislation requiring companies intending to merge their operations to give a 60-day, premerger notification to federal antitrust agencies, but Congress took no action on the proposal. Through 1961 Loevinger spoke several times before Congress against the restriction of the proposed Communications Satellite Corporation to international communications carriers. Arguing that this restriction would give the American Telephone and Telegraph Company (AT&T) a monopoly over the new system, Loevinger argued that domestic as well as international carriers should be given an opportunity to participate in the ownership of a satellite system.

Loevinger filed 73 suits during his first fiscal year in office and 62 in his second, many of

which were aimed at criminal price fixing. Prominent among Loevinger's efforts were two criminal cases against General Motors, one charging monopoly in the manufacture of diesel locomotives and the other a conspiracy to impede the sale of Chevrolet cars at discounts in the Los Angeles area. He filed eight civil suits against General Electric (G.E.), a continuation of the Eisenhower administration's successful prosecution of G.E. for criminal price fixing. In his attacks on bank mergers, Loevinger departed from the policy of the preceding administration, which had argued that the Clayton Act did not apply to such combinations.

Despite such activity, the Antitrust Division under Loevinger fulfilled neither the fears of big business nor the hopes of antitrust advocates. The number of suits filed did not differ appreciably from the total in the last years of the Eisenhower administration. Loevinger, arguing that sheer quantity of cases was a deceptive yardstick, had promised earlier that the Kennedy antitrust record would reveal a greater number of major prosecutions, but no spectacular suits were initiated. Loevinger had suggested that the Justice Department might attempt divestiture actions against G.E., "Big Steel," and AT&T, but no such action was taken against those companies. Attorney General Kennedy disavowed the possibility of an AT&T suit, soon after Loevinger's remark in August 1961 that his division was investigating the possibility of compelling AT&T to drop its international subsidiaries. (Loevinger's remark had sent the company's stock plummeting six points.)

Loevinger attributed his division's undramatic results to a shortage of manpower. He also maintained that spectacular cases had been avoided for fear of damaging business confidence and inhibiting economic recovery. The administration became especially cautious in this regard after the steel price controversy of April 1962. Loevinger was replaced as antitrust chief in May 1963 by WILLIAM ORRICK.

According to Heath, "businessmen regarded Loevinger as a 'crusader' and sensed that his transfer signaled a transition in antitrust policy." President Kennedy appointed Loevinger to the Federal Communications Commission, where he served for the next five years. He died in Washington, D.C., on April 26, 2004.

—TO

Long, Edward V(aughan)

(1908–1972) *U.S. senator (D-Mo.)*

Descended from Missouri settlers, Edward Long was born on July 18, 1908, in Whiteside, Missouri, briefly attended the University of Missouri, and then studied law at Culver-Stockton College before his admission to the Missouri bar in 1932. Active in local politics, Long was elected to the Missouri General Assembly in 1946, where he served for 10 years before winning election as lieutenant governor in 1956. After the death of Senator Thomas C. Hennings, Jr. (D-Mo.) in September 1960, Long was appointed to fill his vacant seat. He defeated his Republican opponent in the November 1961 special election.

Assigned to both the Judiciary and Banking and Currency Committees, Long, a moderate liberal, supported Kennedy administration legislation on over 60 percent of all major issues, according to *Congressional Quarterly*. In September 1961 he cosponsored an unsuccessful amendment to a clean elections bill that would have required political committees to make financial reports and also would have limited individual campaign contributions to $20,000.

As a majority member of the Judiciary Committee's Antitrust and Monopoly Sub-

committee, Long supported legislation requiring owners of drug patents to grant manufacturing licenses to other qualified companies after three years of exclusive proprietorship. Long was also an active proponent of the drug reform bill that became the 1962 Federal Food, Drug and Cosmetic Act. In the wake of the controversy over the drug thalidomide, the act required "substantial evidence" of a drug's effectiveness and permitted the secretary of health, education and welfare to immediately remove a drug from the market if it presented an imminent hazard to the public health. However, Long generally disapproved of what he regarded as excessive federal intervention in private enterprise and acted to prevent two important 1963 Senate investigations into the drug industry.

Elected to a full term in 1962, Long was one of the senators who unsuccessfully voted in January 1963 to modify Senate Rule 22 so that fewer than the required two-thirds majority could invoke the cloture rule in the event of a filibuster. In March 1964 he was named a floor captain of that section of the Johnson administration's civil rights bill covering the Civil Rights Commission.

Long supported major Johnson administration domestic and foreign policy legislation. On October 25, 1967, he was cleared by the Senate Select Committee on Standards and Conduct of charges that he had used his position to help Teamsters president JAMES R. HOFFA. Committee chairman JOHN STENNIS (D-Miss.) stated that the committee had "found no facts" to show that a *Life* magazine article charging Long with taking $48,000 in payments for legal services from Morris A. Shenker, one of Hoffa's attorneys, "had any connection" with Long's "activities as a member of the Senate." The *Life* article, however, was regarded as a decisive factor in Long's defeat by Thomas Eagleton in the 1968 Democratic senatorial primary. After his defeat Long returned to private business. He died on November 6, 1972, in Clarksville, Missouri. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—FHM

Long, Oren E(thelburt)
(1889–1965) *U.S. senator (D-Hawaii)*

Born in Altoona, Kansas, on March 4, 1889, Long first went to Hawaii in 1917 as a settlement house worker. The holder of two M.A. degrees, he served in a number of the territory's administrative posts in education and public welfare during his career. In 1951 President Truman appointed him territorial governor. Long left office in 1953, when a Republican administration was inaugurated in Washington.

Always a strong proponent of statehood, Long was honored by fellow Democrats with a senatorial nomination when Hawaii became a state in 1959. He was elected in July 1959, but, by the flip of a coin, he lost the title of senior senator and the longer term of office to Republican senator HIRAM FONG.

In the Senate Long was a member of the Interior and Insular Affairs Committee and the Public Works Committee. A self-defined liberal, he earned ratings of 80 percent in 1961 and 83 percent in 1962 from the Americans for Democratic Action. He voted in favor of civil rights, federal school aid, and minimum wage legislation and was a faithful supporter of the Kennedy administration's legislative program.

Long announced his retirement in 1962, indicating that he wished to be succeeded by Representative Daniel Inouye (D-Hawaii), one of the major architects of Hawaii's resurgent Democratic Party. Inouye won the election that fall. Long died in Honolulu on May 6, 1965.

—JCH

Long, Russell B(illiu)
(1918–2003) *U.S. senator (D-La.)*

As the eldest son of Huey Long, the Louisiana populist who dominated state politics in the 1920s and 1930s, Russell Long was marked for a political career. Born on November 3, 1918, in Shreveport, Louisiana, after law school and World War II naval service, Long aided his uncle Earl K. Long's gubernatorial campaign in 1947. The following year Long was elected U.S. senator after a barnstorming effort reminiscent of his father's campaigns. In Congress Long sought the membership in the Senate's "inner club," which had been denied his father. His entrée was eased by repeated reelection against token opposition and by appointment to the powerful Finance and Foreign Relations Committees.

In 1961 Long chaired the Senate's Small Business Subcommittee on Monopoly, which conducted hearings on the possible antitrust violations involved in the American Telephone and Telegraph Company's participation in the satellite communications project. Long charged that the Federal Communications Commission was "getting ready to put this thing into the hands of the biggest and most powerful monopoly in America" and called for reconsideration of a government-owned satellite communications system. The following year Long took his attack to the Senate floor, where he joined nine other Democratic senators in a short-lived filibuster against the communications satellite bill.

Long's close ties to the oil industry reflected the industry's importance in Louisiana politics. Long succeeded Representative SAM RAYBURN (D-Tex.) and Senator ROBERT KERR (D-Okla.) as the oil industry's principal spokesman in Congress during the debate over the passage of the Trade Expansion Act of 1962. In October of that year Long reported that private conversations with President Kennedy had resulted in an "understanding" that the administration would continue, and in some cases strengthen, oil import quotas. As a result of this agreement with Kennedy, senators from oil-producing states supported the trade bill, which gave the president authority to lower tariff restrictions on a variety of imports.

During the Kennedy years Long adopted an aggressive outlook in foreign affairs. In response to the Brazilian seizure of an International Telephone and Telegraph subsidiary in February 1962, Long sponsored legislation halting aid to any country that seized U.S. property. In 1963 Long was the only member of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee to vote in committee against ratification of the Limited Nuclear Test Ban Treaty. On the Senate floor Long and Senator JOHN TOWER (R-Tex.) cosponsored an "understanding," which declared that the treaty did not affect the right of the United States to resort to nuclear weapons in the event of war. The understanding was defeated, and Long voted against ratification of the treaty.

Despite their differences President Kennedy selected Long, the second-ranking member of the Finance Committee, to conduct the floor fight for the administration's $11.5-billion tax reduction bill. Long skillfully guided the bill to adoption in 1964. This success and his ascension to the positions of assistant Senate majority leader and chairman of the Finance Committee marked Long as a rising figure in the Senate during the early years of the Johnson administration. He died on May 4, 2003, in Washington, D.C. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—DKR

Lovett, Robert A(bercrombie)
(1895–1986) *investment banker*

Termed "a leader of the American Establishment" by historian ARTHUR SCHLESINGER JR.,

Lovett played a major role in the formation of postwar military and foreign policy. Born on September 14, 1895, in Huntsville, Texas, the son of the president of the Union Pacific Railroad, he attended the exclusive Hill School before entering Yale in 1914. Following service in the air corps during World War I, Lovett joined his father-in-law's banking and investment firm, Brown Brothers; in 1931 he was instrumental in bringing about its merger with the Harriman firm to form Brown Brothers, Harriman and Company.

An early advocate of increasing American air power, Lovett worked to develop the air corps into a semiautonomous branch of the army when he served as assistant secretary of war from 1941 to 1945. While undersecretary of state two years later, he gained a reputation for being Secretary of State George C. Marshall's "ace troubleshooter" and served as acting secretary of state during Marshall's numerous absences. Again working under Marshall, Lovett was named deputy secretary of defense in 1950 and one year later replaced the general as secretary of defense. In 1953 he resigned his post to return to his investment banking firm.

Although Lovett had not voted for Kennedy in the 1960 election, the president-elect, attracted by Lovett's urbane realism, lack of ideology, and his vast experience, offered the banker his choice of the three top cabinet portfolios—State, Defense, or Treasury. Lovett refused the appointments because of ill-health and never held a government post during the Kennedy administration. Instead, Kennedy used him as an adviser on important appointments and counselor on foreign and defense policy.

During the months prior to the inauguration, the former secretary of defense served as a link between Kennedy and many of the prominent officials of the Marshall era. Lovett also introduced the president to sources of talent unknown to him because of the business community's coolness toward Kennedy and his family. Lovett was one of the major supporters of DEAN RUSK's appointment as secretary of state. When the offer was made Lovett convinced the Rockefeller Foundation to make Rusk, who was then foundation president, a financial settlement that enabled him to accept the appointment.

As a former high-ranking government official, Lovett often testified at congressional investigations on the administration's behalf. He appeared at the August 1961 Senate Foreign Relations Committee hearings on the formation of a disarmament agency where he spoke in favor of the measure. During the January 1962 Senate Preparedness Subcommittee probe of State Department censorship of high military officials, he testified in favor of departmental review of officials' speeches necessary for continuity in foreign policy.

Lovett was among the former high-ranking diplomats serving on ExCom, the committee formed to advise the president following the discovery of Soviet missiles on Cuba in October 1962. Within that group he was a sharp critic of UN Ambassador ADLAI STEVENSON's proposal to give up the Guantánamo naval base and withdraw Jupiter missiles from Turkey and Italy in return for removal of Soviet missiles from Cuba.

In December 1962, following attacks by conservative senators on Kennedy's foreign aid program, the president formed a committee of conservative businessmen, headed by LUCIUS CLAY, to investigate the system and presumably recommend its continuance. As a prominent Wall Street investment banker, Lovett became a member of that body. According to Schlesinger, Lovett's chief contribution to its deliberations "lay in elegantly sarcastic phrases: 'There has been a feeling that we are trying to do too much for too many too soon, that we are overextended in resources and undercom-

pensated in results, and that no end of foreign aid is either in sight or in mind.'" The committee stressed that the program was indispensable to American security, but it recommended that aid operations be improved and the level of assistance reduced.

Because LYNDON B. JOHNSON did not maintain close contacts with the eastern business community, Lovett's influence declined during the last half of the decade. He did, however, serve on two committees created in 1964 to advise the president—a nonpartisan citizen's panel on foreign policy and a panel to study ways of halting the spread of nuclear weapons.

—EWS

Luce, Henry R(obinson)
(1898–1967) Time *and Time Inc. editor in chief*

Luce, the son of a Presbyterian missionary, was born in Tengchow, China, on April 3, 1898, and lived in China until he was 14 and graduated Phi Beta Kappa from Yale in 1920. Luce and Briton Hadden edited the *Yale Daily News* while in college and in 1923 founded *Time*, the weekly news magazine. Despite Hadden's death in 1929 and the Great Depression, Luce's young publishing concern flourished with the addition of *Fortune* in 1930 and *Life* in 1936. Soon the largest magazine publishing company in America, Time-Life's total circulation ran to 12 million in 1960. *Time*, in particular, set a pattern for weekly news reporting. Containing no editorial page, *Time* nonetheless combined a summary of the week's events with the philosophy of Henry R. Luce, an internationalist Republican and firm anticommunist. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Despite his long association with the Kennedy family, Luce publications supported Vice President RICHARD M. NIXON in the 1960 presidential campaign. Luce had written a highly flattering introduction to Kennedy's 1940 book, *Why England Slept*, and received assurances from the candidate's father, JOSEPH P. KENNEDY, in June 1960 that "no son of mine could ever be a goddamn liberal." But Luce considered Nixon the more resolute anticommunist, and *Life* endorsed the vice president in October.

For all its influence, Luce's publishing empire faced serious problems in the new decade. Production costs had risen, while subscriptions declined and advertising revenues fell because of competition from television networks. In May 1961 and April 1962, Time Inc. representatives testified against the president's recommendation for a 45 percent postal rate increase on magazines. In October 1962 Congress reduced the administration's proposed magazine rate increase to 35.1 percent and passed the post office revenue bill.

Luce applauded any evidence of Kennedy's anticommunism. In January 1962 *Time* praised the president for having demoted Undersecretary of State CHESTER BOWLES, who had a reputation for advocating a conciliatory policy toward the Soviet Union and China. *Time* characterized Bowles as "the wrong man" for such a high foreign policy post. The Luce magazines heralded Kennedy's conduct during the October 1962 Cuban missile crisis. "In sharp contrast to frustration in Vietnam, murkiness in Laos and stalemate in Berlin," *Life* editorialized, "this was action with honor."

Long identified with America's "China Lobby," Luce contributed $1,000 in 1961 to the "Committee of One Million against the Admission of Communist China to the United Nations." In part because of the influential publisher's opposition to the mainland Chinese regime, Kennedy delayed a shift in America's policy of opposition to Communist Chinese membership in the UN. At the same time Luce publications defended the regime of South Vietnamese president Ngo Dinh Diem and his controversial sister-in-law, Madame Nhu.

According to W. A. Swanberg, *Time* editors frequently "bowdlerized" dispatches from their own Saigon bureau that criticized Diem and the course of the war.

Although often rigidly anticommunist the Luce press led the news media in its investigations of domestic right-wing extremism. *Time* had been the first national magazine, according to Luce biographer John Kobler, to devote attention to the extreme anticommunist John Birch Society. In September 1961 *Life* criticized the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade of Dr. Fred Schwarz and provoked an angry response from the doctor's sympathizers, including the board chairman of the Schick Safety Razor Company, Patrick J. Frawley Jr., who demanded that *Life* retract its condemnation of Schwarz. According to Kobler, Luce feared an advertising boycott of his magazine by right-wing businessmen. He therefore reluctantly ordered *Life* publisher C. D. Jackson to appear at a Schwarz rally in Hollywood, California, in October. Before an audience of 15,000 Jackson expressed praise for Schwarz and regrets that his magazine had offered an "oversimplified misinterpretation" of his movement.

Time proclaimed Kennedy its "Man of the Year" in January 1962, but "during most of his time in the Presidency," Kennedy aide KENNETH P. O'DONNELL later wrote, the president "was convinced that the editors of *Time* were picking on him." A *Time* evaluation of Kennedy's first hundred days in office found little for which to praise the new president. Even in mourning the *Time* issue that covered the president's assassination suggested that he might be known "less for the substance of his achievements than for [his] style."

In April 1964 Luce retired as editor in chief of Time, Inc. Serving as editorial chairman, he wielded control over his publication's editorial direction until his death in Phoenix, Arizona, on February 28, 1967. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—JLB

M

Magnuson, Warren G(rant)
(1905–1989) *U.S. senator (D-Wash.)*

Born in Moorhead, Minnesota, on April 12, 1905, orphaned in infancy, Magnuson was raised by an immigrant Scandinavian family. At 19 he left home and settled in Seattle, where he received his law degree from the University of Washington in 1929. Elected to the state legislature in 1932, Magnuson sponsored the nation's first unemployment compensation law. He served as county prosecutor in Seattle from 1934 until his election to Congress in 1936.

In Washington Magnuson strove to apply the remedies of the New Deal to his state's economy. Water development projects for Washington soon became a dominant interest for Magnuson. He won election to the Senate in 1944 and continued to promote federally operated dams and power projects for his state, although his efforts to establish a single administration for the Columbia River modeled on the Tennessee River Valley Authority proved unsuccessful. During the 1950s he opposed the Republican policy of "partnership" between government and private enterprise for water and power projects, denouncing what he called "giveaways" to "favored corporations." Strongly supported by organized labor, Magnuson fought against the more restrictive provisions of the Taft-Hartley Act in 1947 and introduced a bill in 1950 that restored the maritime union hiring hall.

Because his state's economy relied heavily on federal defense contracts and resource development, Magnuson's seniority on key committees and his ability to deliver federal programs made him an extremely valuable representative for his constituency. In 1955 he became chairman of the powerful Interstate and Foreign Commerce Committee (later renamed the Commerce Committee). Along with liberal social legislation. Magnuson favored large defense expenditures, and both he and Senator HENRY JACKSON (D-Wash.) were sometimes called "the Senators from Boeing." (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

During the early 1960s Magnuson continued to focus on legislation designed to boost Washington's economy, particularly its aerospace, shipbuilding, and extractive industries. In 1961 he led a contingent of Northwest congressmen who sought Kennedy's support for limitations on imported Canadian lumber. Kennedy agreed to support repeal of the Jones Act, which forbade the shipment of U.S. lumber on foreign vessels to Puerto Rico; the repeal was accomplished the following year. Magnuson was also successful in obtaining federal appropriations to aid Northwest lumbering.

In 1962 he introduced an amendment that tripled federal funds for forest service acquisition of timber roads in national parks.

Magnuson was a leading Senate proponent of large aerospace expenditures. In the summer of 1963 he was one of several senators named in the testimony of Air Force secretary EUGENE ZUCKERT in a Senate investigation of the awarding of the TFX fighter-plane contract. Magnuson, like the others, had contacted Zuckert during the contract competition and stated that he wanted to know where the contract was going to be awarded.

Because he thought the United States was "losing more and more dollars to travel-conscious countries," Magnuson introduced the U.S. Travel Service Act, which became law in June 1961. The bill authorized nearly $8 million dollars for expansion of the Commerce Department's travel promotion activities and development of tourist facilities in the United States. He had previously won a federal grant of $10 million for the 1962 Seattle World's Fair.

In June 1961 Magnuson acted as floor manager for an oceanographic research bill, which would have coordinated existing oceanography programs under a Division of Marine Sciences in the National Science Foundation. The Senate approved the bill, but no further action was taken, and a 1962 version that won passage in both houses was pocket vetoed. Magnuson argued that the programs would help the United States catch up with the Soviet Union in this area and that the results of increased research would provide valuable defense information.

Usually elected by a wide margin, Magnuson received only 52 percent of the vote in his 1962 campaign. An overhaul of his staff soon followed, and Magnuson's legislative emphasis began to shift from the specific needs of his state to issues of broader national significance. After the Senate Judiciary Committee, headed by Senator JAMES EASTLAND (D-Miss.), failed to report an administration civil rights bill, Magnuson held hearings in the Commerce Committee, which in October ordered a version reported that included a controversial provision desegregating public accommodations. Fearing a southern filibuster against the measure, however, the committee did not release the report until 1964, when Magnuson managed the section's passage on the Senate floor.

During the late 1960s Magnuson played a leading role in consumer and environmental legislation, although he also favored federal aid for the Boeing supersonic transport plane. A close friend of President LYNDON JOHNSON, Magnuson supported his administration's Indochina policies but shifted to an antiwar position in the early 1970s. He was reelected in 1974 with a 65 percent majority.

—MDB

Mahon, George H(erman)

(1900–1985) *U.S. representative (D-Tex.)*

Born in Mahon, Louisiana, on September 22, 1900, as a child George Mahon migrated with his parents to rural west Texas. Mahon received B.A. and LL.B. degrees from Texas universities and then entered politics, successively winning election as a district attorney, judge, and representative from the newly formed 19th congressional district. Mahon supported most of Roosevelt's defense and agriculture programs. As the chairman or ranking Democrat on the House Defense Appropriations Subcommittee beginning in 1949, Mahon urged larger military expenditures and opposed efforts by the Eisenhower administration to trim the military budget. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

During the Kennedy years Mahon backed the White House when it sought to raise defense appropriations. Soon after the inauguration, he declared that the "missile gap," an issue in the 1960 election, "is real." In June

1962 his subcommittee approved a fiscal 1963 defense budget of $48.1 billion, the largest such outlay since the Korean War. Agreeing to an administration request to raise the national debt ceiling at the same time, Mahon warned Republican opponents that if Congress failed to increase the debt limit "probably one-half" of the accompanying budget reduction "would go in defense, and I think it would be unthinkable at this period in our history."

Mahon defended Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA in the controversy surrounding his award of the TFX fighter bomber contract to General Dynamics in Fort Worth, Texas, Republicans criticized the Defense Department's decision and accused the administration of favoritism to Texas business and financial interests. In June 1963 Mahon declared that McNamara "undoubtedly selected [General Dynamics] because he felt it would be in he best interest of defense and the taxpayer." With the death of House Appropriations Committee chairman CLARENCE CANNON (D-Mo.), Mahon assumed the leadership of the powerful committee in May 1964. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—JLB

Mailer, Norman
(1923–) *novelist, journalist*

Born in Long Branch, New Jersey, on January 31, 1923, Mailer grew up in Brooklyn, graduated from Harvard with a degree in aeronautical engineering, and served as an infantryman in the army during World War II. Out of his military experiences in the Philippines came the 1948 best seller *The Naked and the Dead*, a massive naturalistic novel about men in combat that catapulted the 25-year-old author to national literary fame. After a brief stint as a Hollywood scriptwriter, Mailer returned in the early 1950s to New York, where he helped to found the *Village Voice*, a weekly Greenwich Village newspaper for which Mailer wrote essays on the philosophy of "hip" and "American existentialism." He also published two more novels in the 1950s, *Barbary Shore* (1951) and *The Deer Park* (1955), both of which received unfavorable reviews and sold poorly.

A cultural and political radical, Mailer gained a wide reputation in the 1950s and 1960s as a critic of American society, especially for what he saw as the "totalitarian" aspects of its mass culture. Mailer once wrote, "Everytime one sees a bad television show, one is watching the nation get ready for the day when a Hitler will come." Mailer had a volcanic and unpredictable personality. In November 1960 he won widespread notoriety when, after an all-night party, he was arrested for stabbing and seriously wounding his wife with a penknife.

In the early 1960s Mailer began a monthly political column for *Esquire* magazine, of which the best-known article was entitled "Superman Comes to the Supermarket," an evocation and glamorization of John F. Kennedy as well as a report on the 1960 Democratic National Convention. His essay was significant because it explained Kennedy's appeal not only to Mailer but also to a wide circle of radical and ex-radical intellectuals who shared the author's distaste for the culture of the 1950s. Mailer, who found little political difference between Kennedy and his Republican opponent RICHARD NIXON, supported the Democratic candidate for nonpolitical reasons. "I knew that if he [Kennedy] became President it would be an existential event," wrote Mailer, "he would touch the depths in American life which were uncharted. . . . Regardless of his overt politics, America's tortured psychotic search for security would finally be torn loose from the feverish ghosts of its old generals, its MacArthurs and Eisenhowers."

Many of Mailer's articles and columns in the early 1960s, collected in the *Presidential*

Papers, criticized the young president for not living up to either his political or his existential greatness. Mailer participated in demonstrations against the administration following the abortive Bay of Pigs invasion of Cuba in April 1961. He later found in Fidel Castro the "existential" qualities he decided were lacking in Kennedy.

With the growth of political and cultural radicalism in the late 1960s, Mailer's presence in the American left was felt more strongly. His public personality increasingly pervaded his view of politics, both in his award-winning books *Armies of the Night* and *Miami and the Siege of Chicago* (both 1968) and in his unsuccessful seriocomic run for mayor of New York in 1969. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—NNL

Malcolm X

(1925–1965) *Black Muslim leader*

Malcolm X was born Malcolm Little in Omaha, Nebraska, on May 19, 1925, where his father was a Baptist minister and an organizer for Marcus Garvey's United Negro Improvement Association. Raised primarily in Michigan, Little moved to Boston to live with a half-sister after his father died. He developed a reputation in the black ghettos of Boston and New York City as a "hustler" and was sentenced to prison for burglary in February 1946. In jail he discovered the teachings of Black Muslim leader Elijah Muhammad and changed his name to Malcom X. Released from prison in August 1952, Malcolm settled in Detroit, where he was appointed assistant minister of Muslim Temple No. 1. He was placed in charge of the Muslims' New York temple in 1954 and in 1963 became the Muslims' first "national minister."

During the early 1960s Malcolm X's forceful indictment of white society and the Civil Rights movement created an unprecedented amount of public interest in the Black Muslims. Regarded by many as a proponent of "racism in reverse," Malcolm was a controversial figure among white and black people alike during this period. When civil rights leader Paul Zuber invited Malcolm X to attend an August 18, 1962, antisegregation rally in Englewood, New Jersey, the invitation was denounced by white municipal officials and by some black ministers who urged their congregations not to attend the rally. Malcolm X first accepted but then declined the invitation because of what he considered "the narrow-mindedness of some of [Englewood's] . . . Negro ministers."

Malcolm X replaced the ailing Elijah Muhammad as the main speaker at the Muslims' national convention in 1963. In his speech he repeated the traditional Black Muslim demands for "everything we need to start our own independent civilization." For the first time he also appealed for unity in the fight for civil rights and for cooperation between the Muslims, the NAACP, and the Congress of Racial Equality. Historian William O'Neil maintained that Malcolm's increasing desire for a "popular front" contributed to the split between Malcolm X and Elijah Muhammad.

The rift between the two leading Black Muslims became public knowledge in December 1963, when Muhammad publicly silenced Malcolm X for 90 days as punishment for his statement that President Kennedy's assassination was a case of "chickens coming home to roost." When rumors of indefinite suspension were heard within the Muslim organization, Malcolm requested that Muhammad clarify his status. Unsatisfied with a subsequent "clarification," Malcolm X announced on March 8, 1964, that he was leaving the Muslims to form an organization that would stress "black nationalism as a political concept and form of

social action against the oppressors." He was assassinated in New York by men thought to be linked with the Muslims on February 21, 1965, before his Organization of Afro-American Unity was firmly established. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—DKR

Mann, Thomas (Clifton)
(1912–1999) *assistant secretary of state for inter-American affairs, ambassador to Mexico*

Growing up in the border town of Laredo, Texas, where he was born on November 11, 1912, Mann learned to speak Spanish almost as fluently as English. After working in the family law firm, he joined the State Department in 1942, specializing in Latin American and economic affairs. On the advice of Spruille Braden, he became a foreign service officer in 1947, attaining ambassadorial rank in El Salvador in 1955.

Mann was named assistant secretary of state for economic affairs in 1957. Describing himself as a "pragmatist," he maintained that he was sometimes willing to ignore the "free enterprise" ideal in working to control the prices of Latin American commodities. His most significant success came in 1958, when he got Latin American coffee-producing countries to attempt to stabilize quotas and prices. A year later he brought African nations into the agreement. In 1960 Mann helped negotiate the Act of Bogotá, an inter-American declaration that foreshadowed the Alliance for Progress. Along with C. DOUGLAS DILLON he set a pattern in President Dwight D. Eisenhower's Latin American policy that provided a basis for some of the policies of the Kennedy administration. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

According to ARTHUR SCHLESINGER JR. Mann was skeptical of the idealism of the New Frontier and the Alliance for Progress but was a "good bureaucrat and ready enough to go along with" Kennedy policies. Mann was also skeptical of the CIA's Cuban invasion plan but, like many others, felt it was impossible to stop preparations that had proceeded so far. Like Kennedy, he was wary of the Latin American reaction and wanted to make the U.S. involvement appear minimal.

Appointed ambassador to Mexico in March 1961, Mann had to deal with two persistent problems plaguing U.S.-Mexican relations: Mexico's land claim to the Chamizal section of El Paso, Texas, and Mexico's annoyance over the excessive amounts of salts in the irrigation water that flowed from the Colorado River into Mexico. Mann resolved the first problem by negotiating the Chamizal Treaty of 1963, which ceded part of El Paso to Mexico. The second problem was not successfully settled despite talks between Kennedy and Mexican president Lopez, a $20 million U.S. agricultural loan and grants from the Ford and Rockefeller Foundations.

In December 1963 President LYNDON B. JOHNSON named Mann as assistant secretary of state for inter-American affairs. In addition, Mann was to head the Alliance for Progress and coordinate Latin American policy among the various departments. Observers credited Mann with the creation of a distinctive Johnson Latin American policy, which some believed to be a regression from the idealism of the Kennedy years. Mann emphasized private U.S. investment in Latin America and did not feel the United States should exclusively aid democratic governments or only those that sponsored social and economic reforms. Instead, he believed economic development must precede political and social progress in many countries. Mann left government service in 1966 to lecture and in 1967 became president of the Automobile Manufacturers Association. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—JCH

Manning, Robert J(oseph)

(1919–) *assistant secretary of state for public affairs*

Born in Binghamton, New York, on December 25, 1919, and a former senior editor of *Time* magazine, Robert Manning was Sunday editor of the *New York Herald Tribune* in March 1962, when he was named assistant secretary of state for public affairs. In his new capacity Manning acted as press secretary for Secretary of State DEAN RUSK and as liaison between the press and the State Department. Kennedy's press secretary, PIERRE SALINGER, credited Manning with building the "most efficient press operation the State Department has ever known."

Manning came into some prominence during and after the Cuban missile crisis of October 1962. The administration gave Manning responsibility for preventing leaks to the press of any diplomatic information that would be of value to the Soviets and the Cubans. On October 31 the president instituted a policy requiring all State Department officials to report by memorandum to Manning all their contacts with the press. A similar policy had been put into effect in the Defense Department four days earlier, but both Manning and Salinger thought the policy unnecessary for the State Department and correctly predicted that the press would charge the administration with censorship. Manning's counterpart in the Defense Department, Arthur Sylvester, exacerbated the tension between the press and the administration by arguing that the "generation of news . . . becomes one weapon in a strained situation."

After the Cuban crisis Kennedy helped restore better press relations by suspending the security policy for the State Department. Manning, however, pointed out that the media's criticism of the policy had ignored the fact that the temporary procedure had not required department officials to receive advance permission for press contacts. On the other hand, he did not believe that it was in the public interest for State Department officials to disclose isolated bits of news during an emergency. While there was a need for "the democratic public to know the facts. . . .," Manning said, officials sometimes served the public "by protecting a national policy from failure through premature disclosure."

In October 1963 Manning flew to Vietnam after nine Western newsmen, including four Americans, had been beaten by Vietnamese police while covering a Buddhist demonstration in Saigon. Although failing to solve the immediate problems, Manning sent Secretary Rusk a memorandum on his return that considered the problems of how a democratic society should govern its relations with the press in the context of the cold war. Manning argued for a "relaxation of some—but not all—of the strictures still imposed on American coverage of the Vietnamese situation" and for a more "relaxed attitude on the part of U.S. officials to the reports and assessments of the U.S. press." He suggested that the arrival of the new ambassador to South Vietnam, HENRY CABOT LODGE, could serve as the beginning of a new and more productive relationship between the media and U.S. government officials in Saigon.

Manning resigned in June 1964 to become executive editor of the *Atlantic Monthly*, and he later served on the Council on Foreign Relations.

—JCH

Mansfield, Mike (Michael) (Joseph)

(1903–2001) *U.S. senator (D-Mont.)*

Born on March 16, 1903, in New York City, after his mother died, three-year-old Mansfield was sent to live with relatives in Montana. From 1918 to 1922 he served successively in

the navy, army, and marines. For the next eight years he worked as a miner and mining engineer in Montana. Mansfield received B.A. and M.A. degrees from Montana State University in 1933 and 1934. He remained there to teach Latin American and Far Eastern history.

Mansfield lost a Democratic congressional primary in 1940 but won a seat in the U.S. House of Representatives two years later. Interested in foreign affairs as a result of his academic background, the freshman congressman was assigned to the Foreign Relations Committee. At President Roosevelt's request, he made a tour of inspection in China in 1944. A supporter of President Harry Truman's foreign policy, Mansfield served on the U.S. delegation to the 1951–52 session of the United Nations General Assembly.

In 1952 Mansfield defeated an incumbent Republican senator and entered the upper house of Congress the following year. He was immediately assigned a seat on that body's foreign relations panel. In 1957 Senate majority leader LYNDON B. JOHNSON chose Mansfield as his assistant, or whip. Johnson allegedly chose Mansfield because the latter was a political moderate and an unassertive man, unlikely to challenge the majority leader's authority. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

In January 1961 Johnson assumed the vice presidency and the Senate Democratic caucus chose Mansfield to succeed him. The Montana senator inherited a position that, although unrecognized by either the Constitution or the Senate rules, gave its occupant great potential power. By tradition the majority leader had nearly total control over the scheduling of bills and considerable influence over committee appointments and policy through the chairmanship of his party's Steering and Policy Committees and of the full party conference.

Johnson, a forceful and dominant leader, used all of the powers at his disposal to shape legislation and control the votes of his Democratic colleagues. He served as floor manager of almost every major bill and as the Democrats' chief strategist, parliamentarian, and whip. Mansfield, however, assumed his position as a Democratic administration took office and therefore shared with the White House the role of directing the Senate majority. Furthermore, he had a mild-mannered and scholarly disposition, preferring to win votes by persuasion rather than by cajolery and threats, which were often Johnson's most effective techniques.

Unlike Johnson, Mansfield dispersed the power of his office. He left the arrangement of deals and the use of pressure to his whip, Senator HUBERT H. HUMPHREY (D-Minn.). He allowed committee chairmen to act as floor managers for their own bills. Mansfield also generally avoided intricate parliamentary maneuvering and long sessions as means of bending the upper house to his will.

A number of Democratic senators regarded Mansfield as an indecisive and ineffective leader. Criticism to that effect came to the surface in November 1963 during a long debate on the Kennedy administration's foreign aid requests. Senator THOMAS J. DODD (D-Conn.) asserted, "The Senate should be in session longer hours, and be working harder. Mike Mansfield is a gentleman. . . . But I worry about his leadership. . . . He must say 'No' at times. He must say 'Yes' at times." Liberal Democratic senators often criticized him for working too closely with Minority Leader EVERETT M. DIRKSEN (R-Ill.).

Mansfield's defenders contended that the respect he demonstrated for each senator and the universal affection in which he was held enabled him to exercise considerable influence. They also argued that, since many Senate Democrats were southern conservatives, he often had to cooperate with Dirksen to win Republican votes for administration measures. Mansfield's supporters noted that under his guidance the Senate passed the controversial

aid-to-education bills of 1961 and mass transit and area redevelopment bills of 1963, all of which were blocked in the House.

Although Mansfield usually served as a spokesman for Kennedy administration views, his interest in foreign affairs sometimes induced him to present his own ideas in that area. In June 1961 he suggested that Berlin be made a free, neutralized city under international guarantees and protection. American diplomats hastened to assure distraught West German officials that the majority leader was speaking only for himself.

During the Johnson administration Mansfield became increasingly critical of the Vietnam War and had strained relations with the president. After the Republicans gained control of the White House in 1969, he employed his leadership role somewhat more assertively. Mansfield argued for a retrenchment of American commitments abroad, and in 1971 he pushed through the Democratic Policy Committee a resolution calling for an end to American involvement in Indochina. He urged the Senate to retrieve from the executive what he believed was its declining power in the conduct of foreign affairs. In March 1976 Mansfield announced that he would not seek reelection that year. He served as ambassador to Japan from 1977 to 1988. Mansfield died in Washington, D.C., on October 5, 2001. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—MLL

Marshall, Burke

(1922–2003) *U.S. assistant attorney general in charge of the Civil Rights Division*

Born in Plainfield, New Jersey, on October 1, 1922, and a 1943 graduate of Yale University, Marshall was a Japanese-language expert for the army in World War II. After receiving a degree from Yale Law School in 1951, he became a member of a Washington law firm where he specialized in antitrust work. An attorney with an excellent reputation, he was named assistant attorney general in charge of the Justice Department's Civil Rights Division on February 2, 1961.

Marshall, a quiet and cool-headed man and a skillful negotiator, was a key figure in the development of the Kennedy administration's civil rights policies and its handling of racial crises in the South. He viewed the right to vote as the key to securing other civil rights and significantly stepped up the voting rights work of the Justice Department. While only 10 voter discrimination suits were filed by the Eisenhower administration, Marshall's division had filed 42 such cases by mid-1963. Marshall also urged the leaders of civil rights organizations to undertake a voter registration campaign in the South in 1961. His proposals helped lead to a foundation-financed Voter Education Project, which began in April 1962.

When the freedom riders—protesters challenging segregated transportation—were attacked by mobs in Anniston and Birmingham, Alabama, on May 14, 1961, Marshall joined with other administration officials in working out means to protect the riders from further violence and to end segregated travel facilities. He personally reached an agreement in October 1961 with three railroads for desegregation of their southern terminals. Marshall also followed JAMES MEREDITH's court suit seeking integration of the University of Mississippi from its start. When state officials attempted to block Meredith's court-ordered admission to the school in the fall of 1962, Marshall participated in negotiations with Governor ROSS BARNETT to try to secure Meredith's peaceful enrollment and helped to coordinate the federal government's activities during the crisis from Washington.

In April 1963 MARTIN LUTHER KING JR. began leading civil rights demonstrations in

Birmingham, Alabama. The historic protest escalated in May and was met with increasing police repression. Marshall arrived in Birmingham on May 4 as President Kennedy's personal representative and began mediating behind the scenes, trying to get city officials, white businessmen, and black leaders to confer. His negotiating efforts ultimately led to a May 10 desegregation agreement between white and black leaders. In the summer of 1963, Marshall also helped to arrange a desegregation agreement ending some four months of demonstrations in Cambridge, Maryland. In addition he worked to forestall crises by quietly touring southern cities and conferring with local officials to help prepare for peaceful school desegregation. Marshall also aided in drafting the Kennedy civil rights bill introduced in Congress in June 1963 and worked to secure its passage.

According to journalist Benjamin Muse, Marshall was an "official of quiet tact and effectiveness, who enjoyed to a rare degree the respect of all parties to civil rights disputes." Both he and the administration, however, were often criticized for their policies. The voting rights suits, for example, were labeled "ineffective in ending voting discrimination" by Howard Zinn, and Marshall himself admitted in 1964 that the federal government had not yet succeeded "in making the right to vote real" for blacks in Mississippi and in large parts of Alabama and Louisiana. Some rights workers also charged that the mediation efforts of Marshall and his colleagues in racial disputes were aimed more at restoring order and tranquility than at advancing black civil rights.

The greatest criticism centered on the federal government's failure to protect civil rights workers and local blacks in the South from both private and official harassment and assault. Many of those who participated in the voter registration campaign encouraged by Marshall were especially bitter about the Justice Department's inaction. Marshall countered with the argument that under a federal system of government, many of the assaults on rights workers were outside the reach of the national government. He insisted that the Constitution afforded no basis for sending special federal agents throughout the Deep South as some urged. Legal experts were divided on the validity of this view, but Marshall adhered to it, even though he recognized that it caused great frustration and resentment against the government among civil rights workers.

Marshall resigned his post on December 18, 1964, and then spent several months aiding Vice President HUBERT H. HUMPHREY in coordinating overall federal civil rights policy. He worked with Justice Department officials in overseeing federal activities during the March 1965 Selma march. Marshall joined the International Business Machines Corporation (IBM) as vice president and general counsel in June 1965. President Johnson named him chairman of a National Advisory Commission on Selective Service in July 1966. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—CAB

Marshall, Thurgood

(1908–1993) *NAACP Legal Defense and Educational Fund director-counsel; U.S. circuit judge, Second Circuit Court of Appeals*

Born on July 2, 1908, in Baltimore, Maryland, and valedictorian of the class in 1933 at Howard University Law School, Marshall was named assistant special counsel of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP) in 1936, special counsel in 1938, and director-counsel of the newly created NAACP Legal Defense and Educational Fund in 1940. In the latter two positions Marshall coordinated the entire NAACP legal program and led the organization to a series of U.S. Supreme Court victories in cases challenging racial segregation and discrimination. Marshall's most notable

success was the 1954 school desegregation decision in *Brown v. Board of Education*, but his other significant victories included a 1944 Supreme Court decision invalidating white Democratic primaries and a 1948 decision ending state court enforcement of racially restrictive covenants in housing. Marshall argued 32 cases before the Supreme Court as NAACP counsel and won substantive victories in 27. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

President Kennedy nominated Marshall for a judgeship on the Second Circuit Court of Appeals on September 23, 1961, and Marshall began serving in October under a recess appointment. Under the chairmanship of Senator JAMES O. EASTLAND (D-Miss.), who opposed Marshall's appointment, the Senate Judiciary Committee delayed hearings on the nomination for nearly eight months and then held six days of hearings stretched out over four months. The committee finally approved his appointment on September 7, 1962, by an 11-4 vote, and the full Senate confirmed the nomination on September 11 by a vote of 54 to 16. All of the opposition came from southern Democrats.

As a new judge, Marshall had little opportunity to write majority opinions in significant civil or individual rights cases, and most of his written decisions concerned such areas as federal tort claims, admiralty law, or patent and trademark cases. However, his votes on the Court and the opinions he did write identified him as a liberal jurist who usually granted the government broad powers in economic matters but barred it from infringing on the constitutional rights of the individual.

Marshall was not actively involved in the Civil Rights movement after his appointment to the court. However, he remained a symbol of the NAACP's achievements through legal action. President Johnson appointed Marshall U.S. solicitor general in July 1965 and an associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court in June 1967. Marshall was the first black to hold either post. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—CAB

Martin, William McChesney

(1906–1988) *Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve System chairman*

As chief custodian of the nation's money supply, William McChesney Martin was a figure of great controversy throughout the 1950s and 1960s. To conservatives, Martin was the symbol of financial integrity, while many liberal Democrats held his "tight money" policies responsible for the recessions of the Eisenhower administration. Despite some accommodation to demands for monetary "ease" in the early 1960s, Martin remained throughout the Kennedy administration a powerful conservative influence on the course of economic policy.

Born in St. Louis, Missouri, on December 17, 1906, Martin grew up within the Federal Reserve tradition. His father, a St. Louis banker, aided in the drafting of the Federal Reserve Act of 1913 and became president of the Federal Reserve Bank of St. Louis. The product of a strict Presbyterian upbringing, Martin attended Yale University and received his B.A. in 1928. He spent a year as a clerk at the St. Louis Federal Reserve Bank, moving on to become head of the statistical department of a St. Louis brokerage firm. In 1931 Martin acquired a seat on the New York Stock Exchange (NYSE) to become his firm's Wall Street representative.

In a remarkable breakthrough for a man of 31, Martin became president of the exchange in 1938. The first salaried president of the NYSE, he took office in an atmosphere of scandal and pledged full cooperation with the Securities and Exchange Commission. Martin was inducted into the U.S. Army as a private in 1941. During World War II he served in an important admin-

istrative role with the Munitions Allocation Board and supervised much of the Russian Lend-Lease program. In November 1945 President Truman made him a director of the Export-Import Bank, which granted loans to foreign countries. Appointed assistant secretary of the treasury in 1949, Martin engineered a famous "accord" between the Treasury Department and the Federal Reserve that freed the Federal Reserve Board, fearful of becoming "an engine of inflation," from "pegging" the bond market to enable the Truman administration to borrow at low interest rates. In 1951 Truman named Martin chairman of the Board of Governors of the Federal Reserve System. "Independent" of the national administrations, Martin and the Federal Reserve pursued a conservative course designed to halt the threat of inflation by keeping interest rates high. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Martin's policies were an issue in the 1960 presidential campaign. The Democratic platform stated in July, "As the first step in speeding economic growth a Democratic president will put an end to the present high interest, tight money policy." Democratic candidate John F. Kennedy reiterated that tight money had been the main cause of the Eisenhower recessions, while his advisers spoke of pressuring or firing Martin if he attempted to block Kennedy's liberal economic programs. In contrast, Republican candidate RICHARD M. NIXON pledged never to tamper with the "independence" of the Federal Reserve. The Fed's "independence" was a volatile issue in the financial community; in the words of economist James Tobin, "The Federal Reserve to some is the last citadel protecting the dollar and the country from disaster."

In September 1960 Kennedy began to temper his rhetoric concerning the Federal Reserve. Acknowledging that the institution had been granted a degree of independence by the Federal Reserve Act, he said that its Board of Governors and the president "should work together to achieve national economic goals." Kennedy's decision to assign priority status to correcting the balance of payments deficit and strengthening the dollar was a policy welcomed by Martin.

The president and Martin had a smooth relationship after their first meeting in February 1961. Kennedy's economics were more orthodox and Martin's less intransigent than the other had expected. Unlike Eisenhower, Kennedy integrated Martin into the top-level economic policy-making team that included Secretary of the Treasury C. DOUGLAS DILLON and Chairman of the President's Council of Economic Advisers (CEA) WALTER W. HELLER. Martin exerted a strong conservative pull on administration policy, generally adding weight to Dillon's position and opposing the more liberal counsel of Heller and the CEA, who favored more aggressive deficit-spending and liberal monetary policies.

Early in the Kennedy administration Martin made an important accommodation by abandoning the Federal Reserve's controversial "bills only" policy by which it bought only short-term government obligations. Participating in what became known as "Operation Twist," Martin agreed to buy issues with longer terms of maturity and thus help drive down long-term interest rates. The administration hoped to stimulate investment in this way, while maintaining short-term rates at a relatively high level to prevent funds from fleeing abroad in search of higher interest rates. The latter aspect of the policy was more in accord with Martin's beliefs and his concern over the balance of payments deficit.

Proof of the Kennedy-Martin concord was Kennedy's reappointment of Martin as chairman of the Federal Reserve Board of Governors in February 1963. Kennedy needed Martin, the symbol of the sound dollar, to stay in office while the dollar's position was deteriorating. More important, the Federal Reserve

under Martin was acting in concert with the administration's expansionary fiscal and monetary policies. Martin approved of Kennedy's veto of a temporary tax cut to spur the economy in 1962 and eventually supported Kennedy's $11 billion tax cut in 1963. He agreed to allow some increase in bank reserves in order not to cancel out the tax cut's stimulative effect, but he also moved to tighten money through higher interest rates to control inflation and stem the payments deficit. Despite opposition by Democrats in Congress, Kennedy and Dillon supported the Federal Reserve Board's decision in July 1963 to force a substantial rise—from 3 percent to 3.5 percent—in the discount rate. The increase was dramatic, the first since August 1960. Kennedy defended it and said it "should have little, if any, adverse effect on our economy."

Hobart Rowen summarized Martin's performance in *The Free Enterprisers: Kennedy, Johnson and the Business Establishment:* "In the Kennedy Administration, Martin's Federal Reserve did not try to run a course independent of the White House, although it did not move along the always-easy money lines urged by Representative [WRIGHT] PATMAN, or even along the more modest expansionary path urged by Walter Heller."

Martin's "tight money" policy became a subject of greater controversy during the Johnson administration. He resigned in early 1970 and was succeeded by the equally conservative Arthur Burns. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—TO

Mathias, Charles McC(rudy)
(1922–) *U.S. representative (R-Md.), U.S. senator*

Born in Frederick, Maryland, on July 24, 1922, and a former city attorney for Frederick and member of the Maryland House of Delegates, Charles Mathias was elected to Congress in 1960. His district was a traditionally southern Democratic one of suburbs and farms. In national elections the district voted for conservative Republicans. This background was reflected in Mathias's early voting record. During the Kennedy administration the congressman voted against many of the president's domestic proposals, including housing subsidies, area redevelopment, and aid to education, but he supported the chief executive on most foreign policy matters.

As a member of the District of Columbia Committee, Mathias was concerned with the affairs of the capital, which adjoined his district. In 1962 he introduced legislation to give the district a nonvoting delegate in the House as a step toward home rule. The House approved the measure in 1970.

Mathias, who also served on the Judiciary Committee, was one of the legislators responsible for shaping civil rights legislation and introducing the 1963 bill that was a forerunner of the Civil Rights Act of 1964. The congressman also introduced a bill in 1963 requiring that no congressional district within a state vary from any other by more than 20 percent in population. Less than a year later the Supreme Court ruled that districts had to be "substantially equal."

During the last half of the decade, Mathias earned a reputation as a Republican maverick because of his stand on civil rights and his opposition to the Vietnam War. In 1966 he became a center of controversy when he added a compromise amendment to exempt the sale of individual homes and small multiple dwellings from the open housing provisions of the civil rights bill in an attempt to save the total proposal. The amended bill was passed by the House but was killed by a Senate filibuster. In 1968 he was elected to the U.S. Senate, where he continued to push for congressional reform and to oppose delays in ending the Vietnam War. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

Elected to the U.S. Senate in 1968, he served in that body until 1987. In addition to practicing law, Mathias is a visiting professor at the Nitze School of International Studies at Johns Hopkins University.

—EWS

McCarthy, Eugene J(oseph)

(1916–) *U.S. senator (D-Minn.)*

Born on March 29, 1916, in Watkins, Minnesota, in the 13 years following his graduation from St. John's University in Minnesota in 1935, Eugene McCarthy taught economics and sociology at Catholic high schools and colleges. He also spent nine months in a monastery as a Benedictine novice in 1942–43. McCarthy was teaching sociology at St. Thomas College in St. Paul in 1947, when he entered politics in support of HUBERT HUMPHREY, who was leading a fight against the communist-led wing of Minnesota's Democratic Farmer-Labor Party (DFL). After leading a successful drive to take control of the DFL in St. Paul and Ramsey County, McCarthy won election to the House of Representatives in 1948.

In the House McCarthy compiled a liberal, prolabor voting record. His intelligence and pragmatism won him the approval of House Speaker SAM RAYBURN, who had him placed on the important Ways and Means Committee in 1953. Beginning in 1956 McCarthy organized an informal caucus of liberal House Democrats, later institutionalized as the Democratic Study Group, which agitated for liberal legislative alternatives to Republican policies. McCarthy entered the Senate after winning an upset victory over a Republican incumbent in 1958, a contest regarded as a portentous demonstration of the willingness of a Protestant electorate to elect a Catholic to high office. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

During the 1960 presidential campaign McCarthy worked for several candidates. Originally he backed his Minnesota colleague, Senator Humphrey. Following Humphrey's withdrawal from the race in May subsequent to his defeat in the West Virginia primary. McCarthy refused to support Senator John F. Kennedy. At the opening day of the Democratic National Convention in July, Senator Robert Kerr (D-Okla.) announced that McCarthy was "all out for Lyndon Johnson." Nevertheless, at the convention McCarthy gained national attention with his nominating speech for ADLAI STEVENSON, appealing to the delegates, "Do not leave this prophet without honor in his own party." The speech was considered the most memorable oration of the convention. McCarthy campaigned vigorously for Kennedy following the latter's nomination.

With his scholarly demeanor and air of detachment, McCarthy stood apart from his counterparts in the Senate's liberal bloc. He usually backed legislation favored by the liberal Americans for Democratic Action, voting for school aid, medical care for the aged, and other social reforms of the Kennedy administration. Many observers, however, considered McCarthy to be inattentive to the practical details of legislative procedure.

McCarthy's most sustained efforts were in the areas of unemployment and migrant farm worker legislation. He had been chairman of the Senate Special Committee on Unemployment Problems, whose 4,000-page report issued in March 1960 foreshadowed many of the legislative remedies proposed by the Kennedy and Johnson administrations. In June 1961 McCarthy introduced an administration-backed bill to reform the federal-state unemployment compensation system and impose minimum federal standards on state programs. McCarthy's measure did not pass in that year or in 1962 and 1963 when he reintroduced it.

McCarthy's efforts on behalf of Mexican-American agricultural laborers were continued in September 1961 when he sponsored an amendment to require that each imported Mexican

worker be paid at least 90 percent of the prevailing wage in the area. The Senate accepted the amendment by a 42-40 vote, but it was abandoned in conference. His amendment suffered the same fate in August 1963 after being passed, 44-43. From his seat on the Agricultural Committee, McCarthy also supported administration farm programs and attempted to increase price supports for dairy producers.

Although McCarthy's position on the powerful Finance Committee gave him potential influence in the struggle of some Senate liberals to close tax loopholes favoring corporations and wealthy individuals, he never became a crusader for tax reform in the manner of his colleagues Senator PAUL DOUGLAS (D-Ill.) and Senator ALBERT GORE (D-Tenn.). Douglas considered McCarthy a "disappointment" because of his support of certain tax preferences, particularly his votes to retain the 27 1/2 percent oil depletion allowance. "He never voted for our progressive tax policies," Douglas said in 1971. "That is, to me, the acid test of domestic liberalism."

McCarthy lined up against the tax reformers on some of the key tax votes of 1962. He voted to eliminate the administration's provision to cut tax evasion by withholding taxes on interest and dividend payments; he voted for the 7 percent investment tax credit and for a special measure to reduce taxes on the DuPont family's huge capital gains realized in the court-ordered sale of its General Motors stock; and he added a special provision of his own to the 1962 act for the benefit of the Twin Cities Rapid Transit Company of Minneapolis–St. Paul. The amendment, vetoed in 1961 by President Kennedy but protected in 1962 by its inclusion in the omnibus tax bill, enabled the bus company to enjoy full tax deductions for losses suffered due to the fraudulent activities of the previous management.

McCarthy was an early advocate of closer congressional oversight of U.S. intelligence agencies. During the Johnson administration McCarthy stood out for his vocal opposition to the Vietnam War. His strong showing as an antiwar candidate in the New Hampshire Democratic presidential primary in March 1968 was credited with convincing President Johnson not to run for reelection. McCarthy's ultimately unsuccessful campaign was distinctive for its reliance on legions of youthful and idealistic volunteers instead of on the professionals of the regular party organization. McCarthy retired from the Senate in January 1971. In 1976 he ran for president as an independent. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—TO

McClellan, John L(ittle)

(1896–1977) *U.S. senator (D-Ark.)*

McClellan, who was born in Sheridan, Arkansas, on February 25, 1896, studied in his father's law office for five years and then entered private practice at the age of 17. He served as city attorney of Malvern, Arkansas, from 1920 to 1926 and as prosecuting attorney of the state's seventh judicial district from 1927 to 1930. In 1934 McClellan was elected to the U.S. House of Representatives, where he supported most New Deal policies. In 1938 he was defeated in the Democratic senatorial primary and returned to private law practice. Four years later he won a seat in the Senate.

During the postwar period McClellan opposed civil rights legislation and compiled a generally conservative voting record, but he backed such liberal legislation as the national forestry program, Social Security, and federal aid to hospitals. He first came to national attention as the ranking minority member, from 1953 to 1955, on the Government Operations Committee and its Permanent Investigations Subcommittee, both chaired by

Senator Joseph R. McCarthy (R-Wis.). As the leader of the committee's Democrats, McClellan led protests against what he charged were Senator McCarthy's undemocratic methods. McClellan gained further publicity as chairman of the Select Committee on Improper Activities in the Labor and Management Fields. From 1957 to 1960 the ad hoc panel investigated corruption in labor unions and particularly in the International Brotherhood of Teamsters. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

By 1960 McClellan had established a reputation as a stern, effective, and fair investigator, and for the next decade his senatorial career centered around his role as chairman of the Permanent Investigations Subcommittee.

In April and May 1961 the panel held hearings on work stoppages at missile bases and test sites. McClellan concluded that labor unions had been "gouging the government" and said that remedial legislation might be necessary. In response to the subcommittee's investigation, President Kennedy announced on May 26 the creation of an 11-member commission to develop procedures for preventing strikes at military and space installations.

During the summer of the following year, the subcommittee investigated the relationship between Texas businessman BILLY SOL ESTES and Agriculture Department officials to determine why Estes's illegally acquired cotton allotments had not been canceled by the department until after his arrest on other charges in March 1962. The Estes case represented the first major scandal of the Kennedy administration, and Republicans charged that the department had shown favoritism toward Estes and demanded the resignation of Secretary of Agriculture ORVILLE L. FREEMAN. But McClellan concluded that the department's delay in acting on the Estes matter was attributable more to inefficiency and lack of discipline than to corruption, and he praised Freeman for canceling the allotments swiftly upon receiving the facts of the case. The subcommittee's 1964 report reflected the chairman's views, while the minority report of the panel's Republicans charged that Estes had accumulated substantial influence within the Department of Agriculture.

In September and October 1963 Joseph Valachi, convicted murderer and self-described former member of a crime syndicate, testified on the structure and operations of organized crime in one of the Investigations Subcommittee's most publicized probes. At the beginning of the hearings, McClellan had declared that Valachi might provide valuable information for fighting crime, but many law enforcement officials stated that his testimony contained nothing new.

From February through November of the same year the subcommittee held closed hearings concerning reports of pressure and favoritism in the Defense Department's award of the multibillion-dollar TFX swing-wing fighter plane contract to General Dynamics. McClellan considered himself a friend of the administration, but the panel's probe uncovered damaging evidence against the Department of Defense. The investigation revealed, among other things, that Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA selected General Dynamics in November 1962 after four studies by the air force and navy and a Pentagon study had concluded that Boeing's design was superior and less expensive; that McNamara, who claimed that the General Dynamics design would save $1 billion, had not followed his usual procedure of ordering independent cost studies; and that two of McNamara's principal advisers, Deputy Secretary of Defense ROSWELL L. GILPATRIC and Navy secretary Fred Korth, had had connections with General Dynamics.

The controversial nature of the hearings produced considerable acrimony. In March

McClellan accused the Defense Department of attempting to try the case in the press. During the same month McNamara charged that the investigation had "needlessly undermined public confidence" in high-level Defense Department officials, and three months later columnists Rowland Evans, Jr. and Robert D. Novak wrote that McClellan was employing "injudicious tactics" and that his purpose was to force McNamara's resignation. The attack prompted both Democrats and Republicans to come to McClellan's defense, but the probe was terminated in November upon the assassination of President Kennedy.

In 1964 the Investigations Subcommittee examined missile procurement policies and criticized the payment of allegedly excessive profits to companies for work that they farmed out to subcontractors. In 1967 the panel began hearings on race-related riots and other civil disturbances. During the mid and late 1960s and early 1970s, McClellan was critical of Supreme Court decisions that, in his opinion, expanded the rights of criminal suspects at the expense of effective law enforcement. In August 1972 after the death of Senator ALLEN J. ELLENDER (D-La.), chairman of the Appropriations Committee, McClellan gave up his Government Operations post to become head of the Appropriations panel. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—MLL

McCloskey, Matthew H(enry)

(1893–1972) *Democratic National Committee treasurer, ambassador to Ireland*

Matthew McCloskey, born in 1893 in Wheeling, West Virginia, quit school at the age of 15 and entered the building trades. His firm, McCloskey & Company, headquartered in Philadelphia, became one of the nation's leading construction contractors, building hotels, office buildings, and high-rise apartments, and in the process changing the skyline of Philadelphia. McCloskey involved himself in politics as a premier fund raiser for the Democratic Party, chiefly in Pennsylvania from 1935 to 1955 and nationally after 1955, when he was chosen treasurer of the Democratic National Committee. McCloskey's contribution to the art of fund raising was the invention in 1935 of the $100-a-plate fund-raising dinner. At a June 1962 testimonial dinner for McCloskey attended by the hierarchy of the Democratic Party, Presidents Kennedy and Truman lauded McCloskey for his fund-raising contributions to their respective elections.

Kennedy's nomination of McCloskey as ambassador to Ireland in June 1962 encountered opposition in the Senate. Senator JOHN WILLIAMS (R-Del.) protested that the Foreign Relations Committee had not thoroughly considered McCloskey's alleged connection with a 1946 surplus shipyard sale, in which an associate of McCloskey's had made a $25,000 payoff to a Maritime Commission official. McCloskey denied any connection with the incident, and Williams's motion to recommit the nomination to committee was defeated, 62-30; McCloskey was then confirmed. He served as ambassador until January 1964, when he resigned to aid President Johnson's reelection campaign.

Upon his return McCloskey was drawn into the celebrated BOBBY BAKER case. In the first phase of the Rules Committee's investigation of the sundry improprieties of the former secretary to the Senate majority, McCloskey's name was mentioned, but the committee voted not to call him as a witness. In September 1964, however, Senator Williams charged that McCloskey had arranged with Baker to make an illegal $25,000 contribution to the 1960 Democratic campaign in order to secure the

$20 million contract to build the District of Columbia stadium. The $25,000 was concealed, Williams said, as an overpayment on a performance bond for a project handled by insurance man Don Reynolds, a Baker associate. The Senate voted to reopen the Baker probe following Williams's accusation.

When the Rules Committee's hearings resumed in December, Reynolds testified that he had been the "bagman" for the transaction. He produced the bill for the performance bond together with McCloskey's payment check, which was $35,000 in excess of the bill. (Reynolds claimed a $10,000 commission on the deal.) McCloskey denied Reynolds's charges, saying that the insurance man "hasn't told the truth once." McCloskey maintained that the overpayment was an honest "goof" stemming from a bookkeeping error and the mistaken belief that Reynolds was to be paid for liability insurance as well as the performance bond. The Rules Committee, in effect, chose to believe McCloskey over Reynolds, whose credibility had been questioned by the FBI. In June 1965 its majority report—with the Republican minority dissenting—found McCloskey and his company not guilty of any wrongdoing.

McCloskey's firm, which was building the new U.S. mint in Philadelphia and was working on the renovation of the east front of the Capitol around the time of the Baker scandal, received sharp criticism for its work on other federal projects. In January 1964 the Department of Justice sued McCloskey & Co. for $4.9 million for its faulty construction of the Boston Veterans Hospital. The company paid the government $1.6 million in a March 1967 settlement. Another McCloskey project, the Rayburn House Office Building, completed in 1965, was marred by gigantic cost overruns.

McCloskey died of cancer on April 26, 1972, in Philadelphia.

—TO

McCloy, John J(ay)

(1895–1989) *presidential disarmament adviser, U.S. Arms Control and Disarmament Agency director*

One of the architects of American foreign policy in the Roosevelt and Truman administrations, John J. McCloy served as presidential consultant and adviser on disarmament during the Kennedy years. Born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on March 31, 1895, after graduating from Harvard Law School in 1921, McCloy worked in several New York law firms specializing in international corporate law. In 1940 he accepted the position of consultant to Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson and a year later became assistant secretary of war. McCloy resigned his post in 1946 to resume private law practice but remained there for only one year before becoming head of the World Bank. In 1949 he was appointed military governor and high commissioner for Germany. McCloy left Germany in 1952 and for the next nine years served as chairman of the Chase Manhattan Bank. In 1962 he returned to private practice to handle international legal problems for many of America's largest oil companies. From 1953 to 1965 he was also chairman of the Ford Foundation. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

In January 1961 President-elect Kennedy appointed McCloy, a Republican, his principal disarmament adviser and negotiator. While at that post McCloy drafted the bill that led to the establishment of the U.S. Arms Control and Disarmament Agency in September 1961. The agency was designed to coordinate government policy on disarmament and nuclear testing free from the influence of other federal bodies.

McCloy's primary responsibility during 1961 was to negotiate conditions under which the stalemated East-West disarmament talks could resume. Working through the summer of 1961, he finally got the Soviet Union to agree to

a declaration of principles to govern formal negotiations. This agreement was submitted to the UN in September. However, the ensuing disarmament discussions proved futile. In October McCloy resigned his post, terming his diplomatic activity "the most discouraging exercise in disarmament negotiations" since World War II. Six months later he was appointed to the General Advisory Committee of the U.S. Arms Control and Disarmament Agency.

Following President Kennedy's October 1962 announcement of a Cuban blockade to force the removal of Soviet missiles from that island, McCloy was asked to take part in UN negotiations on the terms of inspection for the weapons' removal. Kennedy, anxious to have bipartisan support for his policy and fearing that UN ambassador ADLAI STEVENSON would be too conciliatory, wished the tough-minded Republican to be part of the three-man team pressing American demands for the withdrawal of both Soviet missiles and bombers under supervised conditions. The talks proved unproductive and the question of inspection was solved only in December, when Nikita Khrushchev agreed to remove the missiles and bombers and permit aerial observation and counting of the weapons as they left.

McCloy served on several presidential commissions during the Johnson administration. In late 1963 LYNDON B. JOHNSON appointed him to the Warren Commission probing the death of John F. Kennedy. A year later he joined panels dealing with ways of forestalling the spread of nuclear weapons and ensuring world peace. During 1966 McCloy acted as a presidential consultant on NATO and was envoy to the multilateral talks held to renegotiate financial arrangements for German compensation of its allies, whose troops helped protect that country. In 1968 Johnson asked McCloy to become a member of the Senior Advisory Group on Vietnam , which recommended de-escalation of the war in March of that year. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

In 1974 a Senate investigation of the petroleum industry revealed that McCloy had been in the forefront of attempts to unite U.S. oil companies in their dealings with the producing nations since 1961. He had also used his influence to obtain Justice Department approval for the plan in 1971. McCloy's efforts proved fruitless because the U.S. ambassador to Iran had agreed to a suggestion by the shah that the oil companies conclude separate price arrangements with the producing states.

—EWS

McCone, John A(lex)

(1902–1991) *Central Intelligence Agency director*

John McCone, director of the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) during the Kennedy administration, was born into a prosperous San Francisco family on January 4, 1902. He graduated from the University of California in 1922 and that year joined Llewellyn Iron Works, working in blue-collar positions before becoming an executive. McCone left the steel business in 1937 to form an engineering concern specializing in the design and construction of petroleum refineries and power plants. When the war broke out in Europe in 1939, McCone joined a corporation that built merchant ships and planes. His remarkable financial success in that business prompted contemporary criticism of McCone as a war profiteer.

McCone entered government service in 1947 as a member of President Harry Truman's Air Policy Commission. In 1948 he became deputy to Secretary of Defense James Forrestal and worked closely with the secretary in the creation of the CIA. He was named undersecretary of the air force in 1950. While in Washington McCone gained a reputation as a militant anticommunist and strong supporter of the doctrine of massive retaliation. He left government in 1951 but returned to serve as

John Alex McCone shaking hands with President John F. Kennedy after being sworn in as director of the CIA *(JFK Library)*

chairman of the Atomic Energy Commission from 1958 to 1961. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

In September 1961 President Kennedy appointed McCone director of the CIA to succeed ALLEN DULLES, who had retired following the abortive Bay of Pigs invasion. Kennedy chose the conservative Republican not only because of his reputation as a good manager but also because the president felt vulnerable to an attack from the conservative wing of the Republican Party following the Bay of Pigs fiasco. McCone's appointment was intended to quiet these critics and ensure approval of future CIA actions on Capitol Hill. However, liberals within the administration were appalled by the choice and were convinced that McCone's reporting would reflect a right-wing bias.

McCone proved himself an able administrator even in the eyes of such liberals as ROGER HILSMAN. Reversing his predecessor's stand, McCone did not try to make the agency dominant in foreign policy formation and instead worked to repair relations with the State Department and Congress. He also succeeded in improving agency morale, which was low following the Cuban invasion.

Although conservative on many issues, McCone did not let his personal attitudes bias intelligence estimates. He was not, however, above using his official position to further his views outside the agency. According to David Halberstam, McCone secretly opposed the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty of 1963 and lent CIA atomic energy experts to conservative Senator JOHN STENNIS (D-Miss.) to help him make a case against the agreement. In public, however, the director testified in favor of the treaty, which was ratified by the Senate in September 1963.

McCone became one of Kennedy's advisers during the 1962 Cuban missile crisis. As early as August 1962 he had received reports that Soviet antiaircraft missiles were being introduced into Cuba and had ordered intelligence flights over the island stepped up. On August 22 McCone told the president that he believed the USSR was installing offensive missiles on the island. Kennedy, however, dismissed this warning as the fears of an overzealous anticommunist.

Having voiced his suspicions McCone, who had just remarried, left on a wedding trip to Europe. During his absence several U-2 spy planes strayed or were shot down over Russia and China. Consequently, flights over western Cuba were stopped to reduce the probability of loss and a resulting public outcry. While in Europe and after his return, McCone lobbied for resumption of the overflights. They were finally resumed on October 4. Ten days later flights over western Cuba revealed the presence of offensive missiles.

In the policy debate that followed this revelation, McCone was a member of ExCom, the special group formed to advise the president and gain bipartisan support for administration action. In conjunction with PAUL NITZE, DEAN ACHESON, and the Joint Chiefs, McCone recommended the use of air strikes to remove the missiles, but Kennedy rejected the idea and instead instituted a "quarantine" of Cuba on October 23.

As the United States became increasingly involved in Vietnam, a larger portion of McCone's time was devoted to activities in that country. In the policy meetings that followed the Diem regime's crackdown on Buddhists in August 1963, McCone was among the Kennedy advisers who cautioned against support of a coup. Instead he suggested that the United States maintain Diem but insist on reforms. This policy was carried out while conditions were established that would permit a successful coup without direct American intervention.

In 1974 and 1975 a Senate investigation revealed that while McCone was head of the CIA the agency had carried on the illegal surveillance of more than 10,000 American citizens and had made several unsuccessful attempts to assassinate foreign leaders, including Patrice Lumumba and Fidel Castro. Because the system of executive command and control was purposely ambiguous to permit "plausible denial," McCone's exact role in these plots remained undetermined. In 1975 hearings before the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence, McCone testified that he had not been aware of the efforts and had not authorized plots against the Cuban dictator. The committee report attributed the assassination attempts to vague orders that were subject to differing interpretations by the subordinates responsible for carrying them out.

During the Johnson administration McCone opposed the introduction of American combat troops into Vietnam. He felt that if the armed services were forced to continue fighting under the constraints imposed by the administration the war would be unwinnable. In April 1965 McCone resigned from the CIA. During the remainder of the decade, he served on the government panel investigating the Watts riots and testified on urban violence before congressional committees. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—EWS

McCormack, John W(illiam)
(1891–1980) *U.S. representative (D-Mass.), House majority leader, Speaker of the House*

McCormack, who was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on December 21, 1891, grew up in the poor, tightly knit Irish community of South Boston and left school to go to work at age 13 after his father died. He read law and passed his bar exams when he was 21. In 1917 McCormack was elected a delegate to the Massachusetts Constitutional Convention. Three years later he was elected to the state legislature and served there for six years. In 1926 McCormack ran unsuccessfully for the U.S. House of Representatives, but two years later he won a special election to fill a House vacancy.

In Congress McCormack was a strong supporter of New Deal programs and worked closely with the House Democratic leadership as a member of the important Ways and Means Committee. When Majority Leader SAM RAYBURN became Speaker of the House in 1940, McCormack moved into Rayburn's former post.

As majority leader, McCormack gained a reputation as a good soldier who was an unswervingly loyal deputy to Rayburn. He made many political friendships in the House by helping to procure committee assignments for colleagues and influencing the scheduling of their bills. McCormack also became known for his sharply partisan debating style. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

McCormack and Senator John F. Kennedy, leaders of opposing factions within the Massachusetts Democratic Party, were not close political allies. Nevertheless, McCormack was the chairman of his state's pro-Kennedy delegation at the Democratic National Convention of 1960, and as majority leader he backed almost all administration programs in 1961. But he was a devout Catholic with close ties to many of the church's high clerics, and in 1961 he favored adding parochial school assistance to the administration's aid-to-education package, a course opposed by President Kennedy. As a result of controversy over aid to parochial schools, the program did not clear the House in 1961.

On August 31, 1961, after Rayburn became ill, McCormack was elected Speaker Pro Tempore. Rayburn died on October 2, and on January 10, 1962, McCormack, drawing upon the political IOUs he had accumulated as majority leader, won the election to succeed him. McCormack was the first Catholic and, at age 70, the second-oldest man to win election to the speakership.

The Speaker of the House was in a position to exert great influence upon the flow of legislation. He had the right to refuse recognition to representatives wishing to speak and could also refuse to entertain motions from the floor. The most important foundation of a Speaker's power, however, was the informal influence he exercised over his colleagues.

According to the *New York Times*, McCormack, despite the numerous ties he had established with his fellow representatives over many years, "never developed, either through disinclination or inability, the same sort of elaborate network of information and rewards that enabled Mr. Rayburn to keep the House a relatively tightly run political apparatus." Many of his associates, and particularly the younger liberals of the House, regarded him as an undynamic and ineffectual leader. Some believed that McCormack was too old to exercise the functions of his position.

If McCormack was a weak leader, it was not due to a lack of partisan dedication to the passage of administration bills. Early in 1963 some of the younger Republican House leaders asked for increased minority staffing. McCormack defended existing arrangements, asserting that the purpose of the Democratic Congress was to enact President Kennedy's programs. Enlarging the prerogatives of the

minority, he said, could hamper the House in performing this function.

While McCormack consistently supported New Frontier domestic programs, his fervent anticommunism set him at odds with President Kennedy over one major issue in 1963. The administration opposed the production of the planned Nike-Zeus antimissile system, believing it would be ineffective against advanced missile penetration aids. McCormack joined a group of conservative senators and representatives who favored prompt deployment of the system, and in February he exhorted the House, "Close the gap in our missile posture; muzzle the mad-dog missile threat of the Soviet Union; loose the Zeus through America's magnificent production lines, now."

After the assassination of President Kennedy, McCormack was first in line to succeed President Lyndon Johnson under the Presidential Succession Act of 1947. Some politicians and political observers, feeling that McCormack lacked the innovative and leadership ability needed by a chief executive, believed he should resign the speakership.

During the mid and late 1960s, McCormack came under increasing fire for his allegedly ineffective leadership and for his support of the Vietnam War. In 1969 his administrative assistant and one of his friends were linked with influence-peddling activities, and in January 1970 they were indicted. In May 1970 McCormack announced that he would not seek reelection. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—MLL

McCulloch, William M.

(1901–1980) *U.S. representative (R-Ohio)*

Born on November 24, 1901, in Holmes County, Ohio, after earning a law degree from Ohio Northern University, William M. McCulloch practiced law in Piqua, Ohio. In 1932 he was elected to the first of six terms in the Ohio House of Representatives. A Republican, McCulloch led the house minority between 1936 and 1939 and served as speaker from 1939 to 1944. He won election to Congress in a 1947 special election. The ranking Republican on the Judiciary Committee by 1959, McCulloch worked closely with Committee chairman EMANUEL CELLER (D-N.Y.) for the enactment of the 1960 civil rights law.

McCulloch, who represented a conservative rural constituency, voted against nearly every significant piece of New Frontier legislation. He opposed the Kennedy administration's successful campaign to enlarge the Rules Committee in January 1961. He voted against raising the minimum wage in May 1961, aid to education in August 1961, the creation of an urban affairs department in February 1962, and the income tax cut in September 1963. He also joined in GOP efforts to reduce foreign aid appropriations in August 1961 and July 1962. The liberal Americans for Democratic Action gave McCulloch zero ratings on its list of key votes for 1961, 1962, and 1963.

Dissatisfied with the 1957 and 1960 civil rights statutes, the administration and a group of liberal Democratic Judiciary Committee members clashed in 1963 over a new, comprehensive law guaranteeing minority rights. The president's modest proposal of June 1963, designed not to offend powerful southern Democrats, required the desegregation of southern schools under the threat of a federal aid cutoff. At the same time, Judiciary Committee liberals recommended a bill that went well beyond the White House legislation to strictly prohibit discrimination in public accommodations and employment practices. Southern and conservative Republican panel members supported the liberal version in the belief that it would never win approval in the full House.

To prevent the liberal bill from winning committee endorsement, Kennedy and his brother, Attorney General ROBERT F. KENNEDY, won the full cooperation of McCulloch in writing a compromise measure. In October Attorney General Kennedy testified against the liberal proposal. Although the bill finally approved by the committee in October eliminated some liberal demands, it included a ban against discrimination in employment and the threat to withhold federal aid to localities violating federal civil rights statutes. The administration's strategy worked. By a wide margin, the most detailed civil rights bill in 90 years passed the House in February 1964 and became law following Senate approval in June.

Confessing that the final Judiciary Committee bill proved a "better bill than the administration's," Robert Kennedy praised the work of McCulloch, without which the "possibility of civil rights legislation in Congress would have been remote." Later accounts of the 1963 negotiations between the White House and the Judiciary Committee by presidential aides THEODORE SORENSEN and LAWRENCE O'BRIEN confirmed the decisive role played by McCulloch in the passage of the legislation. Throughout the rest of the decade, McCulloch took part in the shaping of additional civil rights legislation, and he later criticized the Nixon administration's opposition to a simple extension of the 1965 Voting Rights Act. McCulloch retired in 1973. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—JLB

McDonald, David J(ohn)
(1902–1979) *United Steelworkers of America president*

The son of a skilled Irish Catholic steelworker, McDonald was born on November 22, 1902, in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and was encouraged by his family to work his way out of the mills and into a white-collar occupation. In 1922 he became the personal secretary to Philip Murray, then a United Mine Workers Union vice president. McDonald worked closely with Murray during the bitter coal strikes of the 1920s, the UMW's successful organizing drives of the early New Deal era, and the formation of the Congress of Industrial Organizations. After CIO president John L. Lewis appointed Murray to head the organizing drive in steel, McDonald became secretary-treasurer of the new union. Murray died in 1952, and McDonald immediately succeeded his mentor as president of the million-member United Steelworkers of America (USW). Although McDonald favored a spirit of labor-management "mutual trusteeship" for the steel industry, increasing employer resistance to USW wage demands precipitated three major strikes in the 1950s. The 1959 shutdown lasted 116 days and required Eisenhower administration intervention to settle. McDonald's power was also challenged in 1957 when Donald Rarick, a little known grievance committeeman, won 35 percent of the vote in the USW's biennial presidential election. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Although John F. Kennedy refused to back USW proposals for a 32-hour work week, McDonald strongly endorsed the Massachusetts senator for the Democratic presidential nomination in 1960. McDonald controlled an estimated 100 steelworker-union delegates to the Los Angeles convention, perhaps the largest single bloc, and he instructed them to favor Kennedy on the first ballot. Unlike others in the AFL-CIO leadership, McDonald supported LYNDON B. JOHNSON (D-Tex.) for the vice presidential nomination. He worked with ROBERT KENNEDY to ensure Johnson's selection by convention delegates after John Kennedy had publicly announced his choice. The new president chose ARTHUR GOLDBERG, the USW's counsel, as his secretary of labor.

During Kennedy's first year in office McDonald cooperated with the administration to mesh USW bargaining strategy with the government's overall economic policy. As the economy recovered from the recession of 1960–61, President Kennedy and his economic advisers feared that renewed prosperity would bring a new round of inflation. They urged that all collective bargaining settlements be limited to the annual increase in productivity, then estimated to average about 3.2 percent. The administration thought that such limited wage increments would not require compensating price increases. In September 1961 and again in January 1962, Kennedy asked the USW and the steel industry to reach an accord on their next contract within these wage-price guidelines. With the help of Arthur Goldberg, USW negotiations with the steel industry began in February 1962. Ignoring opposition from his 170-member wage policy committee, McDonald reached agreement with the industry on March 31. The new two-year contract contained 10 cents an hour in fringe benefits, but no across-the-board wage increase, the first such settlement since 1942. Union economists estimated the contract to be well within the 3.2 percent wage guidelines. Kennedy lauded the USW's "high industrial statesmanship," and *Iron Age*, an industry publication, found the agreement "closer to the company position than any recent settlement."

On April 10, 1962 ROGER M. BLOUGH, chairman of the board of United States Steel, announced a price increase of six dollars a ton. Five other major steel firms followed suit the next day. President Kennedy strongly denounced the price rise in a news conference April 11. He attacked the "tiny handful of steel executives whose pursuit of private power and profit exceeds their sense of public responsibility." Privately he told McDonald, "You have been screwed and I've been screwed." After intense pressure from the White House and the announcement of antitrust investigations by the Justice Department and two congressional committees, the major steel companies rescinded their price increases April 13.

In June 1963 McDonald again negotiated a steel contract that contained no across-the-board wage increase. The settlement sought to stem the decline in industry employment by liberalizing vacation benefits and prohibiting outside contracting of work. But the agreement proved unpopular with many in the union because it represented a cut in "real" steelworker take-home pay. Moreover a section of the union's top leadership objected to the new contract chiefly because McDonald had bypassed the USW executive board and negotiated the settlement in secret through a labor-management "Human Relations Committee," established in 1960 to study day-to-day problems in the plants. USW secretary-treasurer I. W. Abel challenged McDonald for the union presidency in late 1964. Campaigning on a program to "restore rank-and-file control over basic policy" Abel defeated McDonald in a close race in February 1965. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—NNL

McGee, Gale W(illiam)

(1915–1992) *U.S. senator (D-Wyo.)*

Born in Lincoln on March 17, 1915, and raised in Nebraska, Gale W. McGee graduated from Nebraska State Teachers College in 1936. Specializing in American diplomatic history, McGee earned a M.A. from the University of Colorado in 1939 and a Ph.D. from the University of Chicago in 1947. A year before completing graduate work, McGee accepted a professorship at the University of Wyoming. An accomplished speaker, he toured the state and nation giving lectures on foreign policy and communism. During a leave of absence in 1952–53, McGee studied Soviet foreign policy for the Council on Foreign Relations. With the endorsement of ELEANOR ROOSEVELT, McGee made his first try for public office in

1958 and unseated Senator Frank A. Barrett (R-Wyo.) with 50.8 percent of the vote.

Though committed to Senate majority leader LYNDON B. JOHNSON (D-Tex.) in the race for the 1960 Democratic presidential nomination, McGee later declared himself neutral and his state's convention delegation gave John F. Kennedy the votes necessary for victory. McGee generally supported the new president's legislative program. He voted for the administration's aid-to-education bill in May 1961 and introduced a resolution in favor of the president's call for a cabinet-level department of housing and urban development in January 1962. The western Democrat voted with the White House on its medical care for the elderly proposal in July 1962 and the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty in September 1963.

McGee defended the administration's United Nations policy during the Senate debate over the purchase of a $100 million UN bond issue in April 1962. A month earlier Senator HENRY M. JACKSON (D-Wash.) had attacked the State Department's UN policy and had called for greater reliance on the North Atlantic Treaty Organization. McGee reiterated president's own, mildly critical response to Jackson by warning that his colleague's arguments against the world organization "will be seized upon by the wrong people for the wrong reasons." McGee easily won reelection in his normally Republican state in 1964 and strongly supported Johnson's Vietnam War policies. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JLB

McGovern, George S(tanley)
(1922–) *Food for Peace Program director, U.S. senator (D-S.D.)*

The son of a Methodist minister, born in Avon, South Dakota, on July 19, 1922, George McGovern grew up in Mitchell, South Dakota, where he excelled at debating in high school and at Dakota Wesleyan University. After service as a bomber pilot during World War II, McGovern trained for the ministry but abandoned it to undertake graduate work in history at Northwestern University. While there he supported the third-party presidential candidacy of Henry Wallace in 1948 and wrote a study of a Colorado coal strike sympathetic to the striking miners. (Northwestern awarded him his Ph.D. in 1953.)

McGovern taught history and political science at Dakota Wesleyan from 1949 to 1953, leaving to become executive secretary of the state Democratic Party. He was the only full-time organizer for the weak South Dakota Democrats, who then held only two out of 110 seats in the state legislature. Touring the thinly populated state alone by automobile, McGovern laboriously rebuilt the party apparatus. In the 1954 elections Democrats increased their representation in the legislature to 25 seats. Alongside the party organization McGovern built a personal following as well. He ran for Congress in 1956 on a liberal platform, attacking the unpopular farm policies of Republican secretary of agriculture Ezra Taft Benson, and won an upset victory over the Republican incumbent. Reelected in 1958, McGovern ran for the Senate against Senator KARL E. MUNDT in 1960 but lost to the conservative Republican in a sharp ideological confrontation.

President Kennedy rewarded McGovern's support of the Kennedy-Johnson ticket by appointing him director of the administration's Food for Peace program. The program, until then known as the Agricultural Trade Development & Assistance Act, or PL 480, involved the coordination of nine different agencies and departments dispensing American food around the globe. Besides its humanitarian value the government's food program helped to dispose of America's enormous farm surpluses, reduce the government's storage costs, and indirectly subsidize the maritime industry. McGovern and other liberal Democrats had criticized the

"surplus disposal" orientation of the government program during the Eisenhower administration. Campaigning for "more effective use of our God-given abundance in a hungry world," McGovern often warned that "hunger and communism go hand in hand."

In February and March 1961 McGovern toured Brazil and Argentina to gauge their needs and to assure their officials that the United States was not using the program to "dump" surpluses and compete with their domestic agriculture. McGovern lobbied for the program's expansion, urging the president in April 1961 to endorse a five-year, $11 billion effort to feed the hungry and clothe the ragged of the world. Although he was more a coordinator of the program than a director, McGovern's access to the president enabled him to accentuate its humanitarian role and to keep Food for Peace from being absorbed by other departments. During 1961 Food for Peace distributed 60 billion pounds of surplus commodities and fed 64 million people, 10 million more than it had reached the previous year. ARTHUR SCHLESINGER JR. judged it "the greatest unseen weapon of Kennedy's third world policy."

In April 1962 McGovern announced his candidacy for the seat of Senator Francis Case (R-S.D.). When Case died in June, L ieutenant Governor Joseph H. Bottum became McGovern's Republican opponent. In the campaign Bottum attacked and McGovern defended the Kennedy administration. With more than 250,000 ballots cast, McGovern was the victor by only 504 votes. He requested and was assigned to the Agriculture and Forestry Committee and the Interior and Insular Affairs Committee.

McGovern immediately emerged as a critic of American foreign policy. His maiden speech in March 1963 attacked U.S. Latin American policy for its "dangerous Castro fixation." Drawing from his experience on Food for Peace, he called for greater attention to "real problems"—like "depressed commodity prices, land reform and population pressures"—and denounced such military adventures as the "ill-conceived Bay of Pigs invasion." In August McGovern introduced an amendment to cut $5 billion from the $53.6 billion defense budget, but it was easily defeated.

McGovern was the first man to speak out against the Vietnam War on the floor of the Senate. In a September 1963 speech advocating nuclear disarmament, McGovern included a five-paragraph aside on the Vietnam conflict. Calling U.S. policy there one of "moral debacle and political defeat," he said that "we find American money and arms used to suppress the very liberties we went in to defend." Although McGovern voted for the Tonkin Gulf Resolution in August 1964, he became one of the Senate's most vocal critics of the Johnson administration's escalation of the fighting.

McGovern belatedly sought the Democratic presidential nomination in August 1968 but finished a distant third in the convention balloting. After a long "dark horse" candidacy beginning in 1971, McGovern won a series of primaries and captured the nomination in 1972. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—TO

McIntyre, Thomas J(ames)

(1915–1992) *U.S. senator (D-N.H.)*

Thomas McIntyre was born in Laconia, New Hampshire, on February 20, 1915. A graduate of Dartmouth and the Boston University Law School, he practiced law for many years in his hometown of Laconia. He served as mayor of Laconia from 1949 to 1951 and was active in statewide Democratic politics. New Hampshire, however, was steadfastly Republican, and

McIntyre seemed to have little chance of attaining high office. In November 1961 Senator Styles Bridges (R-N.H.) died, and a special election was scheduled a year later to pick a successor to fill out Bridges's unexpired term. McIntyre won the Democratic senatorial nomination without opposition. Republicans, however, engaged in a bitter four-way primary fight that so weakened and divided the party that McIntyre was able to defeat the Republican candidate, Representative Perkins Bass (R-N.H.), by a slim majority.

During his freshman year McIntyre generally supported Kennedy administration domestic legislation, voting for increased area redevelopment aid, the youth employment bill, and the national service corps. He opposed the administration's request for more mass transit aid. McIntyre established a reputation as a strong advocate of atomic submarines. In April 1963 he endorsed an amendment by Senator Margaret Chase Smith (R-Me.) to add $134 million to a defense procurement bill for two additional atomic submarines. He voted in favor of the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty.

McIntyre generally supported the Johnson administration's social welfare legislation as well as its Vietnam War policy. He also consistently defended New Hampshire's interests in the Senate, attempting to win support for higher tariffs on textiles and shoes to protect his state's industry from foreign competition. He also vigorously opposed the efforts of Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA to close the naval base at Portsmouth, New Hampshire. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—JLW

McMillan, John L(anneau)
(1898–1979) *U.S. representative (D-S.C.)*

John McMillan, born in Mullins, South Carolina, on April 12, 1898, grew up on a farm in the heart of South Carolina's tobacco region. He served in the U.S. Navy during World War I, graduated from the University of North Carolina, and then took a degree from the University of South Carolina Law School in 1923. That same year McMillan went to Washington as secretary to the Democratic congressman from South Carolina's sixth district. McMillan was elected to the House from the same district in 1938 and assumed the chairmanship of the District of Columbia Committee in 1948. He also served as vice chairman of the Agricultural Committee, where he guarded the interests of South Carolina's tobacco industry.

The District Committee was controlled by southern Democrats who opposed home rule for the nation's capital on ostensibly constitutional grounds. The District of Columbia ranked ninth in population among U.S. cities, with a 63 percent black majority. Many observers felt that southern opposition to home rule was based on the fear that black control of the municipal government would establish a precedent for black political power in the South.

Described by journalist Neal Pierce as a man who was "doing his best to run Washington like a South Carolina plantation," McMillan repeatedly stated that home rule was backed by "Communist sympathizers" who hoped to take over the city. The District of Columbia Committee successfully blocked passage of home-rule legislation from 1949 to 1967. Through enactment of the 23rd Amendment in 1961, which McMillan vigorously opposed, District of Columbia residents were given the right to vote in presidential elections.

No action was taken on the home-rule question during the Kennedy administration. McMillan supported the conservative coalition in Congress on 75 percent and 78 percent of all major issues in 1961 and 1962, respectively, and on 100 percent of the key issues in 1963, according to *Congressional Quarterly*.

In 1967 President LYNDON JOHNSON, frustrated in his attempts to get home-rule legislation through McMillan's committee, used authority granted to the president under the Reorganization Act to alter the city government of Washington, which had previously been governed by Congress and a three-member board of commissioners. The three commissioners were replaced by a single commissioner, or "mayor," a deputy commissioner, and a city council. In September 1967 Johnson named a black, Walter E. Washington, as District of Columbia commissioner and appointed a majority of five black members to the nine-member city council.

After winning a close primary race in 1970, McMillan lost the 1972 primary to a Democratic state legislator who had the support of organized labor and the black community. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—FHM

McMurrin, Sterling M(oss)

(1914–1996) *commissioner of education*

McMurrin, a Mormon, was born on January 12, 1914, in Woods Cross, Utah, graduated from the University of Utah in 1937, and for the next eight years served in the department of education of the Church of Jesus Christ of the Latter-Day Saints. He received a Ph.D. from the University of Southern California in 1946. Two years later he was named a full professor of philosophy at the University of Utah and in 1960 became the school's academic vice president.

The designated secretary of health, education and welfare ABRAHAM RIBICOFF named McMurrin as commissioner of education in January 1961. McMurrin later confided that at the time he knew little about the position. Unlike most previous commissioners McMurrin had never been a public school administrator or a member of the National Education Association (NEA), the million-member organization that represented elementary and secondary public school teachers.

In his swearing-in ceremony in April 1961, McMurrin charged that American education was "soft," "flabby," and "easy." He called for a return to rigorous courses in the fundamentals, implicitly attacking "life adjustment" courses and the trappings of progressive education. He criticized the "dead leveling" of students in American schools and issued a call for excellence in education. American teaching was not up to standard, he said, because American teachers were underpaid.

McMurrin had a hand in drawing up administration education bills, but the job of guiding them through Congress was left to Ribicoff and his assistant, WILBUR J. COHEN. "I was to look after education," said McMurrin, "and he [Ribicoff] was to look after the politics."

In the spring of 1961 McMurrin testified before Senate and House subcommittees on behalf of the administration's bill for the extension and amendment of the 1958 National Defense Education Act (NDEA). Noting that the quality of English instruction was "alarmingly deficient in our schools," McMurrin pointed out that under the administration bill college students majoring in English would—like foreign language students—be eligible for NDEA grants and loans. He also suggested that school "physical fitness" programs be eligible for NDEA grants.

The most controversial provision of the NDEA bill provided that federal funds be made available for private and parochial elementary and secondary school construction. According to *Congressional Quarterly* the administration "tacitly" supported this provision, hoping thereby to remove the religious issue from the general public school aid bill. McMurrin himself offered no testimony on the proposal. The school construction provision provoked bitter opposition, which wrecked the

Kennedy NDEA bill. Congress eventually passed a simple two-year extension of the NDEA without the amendments supported by the administration.

During 1961 and 1962 education bills made little headway in Congress because of conflicts between Protestant and Catholic and public and private school groups over the issue of federal aid to parochial schools. McMurrin also blamed the failure of these bills on the NEA. In October 1962, shortly after he left office, McMurrin maintained that the NEA "is not interested in higher education, is cool to private schools and is pathologically opposed to parochial schools." He charged that it was dominated by a hierarchy unresponsive to the membership and bent on controlling American educational policy. He blamed the failure of an administration aid-to-higher-education bill on lack of NEA support.

Some educational commentators suggested that the conflict between the NEA and McMurrin hastened his departure from office. He denied these charges, suggesting instead that he wished to return to teaching. He left Washington in October 1962 to become the provost and a professor at the University of Utah.

—JLW

McNamara, Patrick V(incent)
(1894–1966) *U.S. senator (D-Mich.)*

Born in North Weymouth, Massachusetts, on October 4, 1894, a pipe fitter by trade, McNamara served as president of Detroit Pipe Fitters Local 636 of the American Federation of Labor for 20 years prior to his election to the Senate in 1954. He was also employed by a Michigan mechanical contracting firm as head of labor relations and vice president in charge of sales. His career in public office began comparatively late in life with his election to the Detroit Common Council in 1946 and then to the Detroit Board of Education in 1949. McNamara was given little chance when he announced his candidacy in 1954 for the Democratic senatorial nomination against former senator Blair Moody. But Moody's sudden death on July 20 left McNamara the only Democrat in the field, and he went on to defeat the incumbent Republican, Homer Ferguson (R-Mich.), with a platform advocating repeal of the Taft-Hartley Act and federal aid for schools. He was assigned to the Senate Labor and Public Welfare Committee and Public Works Committee. In 1957 he was named to the special Senate committee investigating labor (Senate Rackets Committee). McNamara quit in April 1958, denouncing the committee for persecuting the labor movement. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

During the Kennedy administration McNamara was a strong supporter of aid to education, wages and hours legislation, and medical aid for the aged. In February 1961 he introduced the administration's bill to raise the minimum wage from $1 to $1.25 an hour and expand coverage to include an additional 4.3 million workers. He successfully sponsored the Work Hours Act in July 1962 to replace with a single statute a series of federal "eight-hour laws" enacted between 1892 and 1940. The new statute required that overtime rates be paid on federal projects for any work in excess of 40 hours a week, thus ending what McNamara called "all too many instances in which contractors would observe an eight-hour day for their employees, but kept those workers on the job seven days a week." McNamara's advocacy of subsidies for elementary and secondary education was less effective: his amendment to a college aid bill to provide $650 million for construction of grade schools and high schools was rejected by the Senate in February 1962.

McNamara was a strong advocate of the Social Security approach to Medicare. In

January 1963, as chairman of the Special Senate Committee on Aging, he criticized the Kerr-Mills Act of 1960 (which provided aid to the states to help the "medically indigent") as "too little, too late and too few." McNamara was one of only four senators to vote against a law that allowed self-employed persons to defer taxes on their contributions to retirement funds. He opposed it on the grounds that it gave an unjust financial break to doctors and lawyers. McNamara was an administration loyalist during the Kennedy and Johnson years. *Congressional Quarterly* reported that his voting record was consistently among the 10 highest in support of White House bills from 1961 until his death in Washington, D.C., on April 30, 1966. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—TO

McNamara, Robert S(trange)

(1916–) *secretary of defense*

Robert S. McNamara, secretary of defense under Presidents Kennedy and Johnson, was one of the most controversial cabinet members of the postwar era. During the Kennedy years he won recognition for his effort to bring the armed forces under strong civilian control. Under President Johnson he became a leading architect of American strategy in Vietnam.

McNamara, born in San Francisco, on June 9, 1916, son of the sales manager of a wholesale shoe business, was raised in a middle-class section of Oakland. From grammar school to the University of California, Berkeley, to the Harvard Business School, McNamara was an outstanding student. After taking his M.B.A. in 1939, McNamara worked briefly for a San Francisco accounting firm. The next year he returned to Harvard to accept a teaching post in the business school.

McNamara was rejected for service in World War II because of poor vision. He remained at Harvard to instruct U.S. Army Air Corps officers in statistical techniques useful for the management of the war effort. After a year of teaching McNamara flew to England to aid the air corps in directing the planning and logistical effort that supported bomber operations. In March 1943 he was assigned the rank of captain in the air corps and subsequently was promoted to lieutenant colonel. While serving in the Far East at the end of the war, McNamara won praise for his pioneering efforts in the assessment of the effects of B-29 bombing raids on Japan.

In 1945 McNamara joined a group of young army officers, later dubbed the "whiz kids," who offered their managerial services to the financially troubled Ford Motor Company. As general manager and vice president of the automotive division of Ford in the 1950s, McNamara supported the development of the Falcon, a compact economical automobile, and the four-door version of the Thunderbird, a luxury car, both of which were financial successes. In November 1960 McNamara was named company president, the first man outside of the Ford family to hold that position.

McNamara, a registered Republican, had held his new post for only a month when President-elect John F. Kennedy invited him to take a high cabinet post in the new administration. McNamara had been suggested to Kennedy by ROBERT LOVETT, a leading New York banker upon whom Kennedy relied for advice on staffing many of his top policymaking positions. Offered the choice of either the Treasury or the Defense Department, McNamara chose the latter because he considered it the greater challenge.

Shortly after he assumed office in January 1961, McNamara made it plain that he would not, as had most of his predecessors, serve passively as a referee mediating between the conflicting interests of the army, navy, and air force. McNamara argued that many operations

President Kennedy and Defense Secretary Robert McNamara outside the Oval Office, White House
(JFK Library)

of the Pentagon were grossly inefficient because the three armed services were working at cross purposes, duplicating efforts that cost the taxpayers billions of dollars. McNamara enlarged his personal staff and moved to centralize decision-making authority, thereby undercutting the power of the subordinate army, navy, and air force secretaries. He also created several new divisions controlled by civilians to deal with the common needs of the armed services. McNamara created a Defense Intelligence Agency to evaluate the intelligence operations of all three services and a Defense Supply Agency to purchase standardized items for use by the army, navy, and air force.

A key element in McNamara's reorganization of the Pentagon was the planning-programming-budgeting system (PPBS), which was developed in the latter half of 1961 by Defense Department comptroller CHARLES HITCH and Alain Enthoven, a weapons systems analyst. Under the PPBS the budgets of the different branches of the military were coordinated to eliminate duplication or waste, particularly in the purchase or development of weaponry. For example, the cost advantages of the navy's Polaris missile, the air force's Minuteman, and the proposed RS-70 bomber, under the PPBS system, could be more easily compared. The system was applied to the 1963 and subsequent defense budgets.

As a result of these cost-effectiveness studies, McNamara refused to spend funds appropriated by Congress during 1961 and 1962 for development of the RS-70 bomber, a project favored by U.S. Air Force chief of staff General CURTIS LEMAY. McNamara also vetoed construction of nuclear power plants for naval ships. Citing studies by his analysts, McNamara questioned whether the benefits of nuclear-powered vessels outweighed their additional costs. (It was not until 1966 that McNamara would tell a congressional committee that the cost effectiveness of nuclear propulsion had been raised to the point where their use was justified for aircraft carriers.)

McNamara's budgetary and organizational reforms were highly controversial. Influential congressmen and military officers were angered because the new Defense Department techniques threatened military bases or weapons systems with which they were identified. When, in the interests of efficiency, McNamara sought to merge the National Guard and the Army Reserves into one system, powerful conservative leaders in Congress such as Representative F. Edward Hebert (D-La.) delayed and eventually frustrated his proposals. McNamara's abrupt and unilateral decision to cancel development of the Skybolt missile, upon which Britain had been counting as a prime nuclear weapons system, created momentary tensions between the two allies and contributed to the fall of the Conservative government in 1964.

The most controversial weapons development project of the Kennedy years concerned the so-called TFX (Tactical Fighter Experimental). In 1961 McNamara and his civilian aides argued that a new jet fighter with "swing wings" could be developed to meet the needs of both the air force and the navy. Military men were skeptical, but in October 1961 the Defense Department invited a number of companies to submit plans for such an aircraft. By December the choice had been narrowed down to Boeing and General Dynamics. In November 1962 the Defense Department awarded the contract to General Dynamics, despite the fact that military selection boards had found the Boeing design preferable. Early in 1963 the Senate Government Operations Subcommittee began an investigation of the award of the TFX contract. In testifying before the subcommittee McNamara suggested that the General Dynamics plane was more suitable than the Boeing aircraft for use by both services; he also argued that the technical innova-

tions in the Boeing plane were impractical and that the cost of the Boeing design had been grossly underestimated.

The TFX hearings, which lasted nine months, embarrassed McNamara. Long-smoldering differences between the civilian and military men in the Pentagon were thoroughly publicized. In addition, officials who sided with McNamara—Deputy Defense Secretary ROSWELL L. GILPATRIC, Navy secretary Fred Korth, and Air Force secretary EUGENE M. ZUCKERT—were forced to defend themselves against subcommittee charges that they were guilty of conflict of interest in supporting the General Dynamics bid. General Dynamics eventually built the TFX, but it proved to be far more costly than Defense Department estimates and, because of various structural problems, did not perform as expected.

McNamara once told an aide that "the military feels it has to have every bright shiny new gadget that comes along no matter how much it costs. I think we ought to buy what we need." He argued that the United States should not automatically deploy every new potential weapons system, since the Soviet Union would have to duplicate or counter it and our security would not be truly enhanced. For this reason he cautioned against the deployment of a costly and possibly ineffective antiballistic missile system until the Russians themselves had shown signs of doing so. He favored an end to the arms race and strongly supported the 1963 Nuclear Test Ban Treaty, which he thought might lead to arms limitations talks between the United States and the Soviet Union.

Despite McNamara's reluctance to build new weapons systems, the Defense Department budget rose from $45.9 billion in 1960 to $53.6 billion in 1964. This increase was dictated by two major Defense Department objectives. The first called for the United States to develop the capability to absorb a nuclear attack and still retain the ability to launch a devastating counterattack. This "second strike" capability, McNamara argued, would help prevent accidental nuclear war because it would reduce the pressure on the United States to retaliate on the basis of ambiguous radar information merely suggesting an enemy nuclear attack. McNamara urged that to ensure second-strike capability, the United States should replace its vulnerable, liquid-fuel intercontinental ballistic missiles (ICBMs) with the solid-fuel Polaris and Minutemen ICBMs, which would be widely dispersed and could be fired quickly from underground or from submarines. McNamara also called for a stepped-up fallout shelter construction program to minimize loss of life following a nuclear attack.

McNamara's second goal was to develop a large and highly mobile striking force, which would permit the United States to deal with guerrilla or conventional wars without having to resort to nuclear weapons. The Eisenhower administration's doctrine of "massive retaliation," he suggested, had limited American foreign policy options and increased the probability of a nuclear confrontation. In developing a "flexible response" capability, McNamara won approval for a 300,000-man increase in U.S. fighting strength and authorization for a vast buildup in U.S. capacity to airlift troops.

McNamara considered the administration's handling of the Cuban missile crisis in October 1962 an example of the successful use of a "flexible response" strategy. When the Pentagon learned that the Soviet Union was erecting long-range missile sites in Cuba, the administration did not immediately attack the launch pads as some military officers proposed. Instead, it demanded that the sites be dismantled and imposed a "quarantine" around the island to turn back Soviet missile transport ships. McNamara carefully supervised the deployment and conduct of the blockade ships to ensure that unnecessary clashes with the

Soviets would be avoided. After the U.S. Navy intercepted two ships on the high seas, the Russians agreed to withdraw their missiles from Cuba.

As a result of the buildup of conventional armed forces and development of contingency plans for brushfire wars, McNamara was reasonably confident of his department's ability to deal with communist guerrilla activity in Vietnam. The Defense Department rather than the State Department assumed primary responsibility for Vietnam affairs, because President Kennedy had greater confidence in the abilities of McNamara than in those of Secretary of State DEAN RUSK. In addition, McNamara had already assumed important diplomatic responsibilities, particularly in his efforts to shore up the divided North Atlantic Treaty Organization. Finally, throughout the 1950s U.S. relations with Vietnam had been considered more of a military than a political problem, and the same attitude prevailed in the 1960s.

At the end of 1961 there were an estimated 2,000 American troops in South Vietnam training Vietnamese military personnel and operating aircraft, transport, and communications facilities. In the spring of 1962 McNamara stated that the United States had no plans for introducing combat forces into South Vietnam, although American already there were authorized to fire if fired upon. In the fall of 1963 McNamara and General MAXWELL D. TAYLOR visited Saigon and then advised President Kennedy that the main U.S. military role in Vietnam could be completed by the end of 1965, although there might be a continuing need for U.S. advisers for some time thereafter. At the time of President Kennedy's death, there were some 15,000 American advisers in South Vietnam.

Within a year, however, it had become clear to McNamara that the war against the communist guerrillas and their North Vietnamese allies could not be won quickly or easily. Vietnam soon became his overwhelming preoccupation. In the spring of 1964 Senator WAYNE MORSE (D-Ore.) dubbed the conflict "McNamara's war."

"I think it is a very important war," replied McNamara in April 1964, "and I am pleased to be identified with it and do whatever I can to win it." McNamara was subsequently involved in the key decisions that led in 1965 to the commitment of U.S. combat troops to South Vietnam and to sustained U.S. bombing of North Vietnam. Over the next two years he was caught between the views of his Joint Chiefs of Staff, who urged him to authorize ceaseless and wide-ranging bombing of the North, and the views of civilian advisers, who argued that the bombing was useless and inhumane. By 1967 more than half a million American troops were involved in a conflict that was costing the U.S. $2.5 billion a month.

McNamara announced his resignation as defense secretary late in 1967. In March of the following year, he became president of the World Bank, a largely U.S.-supported organization devoted to lending money to underdeveloped countries. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JLW

McNaughton, John T(heodore)
(1921–1967) *Department of Defense special assistant for disarmament affairs, international security affairs; deputy assistant secretary of defense for international security affairs; general counsel*

Born in Bicknell, Indiana, on November 21, 1921, John T. McNaughton, a Rhodes scholar, was a professor of law at Harvard from 1956 to 1961. In July 1961 he joined the Defense Department, where he specialized in problems relating to arms control and disarmament. According to the journalist DAVID HALBER-

STAM, McNaughton became "one of the two or three most important men in government in the fight to limit the arms race . . .," a judgment with which Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA later concurred. Precisely because he worked in the Defense Department, McNaughton exercised considerable influence in urging restraint in the development of new weapons systems.

McNaughton outlined his ideas on disarmament in a December 1962 speech before the International Arms Control Symposium at the University of Michigan. He argued that the United States alone, without negotiations with the Soviet Union, could take steps to limit the arms race and enhance the security of both nations. For example, he noted, the United States has already taken elaborate precautions to prevent the firing by accident or miscalculation of its nuclear weapons.

McNaughton also stressed that it was of crucial importance for the security of both nations that the United States be able to survive a surprise attack; otherwise, it would be under great pressure to launch a nuclear strike on the basis of ambiguous radar information merely suggesting a Soviet attack. McNaughton supported an extensive civil defense program to protect "tens of millions of people from death caused by fallout. . . ." He also justified the development and deployment of the Minuteman intercontinental ballistic missile on the ground that it could be dispersed, thereby drawing Russian missiles away from cities.

The failure of the Soviet Union to sign a disarmament pact, said McNaughton, should not be taken by the United States as the pretext for pursuing a policy of unbridled expansion and development of new weapons systems. He pointed out that the development of such systems did not in the long run contribute to security and only served to escalate the arms race at great cost to both nations. McNamara's reluctance to start the development of the antiballistic missile system has been attributed to a similar belief in the desirability of such restraint.

In July 1963 McNaughton joined a group under the direction of Undersecretary of State for Political Affairs W. AVERELL HARRIMAN that traveled to Moscow and successfully negotiated a treaty with the Soviet Union barring the above-ground testing of atomic weapons. In August McNaughton helped to lobby for passage of the treaty in the Senate. The agreement was ratified in September.

McNaughton was named an assistant secretary of defense in June 1964 and shortly thereafter became deeply involved in the strategic planning for the Vietnam War. On July 19, 1967, McNaughton, his wife, and younger son died in an airplane crash near Hendersonville, North Carolina. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—JLW

Meany, George

(1894–1980) *AFL-CIO president*

Meany was born on August 16, 1894, in New York City and grew up in a large Irish-Catholic family in the Bronx. At 16 he entered his father's trade as a plumber's apprentice and joined the union when he became eligible as a journeyman. Meany won his first full-time union office in 1922 as business agent of Plumber's Union Local 463. Twelve years later he was elected local president; more important, he also won election as president of the New York Federation of Labor. His statewide post put him in close contact with the Democratic Party, the Roosevelt administration, and the national leadership of the American Federation of Labor (AFL). Meany proved an adept lobbyist and politician, and in 1940 AFL president William Green chose him as secretary-treasurer of the federation.

Meany took over an increasing amount of the AFL's day-to-day activity in the postwar years and became especially involved in the federation's foreign activities. He worked closely with the American government in helping set up anticommunist trade unions in Western Europe and Japan and was instrumental in the formation of the pro-Western International Confederation of Free Trade Unions in 1949. (See *The Truman Years*.)

After Green's death in 1952 Meany was elected AFL president. Although a firm "business unionist" with great loyalty to the craft traditions of the AFL, Meany was less hostile to the rival Congress of Industrial Organizations than others in the federation hierarchy. He opened merger negotiations with the CIO in 1953 and two years later reached a unity agreement. Since the AFL was nearly twice as large as the CIO, Meany assumed the presidency of the new AFL-CIO, while CIO president WALTER REUTHER took command of a newly created Industrial Union Department (IUD) within the merged labor federation. In 1957 Meany, with the support of the old CIO unions, took the lead in expelling the AFL-CIO's largest affiliate, the International Brotherhood of Teamsters, on corruption charges. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Meany often projected an image of one who held capricious and autocratic power over the trade union movement. He was the chief public spokesman for the 12.4 million members of the AFL-CIO; he dominated the federation's policymaking executive council; and in the early 1960s he spoke frequently and directly with President Kennedy on executive appointments of interest to labor. But Meany's authority was carefully delimited by the federated structure of the AFL-CIO itself. He had virtually no power to influence individual union bargaining and strike activities or the political strategy adopted by individual international unions affiliated with the AFL-CIO. He had only limited authority to umpire jurisdictional disputes between affiliated unions or to combat segregation within a local union. Meany's only real power over the internal affairs of an affiliate was to recommend expulsion, and this Meany was extremely reluctant to do after exclusion of the Teamsters from the federation proved ineffective in reforming that union.

In the early 1960s Meany's leadership of the AFL-CIO executive board was unsuccessfully challenged on two issues. The first was civil rights. Historically, the AFL-CIO had adopted several antidiscrimination statutes, but A. PHILIP RANDOLPH, president of the Brotherhood of Sleeping Car Porters and the only black on the executive council, thought Meany insufficiently vigorous in the enforcement of this policy. Many craft locals excluded blacks from their membership, and in the South official AFL-CIO state bodies frequently held segregated conventions. In June 1961 Randolph submitted a report detailing AFL-CIO "tokenism in civil rights" and charging that there was "a crisis of confidence between the leaders of Negroes and labor." Randolph called for expulsion of those unions that continued to practice discrimination.

Meany responded to these charges by seeking to undercut Randolph's standing within the AFL-CIO. He appointed a committee that investigated Randolph's charges and produced a resolution in October "censuring" the black leader for "causing the gap that has developed between organized labor and the Negro community." Meany asserted, "We can only get moving on civil rights if he [Randolph] comes over to our side and stops throwing bricks at us." Later Meany and Randolph met privately and reached a compromise. The AFL-CIO dropped its censure resolution and at its convention in December 1961 adopted a resolution that called for "appropriate action" by the executive council against unions that

persisted in discriminatory practices. Meany admitted that "pockets of discrimination" existed in the union movement and in 1963 threw the AFL-CIO's weight behind the inclusion of a fair employment practices commission in the Kennedy administration's civil rights bill.

Despite his gradual shift toward a more determined civil rights stand, Meany mistrusted the social activism of the black movement. Although he invited MARTIN LUTHER KING JR. to speak at the 1961 AFL-CIO convention, Meany was cool to most civil rights demonstrations. In August 1963 he was instrumental in the AFL-CIO's decision not to endorse the March on Washington but rather to make participation a "matter of individual union determination." (Randolph called the resolution a "masterpiece of noncommittal noncommitment.")

Meany also clashed with some other union leaders over the apparent stagnation of the AFL-CIO in the early 1960s. As a result of the expulsion of the Teamsters and the recession of 1957–58, the federation had fewer members in 1960 than it had had at the time of merger. Jurisdictional disputes between craft and industrial unions consumed much of the time of the AFL-CIO executive council. Meanwhile, the labor federation lost another 100,000 members in the first two years of the new decade; the proportion of nonfarm workers in its ranks dropped to 18 percent of the total workforce.

Walter Reuther, president of the United Auto Workers, was Meany's most formidable opponent within the AFL-CIO. Reuther held Meany responsible for failing to curb craft union jurisdictional raids, and he urged Meany to use his authority to throw federation resources into large-scale organizing drives. He attacked Meany's $50,000 annual salary and his penchant for holding executive council meetings in Bal Harbour, Florida, rather than in cities of the industrial North.

Meany took only limited steps to meet Reuther's criticisms. In late 1961 he threw his personal prestige behind a compromise agreement that imposed new restrictions upon craft union jurisdictional claims against workers already organized in industrial unions. But Meany thought organizing new workers was the primary responsibility of each international affiliate, and he was unwilling to ask individual unions to abandon their jurisdictional claims in joint organizing drives. Moreover, Meany thought Reuther's criticisms chiefly designed to advance his chances of one day succeeding to the AFL-CIO presidency. Meany, therefore, carefully guarded his authority vis-à-vis the UAW leader. He blocked Reuther's appointment to the U.S. United Nations delegation in 1961 and for several months in 1962 delayed seating a Reuther nominee on the AFL-CIO executive council.

Meany's relationship with the Kennedy administration was also frequently strained. Although Meany backed Kennedy even before the Democratic National Convention, he was bitterly disappointed that the nominee chose Senator LYNDON JOHNSON (D-Tex.) as his vice presidential running mate. He was also disappointed in Kennedy's choice of former CIO counsel ARTHUR GOLDBERG as secretary of labor. Meany had preferred that an elected union official be offered the post.

Despite Kennedy's failure to consult Meany on these two selections, the president regularly spoke with the AFL-CIO leader on issues of concern to labor, and he frequently deferred to Meany's wishes concerning lesser executive branch appointments of interest to the federation. Meany strongly backed most Kennedy administration social welfare and economic legislation. He put AFL-CIO lobbyists to work in support of Kennedy's bills to increase Social Security payments, to aid depressed areas, and to provide federal aid to education. The AFL-CIO was particularly

active in the unsuccessful fight for Medicare during the Kennedy years.

In 1961 the AFL-CIO applauded Kennedy administration efforts to stimulate the economy, but Meany soon concluded that economic policy makers were giving too much weight to the problem of inflation and too little to the continuing high rate of unemployment. AFL-CIO suggestions for a substantial increase in the minimum wage, a public works program, and a $100 personal income tax cut were either ignored or rejected by the administration. In February 1962 the AFL-CIO executive council officially described administration efforts to combat unemployment as "overly timid."

The next month Meany announced that since Kennedy was not taking the steps necessary to lower sharply the unemployment rate, labor would open a drive for a shorter workweek as a means of spreading the available work. "If this means 35, 34, 33 or 30 hours a week or less so be it," Meany announced at a Building and Construction Trades Department convention in Washington. For the next two years Meany argued repeatedly for a national 35-hour week, but both the president and Secretary Goldberg opposed the demand on the ground that it would lower productivity. Meany also differed with the administration over Goldberg's frequent declarations that the government had the right to assert the "national interest" in collective bargaining negotiations. The administration's 3.2 percent anti-inflation wage guideposts were similarly viewed by Meany as unfair to organized labor.

Differences with the Kennedy administration over domestic economic policy did not disturb the AFL-CIO's close working relationship with the government on foreign policy matters. Meany was a staunch anticommunist who closely followed political developments in the international labor movement. The State Department gave Meany a substantial say in the selection of labor liaison officers in U.S. embassies abroad, and the AFL-CIO itself devoted one-quarter of its entire budget to its International Affairs Department.

After Fidel Castro came to power in Cuba, Meany and International Affairs director Jay Lovestone turned increasing attention to the labor movements of Latin America. The keystone of this effort was the American Institute for Free Labor Development (AIFLD), whose declared purpose was to assist in the "development of free democratic trade union structures in Latin America." Established in the summer of 1961, AIFLD had representatives of business as well as labor and government on its board of directors. "While unions and management may quarrel over the terms of a contract," Meany declared to a business group in early 1962, "they should stand together in the great struggle of our time, the struggle that will determine the future and perhaps the survival of mankind."

AIFLD had close ties to the Agency for International Development and received almost 90 percent of its funding from it in the mid-1960s. AIFLD supplied funds to anticommunist labor unions and operated a system of schools for trade union leaders in Latin America. In 1963 and 1964 Institute-trained labor leaders played a crucial role in the overthrow of the Cheddi Jagan regime in British Guiana and the João Goulart government in Brazil.

During the next decade Meany's virtually unchallenged control of the AFL-CIO assured that the American labor movement would continue as a strong supporter of the Vietnam War policies of Presidents Johnson and RICHARD M. NIXON. In 1968 Meany mobilized AFL-CIO efforts on behalf of Senator HUBERT HUMPHREY's (D-Minn.) presidential candidacy. Four years later he played an equally aggressive role in withholding the AFL-CIO's endorsement and resources from liberal antiwar senator GEORGE MCGOVERN (D-S.D.) in

his 1972 presidential campaign. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—NNL

Merchant, Livingston T(allmadge)
(1903–1976) *ambassador to Canada, undersecretary of state for political affairs, special representative for multilateral force negotiations*

Born in New York City on November 23, 1903, the descendant of a prominent colonial family, Livingston Merchant served as an investment counselor before becoming a State Department official specializing in European security affairs. From April 1956 to October 1958 he served as ambassador to Canada, leaving that post when appointed undersecretary of state for political affairs. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.) In February 1961 President Kennedy sent Merchant on his second tour of duty as ambassador to Canada, where he served until his retirement from the foreign service in April 1962.

In January 1963 Kennedy called Merchant out of retirement to become special representative for multilateral force negotiations. The idea of a North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) Multilateral Nuclear Force (MLF) had first been aired publicly by Secretary of State Christian Herter in 1960 and then by President Kennedy in an Ottawa speech in May 1961. Although it was only vaguely developed, Kennedy made the plan one of the chief articles of the December 1962 Nassau accord between the United States and Great Britain. In a hastily improvised measure designed to bolster Prime Minister Harold Macmillan's domestic political position and soothe British indignation at American refusal to continue supporting Skybolt (a joint missile project), Kennedy offered Britain Polaris missiles in a NATO context. Under the agreement British submarines armed with missiles would be assigned to NATO until a multinational and multilateral force was developed. The proposal was also designed to further Kennedy's attempt to stop a French atomic buildup and forestall German demands for an independent nuclear deterrent.

Merchant outlined the MLF proposal to the NATO Permanent Council on February 27, 1963. The plan envisioned the joint construction and operation of a fleet of 25 warships equipped with Polaris missiles and manned by mixed crews representing at least three participating nations with each crew containing an American contingent. All major participants would have a veto over the use of the missiles. Although agreeing to the measure in principle, European NATO representatives received the proposal without enthusiasm, insisting on first developing a multinational force.

In March Merchant was sent to Europe on a series of what were intended to be small, quiet meetings to explore backing for the proposal. Instead, the mission grew to 32 people traveling throughout Europe on what appeared to be a major diplomatic campaign. Although Kennedy intended to assert no pressure on the allies, Merchant's mission gave the appearance of coercion and turned many Europeans against the project. Even before the February NATO meeting, France had rejected the measure. In March Italy, in the middle of an election campaign, refused to commit itself. Greece and Turkey told Merchant they could not afford it; and, despite assurances to Merchant, Britain began backing away, unwilling to commit itself for financial, political, and strategic reasons. Only West Germany gave its approval, but the prospect of a Washington-Bonn operation was unacceptable to the allies. As Merchant's mission continued, reporters labeled the plan the "multilateral farce."

At the end of March Merchant reported back to Kennedy and then resigned to head the

Glen Falls Insurance Company. Negotiations on the MLF continued throughout the rest of 1963, both at the May ministerial meeting of the Atlantic Council in Ottawa and at a U.S.-German summit conference in June. At that meeting German chancellor Konrad Adenauer, withdrawing full support of MLF, urged Kennedy to postpone further discussion of the proposal, and the plan was informally dropped. President LYNDON B. JOHNSON formally renounced the measure in December 1966.

From 1965 to 1968 Merchant served as American executive director of the International Bank for Reconstruction and Development. He died in Washington, D.C., on May 15, 1976.

—EWS

Meredith, James H(oward)

(1933–) *civil rights activist*

Born on June 25, 1933, in Kosciusko, Mississippi, Meredith grew up on a Mississippi farm and, after graduating from high school in 1951, spent nine years in the air force. He returned to Mississippi in August 1960 and enrolled that fall at all-black Jackson State College to complete the college studies he had begun while in the military. Sometime during the semester Meredith decided to try to enter the all-white University of Mississippi at Oxford, the state's best public college. In his account of this effort, *Three Years in Mississippi*, published in 1966, Meredith wrote that he believed he had a "divine responsibility," a "mission," to help "break the system of 'White Supremacy'" in Mississippi and direct "civilization toward a destiny of humaneness." He sent his application for admission to Oxford in January 1961, initiating a 17-month fight to desegregate the University of Mississippi.

After months of correspondence the university denied admission to Meredith in May 1961. With the aid of Constance Baker Motley and Jack Greenberg, attorneys for the NAACP Legal Defense Fund, Meredith brought suit against university officials in federal district court, charging the denial was because of his race. Judge Sidney C. Mize turned down Meredith's request for a preliminary injunction in December 1961. After a trial on the merits, Mize ruled on February 3, 1962, that the university was "not a racially segregated institution" and that Meredith had not been refused admission because of his race. The Fifth Circuit Court in New Orleans reversed this decision on June 25, ordering Meredith admitted to the school. U.S. District Judge Ben Cameron, sitting in Mississippi, stayed this order four times during the summer. The Fifth Circuit Court vacated three of the stays, and on September 10, 1962, Supreme Court Justice Hugo Black nullified the fourth and ordered the university to admit Meredith.

Meredith wired the university's registrar on September 11 that he would enroll on September 20. On the night of September 13, in a statewide television and radio address, Mississippi governor ROSS BARNETT promised to oppose Meredith's entrance to the university and began a series of state efforts to block implementation of the federal court orders. On September 19 a Mississippi state court issued an injunction barring Meredith from the university. The same day the state legislature passed a law that no one convicted of a crime could attend a state university. The next day a justice of the peace in Jackson convicted Meredith in absentia on a charge of false voter registration and ordered him arrested. The U.S. Justice Department, which had formally entered Meredith's case on September 18, got federal court orders on the 20th voiding the state court injunction and the conviction. Late that afternoon Meredith made his first attempt to register in Oxford and was met by Governor

James Meredith is escorted by U.S. marshals on the campus of the University of Mississippi, Oxford, October 1962 *(Library of Congress)*

Barnett, who had been appointed special registrar for Meredith by the university's board of trustees. Barnett read Meredith and accompanying federal officials a state proclamation refusing him admission to the university. The Justice Department then moved for contempt citations against the university's trustees and top officials. At a hearing before the Fifth Circuit Court on September 24, the trustees agreed to enroll Meredith the next day. On the 25th the Fifth Circuit enjoined Barnett from blocking Meredith's admission, but when Meredith tried to register that day, this time at the trustees' office in Jackson, Barnett refused to accept copies of the Circuit Court's injunction and again denied Meredith admission to the university. The Justice Department applied to the Circuit Court for a contempt citation against Barnett.

While this action was pending, Meredith made two more unsuccessful attempts to register in Oxford. A September 26 try was blocked by Lieutenant Governor Paul B. Johnson, and the Justice Department called off another effort on September 27 because of possible violence at the university.

The Fifth Circuit Court found Barnett guilty of civil contempt on September 28 and directed him to comply with earlier court orders by October 2 or be fined $10,000 a day. Behind the scenes the Justice Department had been negotiating with Barnett in an effort to find a peaceful and safe way to enroll Meredith. President Kennedy entered these negotiations on September 29 with three phone calls to the governor. Kennedy also federalized Mississippi's National Guard, ordered army units to Memphis in case more forces were needed to protect Meredith and issued a proclamation to the government and people of Mississippi calling on them to cease all obstruction to the federal court orders.

Meredith flew from Memphis to Oxford on September 30 and was taken to his dormitory room around 6 P.M. Barnett made a statement at 9 P.M., indicating that his resistance to Meredith's admission was over. That night a 24-man guard protected Meredith in his room, and 300 federal marshals and a force of Mississippi state troopers were on the university campus. President Kennedy addressed the nation on television at 10 P.M. and appealed to the university's students to preserve both the law and the peace. However, a riot on the campus had already erupted around 8 P.M. Before it was over early the next morning, Kennedy had called in both the National Guard and the army. Two men died in the rioting; more than 350 were injured. At 8 A.M. on October 1, Meredith was escorted to the registrar's office by federal officials and finally enrolled. The crisis at "Ole Miss" posed the most serious state challenge to federal authority since the events in Little Rock in 1957. Although Kennedy regretted having to use troops, his actions upheld the supremacy of the federal courts and the Constitution over state power. They also represented a victory for the Civil Rights movement because the Kennedy administration had acted decisively to protect the constitutional rights of a black citizen.

Throughout the crisis Meredith, a quiet and introspective person, had remained controlled and composed. Justice Department attorney John Doar, who accompanied Meredith on four of his five registration attempts, said later that Meredith took everything "calmly and coolly." Meredith displayed the same quiet courage throughout the semester as he underwent harassment, threats, and ostracism. He announced on January 7, 1963, that he would not return for the spring semester at the university unless "very definite and positive changes" were made to make his situation more conducive to learning. On January 30 Meredith said he had decided to enroll for a second term, and he registered the next day without incident. Protected throughout his months at the university by federal marshals, Meredith completed his studies during the summer term and graduated on August 18, 1963, with a B.A. in political science.

Although Meredith was widely acclaimed for his entry into "Ole Miss," he was publicly rebuked for the views he expressed at the convention of the NAACP in Chicago in July 1963. Speaking at the organization's Youth Freedom Fund banquet, Meredith criticized "the low quality and ineffectiveness of our Negro youth leaders" and reportedly told his audience that "anyone of you burr-heads out there" could be successful in business or politics "if you only believe." The head of the NAACP's college division immediately attacked Meredith for these statements and won a standing ovation from the assembly.

Meredith left Mississippi following his graduation but returned in June 1966 for a march from Memphis, Tennessee, to Jackson, Mississippi, to encourage voter registration among Mississippi's blacks. Meredith was shot from ambush on the second day of the march. While he recuperated, civil rights leaders,

including MARTIN LUTHER KING JR. and Stokely Carmichael, continued Meredith's march. Meredith rejoined them and marched with them into Jackson on June 26. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—CAB

Metcalf, Lee

(1911–1978) *U.S. senator (D-Mont.)*

As the junior senator from the predominantly rural state of Montana, Lee Metcalf was often overshadowed by the state's Democratic senior senator, MIKE MANSFIELD, the Senate majority leader. Yet he earned a reputation in the upper house as a vigorous supporter of many social welfare and conservation measures and as a persistent critic of private utility companies. Born on January 28, 1911, in Stevensville, Montana, prior to his election to the U.S. House in 1952, Metcalf had served as a state legislator and associate justice of the Montana Supreme Court. In the House of Representatives he was known as one of Congress's "young Turk" liberals who promoted domestic social legislation and reform of congressional procedures. In 1960 he was elected to the Senate. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

During the Kennedy administration Metcalf was one of the president's five or six most consistent supporters, backing administration measures over 80 percent of the time. In his first years in the Senate, Metcalf focused his attention on conservation issues and private utility company regulation. In 1962 he introduced a "save our streams" bill designed to protect natural recreation facilities and fish and wildlife from destruction by federal highway building programs. The measure was never passed, but its major provision, requiring the secretary of the interior to satisfy himself that recreation resources had been considered in highway planning, was later introduced into the National Environmental Policy Act of 1970. Metcalf also supported the early Senate attempts to preserve wilderness areas, which resulted in the eventual passage of the Wilderness Act of 1964.

An opponent of private utility companies because he believed they overcharged consumers, Metcalf in 1963 unsuccessfully fought for the construction of a federal dam with commercial power production facilities for the southern Montana region.

During the late 1960s and early 1970s, Metcalf continued to be a strong supporter of conservation and consumer legislation as well as a backer of educational reform. In addition, he campaigned for reassertion of congressional authority over the budget as a way of curbing excessive presidential power. Reelected in 1972, he served until his death on January 12, 1978, in Helena, Montana. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—EWS

Miller, George P(aul)

(1891–1982) *U.S. representative (D-Calif.)*

Initially elected to Congress in 1944, Miller, who was born in San Francisco on January 15, 1891, represented California's eighth district, which included southern Oakland, several of the city's suburbs, and part of rural Alameda County. Most of the district's voters belonged to white blue-collar families. In the 1940s and 1950s Miller compiled a moderately liberal voting record. He was interested in scientific matters and in the late 1950s was the chairman of the Merchant Marine and Fisheries Committee's Subcommittee on Oceanography.

During the presidency of John F. Kennedy, Miller generally backed administration positions. According to *Congressional Quarterly* he supported the administration on 82 percent, 75 percent, and 83 percent of key House roll-call votes in 1961, 1962 and 1963,

respectively. With the death of Representative Overton Brooks (D-La.) in September 1961, Miller assumed the chairmanship of the Science and Astronautics Committee. He was an enthusiastic supporter of the space program. In a speech to the American Astronautical Society in January 1962, Miller defended the $20 billion race to the moon on the ground that its by-products would "have economic, social and defense values far in excess of the original cost." In the fall of 1963, when some congressmen criticized costly and recurring technical defects in the National Aeronautics and Space Administration's programs, Miller chided his colleagues for attacking "those things you do not understand." He contended that certain mistakes in the U.S. space effort had led to increased experience and knowledge in space technology.

During the Johnson and Nixon administrations, Miller supported the Vietnam War and large military expenditures while continuing to back the space program. Disenchantment with the war, the military establishment, and the space program increased among Democratic liberals during the late 1960s and early 1970s, and Miller lost the 1972 Democratic primary in his district to a candidate who articulated this trend. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—MLL

Miller, William E(dward)
(1914–1983) *U.S. representative (R-N.Y.), Republican National Committee chairman*

A janitor's son and a Roman Catholic, William E. Miller was born in Lockport, New York, on March 22, 1914, and received his B.A. from Notre Dame in 1935 and his law degree, with honors, from Union University Law School in 1938. After serving with army intelligence during World War II, he was an assistant prosecutor for the United States at the Nuremberg war crimes trials in 1946. In November 1950 Miller won election to the first of seven consecutive terms in the House of Representatives.

Miller supported Representative CHARLES A. HALLECK (R-Ind.) for the House minority leadership in January 1959. In return, Halleck supported him for the chairmanship of the Republican Congressional Campaign Committee one year later. Miller campaigned in 34 states on behalf of GOP congressional candidates in 1960, and the party gained 22 seats in November despite its loss of the White House. Many party leaders credited Miller with the party's House victories, and in June 1961 he became chairman of the Republican National Committee.

Miller quickly established himself as a frequent and sharp critic of the Kennedy administration. Unlike many GOP leaders who advocated "bipartisanship" in international affairs, Miller attacked the president's foreign policy. On June 11, 1961, the party chairman termed Kennedy's failure to provide airpower for the anti-Castro Bay of Pigs invasion "a most tragic mistake." In October 1961 Miller listed eight "constructive" GOP proposals for the improvement of Kennedy's foreign policy, which included the removal of Undersecretary of State CHESTER BOWLES and United Nations ambassador ADLAI E. STEVENSON, whom Miller called "completely inept." Both men had called for greater efforts to ease East-West tensions. The New York congressman termed State Department official W. AVERELL HARRIMAN as the man who "loused up Laos" and called White House press secretary PIERRE SALINGER "the thinking man's filter." The president himself, Miller declared, was "the foundering father of the New Frontier." Stung by Miller's barbs, Kennedy urged Democratic National Committee chairman JOHN M. BAILEY to take on Miller in what the president described in October 1961 as a politicians' "battle of the mimeograph."

Miller hoped to strengthen GOP organization and win control of the House for the party in the 1962 elections. Under his leadership, the National Committee eliminated a $750,000 debt from the 1960 campaign, but in November 1962 the GOP gained only six seats in the House while losing four in the Senate. The GOP captured governorships in several large industrial states, although the total number of Republican governors remained the same. Miller's own reelection proved surprisingly close, with the party chairman winning only 52 percent of the total vote, his closest margin of victory in any campaign. Moderate and liberal Republicans criticized Miller for spending national committee funds on "Operation Dixie," which sought to establish a Republican Party presence in the South. In 1962 the GOP increased its House vote in the South to a level 244 percent above its 1958 total, but support from southern blacks slipped drastically.

In Congress as in national politics, Miller was a partisan Republican. He voted against the administration's school aid bill in April 1961 and its omnibus housing measure in June 1961. He attacked the Kennedy Medicare program and favored a voluntary health insurance plan as an alternative to the administration's bill. As the second ranking Republican on the Judiciary Committee, Miller cosponsored the party leadership's 1963 civil rights bill introduced by Representative JOHN V. LINDSEY (R-N.Y.). However, Miller voted on only 49 percent of the House roll calls in 1963 and no major piece of legislation bore his name in the 14 years he spent in the House.

By early 1963 Governor NELSON A. ROCKEFELLER (R-N.Y.) had emerged as the clear leader in the race for the 1964 GOP presidential nomination. Although not part of Rockefeller's state organization, Miller hoped party conservatives would reconcile themselves to a Rockefeller nomination, and in 1963 he urged conservative senator BARRY M. GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.) to run as the governor's running mate. While acknowledging that Goldwater might himself run for first place on the ticket, Miller suggested that "there are many areas of agreement between Rockefeller and Goldwater" that would make a joint ticket possible in 1964. Fearing adverse voter reaction, the party chairman helped persuade Rockefeller not to remarry prior to the 1962 elections. Miller's political instincts later proved correct when the governor's marriage to a 36-year-old divorcée in May 1963 severely weakened his presidential prospects. Miller declined to run for reelection to the House in 1964 and ran instead as the Republican candidate for vice president with Goldwater. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—JLB

Mills, C(harles) Wright
(1916–1962) *sociologist*

Born in Waco, Texas, on August 28, 1916, raised in Texas, and educated at the University of Wisconsin, Mills emerged in the 1950s as a principal radical critic of postwar American society. His work influenced much of the social analysis made by the New Left in the early 1960s. After taking his Ph.D. in 1941, Mills taught at the University of Maryland and, after 1945, at Columbia, where he soon earned a reputation as an iconoclastic and combative lecturer and writer who rebelled against the conservative mood in postwar academic circles.

Drawing upon the methodology of Karl Marx and Max Weber, Mills sought to identify the changing sources of political power in America in order to trace a strategy for its radical transformation. His *New Men of Power* (1948) emphasized the strategic position that leaders of the organized working class had achieved in the social structure, while his *White Collar* (1951) explored the powerlessness and

"false consciousness" of the new middle class. In his most controversial book, *The Power Elite* (1956), Mills argued that America was ruled by a small group of men joined by family, education, and class interest.

His analysis of this interconnected military-governmental-corporate elite challenged the dominant view of other contemporary social scientists who emphasized the pluralistic character of American politics. In the next few years Mills waged an increasingly bitter intellectual contest against those he described as "smug conservatives, tired liberals and disillusioned radicals" who, he charged, had reached a comfortable accommodation with the status quo in the West.

In the late 1950s and early 1960s, Mills wrote a series of popular and polemical books in which he argued his political point of view with new urgency and broke entirely with the methods of academic sociology. His *Sociological Imagination* (1959) ridiculed the assumptions of value-free social science, while his *Causes of World War III* (1958) bitterly indicted the ruling elite for taking the world to the brink of nuclear disaster. *Listen, Yankee!* (1960), published after a trip to Cuba, was a spirited defense of the revolution there and did much to generate enthusiasm for the new regime among the student left in the United States.

By the early 1960s Mills had abandoned his earlier view that the industrial working class had the potential to transform society. Agreeing with more conservative thinkers who held that postwar U.S. capitalism was a relatively stable system, Mills argued that the working class had become a basically conservative force, hostile to both revolution and radical reforms. He rejected the traditional Marxist conception of the working class as romanticism; in its place he sought another "possible, immediate, radical agency of change." Writing a 1960 "Letter to the New Left," Mills linked the recent student rebellions in Turkey and Korea with the Cuban revolution and the student sit-in movement in the American South. "Who is it that is thinking and acting in radical ways?" he asked. "All over the world . . . the answer's the same: it is the young intelligentsia."

Mills died of a heart attack on March 20, 1962, in Nyack, New York. Despite his premature death, historians of the American left have stressed his influence on the development of the New Left and the radicalism of the 1960s. In a sympathetic critique of the sociologist's work, historian Peter Clecak wrote that "Mills almost single-handedly reopened the debate over the sources and distribution of power in America." Tom Hayden relied heavily upon Mills's analysis of American society when he drafted the Students for a Democratic Society's (SDS) Port Huron Statement in the spring of 1962. Three years later Jack Newfield reported that, along with Albert Camus, Mills was the author whose works were most widely known by SDS members.

—NNL

Mills, Wilbur D(aigh)

(1909–1992) *U.S. representative (D-Ark.)*

Wilbur Mills was one of the most powerful men in Congress. As the respected chairman of the most important committee in the House, handling legislation relating to taxes, Social Security, and foreign trade, Mills stood in the path of the Kennedy administration's economic program. Whether shaping or obstructing administration measures, he left a major imprint on the economic legislation of the 1960s.

The son of a country banker, born on May 24, 1909, in Kensett, Arkansas, Mills attended Arkansas public schools and Methodist-affiliated Hendrix College before moving on to Harvard Law School. He returned to Arkansas after receiving his degree in 1933, taking a job as a cashier in his father's bank because of the

depression. In 1934 he was elected county and probate judge for White County, where he served until his election to the House of Representatives in 1938. Mills was reelected in every subsequent election with little or no opposition.

Joining the tax-writing Ways and Means Committee in 1943, Mills industriously applied himself to his committee labors, becoming by the 1950s the House's foremost tax expert. He compiled a moderate voting record overall and joined his southern colleagues in voting against all civil rights proposals. In late 1957 Mills became chairman of the Ways and Means Committee. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

The peculiar structure of the Ways and Means Committee and the committee's prestige and unique prerogatives within the House enabled Mills to exert extraordinary influence on the writing of tax laws. The Ways and Means Committee also functioned as the Committee on Committees, doling out committee assignments to all the members of the House, with Mills at the center of this crucial process. The fact that Ways and Means, alone among House committees, had no subcommittees further centralized power in Mills's hands. Bills emerging from the Ways and Means Committee, moreover, operated on the House floor under a "closed rule," meaning that no amendments were permitted, only total approval or flat rejection.

The result was almost always approval, in part because of Mill's mystique. No congressman could match his vast knowledge of the tax laws. Most stood in awe of his mastery of the complex subject matter, and many owed their grasp of complicated bills to Mills's lucid explanations, which at times brought members of both parties to their feet in applause. Equally important to Mills's success on the floor of the House was his consensus-seeking approach in the committee. He refused to report out controversial measures by narrow majorities, preferring to delay and excise or water down controversial features until he had attained unanimity or a large majority. By compromising in the committee, he managed to forestall potential opposition in the House. Consistently smooth passage of measures introduced by Mills enhanced his aura of power. Conversely, his fear that a defeat on the floor would diminish that aura often led him to pursue a strategy of delay on important legislation until he felt assured of a safe majority in the House.

During the Kennedy administration Mills held a pivotal position in the enactment of the administration's economic program. Fearing Mills's great power, Kennedy strategists delayed submitting important proposals to the House until they conformed to Mills's standards of political moderation. (Mills backed major bills endorsed by the liberal Americans for Democratic Action 59 percent of the time during the Kennedy years.) Once a measure had won his support he was a powerful ally, but his opposition could be deadly. In a joking tribute to Mills's influence, President Kennedy in October 1963 referred to a story in the *New York Times* suggesting that the president, while dedicating an Arkansas dam, would sing "Down by the Old Mill Stream" or any other tune requested by Wilbur Mills. "I would be delighted," Kennedy said, but Mills had not asked him to.

In April 1961 Mills introduced the administration's bill to increase Social Security benefits and lower the retirement age from 65 to 62, but the Ways and Means Committee raised both benefits and the payroll tax less than the administration desired. The measure passed the House without amendment, 400-14. Mills was the floor manager in March 1962 for administration welfare measures that made far-reaching changes in the federal-state public assistance and child welfare programs. The bill, which increased welfare benefits and enlarged the federal government's role, passed the House, 320-69.

Mills subjected Kennedy's tax proposals to lengthy deliberations. Presented to Congress in April 1961, Kennedy's initial tax revision bill was not reported out of the Ways and Means Committee until March 1962. The committee's version contained the administration's key provisions in modified form: a 7 percent investment tax credit designed to spur investment in plant and equipment (the credit was reduced and narrowed by the committee), disallowance of various expense-account deductions by businessmen, and the withholding of taxes on interest and dividend income.

As the floor manager of the omnibus tax bill, Mills defended the withholding reform to halt the "vast leakage" of some $850 million in tax revenue through failure to report such income. The tax measure passed the House, 219-196, after vigorous debate. In the summer the Senate eliminated the withholding provision and diluted the expense account reforms but approved the key provision, the investment tax credit. The Senate also passed the self-employed retirement income plan, or "Keogh Plan," which allowed self-employed persons to set up tax-sheltered retirement plans. This bill had previously passed the Ways and Means Committee over Mills's opposition, demonstrating that the chairman, however dominant, was not invincible.

Mills also guided through the House the centerpiece of the administration's 1962 legislative program, the Trade Expansion Act. He managed to preserve all the major provisions requested by the president through a nine-month congressional struggle. The House finally passed the bill, 256-91, in October. The new law authorized the president to cut tariffs in order to stimulate the nation's foreign trade.

Mills succeeded in blocking the Kennedy administration's Medicare plan to provide medical care for the aged financed through the Social Security system. Medicare was intended to replace the existing system of federal matching grants to the states for such care, the so-called Kerr-Mills Plan of which Mills had been the coauthor. Mills doubted the fiscal prudence of Medicare, but his basic objection was less principled than practical: he felt that the measure would not pass the House. With characteristic caution he resisted reporting the proposal out of his committee even if a slim majority could be obtained. He did not wish to be the swing vote on the committee, thus drawing the wrath of the medical establishment upon himself. After the 1964 elections returned pro-Medicare majorities to the Ways and Means Committee and the House, Mills shifted to support of the program in 1965 and became the prime House architect of the final legislation.

Mills followed a similar course on Kennedy's 1963 tax cut, opposing the measure until he felt Congress was ready and until his own conservative fiscal views were sufficiently appeased by administration concessions, then shaping the legislation and steering it through the House. His opposition figured prominently in President Kennedy's decision not to push for a massive tax cut in 1962. Instead, Kennedy assiduously cultivated Mills's support for a sizeable cut to stimulate the economy in 1963. Mills agreed to back the proposal when it was combined with revenue-raising tax reforms and a pledge to limit federal spending. In December 1962 Kennedy said the administration intended to follow Mills's suggestion to link tax reduction with "increased control of the rise in expenditures."

In public Mills declared that tax reform was his main goal in backing the tax cut. "The function of taxation," he told the House, "is to raise revenue. . . . I do not go along with economists who think of taxation as an instrument for manipulating the economy." The administration's tax package presented to the committee in early 1963 contained several significant reform provisions designed to narrow loopholes available to wealthy individuals.

After the customary exhaustive study and prolonged deliberation by the Ways and Means Committee through much of 1963, the committee reported out in August an $11 billion tax cut bill almost entirely sheared of its reform elements. The administration and Mills agreed to sacrifice the reforms to win approval of the reduction. Declaring the cut "fiscally responsible," Mills presented the administration's position in the House and used his influence to persuade southern Democrats not to support a Republican motion to send the bill back to committee. The Republican motion to recommit failed by a 226-199 vote on September 24, and the measure was adopted.

Despite his public avowal of tax reform and his periodic endorsement of sweeping revision of the tax code and elimination of tax preferences, Mills never accomplished major tax reform during his tenure as chairman. With his overall political outlook growing more conservative during the Johnson administration, his habit of extended study and his search for consensus served to smother tax reform possibilities within the Ways and Means Committee. Mills maintained his formidable influence throughout the Johnson years and played a key role in delaying, shaping, and passing major administration programs.

Mills resigned as chairman of the Ways and Means Committee in December 1974 after a highly publicized incident in which he was linked with an Argentine stripper and then hospitalized for alcoholism and exhaustion. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—TO

Minow, Newton N(orman)
(1926–) *Federal Communications Commission chairman*

Born on January 17, 1926, in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, after serving in the U.S. Army Signal Corps in World War II, Newton N. Minow took a law degree from Northwestern University, where he graduated first in his class. He then clerked for Chief Justice Fred Vinson. In 1955 he joined the Chicago law firm of ADLAI E. STEVENSON and assisted his senior partner in his 1956 presidential campaign. Minow's work for the Kennedy-Johnson ticket in Illinois during the 1960 election won high praise from R. SARGENT SHRIVER, the president's brother-in-law. In January 1961 Kennedy designated Minow, then 34, to serve as chairman of the Federal Communications Commission (FCC).

Minow assumed the FCC chairmanship at a time when the agency responsible for the regulation of radio and television appeared to have scant impact on the industries subject to its supervision. In a strongly worded address to the National Association of Broadcasters in May 1961, Minow surprised his audience by condemning television as a "vast wasteland" of western bad-men, private eyes, cartoons, and "endless commercials." He accused broadcasters of an excessive dependence upon TV program ratings, which "don't tell us what the public might watch if they were offered half a dozen additional choices." To achieve better television, Minow promised that the FCC would take its station-licensing power far more seriously.

The "vast wasteland" address provoked an angry response from both the television industry and many antiadministration congressmen. In June 1961 the House rejected the section of the president's proposed reorganization plan for the FCC, endorsed by Minow, which increased the chairman's powers in delegating authority. House Speaker SAM RAYBURN (D-Tex.) opposed strengthening the powers of the chairman, and Representative William H. Avery (R-Kan.) claimed this provision would create "a one-man Commission in the chairman" and allow the president to "dominate" the FCC through a "czar."

Despite the House defeat, Minow persisted in his attempts to improve the quality of television. Kennedy repeatedly praised Minow's verbal blasts at television programming as "one of the really important things" being done on the New Frontier. Beginning in June 1961 the FCC tightened its television station license-renewal standards to take into account the station's community affairs programming. In the next two years Minow's agency revoked 14 licenses and renewed 26 others on a short-term basis.

The FCC chairman consistently voiced concern over the quality of children's TV, and in September 1961 he announced that the Antitrust Division of the Justice Department would permit the three national networks to work together to provide one daily educational children's program. Each network, however, eventually introduced its own "quality" children's program. Minow and the FCC encouraged the establishment of adult educational television stations, and in 1961 he took a personal hand in securing one for New York City. Congress voted the first funds for construction of educational TV facilities in April 1962.

Minow favored greater station competition in each community as a spur to program quality. In January 1962 he warned that TV faced either "more competition or more regulation," and he suggested that greater use of the ultra-high-frequency (UHF) channels represented the "least painful" means of upgrading industry quality. Minow told Congress in March 1962 that the additional UHF channels (14 through 83) would create "a television system which will serve all the people, encourage local outlets, foster competition—particularly in the larger markets—and meet educational needs." The three national networks joined Minow and endorsed a bill that compelled TV manufacturers to place UHF receivers on all sets. Congress passed the UHF law in June 1962. Minow optimistically predicted in September that "UHF will change the face and voice of television in the present decade."

The FCC also attempted to stabilize the financially volatile condition of the AM radio industry. In 1960 over one-third of all AM stations reported a loss while another 30 percent each earned less than $5,000. Minow thought that the sale of failing stations had created "jungle markets over-populated by quick-buck operators." Beginning in April 1962 the FCC placed severe restrictions on the sale of new AM licenses. In September 1962 the FCC set new FM radio standards designed "to ease the crowding in AM" and make FM stereo "a fine new service."

Beyond his chiding industry management, Minow felt by the spring of 1963 that only increasing the FCC's power could realize his major goal of vitalizing the TV "wasteland." In April 1963 the FCC head proposed that Congress enact legislation to establish financial penalties for the "over-commercialization" of radio and TV by setting limits on advertisements. He also recommended that Congress reorganize the FCC's functions. In a letter to Kennedy in May 1963, Minow called for the formation of an administrative court within the FCC for daily operations and the appointment of a single administrator who "would not be hamstrung by such wide splits among agency members." Congress failed to act on either of his recommendations, and Minow resigned from the FCC on June 1, 1963, to become executive vice president and general counsel of *Encyclopaedia Britannica.*

Minow's impact on the quality of television proved limited. TV failed to change substantially during the 1960s despite the advance of UHF stations and the expansion of educational TV. But his successor, E. William Henry, commented in June 1963 that when Minow had assumed office two years before "complacent and self-satisfied" industry leaders "needed a real shock." Minow, Henry observed, "did very

well in giving them that shock." Minow left *Encyclopaedia Britannica* in 1965 to resume the practice of law in Chicago. Minow is currently chairman of a Defense Department study of privacy post 9/11.

—JLB

Mitchell, Clarence M.
(1911–1984) *NAACP Washington bureau director*

Born in Baltimore, Maryland, on March 8, 1911, Mitchell, a black lawyer, served on the Fair Employment Practices Committee and the War Manpower Commission during World War II. Immediately after the war he was appointed to head the newly created labor department of the NAACP and in 1950 became the director of the NAACP's Washington bureau. His major function in that post was to serve as the organization's lobbyist for civil rights measures in the legislative and executive branches of the federal government.

The NAACP and other civil rights groups were dissatisfied with the Kennedy administration's failure to introduce significant civil rights legislation during the early 1960s. In July 1961 Mitchell denounced the president for ignoring the civil rights pledges of the 1960 Democratic national platform, and he repeated his criticism at the NAACP's annual membership meeting in January 1962. The only difference between the Democratic and Republican Parties in the area of civil rights, he charged at the meeting, was that "the Democrats have more Negroes who can explain why we don't need such rights."

In November 1962 the president issued an executive order barring discrimination in federally aided housing. But the following April Mitchell charged that the order was not being enforced, and he placed the blame on the president himself, asserting, "The tempo is always taken by the President. . . . I have been in Washington a long time, and I know this is true under any Administration, under any program. If the President wants it to move, it will move."

Meanwhile, in 1962 and early 1963 Mitchell, who met frequently with liberal congressmen and senators to map civil rights strategy, appeared before the House Education and Labor Committee and other congressional panels in support of measures to combat racial discrimination. His proposals included antibias riders added to federal school-aid bills and a national fair employment practices law. However, the administration did not support these proposals, and they were not passed by Congress.

Southern civil rights protests in the early 1960s and the violent white reaction to them enlarged the national constituency for antidiscrimination laws, and in June 1963 President Kennedy sent a civil rights bill to Congress. The major sections of the bill provided for the desegregation of public accommodations, the withholding of federal aid from all programs and activities in which racial discrimination was practiced, and federal initiation of public school desegregation suits.

A House Judiciary Committee subcommittee strengthened the bill, but the administration felt that the added provisions would deprive the measure of the Republican votes needed for passage. In October 1963 Attorney General ROBERT F. KENNEDY urged the subcommittee to delete sections that expanded the president's definition of public accommodations and that permitted the Justice Department to seek injunctions against local police authorities that employed violent tactics against civil rights demonstrators.

Mitchell asserted, as he had on earlier occasions, that the difficulty in securing passage of effective civil rights laws was not a lack of support for such measures but the unwillingness of President Kennedy to vigorously

press for them. He denounced the attorney general's suggestions and said, "There is no reason for this kind of sell-out. . . . The Administration should be in there fighting for the subcommittee bill."

On the whole, Mitchell was pleased with President Johnson's successful efforts on behalf of civil rights legislation in the areas of public accommodations, voting rights, and housing discrimination. He frequently defended the administration's antipoverty program against Republican attacks. However, Mitchell denounced the Nixon administration for what he regarded as its efforts to turn back the tide of civil rights progress in order to win southern segregationist votes. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—MLL

Monroney, A(lmer) S(tillwell) Mike
(1902–1980) *U.S. senator (D-Okla.)*

Mike Monroney, an effective advocate of aviation interests on Capitol Hill, was born on March 2, 1902, into a pioneer Oklahoma family in Oklahoma City. Following his graduation from the University of Oklahoma in 1924, he became a political reporter for the *Oklahoma News* before taking over the family furniture business. In 1938 Monroney was elected to the House of Representatives and served there until he became a senator in 1951.

During the 1940s Monroney gained a reputation as a congressional reformer, sponsoring legislation to eliminate the filibuster, modify the seniority rules, and limit the power of the House Rules Committee. While in the House he was a supporter of most New Deal and Fair Deal legislation and as a senator continued to back most progressive legislation during the Eisenhower and Kennedy administrations. In 1963 he was one of President Kennedy's most consistent supporters in the upper house. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

As chairman of the Senate Commerce Committee's Aviation Subcommittee, Monroney worked to aid the industry, which played an important part in the Oklahoma economy. In 1961 he supported the Kennedy administration's reorganization of the Civil Aeronautics Board, which was designed to make it more efficient in dealing with vital industry problems.

The following year Monroney voted against a bill that eliminated transportation taxes on bus and train fares but only lowered those on airlines. The measure also contained a provision that would have financially hurt the airlines by stipulating that the elimination take place several months before the reduction. Although unable to prevent the bill's passage, Monroney was able to force the required rate changes to take place simultaneously. The same year he sponsored amendments to the Supplemental Airlines Act, which placed strict regulations on those carriers.

In 1963 Monroney's subcommittee held hearings on the need for congressional funding of a supersonic transport (SST) program. The probe led to the adoption of a bill providing $60 million for the plane. Throughout the Kennedy administration he also worked for funds to improve airports and increase aviation safety.

Monroney remained in the Senate during the Johnson years and continued his fight for congressional reform. Although an effective politician who had obtained large amounts of federal funds for Oklahoma, Monroney lost touch with his constituents and was defeated for reelection in 1968. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—EWS

Morgan, Thomas E(llsworth)
(1906–1995) *U.S. representative (D-Pa.)*

A practicing physician, "Doc" Morgan was born on October 13, 1906, in Ellsworth, Pennsylvania, and grew up in the depressed coal-mining districts of southwestern Pennsylvania.

His father was an organizer for the United Mine Workers. Following medical studies and an internship in Detroit, young Morgan became involved in Democratic politics. By 1939 he had assumed the leadership of the local Democratic organization in the Fredericktown, Pennsylvania, area and in 1944 was selected to run for Congress. Since his district was overwhelmingly Democratic, Morgan never faced serious opposition in subsequent general elections. He consistently voted with his party and was an especially vigorous advocate of measures that were supported by organized labor. In 1958 Morgan became chairman of the House Foreign Affairs Committee. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Described as an "organization man" by the *New York Times*, Morgan was chiefly concerned with winning congressional approval for the administration's foreign policy program in the early 1960s. Morgan, who was said not to have an enemy in either party, was a successful champion of a bipartisan foreign policy. Despite substantial cuts in each of Kennedy's foreign aid packages, Morgan was able to win approval for some controversial proposals, including the administration's 1961 long-term development loan fund request. The following year Morgan helped preserve President Kennedy's foreign policy flexibility by successfully proposing an amendment to a foreign aid measure that maintained the president's discretionary authority to make assistance available to any one of 18 communist nations if he thought it "vital" to U.S. security.

Morgan voted for bills backed by the White House on more than 85 percent of key House roll-call votes during the years of the Kennedy administration. He also earned one of the highest voting participation records in Congress.

Morgan supported without qualification the Vietnam War policies of President LYNDON JOHNSON during the late 1960s. As a consequence he was often compared unfavorably with his Senate counterpart, Senator J. WILLIAM FULBRIGHT (D-Ark.), whose Senate Foreign Relations Committee undertook critical investigations of the war. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JCH

Morrison, DeLesseps S(tory)

(1912–1964) *ambassador to the Organization of American States*

A descendant of Ferdinand de Lesseps, builder of the Suez Canal, and the son of Jacob Haight Morrison, a district attorney and political leader in Louisiana's Pointe Coupee Parish (County), DeLesseps Morrison was born in New Roads, Louisiana, on January 18, 1912, and earned an LL.B. from Louisiana State University in 1934. Beginning in 1936 he became involved in "good government" groups in New Orleans opposed to the Louisiana political machine of Huey Long. After distinguished service in the army during World War II, Morrison returned to New Orleans politics. He became the city's "boy mayor" in 1946 when he swept an entrenched regime from City Hall in an upset victory. Heading a reform administration, Morrison improved both the image and the economy of New Orleans and was elected to four terms as mayor. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

During his tenure as mayor Morrison expanded the port facilities of New Orleans in an effort to attract trade with Latin America. Because his projects diverted a substantial portion of U.S.-Latin American trade away from other U.S. ports, Morrison campaigned for a total increase in overall trade. He met personally with Latin American political leaders and was one of the few American politicians publicly friendly with Argentina's Juan Perón and the Dominican Republic's Rafael Trujillo. Because of both his Latin American contacts and his reputation as a reformer, Kennedy appointed

Morrison ambassador to the Organization of American States (OAS) in June 1961.

Morrison surprised many observers by taking a more conservative position on foreign policy issues than many of the administration's other Latin American advisers. Before the OAS meeting in Punta del Este, Uruguay, in January 1962, Morrison, along with Senator BOURKE HICKENLOOPER (R-Iowa) and Representative Armistead Selden (D-Ala.), urged the United States to seek immediate diplomatic and economic sanctions against Cuba even if such important Latin American nations as Brazil, Mexico, and Argentina refused to go along. A more cautious strategy, recommended by DEAN RUSK, RICHARD GOODWIN, and ARTHUR SCHLESINGER JR., succeeded in getting the votes of the big states on policy resolutions that excluded Cuba from the hemispheric community and initiated steps to combat Cuban subversion.

In March 1962 Morrison, Hickenlooper, and Senator WAYNE MORSE (D-Ore.) convinced Kennedy not to condemn the Argentine military's overthrow of President Arturo Frondizi's constitutional government. This action stymied the efforts of Assistant Secretary of State for Inter-American Affairs Edwin Martin to pursue a policy of consistent opposition to all military coups.

Morrison resigned his ambassadorship in September 1963 in order to make his third attempt to win the Louisiana Democratic gubernatorial nomination. In the December primary Morrison ran first, but he lost to Long family protégé John J. McKeithen in the January runoff election. As in the past, Morrison, a Catholic and an urbanite with a reputation as a racial moderate, ran poorly among rural white Protestants in the northern part of the state.

Morrison died when his chartered plane crashed in dense fog 27 miles from Ciudad Victoria, Mexico, on May 22, 1964.

—JCH

Morse, Wayne (Lyman)

(1900–1974) *U.S. senator (D-Ore.)*

Born in Madison, Wisconsin, on October 20, 1900, Morse majored in labor economics at the University of Wisconsin, graduating in 1923. From 1924 to 1928 he was an assistant professor of argumentation at the University of Minnesota, and he received his law degree there in 1928. In 1929 Morse became an assistant professor of law at the University of Oregon. Two years later he was appointed dean of the University's law school.

During the 1930s Morse served as an arbitrator in West Coast labor disputes, and by 1940 he was one of the nation's most prominent labor relations experts. In January 1942 he was appointed a public member of the National War Labor Board. Although Morse was a liberal who sympathized with the interests of labor, he resigned from the panel two years later in protest against what he regarded as unwarranted concessions to John L. Lewis's United Mine Workers.

Later in the year Morse defeated the incumbent U.S. senator in Oregon's Republican primary and went on to defeat his Democratic opponent. In the Senate he was a contentious and fiercely independent liberal who often refused to modify strongly held views for the sake of legislative compromise. Morse's opponents, while acknowledging his intelligence and legal expertise, regarded him as a rigid, humorless egotist, and he alienated many senators by what they felt was his self-righteous and scornful attitude toward those who disagreed with him. His propensity for antagonizing his colleagues barred him from playing a major leadership role in the Senate. But Morse's admirers saw him as a fearless maverick who placed principle over expediency and who served as a watchdog against injustice.

Morse was an early backer of Dwight D. Eisenhower for the 1952 Republican presiden-

tial nomination. But he abandoned his support of Eisenhower when the party's national convention adopted what he considered a "reactionary" platform. In October 1952 he resigned from the Republican Party and became an independent. A persistent critic of the Eisenhower administration, in April 1953 he led a liberal filibuster against a bill giving the states title to offshore oil. The following year he denounced President Eisenhower's peacetime atomic energy bill as a "give-away to big business" and again directed a filibuster. Early in 1955 Morse joined the Democratic Party, giving it the decisive vote needed to organize the Senate.

Morse was a strong believer in the settlement of international disputes through multilateral cooperation and a system of world law. In 1946 he successfully pressed for American participation in the World Court. In the 1950s he criticized Secretary of State John Foster Dulles for bypassing the United Nations in his diplomatic efforts.

A supporter of civil rights measures, Morse, as a member of the District of Columbia Committee, was the chief Senate proponent of home rule for the nation's capital, whose population in the 1950s was approximately 50 percent black. He voted against the 1957 civil rights bill on the grounds that it was too weak. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

In December 1959 Morse announced he would seek the Democratic presidential nomination. He attacked Senators John F. Kennedy, HUBERT H. HUMPHREY (D-Minn.), and other presidential aspirants in his party as "phony liberals." Morse's criticism of Kennedy focused upon the latter's role in the formulation of the 1959 Landrum-Griffin labor bill, which was the legislative response to Senator JOHN J. MCCLELLAN's (D-Ark.) investigation of union corruption. Morse denounced the bill as imposing excessive restrictions upon the activity and power of the labor movement. His presidential effort collapsed after he suffered successive primary defeats in the District of Columbia, Maryland, and his home state.

Under the Kennedy administration the White House was occupied for the first time by a president who belonged to the same party as Morse, who was then chairman of the Labor and Public Welfare Committee's Education Subcommittee and of the Foreign Relations Committee's American Republics Affairs Subcommittee. Political observers wondered whether Morse would abandon his role as a loner in the Senate and promote administration legislation or continue to act as a dissenter. In practice he did both, serving as a pragmatic conciliator on most matters within the jurisdiction of his subcommittees while at the same time acting as an independent critic in many other legislative areas.

In 1961 Morse successfully guided controversial administration school aid bills through the Senate. Aid to private schools was supported by Catholic organizations but opposed by many individuals and groups as a breach of the constitutionally mandated separation of church and state. President Kennedy opposed such assistance, and while Morse personally favored private school loans, he cooperated with the administration in rebuffing efforts to add such loans to its school aid package. He also successfully opposed an attempt to attach a rider requiring the withholding of funds from states with segregated schools. Morse took the pragmatic view that the bills could not pass with such a proviso.

During the early days of the Kennedy administration, however, Morse demonstrated that he was not abandoning his accustomed role as a gadfly. In March 1961 he opposed the nomination of Charles M. Meriwether of Alabama as a director of the Export-Import Bank because of the nominee's past connections with a Grand Dragon of the Ku Klux Klan and with retired admiral John Crommelin, also a

promoter of racist causes. Failing to win significant support for his fight against the Meriwether appointment, Morse, at a Foreign Relations Committee hearing, shouted, "Where are the other flaming liberals? . . . In seventeen years I've never backed away from a fight. . . ." He was widely criticized for giving exaggerated importance to the matter, and William V. Shannon of the liberal *New York Post* wrote that the senator could not distinguish between "bad minnows" and "bad whales." Many observers believed that Morse's lack of discrimination in choosing causes reduced his effectiveness as a dissenter.

During the spring of 1961 President Kennedy accepted a House-Senate conference report excluding laundry workers from coverage under an administration minimum wage bill in order to win the southern votes necessary for passage of the measure. Morse, who was one of the conferees, refused to sign the report as a gesture of protest against the exclusion of the laundry workers.

In July and August of the following year, Morse led a liberal filibuster against an administration bill creating a private corporation to establish, own, and operate a communications satellite network. He and other liberals argued that the bill represented a gift to private enterprise of millions of the taxpayers' dollars spent on research and development, and they warned that the corporation would be dominated by the American Telephone & Telegraph Co. On August 14 the Senate, for the first time since 1927, invoked cloture to limit debate, and the bill was passed later in the month.

In 1963 Morse unsuccessfully sought to prohibit Alliance for Progress aid to any country whose government had come to power through the forcible overthrow of a prior government chosen in a democratic election. He believed that aid to Israel, Taiwan, and Turkey was no longer necessary, but Congress traditionally opposed attacking foreign aid programs on a country-by-country basis. Congress did, however, take the unusual step of cutting off aid to Indonesia, whose president was described by Morse as "one of the most corrupt men on the face of the earth." Although administration requests were substantially reduced, Morse led the opposition to the final aid bill because he felt that levels of assistance were still too high and that essential reforms had not been made.

During the mid-1960s Morse was best known for his vehement opposition to the Vietnam War. In August 1964 he and Senator ERNEST GRUENING (D-Alaska) were the only opponents of the Tonkin Gulf Resolution on Capitol Hill. Morse subsequently attacked the war as unconstitutional and immoral and in 1966 denounced President Johnson as "power-mad." On March 1, 1966, the Senate rejected a Morse amendment to repeal the Tonkin Resolution by a vote of 92 to 5. Critics of Morse contended that he had once again undercut his own cause by taking an extreme position. They noted that Senate moderates who opposed escalation of the war but who did not want to repudiate totally the president had been forced to vote with the administration.

In 1968 Morse's defeat at the hands of Republican challenger Robert W. Packwood was attributed in large measure to the incumbent's views on the war. Four years later Morse won the Democratic senatorial primary but lost the election to incumbent senator MARK O. HATFIELD (R-Ore.). In 1974 Morse again won the senatorial primary. However, on July 22, in Portland, in the midst of his election campaign, he died of kidney failure. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—MLL

Morton, Thruston B(allard)
(1907–1982) *U.S. senator (R-Ky.), Republican National Committee chairman*

Thruston B. Morton, a seventh-generation Kentuckian, was born in Louisville on August

19, 1907, and received a B.A. in 1929 from Yale University. After working for several years in his family's milling firm and serving in the navy during World War II, Morton won election to the House three times beginning in 1946. He voted with the GOP's liberal internationalist wing and in 1952 supported General Dwight D. Eisenhower for the Republican presidential nomination. The new Republican president appointed Morton assistant secretary of state for congressional relations in January 1953. Three years later Morton ran for the U.S. Senate as a "modern Republican," closely identifying himself with the Eisenhower administration. He unseated Senate assistant majority leader Earle C. Clements (D-Ky.). In the Senate Morton's support of Eisenhower administration programs was the most consistent of any member in the chamber. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

In April 1959 Eisenhower selected him to serve as chairman of the Republican National Committee. A year later Republican presidential nominee RICHARD M. NIXON briefly considered Morton as his running mate but chose instead United Nations ambassador HENRY CABOT LODGE. As chairman of the National Committee during the 1960 campaign, Morton attacked Nixon's Democratic opponent, John F. Kennedy, for having given "aid and comfort to the Communists" by attacking America's "pace." Following the close Kennedy-Nixon vote, Morton accused the Democrats of massive vote frauds, particularly in Illinois, and sought an investigation of the results there and in several other key states. However, an Illinois election board composed of five Republicans and one Democrat certified the Kennedy vote in December 1960, thus ensuring the Democratic candidate's victory in the Electoral College.

According to *Congressional Quarterly*, Morton supported Kennedy on only 35 percent of the Senate roll calls on which the president had declared his position in the 87th Congress. He voted for the president's minimum wage bill in April 1961 but against the administration's school aid appropriation in May 1961 and omnibus housing measure in June 1961. He fought passage of Kennedy's medical care for the aged plan in July 1962.

Morton resigned as National Committee chairman in April 1961 to devote full attention to his reelection campaign in 1962. Because Morton had won in a close contest in 1956, national Democratic strategists waged an aggressive effort for Morton's opponent, Lieutenant Governor Wilson Wyatt, one of the two first co-chairmen of the liberal Americans for Democratic Action (ADA). Former president HARRY S TRUMAN and Kennedy both made appearances in Kentucky on Wyatt's behalf, while Eisenhower campaigned for Morton. In a hard-fought and bitter contest, the Morton forces attacked Wyatt for his ADA affiliation. A widely circulated Morton pamphlet alleged that the ADA held strongly pro-communist sympathies. Morton himself said Wyatt's election "would give comfort and support to his old ADA friends who represent the policy of soft talk and concessions." Capturing 52.8 percent of the vote, Morton won what observers described as a surprisingly easy triumph.

Supporting the administration's Nuclear Test Ban Treaty in September 1963, Morton continued to vote as a middle-of-the-road Republican. During the Johnson years, Morton voted against most Great Society legislation and came to criticize the president's escalation of the war in Vietnam. In poor health, Morton declined to seek reelection in 1968. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—JLB

Moscoso (Mora Rodriguez), (José) Teodoro
(1910–1992) *ambassador to Venezuela, Alliance for Progress coordinator*

Born in Barcelona, Spain, on November 26, 1910, Moscoso grew up in Ponce, Puerto Rico,

where his father owned a retail drug firm. After graduating from the University of Michigan, Moscoso worked for the family business and then in 1942 became the first president of the Puerto Rico Industrial Development Company, a government corporation designed to attract industry to the island. In the same year Governor Rexford G. Tugwell also appointed Moscoso the housing administrator for Puerto Rico. The island's first elected governor, LUIS MUÑOZ MARÍN, asked Moscoso to head Puerto Rico's Economic Development Administration in 1950, a post he held until 1961. Together with Muñoz, Moscoso is credited with making "Operation Bootstrap" a success, decreasing unemployment, increasing the per capita income, and expanding the government's social services.

Soon after John F. Kennedy was elected, the new president chose Moscoso and another Puerto Rican, Arturo Morales Carrion, to work under ADOLF A. BERLE, JR. on a task force formed to recommend a Latin American policy for the new administration. In March 1961 Moscoso became the first Puerto Rican to be named a United States ambassador. His post, Venezuela, was a delicate one, for the democratic government of President Romulo Betancourt was threatened both from the extreme right wing and from Castro-inspired guerrillas. On June 14 Moscoso was forced to remain in Caracas's Central University for more than two hours while anti-American students set fire to his automobile outside the building. Moscoso, unruffled, indicated that he could understand the students' anger and frustration. In November he was named to more important positions: coordinator of the new Alliance for Progress and assistant administrator for Latin America in the Agency for International Development (AID). The alliance was to operate through AID, which was part of the State Department.

Drawing on the advice of the Berle task force and his special assistant, RICHARD N. GOODWIN Kennedy formally proposed the alliance in March 1961. It was to be a 10-year, 10-point program "to build a hemisphere where all men can hope for the same high standard of living—and all men can live out their lives in dignity and in freedom." With an eye to Castro's brand of communism and the brutal right-wing dictatorship of Trujillo, Kennedy said that the alliance offers "our special friendship to the people of Cuba and the Dominican Republic . . . and the hope that they will soon rejoin the society of free men. . . ."

The Alliance for Progress became a hemispheric venture at the Inter-American Economic and Social Conference in Punta del Este, Uruguay, in August 1961. Moscoso was an appropriate choice for coordinator of the program. Puerto Rican economic development, which he had helped to fashion, was thought to be a model for the rest of Latin America. Opposed to both communism and the landowning oligarchies, Moscoso frequently voiced his humanitarian commitment to achieving social justice for all people. Under the program a Latin American nation not only had to commit a certain portion of its own budget to development programs to get a matching grant of U.S. aid but also had to draw up programs that encouraged social change, such as agrarian land redistribution. Speaking in October 1962, Moscoso warned that Latin American countries that had not made a "substantial advance" in agrarian reforms would have "difficulty" in getting alliance aid. He became the alliance's leading publicist, writing articles, meeting with Latin American leaders, and defending the alliance before the American Congress. As coordinator he worked closely with other agencies, such as the Inter-American Bank, the Food for Peace program, the Peace Corps, and the United States Information Agency.

Moscoso left the alliance in May 1964, criticizing the Johnson administration for neglecting the political meaning of the alliance

and stressing only "money, skills and bureaucrats." Although he continued to offer criticisms of U.S. foreign policy, he dedicated himself to business interests in Puerto Rico after 1964. In 1973 he returned to government service to head Fomento, an agency charged with promoting economic development. He retired in 1976 and remained an elder statesman of policymaking in Puerto Rico until his death on June 15, 1992.

—JCH

Moss, Frank E(dward)
(1911–2003) *U.S. senator (D-Utah)*

A devout Mormon, Moss was born in Holladay, Utah, on September 23, 1911, received his law degree from George Washington University in 1937, and then worked with the Securities and Exchange Commission. In 1940 he won election as a Salt Lake City judge and served as a judge advocate in the air force during World War II. He was Salt Lake's county attorney until his election to the Senate in 1958.

A liberal with strong labor support, Moss won his Senate seat in 1958 with a plurality of 38 percent when a former Republican governor ran as an independent and split the state's traditionally conservative vote. Moss, an energetic representative of his state's natural resource interests, served on the Interior and Insular Affairs Committee and as chairman of its Subcommittee on Irrigation and Reclamation. In the early 1960s Moss advocated a cabinet-level department of natural resources, and President Kennedy remarked that Moss "has preached the doctrine of the wise use of water with, I think, more vigor than almost any other member of the U.S. Senate." Moss played an important role in the development of several irrigation and reclamation projects as well as in the creation of Canyonlands National Park, which was established in 1964. However, he argued against those he called "stand-pat conservationists," who criticized the bill because it did not ban mineral, oil, and gas exploration in the park.

Described by the *New York Times* as "a leading champion of the consumer in Congress," Moss cosponsored truth-in-lending legislation and favored controls on political campaign contributions. During his first term he began to work for the ban on television cigarette advertising. This brought him increased electoral support from Utah Mormons, for whom smoking was a sin.

Moss was a strong supporter of the Kennedy administration's legislative program. During 1962 he ranked among the Democratic senators who voted most consistently with their party majority. Describing himself as a "cautious liberal," Moss opposed lowering the defense budget but argued for a federal ban on state right-to-work laws.

By concentrating on issues of resource development and water supply, Moss was able to defend his seat in 1964 and 1970 despite Utah's traditional conservatism. After government service, he resumed the practice of law in Washington, D.C, and died in Salt Lake City on January 29, 2003. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—MDB

Moss, John E(merson)
(1913–1997) *U.S. representative (D-Calif.)*

Moss, who was born in Hiawatha, Utah, on April 13, 1913, ran a retail appliance business in Sacramento and was active in local Democratic politics before serving in the navy during World War II. After the war he joined his brother's real estate firm and won election to the California State Assembly in 1948. Moss was first elected to Congress in 1952, where, as

a self-described "really liberal Democrat," he represented Sacramento County.

A strong supporter of the Kennedy administration's legislative program, Moss was primarily concerned with public access to government information. In August 1961 he protested that the new code of ethics for federal workers seriously restricted the employees "duty" to make information available to the public. In response to his complaint the White House announced that the code would not forbid the release of unclassified information to either the public or the press. As chairman of the Special Subcommittee on Public Information, Moss held hearings in March 1963 to evaluate charges that the executive branch had tried to "manage" news coverage, especially during the 1962 Cuban missile crisis, by withholding information or giving false information. The hearings concentrated on controversial policies of the Departments of State and Defense, since both had required that their officials report all conversations with newsmen. In addition, the Defense Department required that a public information official be present during all interviews. Seven newsmen participated in a panel as part of the hearing, but no report was released.

During the late 1960s Moss continued to press for greater availability of public information. His efforts culminated in the Freedom of Information Act of 1966. Maintaining a liberal voting record, he became an increasingly active proponent of consumer interests and held his seat in Congress through the mid-1970s. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—MDB

Mundt, Karl E(rnst)
(1900–1974) *U.S. senator (R-S.D.)*

Karl Mundt, a former speech teacher, was first elected to Congress in 1938. There he emerged as an ardent anticommunist. In 1948 the congressman became known nationally when he presided over the House Un-American Activities Committee hearings into the Alger Hiss case. That same year Mundt, in conjunction with RICHARD M. NIXON (R-Calif.), sponsored the measure requiring the registration of communist-front organizations and their officers that became part of the Internal Security Act of 1950. Mundt was elected to the Senate in 1948 and carried on his anticommunist policies in the upper house. In 1954 he served as chairman of the Senate Investigation Committee during the Army-McCarthy hearings. Three years later he voted against the Senate censure of Joseph McCarthy (R-Wis.). (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

After the mid-1950s Mundt's name disappeared from national prominence, but he remained a powerful spokesman for the prevailing conservative views of postwar South Dakota. Mundt voted consistently with the conservative coalition of southern Democrats and Republicans, supporting that group over 90 percent of the time on key roll-call votes during the Kennedy years. Although conservative on most domestic issues, he backed civil rights measures, farm subsidy bills, and legislation for international cooperation.

As a member of the Permanent Investigation Subcommittee, Mundt was involved in two of the most prominent investigations of the Kennedy administration, the probes into the affairs of Texas financier BILLIE SOL ESTES and the awarding of TFX jet-fighter contracts. In 1962 the subcommittee held hearings into the relationship between the Agriculture Department and Estes, then under indictment for fraud in connection with his grain storage and cotton allotment dealings. At these meetings Mundt and Senator CARL T. CURTIS (R-Neb.), the other Republican on the subcommittee, were vigorous critics of the Agriculture Department. In what some Democrats saw as an

attempt to embarass the administration and force the resignation of Secretary of Agriculture ORVILLE FREEMAN, Mundt accused the department of "complete capitulation of Estes," particularly in its reappointment of the Texan to a local cotton allotment board while he was under investigation.

The subcommittee report, issued in 1964, put the blame for Estes's manipulation on bureaucratic inertia and not on favoritism by the Agriculture Department. However, in a separate statement Mundt and Curtis maintained that Estes had received favored treatment on the county and state levels and in Washington.

The 1963 investigation of TFX contract awards was instituted when Congress learned that the Defense Department had given the contract for the multiservice fighter bomber to General Dynamics despite a lower bid by Boeing. Mundt accused several high Pentagon officials, including Deputy Secretary of Defense ROSWELL GILPATRIC and Secretary of the Navy Fred Korth, of acting to benefit their own interests in the matter. Gilpatric had worked for the law firm that represented General Dynamics; Korth had an interest in a bank that lent General Dynamics money. However, the Justice Department cleared them of wrongdoing.

Although a supporter of the expanding war in Indochina, Mundt denounced the 1968 mission of the captured American spy ship *Pueblo*. His criticism was viewed as an indication that even the most hard-line anticommunists in Congress feared that the United States was overcommitted in Southeast Asia.

In 1969 Mundt suffered a debilitating stroke that prevented him from appearing on the Senate floor or at committee meetings. However, the senator refused to resign. Two years later, in a precedent-setting decision, the Senate relieved him of his posts as ranking Republican on the Government Operations Committee and second-ranking minority member of the Foreign Relations and Appropriations Committees. Mundt died in the capital on August 16, 1974. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—EWS

Muñoz Marín, Luis

(1898–1980) *Puerto Rico governor*

The son of Luis Muñoz Rivera, "the George Washington of Puerto Rico," Muñoz Marín was born in San Juan on February 18, 1898, and spent much of his youth in the United States, becoming a member of the Puerto Rican Socialist Party and earning a reputation as a New York–based freelance writer, editor, and translator. By 1926 Muñoz was active in island politics and won election to the Puerto Rican Senate in 1932 as a liberal. His stateside contacts helped him to bring New Deal money to Puerto Rico, which in turn added to his growing political popularity. In 1948 he founded the Popular Democratic Party (PPD), which mobilized the support of the *jibaro* country people to become the dominant political force on the island.

Muñoz became Puerto Rico's first elected governor in 1948. He presided over the unprecedented program of economic development, nicknamed "Operation Bootstrap," which coordinated public and private investment and fostered the 1952 transformation of Puerto Rico from a U.S. territory to an associated commonwealth. At the same time he had created a powerful political machine personally loyal to him. Political scientist Henry Wells described Muñoz as "both a democrat and a *caudillo* . . . a gifted teacher of democratic values and a skilled practitioner of authoritarian values." (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

In 1960 Puerto Rican politics played a small role in the U.S. presidential race. As the governor sought his fourth term, President

Dwight D. Eisenhower publicly endorsed Muñoz's Republican Statehood Party (PER) opponent, Luis Ferre. Ferre's party was formally aligned with the mainland Republicans, who were to make Puerto Rican statehood part of their 1960 platform, but the Puerto Rican legislature and press protested Eisenhower's "improper intervention" in island politics. Puerto Rico's three Catholic bishops were also criticized for their "meddling." The bishops wanted to guarantee support for the new Catholic Action Party (PAC) and declared that a vote for the PDD, which supported Puerto Rico's birth control program and the exclusion of religious instruction from the public schools, could mean excommunication from the church for the voter. Sensitive to mainland concern about possible church interference in secular politics, Senator John F. Kennedy and other prominent American Catholics, including Cardinals FRANCIS SPELLMAN and Richard Cushing, affirmed their fidelity to the principle of church-state separation. The churchmen denied that the bishops could excommunicate a PPD voter. Although the two episodes had a negligible impact on the Kennedy-Nixon contest, Muñoz won a large sympathy vote. The PAC failed to win enough votes to qualify for future ballots, and PER gains came at the expense of the Independist Party (PIP), while the PPD held firm at about 58 percent. Muñoz and the bishops were subsequently reconciled.

The Kennedy administration, planning a more active U.S. role in Latin America, saw Puerto Rico as a bridge to the Latin nations and a source of talent for shaping the new policies. Two of the governor's closest advisers, Arturo Morales Carrion and TEODORO MOSCOSO, joined the administration, the latter heading the Alliance for Progress. Muñoz also cultivated his friendships with Rómulo Betancourt and Juan Bosch, Latin American leaders of the democratic stamp Kennedy hoped to encourage.

Most important, Kennedy believed that the image of Puerto Rico's economic prosperity and political democracy achieved in conjunction with the United States would counter the potential appeal of Castro's Cuba. Kennedy and Muñoz agreed in a series of letters in 1962 that a plebiscite was needed to refute charges by, as Muñoz put it, "enemies and misguided friends" of the United States and Puerto Rico "that the commonwealth was not the free choice of the people of Puerto Rico acting in their sovereign capacity." Puerto Rican voters were to express their preference for independence, statehood, or a continuation of the commonwealth association. Although Muñoz had once been a strong advocate of independence, he now envisioned the commonwealth as a permanent status, since it offered the most favorable level of federal economic aid and local autonomy.

Despite Kennedy's plans, the plebiscite was not held until 1967. Meanwhile, Muñoz had refused a fifth term as governor in 1964 and returned to the Puerto Rican Senate. His vigorous campaign on behalf of the commonwealth position yielded a 60 percent vote for that alternative, but many groups favoring independence did not participate in the plebiscite. Also, PPD strength and commonwealth sentiment were concentrated in the rural areas, whereas the cities and the middle class leaned more heavily toward statehood. In 1968 Ferre and his pro-statehood New Progressive Party captured the governorship. Muñoz went into retirement, returning in 1972 to help the PPD regain control of the government.

—JCH

Murrow, Edward R(oscoe)
(1908–1965) *U.S. Information Agency director*

Born on April 25, 1908, in Greensboro, North Carolina, after working his way through college, Murrow served as president of the National Student Federation and as an assis-

tant director of an international education philanthropy. In 1935 he began a long and famous career with the Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS). Stationed in London during the Battle of Britain in 1940, Murrow gained national recognition for his dramatic radio accounts of the London blitz. He returned to the United States following World War II and conducted regular newscasts over CBS radio beginning in 1947. Moving to television in November 1951, Murrow's *See It Now* program established innovative and professional standards for television news broadcasting. Although he considered himself a reporter rather than a commentator, Murrow's televised investigation of Senator Joseph R. McCarthy (R-Wis.) in March 1954 is usually credited with being one of the most important turning points in the senator's downfall. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

As the size of the television audience expanded in the late 1950s, industry leaders devoted more and more air time to lucrative entertainment shows at the expense of news and public affairs programming. Murrow became increasingly disenchanted with the attitude of the CBS management and in January 1961 accepted President Kennedy's offer to serve as director of the U.S. Information Agency (USIA), charged with the promotion of America's image abroad.

At Murrow's request, Kennedy agreed to make USIA independent of the State Department and to appoint him to the National Security Council (NSC). Murrow expected the White House to inform him of any activity that might affect the nation's prestige overseas. He sought to be "in on the takeoffs and not just the crash landings." His assignment to the NSC and his fame as a newscaster greatly boosted the morale of USIA, which had been shattered by McCarthy in the early 1950s. Murrow promised to provide the world with an objective portrait of America, "We cannot be effective in telling the American story abroad," he said in February 1961, "if we tell it only in superlatives."

Almost immediately after taking office in March 1961, however, Murrow tried to prevent the British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC) from showing a CBS news documentary that he had helped to produce. *Harvest of Shame*, televised in the United States on Thanksgiving Day 1960, had exposed the sordid living and working conditions of America's migratory farm workers, much to the annoyance of many farm state congressmen. In March 1961 Murrow asked an old colleague at the BBC as "a personal favor" not to schedule the film over British television. The BBC denied Murrow's request and the American Civil Liberties Union attacked his intercession. He quickly admitted that his action had been "both foolish and futile."

Despite the *Harvest* controversy, Murrow devoted much of his time to battling with the Washington bureaucracy. Following the March 1962 manned orbital mission flown by Colonel JOHN H. GLENN, JR., the USIA director suggested that his agency display *Friendship*-7, Glenn's spacecraft, around the world for U.S. propaganda purposes. However, officials of the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) had already promised to deliver *Friendship*-7 to the Seattle World's Fair. In a step unusual for a USIA director, Murrow went directly to Kennedy, who overruled NASA in favor of USIA. The *Friendship*-7 display proved one of the agency's great successes. Murrow was also skilled in his relations with Congress, winning congressional approval to increase the number of USIA posts from 199 to 298 during his years with the agency.

In September 1961 Kennedy consulted with the full NSC over whether the United States should follow the Soviet Union's course and resume atmospheric testing of nuclear weapons. In opposition to the recommendation of Secretary of State DEAN RUSK, Murrow argued against an immediate renewal of American tests,

which he thought would "destroy the advantages of the greatest propaganda gift we have had in a long time." Rusk reversed himself following Murrow's comment, and Kennedy delayed ordering American atmospheric tests for eight months during which USIA exploited the Soviets' resumption against a background of worldwide concern over nuclear fallout. The American resumption of atmospheric tests in early 1962 brought the cancellation by the Soviet Union of a U.S.-USSR television exchange between Kennedy and Soviet premier Nikita Khrushchev. Presidential Press Secretary PIERRE SALINGER and Murrow had negotiated the planned exchange with Soviet officials under which each of the two leaders were to have addressed the people of the other's nation in March 1962.

Illness limited Murrow's role in administration policy-making after the summer of 1962. Recuperation from pneumonia kept the USIA chief away from Washington during the October 1962 Cuban missile crisis, and two lung cancer operations in 1963 further weakened Murrow's ability to lead his agency. Ten weeks after Kennedy's death, Murrow resigned. He never regained his health and died of brain cancer on April 27, 1965, in Pawling, New York.

—JLB

Muskie, Edmund S(ixtus)
(1914–1996) *U.S. senator (D-Me.)*

Born in Rumsford, Maine, on March 28, 1914, the son of a Polish immigrant tailor, Muskie excelled as a student and won a scholarship to Cornell Law School in 1936. Following naval service in World War II, Muskie advanced rapidly in Maine's Democratic Party. By 1948 he was the party's floor leader in the Maine House of Representatives. Running for the governorship in 1954, he scored a surprising victory over incumbent Republican Burton M. Cross. Muskie's two terms as governor revitalized the state Democratic Party. In 1958 he again upset a Republican opponent, Frederick G. Payne, to become Maine's first Democratic senator since 1911. As a freshman Muskie rejected Majority Leader LYNDON JOHNSON's (D-Tex.) advice and voted with Senate liberals in an unsuccessful 1959 attempt to modify the filibuster rule. After the vote Johnson pointedly ignored Muskie's request for a seat on the prestigious Foreign Relations Committee and instead assigned him to the fourth, fifth, and sixth committee choices he had listed: Banking and Currency, Public Works, and Government Operations.

Muskie was one of the first in the Senate to endorse John F. Kennedy for president in 1960. At the Democratic Party's Los Angeles convention he helped swing the Maine delegation to Kennedy, thereby ensuring a solid New England vote for the Massachusetts senator. During Kennedy's administration Muskie backed the president's aid-to-educations, civil rights, and medical care proposals and strongly supported the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty. He was also a vocal advocate of federal subsidization of the financially troubled New Haven Railroad. Muskie voted for Kennedy's liberal 1962 trade act but insisted that the president retain authority to impose quotas on certain foreign imports. Muskie was particularly concerned with maintaining the viability of New England's shoe manufacturing industry in the face of Italian imports. According to *Congressional Quarterly*, Muskie was among the six most consistent supporters of Kennedy's legislative program in 1962 and 1963, voting for the president's proposals on 83 percent and 88 percent of all roll-call votes.

During the Kennedy years Muskie's influence in the Senate gradually increased, and he achieved a reputation as a liberal who "does his homework." In 1962 the deaths of two senior Democrats on the Public Works Committee

made a Muskie ally, PAT MCNAMARA (D-Mich.), chairman. McNamara appointed Muskie head of a newly created subcommittee on air and water pollution, and he soon became the Senate's recognized expert in the field. Muskie was the chief sponsor and floor manager of the Water Quality Act of 1963. The new law provided matching grants to states and localities to build sewage treatment plants and appropriated $20 million a year for three years to finance research. The act also set up a Water Pollution Control Administration under an assistant secretary of health. During 1963 Muskie's subcommittee held public hearings in cities across the country, dramatizing the urgency of the air and water pollution problem and helping to create a growing nation constituency for stronger environmental legislation. In 1968 Muskie was the Democratic Party's vice presidential candidate. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—NNL

N

Nelson, Gaylord A(nton)
(1916–) *U.S. senator (D-Wisc.)*

Gaylord Nelson was born on June 4, 1916, in the small Wisconsin village of Clear Lake, where he grew up. His father was a country doctor and a devoted supporter of Senator Robert M. LaFollette's Progressive Party. After earning a law degree and serving in the Pacific during World War II, Nelson ran as a Republican in 1946 for a seat in the Wisconsin State Assembly. He lost, along with many other followers of Senator Robert M. La Follette Jr., but he was elected as a Democrat to the state senate in 1948. After 10 years service Nelson ran for the governorship and was elected the first Democrat to fill that post in Wisconsin since 1932. Governor Nelson attacked industrial polluters and launched an Outdoor Resources Acquisition Program, financed by a penny tax on cigarettes. The program committed the state to a $50 million land acquisition program to preserve wild and unspoiled areas against developers. He also carried out the first major reform of the state's tax system in 50 years, introducing a state sales tax. Nelson was elected to the U.S. Senate in 1962 over the incumbent Republican, Senator ALEXANDER WILEY (R-Wis.).

As a senator, Nelson aligned himself with the bloc of liberal Democrats. In 1963 he voted in favor of federal matching grants for mass transit, modification of the cloture rule, and the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty. He also favored Senator WILLIAM PROXMIRE's (D-Wis.) amendment to cut the funds of the National Aeronautics and Space Administration by $90 million, which passed, 40-39, in November.

Nelson's major efforts as a freshman senator were in the areas of conservation and environmental protection. His maiden speech in October was in support of a ban on polluting detergents. In April 1963 he voted for an administration-backed bill designed to block exploitation of the remaining wilderness areas in the United States. Both measures passed the Senate but were stalled in the House throughout 1963. In an interview published in the *Washington Monthly* in July 1975, Nelson maintained that he had tried in 1963 to alert President Kennedy to the enormity of the environmental crisis, but Kennedy "just didn't understand the issue." During the Johnson years Nelson widened his environmental targets to include DDT, industrial pollution of the Great Lakes, and strip mining. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—TO

Neuberger, Maurine B(rown)
(1907–2000) *U.S. senator (D-Ore.)*

Born in Cloverdale, Oregon, on January 9, 1907, after working as an English and physical education teacher in Oregon's public schools, Maurine Neuberger joined her husband Richard in the Oregon legislature in 1951. As a state representative she sponsored bills on education and consumer protection. The Neubergers supported themselves as a journalistic team until Richard's election to the U.S. Senate as a Democrat in 1954. In Washington she worked as his unpaid assistant, helping with research and public relations. When he died in March 1960, Maurine Neuberger was elected first to fulfill her husband's unexpired term and then, in November, for a full Senate term.

While supporting most of the Kennedy administration's major legislation, Neuberger established a record as an independent liberal. She opposed the administration's communications satellite bill because it gave effective control of the new system to American Telephone and Telegraph Corporation and other private companies. Neuberger joined nine other senators who attempted to block passage of the bill in July 1962 by staging a "liberal filibuster." Their use of the unlimited debate rule provoked the Senate's first successful cloture vote in 35 years.

Neuberger was also a frequently dissenting member of the Agriculture and Forestry Committee. In September 1961 and July 1963 she opposed the extension of laws that authorized the recruitment of Mexican workers for U.S. farms. Along with other Senate liberals and the Labor Department, Neuberger held that extension of the current law merely intensified the problems of American migrant workers and was therefore only acceptable if accompanied by new protective labor legislation.

Active on a variety of congressional reform issues, Neuberger sponsored an unsuccessful bill in March 1961 to provide federal funds for election campaigns and to require disclosure of candidates' other financial sources. Over strong opposition her proposal to extend antibillboard provisions in federal highway programs in June 1961 won Senate approval. She was responsible for a provision in the 1963 Clean Air Act requiring that information resulting from federally funded research be available to the public. She also won increased appropriations for the Women's Bureau of the Labor Department. The 1963 tax reform bill included her amendment that, for the first time, allowed working mothers to deduct the cost of child care from their taxable income.

Neuberger won a victory for the depressed Pacific Northwest lumber industry with the repeal of the Jones Act, which had restricted the shipment of lumber between U.S. ports to American ships. Over the protest of West Coast shipping interests, Congress repealed the act in November 1962, thereby enabling the lumber industry to regain its market in Puerto Rico by paying cheaper rates on Canadian ships.

Neuberger wrote *Smoke Screen: Tobacco and the Public Welfare* in 1963 and worked for federal controls on cigarette advertising. Retiring from the Senate in 1966, she continued to campaign against smoking and was later appointed chairwoman of the Citizen's Advisory Council on the Status of Women. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—MDB

Niebuhr, Reinhold
(1892–1971) *theologian*

Born in Wright City, Missouri, on June 21, 1892, following ordination as a minister by the Evangelical Synod of North America in 1915, Niebuhr took up a pastorate in industrial

Detroit, where he became active in labor, socialist, and pacifist movements. In 1928 he joined the faculty of Union Theological Seminary and sharpened his critique of liberal Protestantism and the secular society whose values it justified. In his *Moral Man and Immoral Society* (1932), written during his most radical period, he abandoned pacifism as historically irrelevant and politically unsuited to confront contemporary social problems. Niebuhr broke with the Socialist Party in 1940 when he advocated American aid to the Allies. He then founded a biweekly, *Christianity and Crisis*, in which he denounced the pacifism of a "sentimentalized Christianity" that refused to take action against Nazi tyranny. In 1941 he helped found the Union for Democratic Action as an organization designed to mobilize ex-pacifist liberals to support a war against Germany.

After World War II Niebuhr won recognition as the most influential American theologian. Political scientist Hans Morgenthau described Niebuhr as "perhaps the only creative political philosopher [in American thought] since Calhoun." Niebuhr developed a philosophical rationale for anticommunist liberalism that conformed with his "realist" neoorthodox theology. Just as his theology emphasized original sin, his politics attacked what he thought to be the utopianism and simple faith in human progress characteristic of socialist and some liberal thought. Niebuhr "toughened" American liberalism, supported a strong defense posture, and took a "pragmatic" approach to social issues while avoiding political cynicism. He was a founder of the Americans for Democratic Action. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Niebuhr's influence on a generation of liberals was evident in the Kennedy administration's resolute conduct of the cold war and its concern for civil rights. In his writings of the early 1960s, he continued his attacks on the utopianism of historical liberalism. In his *Reinhold Niebuhr on Politics* (1960), he wrote that "liberalism is in short a kind of blindness . . . which does not see the perennial difference between human actions and aspirations, the perennial source of conflict between life and life, the inevitable tragedy of human existence, the irreducible irrationality of human behavior and the tortuous character of human history."

As early as 1965 Niebuhr opposed U.S. policy in Vietnam. Speaking in 1967 he called the war a "fantastic adventure of United States imperialism" but added that he wanted an "American presence in Southeast Asia [based in] perhaps Thailand."

Unfriendly to the Nixon administration, Niebuhr severely criticized President Nixon for holding interdenominational religious services in the White House. Not only was Nixon circumventing the Bill of Rights, wrote Niebuhr but he was also attempting to prevent any criticism of his administration on religious grounds.

Because of his age Niebuhr in 1966 decided to take a less active role on *Christianity and Crisis* by becoming a special contributing editor. He died on June 1, 1971, in Stockbridge, Massachusetts.

—JCH

Nitze, Paul H(enry)

(1907–) *assistant secretary of defense for international security affairs, secretary of the navy*

Born on January 16, 1907, in Amherst, Massachusetts, Paul Nitze worked as an investment banker before World War II and went to Washington in 1940 as an expert on economics. After 1946 he advanced to top policy-making positions in the State Department. There he helped prepare the congressional legislation responsible for the Marshall Plan and, in 1950, drafted "NSC-68," the first comprehensive review of U.S. national security policy. Based on the belief that the Soviet Union would pursue an aggressive foreign policy, this document asked the

United States to accept primary responsibility for the defense of the noncommunist world. To accomplish this mission the defense budget would have to be increased threefold so that a flexible response, permitting the use of either conventional forces or nuclear weapons, could be maintained. This idea fell from favor during the Eisenhower years when attempts to cut the defense budget resulted in a policy, termed "massive retaliation" by Secretary of State John Foster Dulles, that relied primarily on nuclear weapons. (See *The Truman Years.*)

Because of Senator Joseph McCarthy's (R-Wis.) opposition to his appointment as assistant secretary of defense, Nitze remained out of government during the Eisenhower years. He returned to public service in 1959, when the Senate Foreign Relations Committee asked him to study the impact of long-range missiles and future weapons systems on the United States. In 1961 Nitze headed John F. Kennedy's preelection task force on national defense problems. In both the committee and task force reports, Nitze reiterated his belief that the United States had to assume a more diversified defense posture to provide a real alternative to the massive nuclear deterrent strategy of the Dulles era.

On December 24, 1960, Kennedy appointed Nitze assistant secretary of defense for international security affairs. In this position Nitze urged NATO to move away from reliance on American nuclear power and organize a multilateral conventional and nuclear force (MLF) of its own.

During the Berlin crisis of 1961, Nitze headed the Berlin task force created to handle strategy in a possible showdown with the Soviet Union. As chairman, Nitze warned the Russians that the West would use "all their strategic capabilities" to protect Berlin.

A member of the executive committee of the National Security Council charged with policy analysis during the Cuban missile crisis of October 1962, Nitze was one of the advisers who advocated immediate military action to rid Cuba of Soviet missiles. He opposed the Cuban blockade suggested by the more moderate attorney general ROBERT F. KENNEDY and Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA. Believing that military action was inevitable, Nitze and some of Kennedy's other advisers urged air strikes before the Soviet missiles were operational, when attempts to remove them would necessitate a massive attack that could lead to nuclear war.

In February 1963 Nitze, along with special presidential assistant WALT W. ROSTOW, was assigned the task of analyzing the government's response to the crisis. Nitze concluded that his previous position had been in error because it overestimated the possibility that nuclear war would have resulted from a delay in air strikes.

In November 1963 Nitze became secretary of the navy. During his tenure he was one of the major advocates of the ill-fated TFX, a multiservice fighter/bomber. A proponent of a negotiated peace in Vietnam and a de-escalation of the ground war, Nitze helped Robert McNamara write in April 1967 the so-called San Antonio Formula designed to bring the North Vietnamese to the negotiating table. In March 1968 he was a member of the President's Ad Hoc Task Force on Vietnam formed to study the military's proposal for massive troop increases following the communist Tet offensive. Within this group he continued to oppose escalation. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

Nitze served as deputy secretary of defense from June 1967 to January 1969. In November 1969 he went to Helsinki as a member of the U.S. delegation to the Strategic Arms Limitation Talks (SALT). Nitze continued efforts to achieve arms control in the 1980s, notably as Ronald Reagan's chief negotiator of the Intermediate Range Nuclear Forces Treaty (1981–84). The School of Advanced International Studies at Johns Hopkins University was named for Nitze in 1989.

—EWS

Nixon, Richard M(ilhous)

(1913–1994) *vice president of the United States*

Nixon was born in Yorba Linda, California, on January 9, 1913, and grew up in Whittier, where he worked in the family grocery store and attended public schools and Whittier College. A competitive student, he won a scholarship to Duke University Law School. After graduation in 1937 Nixon practiced law in Whittier until 1942, when he went to work for the Office of Price Administration in Washington for seven months and then joined the U.S. Navy.

Soon after he left the service, Nixon was nominated as the Republican Party's candidate for a seat in Congress from California's 12th district. He conducted an aggressive, personal campaign in which he capitalized on anticommunist sentiment by questioning the patriotism of his opponent, Representative Jerry Voorhis (D-Calif.). Nixon defeated Voorhis and in Congress became identified with a new postwar brand of Southern California conservatism. As a member of the House Un-American Activities Committee, Nixon gained national recognition in the sensational investigation of Alger Hiss, a former State Department official, which eventually led to Hiss's conviction on perjury charges. Nominated as the Republican candidate in the 1950 U.S. Senate race against Representative Helen Gahagan Douglas (D-Calif.), Nixon won after a bitter campaign in which he accused his opponent of being "soft on communism." (See *The Truman Years.*)

Nixon's questionable campaign tactics earned him the nickname of "Tricky Dick" in liberal circles, but his vehement anticommunism made him a respected national figure in the cold war climate of the early 1950s. At the 1962 Republican National Convention Nixon was nominated for vice president to give a conservative balance to a ticket headed by former general DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER, the choice of the Republican Eastern Establishment.

Elected in 1952 and reelected in 1956, Nixon wielded very little real power, but he received more public exposure than most vice presidents. Partly because of Eisenhower's desire to appear "above" politics, Nixon acted as the chief Republican Party spokesman and campaigned extensively for state and local candidates in off-year elections. When Eisenhower was incapacitated by illness, Nixon assumed many of the ceremonial functions of the presidency. He also acted as liaison between the White House and Congress and traveled abroad as Eisenhower's representative. An attack on Nixon and his wife by a left-wing mob in Caracas, Venezuela, in 1958 and Nixon's "kitchen debate" with Soviet premier Nikita Khrushchev in Moscow in 1959 reinforced the vice president's stature as a spokesman for the West. By 1958, when he began to lay plans for a 1960 presidential race, polls showed that Nixon was already the overwhelming choice of a majority of registered Republicans. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Only New York governor NELSON ROCKEFELLER constituted an obstacle to an easy Nixon victory at the 1960 Republican National Convention. Although Rockefeller decided not to challenge Nixon's nomination, success in November still required the full support of the New York governor and the liberal wing of the party, which had long been hostile to Nixon. In July 1960, only a few days before the convention, Nixon visited Rockefeller at the governor's New York City triplex to discuss their differences and offer him the vice presidential nomination. The governor turned down the offer but insisted upon a rewriting of the Republican Party platform. Although the "Treaty of Fifth Avenue" was termed a "Munich" by conservative senator BARRY GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.), Nixon in fact conceded only minor changes in the platform—mainly

Kennedy's televised debates, 1960 *(Library of Congress)*

stronger commitments to military preparedness and a greater emphasis on economic growth—while winning the backing of eastern liberals and moderates. He easily quieted dissension on the Platform Committee, won the nomination and chose HENRY CABOT LODGE, ambassador to the United Nations and an Easterner, as his running mate.

Public opinion polls taken in early August 1960 showed that a slim majority of voters preferred Nixon to senator John F. Kennedy in the presidential contest. Nixon had the advantage of greater national recognition, claimed to possess executive experience, and had the personal blessing of the still-popular incumbent president.

Yet Nixon's campaign failed to develop as he had hoped. He could find no issue on which he sharply disagreed with Kennedy. On foreign policy questions Nixon was unable to outflank Kennedy on the right since both candidates accepted the basic tenets of U.S. cold war strategy and employed similar rhetoric. Not only was Nixon unable to accuse Kennedy of "softness" toward the communist threat, but he found himself on the defensive

when Kennedy called for tougher policies against Fidel Castro's Cuba and a strengthening of U.S. nuclear defenses. Nixon took a more aggressive stance on defense of Nationalist China's island outposts, but the issue excited little voter interest.

According to most political observers, the turning point in the campaign came on September 26, when the candidates met for the first of four nationally televised debates. At the time Nixon was still leading in the public opinion polls, but on television he projected a tired appearance, which contrasted sharply with Kennedy's crisp style and good looks. Neither candidate "won" the debate, but the verbal confrontation proved a distinct advantage to Kennedy because it enabled some 70 million viewers to see the Democratic candidate as the mature and forceful equal of the vice president in face-to-face debate.

After the first television debate the momentum of the Nixon campaign slowed considerably. Increased unemployment in October and the absence of Eisenhower on the campaign trail damaged Nixon's chances. The president's response to a question from the press that, if given a week, he might be able to cite one contribution Nixon had made to his administration, was used by Democrats to imply that the president lacked confidence in Nixon's ability. Nixon supporters claimed that poor health kept Eisenhower from active campaigning. When Eisenhower spoke publicly in Nixon's behalf during the last week of the campaign, it was already too late to reverse the trend.

In the election a record turnout gave Kennedy a plurality of 113,057—the smallest of the century—but a comfortable electoral vote margin of 303 to 219. Nixon won more states, but Kennedy took the industrial North and most of the South. Although there was postelection evidence that fraud in Illinois and Texas had given the votes of those key states to Kennedy by narrow margins, Nixon recognized that any investigation would be both time consuming and divisive. He therefore conceded defeat. He later declined Kennedy's offer of a temporary foreign assignment. In January 1961 he retired to private life.

From a multitude of attractive employment offers, Nixon chose to join the Los Angeles law firm of Adams, Dugue and Hazeltine. His annual income of $200,000 far exceeded the salaries he had received in government. In addition, his new position was politically advantageous because Earl Adams was one of his oldest political allies, and the firm's clients included some of California's largest corporations. Nixon retained part of his old power base in his home state and, as titular leader of the Republican Party, continued to receive national media coverage. Between June 1961 and April 1962, he wrote a series of newspaper columns for the *Los Angeles Times-Mirror* syndicate, which afforded him a public forum from which to criticize the Kennedy administration.

Nixon also worked on a book, published in March 1962 as *Six Crises.* The work focused on the major political events of his career and included a defense of his role in the Hiss case and an analysis of his 1960 defeat. Some reviewers found it a revealing exposure of the "real" Nixon hidden under a wholly political exterior. *New Republic* writer William Costello called it a "stark revelation of the restless, frustrated, diffident psyche of the protagonist" who "wraps himself in a cloak of masochism." *Six Crises* was a financial success and helped keep Nixon's name in the national spotlight.

Encouraged by political friends and convinced that he needed an important elective office from which to launch another presidential campaign, Nixon announced his candidacy for the governorship of California in September 1961. Since he was leader of the national Republican Party and had cultivated a new image as a centrist and conciliator of party factions, Nixon expected unified support from the

state party. However, three other Republicans, including former governor Goodwin Knight, an old Nixon rival, declared their intention to enter the June 1962 primary. Extreme right-wing Republicans attacked Nixon for being "soft on communism," partly because of his criticism of the John Birch Society. Knight and another candidate dropped out in the course of the race, but Nixon did not defeat his conservative opponent in June by as large a vote as he had hoped. Still, he expected to win in November against his colorless Democratic opponent, Governor EDMUND G. BROWN.

Nixon was unable to find a controversial issue upon which to peg his campaign. His promise to clean up "the mess in Sacramento" proved ineffective; Brown was generally considered both an honest politician and a successful practitioner of the legislative process. Nixon attempted to identify Brown with leftist elements late in the campaign, but this aggressive use of the anticommunist issue probably worked to his opponent's advantage. The Democrats, in turn, asserted that Nixon only wanted to use the governorship to become president. They also embarrassed Nixon by publicizing a loan made by millionaire HOWARD HUGHES to Nixon's brother, Donald, in 1956. Nixon lost badly in the November election—by about 300,000 votes—and many commentators asserted that his political career was finished.

In his concession speech the following morning, Nixon shocked assembled reporters with an emotional and confused outburst in which he attacked the press for biased reporting throughout his career. Nearing the end of his speech, he said, "I leave you gentlemen now, and you will now write it. You will interpret it. That's your right. But as I leave you I want you to know—just think how much you're going to be missing. You won't have Nixon to kick around any more, because, gentlemen, this is my last press conference. . . ." Many thought that this speech, as much as the electoral defeat, finished Nixon's political career and permanently ruined his relationship with the press.

In June 1963 Nixon moved to New York City and joined the prestigious law firm of Mudge, Stern, Baldwin and Todd. He continued to speak out on national issues and to visit political leaders abroad. He assumed the role of an "elder statesman" in the Republican Party and attempted to conciliate its liberal and conservative factions.

Nixon campaigned loyally for the party's national ticket in 1964 and, following the disastrous Republican defeat that year, became the party's leading fund raiser. He worked hard for Republican candidates in 1966, captured the party's nomination in 1968, and, in a three-way race, won the presidential election in November. Although Nixon was reelected by a landslide in 1972, revelations of criminal misconduct by him and his staff in the coverup of the Watergate affair forced Nixon to resign the presidency in August 1974. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JCH

Nolting, Frederick E(rnest), Jr.
(1911–1989) *ambassador to South Vietnam*

Born in Richmond, Virginia, on August 24, 1911, after serving in the navy during World War II, Nolting joined the State Department in 1946, specializing in European affairs. He was assigned in 1955 to the U.S. delegation to the North Atlantic Treaty Organization in Paris. In 1957 he was promoted to deputy chief of mission, serving in that capacity until February 1961.

President Kennedy's decision to name Nolting to replace Elbridge Durbrow as ambassador to South Vietnam was opposed by some members of the new administration.

CHESTER BOWLES, the undersecretary of state, objected that Nolting had no experience in Asia and was too conservative to serve as a liberal administration's representative in a critical post. When Nolting was sounded out about the possibility of being switched to another post, he objected strenuously. Rather than risk a potentially embarrassing row over the issue, Kennedy decided to go ahead with Nolting's appointment, officially designating him for the post on February 17, 1961.

Nolting arrived in Saigon March 15 in agreement with his instructions to avoid antagonizing President Ngo Dinh Diem, his brother, Ngo Dinh Nhu, and his sister-in-law, Madame Nhu. (Durbrow's blunt criticism of the regime and his suggestion that Nhu go into voluntary exile had made him virtually persona non grata by the end of his tour of duty.) Believing that overt pressure would only stiffen Diem's opposition to reforms, Nolting sought to win his cooperation with assurances of unconditional American support.

Nolting's reports during his first six months in Saigon that the war against the communist guerrillas was being won failed to prepare the administration for the government's major defeats and its request for U.S. combat troops in the autumn of 1961. A fact-finding mission sent to Vietnam returned with recommendations that the United States press Diem for more reforms, increase its military assistance program, and commit 8,000 ground troops to Vietnam. Kennedy rejected the request for troops and ordered Nolting to insist on the reforms as a condition of increased aid. Eventually, after tense negotiations, Diem agreed to carry out the reforms in exchange for a letter from Kennedy, made public December 15, promising that "we shall promptly increase our assistance to your defense effort." When the reforms did not materialize in the early months of 1962, the administration was persuaded by Nolting that further pressure would be futile and unnecessary since the military situation had improved thanks to increased U.S. aid. Homer Bigart of the *New York Times* wrote at the time that Nolting's policy could be summarized in a phrase: "Sink or swim with Ngo Dinh Diem." Addressing a South Vietnamese group on February 15, the ambassador declared, "My government fully supports your elected constitutional government" despite criticism by those he described as misguided "skeptics." The only hope for success against the guerrillas, he added, lay with "the dedicated and courageous leadership of your president."

The American press corps and Nolting were often at odds. The ambassador considered reports that the war was going badly and that corruption was rife as unpatriotic, demoralizing, and a threat to U.S.-Vietnamese relations. He withheld embassy cooperation from critical reporters, interceding only reluctantly when the Diem government expelled or harassed American newsmen. The government's attempt to herd peasants into "strategic hamlets" ringed by barbed wire was a major point of contention, with Nolting defending it as a striking success and many reporters attacking it as a repressive failure. (In 1963, when the program was clearly failing, its principal sponsor, Ngo Dinh Nhu, tried to tie the United States to the program by naming one of the hamlets after Nolting. The ambassador sought to decline this honor but finally presided over a dedication ceremony. The communists overran the hamlet soon after.)

While Nolting was away on an Aegean holiday in June 1963, the simmering protest against the regime led by Buddhist monks reached a crisis. Deputy Chief of Mission William Trueheart, an old friend of Nolting's, reported to Washington that the government was totally isolated. President Kennedy, who had already decided that Nolting should be

replaced, directed Trueheart to warn Diem sternly against further religious oppression. Nolting, anxious to retire because of pressing family responsibilities, learned when he passed through Washington on his way to Saigon that he was about to be replaced by HENRY CABOT LODGE. (Lodge's appointment was announced June 27.) Arriving in Saigon for a final attempt to exert his influence before Lodge took over, Nolting found Diem sullen and unresponsive. Nolting accused Trueheart of disloyalty and blamed him for destroying his good relations with the South Vietnamese. After coaxing some minor concessions from Diem, he publicly defended the regime's record on the religious issue. Just before Nolting left for Washington on August 15, Diem promised the ambassador that there would be no more attacks on the Buddhists. Six days later government troops attacked the Buddhist pagodas, beating monks, desecrating holy relics, and presenting Lodge with a fait accompli when he arrived the next day. The attack on the pagodas led to a reversal of U.S. policy toward Diem and, ultimately, to a benevolent view of the military coup that ousted him in November.

Nolting was included for a few months in White House policy meetings on Vietnam after he returned to Washington. He fought hard for continued support for Diem, but the tide of opinion within the administration was running against him. The coup and murder of Diem ended the opportunity for further debate. Nolting worked on a special intelligence survey under the aegis of the Central Intelligence Agency during early 1964, retiring from government service later in the year to become a vice president in the Paris office of the Morgan Guaranty Trust Company. Nolting wrote *From Trust to Tragedy: The Political Memoirs of Frederick Nolting, Kennedy's Ambassador to Diem's Vietnam* (1988).

—EWK

Norstad, Lauris

(1907–1988) *supreme commander, allied forces, Europe*

Lauris Norstad, born on March 24, 1907, in Minneapolis, Minnesota, the son of a Norwegian Lutheran minister, became the youngest man in U.S. history to attain the rank of four star general. He achieved the rank as a result of his work as planner of the air campaign against Japan in 1944 and 1945, as shaper of an independent air corps from 1945 to 1947, and as commander in chief of Allied forces in Central Europe in 1952. In 1956 he was named Supreme Commander of Allied Forces, Europe. Although termed a military post the job was essentially the diplomatic one of keeping the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) unified during a period of extreme stress generated by changing U.S. policy, growing demands for fuller European participation in the alliance, and by Russian threats against Berlin. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

As supreme commander Norstad was able to develop close working ties with alliance

President Kennedy presents the Distinguished Service Medal to General Lauris Norstad, White House, East Room, January 9, 1963 *(JFK Library)*

governments because of his willingness to take positions independent of American policy. Reflecting the growing European belief that NATO was too dependent on U.S. military power, Norstad proposed in 1959 that the alliance build its own nuclear force. While still defending the "shield theory," which called for the maintenance of conventional troops in Europe as first deterrent against Russian attack, he also felt the possession of land-based ballistic missiles was an important symbol of power necessary for NATO in an atomic age.

During the Berlin crisis of 1961, Norstad continued to stress the importance Europeans placed on the potential use of nuclear weapons. In his communications with Kennedy he urged the president to assure our allies that we would be willing to take whatever measures were necessary to defend Berlin by indicating a readiness to use nuclear weapons in a confrontation. Kennedy's refusal to heed his advice led to an increased determination on the part of Britain and Germany to build up European atomic forces. As a result of this development and Norstad's continued campaign, strongly supported by the West Germans, Kennedy was forced to develop a plan for sharing nuclear weapons. Under the terms of this measure, outlined in the Nassau pact of December 1961, America would commit Polaris submarines to a multilateral NATO nuclear force. To prevent the use of weapons for national purposes, each country in the alliance would have a veto over the use of the nuclear-armed missiles.

Kennedy's proposal, more limited than the one envisioned by Norstad, generated a break that prompted the commander's early resignation. The general, feeling that the veto clause would prevent immediate action in case of attack, championed a plan in which a majority decision by NATO's three nuclear powers—Britain, France, and the United States—would determine if an atomic strike should be launched. In addition, he believed that reliance on Polaris submarines would not be as strong a psychological deterrent to Russian aggression as European land-based missiles.

Initially intending to retire in November 1962, Norstad was asked by Kennedy to delay his action until January 1963 because of the Cuban missile crisis. Norstad became president of Owens-Corning Fiberglass Corporation in 1964, but he continued his campaign for an independent NATO nuclear force, pressing the issue in a Republican Party platform paper on NATO delivered in April 1964 and in hearings before Senator HENRY JACKSON's (D-Wash.) Subcommittee on National Security and International Operations in May 1966. Norstad served on President Nixon's Commission on an All-Volunteer Armed Forces, 1969–72, and on the General Advisory Committee on Arms Control and Disarmament, 1969–74. Norstad died in Tucson, Arizona, on September 12, 1988.

—EWS

O

O'Brien, Lawrence F(rancis)
(1917–1990) *special assistant to the president for congressional relations and personnel*

O'Brien's father, a leader of the local Democratic organization, began training his 11-year-old son, born on July 7, 1917, in Springfield, Massachusetts, as a campaign worker in Governor Alfred E. Smith's presidential campaign of 1928. After World War II O'Brien managed three congressional campaigns for his friend Foster Furcolo in 1946, 1948, and 1950. Furcolo won the seat in 1948, and O'Brien accompanied him to Washington to serve as his administrative assistant. Returning to Springfield after the 1950 election, O'Brien became director of organization for John F. Kennedy's 1952 Senate campaign. Kennedy's upset victory over the popular Republican incumbent, HENRY CABOT LODGE, was widely attributed to O'Brien's painstaking creation of an independent statewide organization and skillful mobilization of volunteers. He repeated his achievement in Kennedy's reelection campaign of 1958, running up an 874,608-vote margin of victory that thrust Kennedy into presidential contention. Between elections O'Brien looked after his family's real estate holdings and acted as a public relations consultant in Springfield.

In April 1959 O'Brien began touring the country to lay the foundations of Kennedy's bid for the Democratic presidential nomination, focusing on such key primary states as New Hampshire, Wisconsin, Indiana, West Virginia, Nebraska, and Oregon. A 64-page book known as O'Brien's Manual—containing detailed instructions for registration drives, telephone campaigns, and literature distribution systems—ensured that the Kennedy organization in each state followed the model that had proven its success in the Massachusetts campaigns. Under O'Brien's guidance, crucial victories were won against Senator HUBERT HUMPHREY (D-Minn.) in Wisconsin and West Virginia. While charges that Kennedy had bought a primary victory with his father's money and aspersions cast on Humphrey's war record by Kennedy campaigner Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Jr. were bitterly debated after the West Virginia election, the 61 percent to 39 percent margin of victory in a heavily Protestant state convinced many party leaders that Kennedy's Catholicism was not an insurmountable handicap. Theodore H. White wrote in *The Making of the President 1960* that O'Brien's organization of the West Virginia campaign was "a masterpiece in the art of primaries."

O'Brien's innovative tactics were vigorously applied at the Democratic National Convention. Files were compiled on each of the 4,509 delegates and alternates; liaison people were placed in each delegation; floor representatives were linked to the Kennedy headquarters by a complex telephone and walkie-talkie communications system. With Kennedy's first-ballot nomination. O'Brien's convention tactics were vindicated. They have since been adopted virtually intact by the major candidates at both parties' national conventions. In the general election campaign against Vice President RICHARD M. NIXON, O'Brien successfully applied on a national level the organizational scheme and procedures that had been perfected in the state primaries.

Soon after his narrow victory, the president-elect assigned O'Brien to find talented campaign supporters to fill positions in the new administration. O'Brien's appointment as special assistant to the president for congressional relations and personnel was officially announced January 2, 1961. (He reportedly had rejected a position as deputy postmaster general in December 1960.)

O'Brien immediately devoted himself to systematizing relations between the White House and Capitol Hill. Opposed by a strong conservative coalition of Republicans and southern Democrats, the Kennedy legislative program clearly would require deft but intensive lobbying to be enacted. With the support of the president, O'Brien coordinated the efforts of the congressional liaison offices located in more than 40 federal departments and agencies, insisting that they work in concert for the president's legislative priorities instead of for the vested interests of their own agencies and departments. O'Brien initiated a system requiring each liaison office to submit weekly reports of its congressional activity for the previous week and plans for the week ahead. Detailed files were compiled on each member of Congress covering voting records, prejudices, favorite projects, and political friends.

The administration's first, and in many ways, most crucial test in Congress was over a procedural question, enlargement of the House Rules Committee. Led by the chairman, HOWARD SMITH (D-Va.), the conservative majority on the committee had the power to bottle up liberal legislation in committee, as it had done for many years, preventing a vote in the House. House Speaker SAM RAYBURN (D-Tex.) had agreed in a December 1960 meeting to a plan to add three new members to the committee, thereby giving liberals and moderates a majority. Four days after the inauguration Rayburn told O'Brien and Kennedy that he didn't have the votes to carry out the plan. O'Brien immediately mobilized members of the cabinet, southern governors, and the AFL-CIO to convince a small group of wavering southern Democrats and liberal Republicans to support the president's position. The House voted 217-212 January 31 to increase the committee membership from 12 to 15.

The next critical test for Kennedy's legislative program came in April 1961 in the House over a proposal to raise the minimum wage from $1 to $1.25 an hour and extend coverage to an additional four million workers. With the bill facing certain defeat in the House, O'Brien devised a compromise breaking the increase into two steps—raising the minimum wage to $1.15 immediately and to $1.25 two years later—and dropping some 450,000 workers from the plan to extend coverage. The final version of the bill incorporating O'Brien's compromises passed the House and Senate May 3.

Other key legislative victories won under O'Brien's management during the first year of the Kennedy administration included a $389 million area development program (passed by voice vote in the Senate April 20 and a 223-193 House vote April 26), an omnibus housing bill

(passed June 28 by a 53-38 Senate vote and a 229-176 House vote), a two-year extension of the Civil Rights Commission, and establishment of the Arms Control and Disarmament Agency, the Peace Corps, and the Alliance for Progress.

O'Brien's tight supervision of the executive branch's relations with Congress was decisive in the passage (House, June 28; Senate, September 19) of the Trade Expansion Act of 1962 by wide margins. A 10-man White House task force, put together by O'Brien, orchestrated support for the bill from business, labor, and government departments, quelling the traditional rivalries on trade legislation between the Departments of State, Commerce, Agriculture, and Labor that had frustrated earlier efforts at reform.

The other legislative achievements won in 1962 with O'Brien's assistance included passage of the communications satellite bill (House, May 3; Senate, August 17) following a liberal filibuster in the Senate, a $100 million loan authorization for the UN, a $435 million manpower retraining program (Senate, March 8; House, March 13), a constitutional amendment barring the poll tax (Senate, March 27; House, August 27) and the reduction of funds for the RS-70 bomber. (This followed a widely reported walk in the White House rose garden by the President with Representative CARL VINSON (D-Ga.), the bomber's principal advocate.) In 1963 the administration's only major legislative victory was Senate approval of the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty by an 80-14 vote September 24. However, according to O'Brien, even before Kennedy was assassinated, significant breakthroughs were evident in the drive to enact civil rights legislation, Medicare, and an aid plan for elementary and secondary education. But the failure to pass these priority measures and to secure congressional approval for a department of urban affairs left gaps in O'Brien's record of legislative achievement.

While canvassing for support on Capitol Hill, O'Brien also presided over patronage at the White House, a position that strengthened his legislative efforts. As he later wrote in his memoirs, O'Brien called legislators when patronage requests were granted while Democratic national chairman JOHN BAILEY broke the news when they were denied.

During the 1962 midterm elections, O'Brien had the additional duty of planning and coordinating President Kennedy's activities on behalf of Democratic candidates. Democrats gained two seats in the Senate and lost only five in the House, an unusually strong showing for an incumbent president's party in a midterm election.

Political considerations accounted for O'Brien's presence in Dallas when the president was assassinated on November 22, 1963. Kennedy's trip was intended to reconcile differences among Texas Democrats in preparation for the 1964 presidential campaign. O'Brien went along to help patch up the long-standing patronage feud between Vice President LYNDON JOHNSON and Senator RALPH YARBOROUGH.

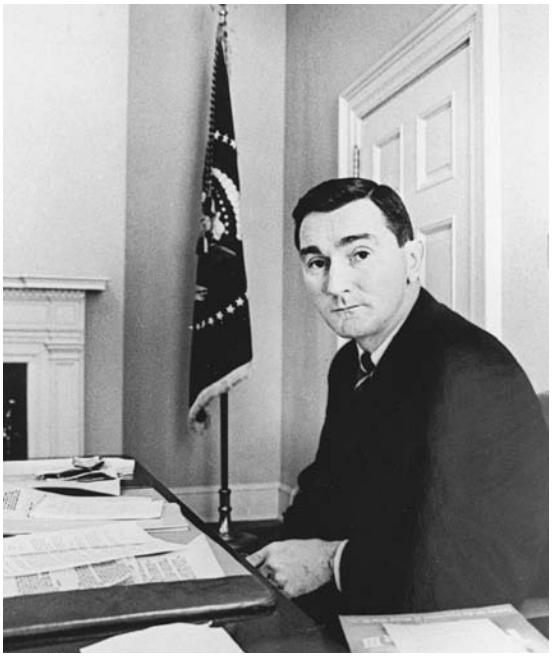
O'Brien remained in Washington after Kennedy's death, first serving President Johnson as his special assistant for congressional relations and later as Postmaster General. (See *The Johnson Years.*) After Nixon became president, O'Brien was elected chairman of the Democratic National Committee. As the holder of that office, he was the principal intended victim of the wiretapping plans of the Watergate burglars. (See *The Nixon Years.*)

—EWK

O'Donnell, Kenneth (Patrick)

(1924–1977) *White House special assistant*

The son of Irish Catholic parents, born on March 4, 1924, in Worcester, Massachusetts,



White House Special Assistant Kenneth O'Donnell *(JFK Library)*

Kenneth O'Donnell grew up in Boston, served in the U.S. Army Air Force during World War II, and then graduated from Harvard with a degree in politics and government. His relationship with John F. Kennedy began with Kennedy's first race for Congress in 1946 and continued through Kennedy's successful Senate campaigns. ROBERT KENNEDY, who had been a friend of O'Donnell's at Harvard, rescued him from a career as a paper salesman by bringing him to Washington to serve as a special assistant to the Senate Rackets Committee in 1957. In the presidential campaign of 1960, O'Donnell played a major role as one of John Kennedy's chief political tacticians.

During the Kennedy administration O'Donnell was an integral part of what the press referred to as "the Irish Mafia"—a group of Kennedy advisers, including LAWRENCE O'BRIEN and DAVID POWERS, who served as Kennedy's political operatives. As appointments secretary, O'Donnell controlled access to the president—a job that, according to journalist Patrick Anderson, he performed in such a cold manner that top aides often preferred to circumvent him.

The job of appointments secretary gave O'Donnell wide and often concealed powers. In addition to controlling access to the president, O'Donnell directed use of White House limousines and helicopters, allocated White House office space, served as liaison with the FBI and Secret Service, handled the logistics of all presidential trips, and helped dispense political patronage. White House Press Secretary PIERRE SALINGER and presidential adviser ARTHUR SCHLESINGER JR. considered O'Donnell a strong liberal influence on Kennedy and believed that O'Donnell had helped to bridge the gap between Kennedy advisers from the Harvard academic community and those from the Irish Catholic sector of Massachusetts politics.

In November 1963 O'Donnell handled the political arrangements for Kennedy's trip to Texas, designed to end the disruptive political feud between conservative and liberal factions of the Texas Democratic Party. Although some urged Kennedy not to visit Dallas because of that city's reputation for extremism, O'Donnell told the president that the whole purpose of the trip would be negated if Texas's second-largest city was bypassed. In the aftermath of Kennedy's assassination, O'Donnell was instrumental in seeing to it that, despite interference from local officials, Kennedy's body was returned immediately to Washington.

While among the most vigorous opponents of Johnson's 1960 vice presidential nomination, O'Donnell remained on the Johnson staff the longest of all the old Kennedy team. Although Johnson readily acknowledged that O'Donnell's first loyalty was to the political ambitions of Robert Kennedy, he needed

O'Donnell as a link to big-city Democratic leaders, who were virtually unknown to the new president. O'Donnell resigned from Johnson's staff on January 16, 1965, and the next year ran in the Democratic gubernatorial primary in Massachusetts, losing to Edward McCormack by nearly 100,000 votes. In 1970 O'Donnell collaborated with former White House special assistant David Powers on *Johnny, We Hardly Knew Ye*, a memoir that described the Irish Catholic milieu from which the career of John Kennedy developed. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—FHM

Orrick, William H(orsley), Jr.
(1915–) *assistant attorney general, Civil Division; deputy secretary of state for administration; assistant attorney general, Antitrust Division*

Born in San Francisco, California, on October 10, 1915, and a graduate of Yale University and the University of California Law School, William Orrick was chairman of the Northern California Kennedy campaign committee. President Kennedy appointed Orrick assistant attorney general in charge of the Civil Division of the Justice Department, which handled all the noncriminal lawsuits to which the United States was a party. This included a wide variety of legal actions, such as admiralty suits, patents, and claims against the federal government. In June 1962 Orrick moved to the State Department as deputy secretary of state for administration.

Orrick replaced LEE LOEVINGER as chief of the Justice Department's Antitrust Division in May 1963. Loevinger had the image of an antitrust crusader and had been unpopular with big business. Orrick was a proven administrator but had no background in antitrust. He initiated a study of the dozen most-concentrated industries and suggested in April 1964 that his division was contemplating major divestiture suits against mergers that had resulted in anticompetitive, industrial concentrations. However, no major actions were taken during Orrick's two-year tenure. The overall number of cases filed dropped to 43 in 1965, from an annual average of 69 for the prior six years.

The Kennedy administration had gradually softened its antitrust approach, partly out of a fear that highly publicized prosecutions would injure business confidence and inhibit economic recovery. In the next administration neither President Johnson nor Attorney General NICHOLAS KATZENBACH had a special enthusiasm for antitrust prosecutions. Katzenbach vetoed the filing of several major antimerger suits prepared by the Antitrust Division under Orrick. These included actions against the merger of the Pennsylvania and New York Central Railroads, the merger of two Louisiana rice-milling companies, and the acquisition of the New York Yankees by the Columbia Broadcasting System. The Antitrust Division also unsuccessfully sought to file a suit to divest the American Telephone and Telegraph Corporation of the Western Electric Company. Orrick retired to private practice in April 1965.

—TO

Oswald, Lee Harvey
(1939–1963) *presumed assassin of President John F. Kennedy*

Born two months after his father's death, on October 18, 1939, in New Orleans, Louisiana, Oswald experienced a difficult childhood in New Orleans and Fort Worth. Oswald's mother was forced to place three-year-old Lee Harvey, his brother, and stepbrother in a New Orleans orphanage so that she could go to work. When Oswald was 12 the family moved

to New York, but he refused to attend school and was placed in a home for truants. For three weeks he was under psychiatric observation and was found to be tense, withdrawn, and evasive but above average in intelligence. There was no evidence to suggest that he was potentially dangerous. In January 1954 the Oswalds left New York City and returned to New Orleans, where Lee Harvey finished the ninth grade.

Two years later he joined the marines, according to his half brother, "to get from out and under . . . the yoke of oppression from [his] mother." Oswald served in Japan, attaining a sharpshooter's rating. He was twice convicted in summary courts martial for failure to register a weapon and for using profanity to a noncommissioned officer. In September 1959 he was honorably transferred at his own request to the U.S. Marine Corps Reserve, ostensibly to care for his mother who had been injured at work. A month later he appeared at the American embassy in Moscow to renounce his American citizenship and to affirm his allegiance to the Soviet Union. Oswald had been interested in communism since the age of 15 or 16 and had begun studying and reading Russian newspapers while in the marines. In a letter to his brother shortly after his defection, he explained, "America is a dieing [sic] country and I do not wish to be a part of it, nor do I ever again wish to be used as a tool in its military aggression."

Soviet officials were at first reluctant to accept Oswald, but after he attempted suicide he was permitted to remain and was given a factory job in Minsk and a stipend, which enabled him to live better than the average Soviet worker. Oswald married a young pharmacist Marina Nicholaevna Prusakova, but after two and a half years he grew disillusioned with the Soviet Union, partly because he resented the high standard of living enjoyed by party officials. In January 1962 Oswald wrote to Senator JOHN TOWER (R-Tex.) suggesting that the Soviets were preventing him and his family from leaving Russia. This letter was turned over to the State Department, and six months later the American embassy advanced Oswald the money—later repaid—that he needed to return to the United States with his wife and infant daughter. Oswald worked for a few months as a sheet-metal worker in Fort Worth and later for a photographic firm in Dallas, from which he was discharged in April 1963.

A search of Oswald's papers later revealed that, while in Dallas on April 10, 1963, he shot at and barely missed EDWIN A. WALKER, the retired U.S. Army major general known for his right-wing views. Oswald was not apprehended and late in April left for New Orleans, where he began distributing literature supporting the Cuban revolution and Fidel Castro. Oswald, representing himself as the secretary of the fictitious New Orleans chapter of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee, was twice arrested in New Orleans while fighting in the streets with anti-Castro Cuban exiles.

In October 1963 Oswald took a job as a $50-a-week employee of the Texas School Book Depository in Dallas and rented a room in the city under an assumed name. His wife, then expecting a second child, was living at the home of a friend in Irving, a suburb of Dallas. In October and early November 1963 James Hosty, an FBI agent, interviewed Marina Oswald and the friend with whom she was staying in regard to Oswald's pro-Cuban activities. Oswald, apparently angered by this interview, hand delivered a letter around November 12 to the Dallas office of the FBI threatening to blow up the city police headquarters if the FBI did not stop its interviews.

According to the Warren Commission, which investigated the assassination of John F. Kennedy, Oswald stood at the sixth-floor window of the Texas School Book Depository at

about 12:30 P.M. on November 22 and fired three shots that killed President Kennedy and wounded Texas governor JOHN CONNALLY, who was riding with him in the same car. An elevator operator who had taken Oswald to the top of the building gave police his description. Forty-five minutes after the assassination, Dallas police officer J. D. Tippit, attempting to arrest a man fitting Oswald's description, was shot four times and died instantly. Oswald was arrested in a Dallas movie theater at 2:15 P.M. He was armed with a revolver later identified as the one that killed Tippit. At 7:10 P.M. he was charged with the murder of Tippit and, at 1:30 A.M. the next morning, with the murder of the president. Oswald denied that he had committed either crime.

On Sunday November 24, 1963, as Oswald was being taken to a car to take him from the city jail to the Dallas County jail, Jack Ruby, a Dallas nightclub proprietor, brushed past Oswald's escort and fatally shot Oswald in the stomach. The incident was televised live around the country.

Jack Ruby shoots Lee Harvey Oswald (center) in a Dallas police station, 1963 *(Library of Congress)*

Appointed by President LYNDON B. JOHNSON, a commission under the chairmanship of Chief Justice EARL WARREN began an investigation of the assassination on November 29, 1963. A year later it issued a report that declared that Oswald, acting entirely alone, had murdered the president and Tippit and wounded Governor Connally.

Over the next decade critics of the Warren Commission argued that the gun found on the sixth floor of the school book depository might not have been Oswald's. They also claimed that—given the speed of the presidential limousine, its distance from the depository, and the time needed to aim and fire—even a highly skilled marksman could not have singlehandedly wounded Governor Connally and killed the president. Some believed that Oswald had been a CIA or FBI informer; some were convinced that he was part of a left- or right-wing conspiracy to murder Kennedy. Whatever the truth of these allegations, the belief was widespread that the Warren Commission investigation had been inadequate. In the fall of 1975 a committee of Congress had begun to reexamine certain questions relating to the assassination and the enigmatic life of Lee Harvey Oswald.

—JLW

P

Passman, Otto E(rnest)
(1900–1988) *U.S. representative (D-La.)*

Born in Washington Parish on June 27, 1900, Passman, after establishing himself as a successful Louisiana businessman, was elected to the House of Representatives from that state's fifth district in 1946. He consistently opposed civil rights measures and usually voted with the conservative coalition of southern Democrats and Republicans.

Passman became a member of the House Appropriations Committee in 1949 and soon was an outspoken foe of foreign aid programs and a master of their fiscal intricacies. In 1955 Representative CLARENCE CANNON (D-Mo.), the conservative chairman of the Appropriations Committee, appointed Passman to head that panel's Foreign Operations Subcommittee, which initiated congressional consideration of foreign aid appropriations bills. In Passman's largely agricultural, cotton-growing district, there were few industries that benefited from foreign aid. In addition, there were no military bases or defense plants that a federal administration could threaten to remove or choke off as a means of influencing his views. As a result, little effective pressure was exerted upon Passman to modify his opposition to foreign aid. By the end of the Eisenhower presidency, Passman, with the support of Cannon, had achieved considerable success in reducing that administration's annual foreign assistance requests. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Passman refused to support John F. Kennedy's presidential campaign in 1960. In January 1961 House Democratic leaders considered but decided against punishing those conservative Democrats who had not backed Kennedy by stripping them of their seniority. Passman went on to become the most formidable congressional opponent of the new president's foreign aid programs.

In a foreign aid message to Congress on March 22, 1961, President Kennedy stated that the East-West struggle for world influence necessitated substantial foreign assistance allotments. He particularly stressed the importance of a long-term, coordinated economic aid program for the underdeveloped nations to demonstrate that "economic growth and political democracy can develop hand in hand." As one means of accomplishing this purpose, Kennedy proposed to unify the administration of assistance programs through the creation of the Agency for International Development (AID).

Passman's views were diametrically opposed to those of the president. In August 1961 he asserted, "In principle I am very much against foreign aid." The following month he

explained that, in his view, foreign assistance represented a threat to the American economy because "our national debt exceeds by $23 billion all public debts of all other nations. . . . We are bleeding the American people and dissipating our resources."

In an article he wrote for the *New York Times Magazine* of July 7, 1963, Passman declared that America could not win friends or earn respect through foreign aid, which he called "a weak policy, bordering on appeasement." He particularly opposed aid to those underdeveloped nations whose foreign policies were not consistently pro-American. But much of the Kennedy administration's military and economic aid was directed toward nonaligned, economically backward countries. In the fall of 1962 Passman's subcommittee issued a report that condemned assistance to the "so-called neutral nations" that had criticized the United States at the Belgrade Conference of September 1961.

The fundamental structure and goals of foreign aid agencies and programs were largely determined by foreign aid authorization bills, which originated in the House and Senate Foreign Relations Committees. The 1961 authorization bill complied with Kennedy's request for the establishment of AID. But Passman's Foreign Operations Subcommittee had initial jurisdiction over foreign aid appropriations bills, which provided the funds for assistance programs. Most of the subcommittee's members sympathized with the chairman's views. Furthermore, Passman, who was known for his long and sometimes derisive interrogation of foreign aid officials, monopolized most of the time allotted for the questioning of witnesses. As a result of his commanding role on the subcommittee and the support he received from Cannon, Passman succeeded in substantially reducing all of the Kennedy administration's annual aid requests. Largely as a result of Passman's initiative, Congress cut administration requests by about 18 percent in both 1961 and 1962.

In December 1962 President Kennedy appointed a bipartisan committee, headed by retired general LUCIUS D. CLAY, to study the foreign aid program. The president expected that the panel would provide support for expanded foreign assistance. Instead, the Clay Committee's ambiguous report of March 1963 provided enemies of foreign aid with arguments for reductions. Passman commented that he was "surprised and pleased" by the report, and his subcommittee reduced the administration's $4.5 billion aid proposal to $2.8 billion. The final bill provided for $3 billion in assistance. This represented a 33.8 percent cut, the largest since the beginning of the foreign aid program in 1945.

Representative Cannon died in the spring of the following year and was replaced as Appropriations Committee chairman by GEORGE H. MAHON (D-Tex.). Mahon did not support Passman's effort to cut President Johnson's 1964 foreign aid request, and the president made intensive efforts to win congressional support for the administration's assistance program. The House, as a result, rejected Passman's proposed reductions for the first time since his assumption of the subcommittee chairmanship. The following year Mahon revamped the subcommittee's membership to weaken Passman's influence on the panel. Congress sharply reduced the administration's foreign aid requests during the last three years of Johnson's presidency, and Passman remained the most outspoken congressional foe of foreign aid. But he never regained the great power he had held before 1964. In January 1975 liberals in the House Democratic Caucus failed in a bid to remove Passman from the Foreign Operations Subcommittee chairmanship. An unsuccessful candidate for renomination in 1976, he died in Monroe, Louisiana, on August 13, 1988. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—MLL

Pastore, John O(rlando)

(1907–2000) *U.S. senator (D-R.I.)*

The first Italian-American ever elected to the U.S. Senate, John Pastore was born on March 17, 1907, in Providence, Rhode Island, the son of a Providence tailor. After his graduation from Northeastern University Law School in 1931 and a career in local politics, Pastore was elected lieutenant governor and then in 1945 assumed the governorship upon the resignation of Governor J. Howard McGrath. The biggest vote-getter in Rhode Island's history, Pastore was elected to the U.S. Senate in 1950. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

According to *Congressional Quarterly*, Pastore supported Kennedy administration legislation on over 70 percent of all major issues. As chairman of the Communications Subcommittee of the Senate Commerce Committee, Pastore was a powerful voice in the regulation of television and other broadcast media. In July 1961 he sponsored a bill amending the Communications Act of 1934 to provide for reorganization of the Federal Communications Commission (FCC) and to expedite the commission's handling of major cases. The bill did not, however, provide the increased authority for the FCC chairman that the administration had requested. Subsequently, Pastore's subcommittee conducted widely publicized hearings on the impact of televised sex and violence, especially on children.

As vice chairman of the Joint Atomic Energy Committee, Pastore was active in supporting the 1963 Limited Nuclear Test Ban Treaty. During the Senate's debate on ratification, Pastore, long known for his volatile temperament, appealed to undecided senators to support the treaty and declared that, "If by their vote they . . . kill the treaty, God help us, God help us!" The treaty was ratified by the Senate on September 24, 1963.

In 1963 Pastore was floor manager of the administration bill to put the Communications Satellite Corporation (Comsat) under private ownership. During the Communications Subcommittee hearings on the measure, Pastore criticized Dr. Hugh L. Dryden, deputy National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) administrator, who testified that the government expected to pay for a large part of the research required to inaugurate the satellite system. Pastore stated that the research expense should be paid by stockholders, since in the end they would receive the profits from the corporation. The Comsat bill was signed into law on August 31 over objections of 10 liberal senators who believed that the space communications industry, in effect, would be turned over to the American Telephone and Telegraph Company, a major partner in Comsat, which had developed the Telstar satellite.

During the Johnson years Pastore supported the president on major domestic legislation and was a strong backer of the Vietnam War. He was reelected in both 1968 and 1974, but resigned in 1976 and did not run for political office again. Pastore died on July 15, 2000. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—FHM

Patman, (John William) Wright

(1893–1976) *U.S. representative (D-Tex.)*

Wright Patman was the most persistent congressional opponent of the concentration of economic power in the hands of major commercial banks and Federal Reserve officials. Patman adhered for a lifetime to the anti–Wall Street populism prevalent at the turn of the century in the rural Texas of his youth. Born in Patman's Switch, Texas, on August 6, 1893, and a cotton farmer before entering the army in World War I, he served as a member of the state legislature and then as Texarkana district

attorney before his election to the House of Representatives from his northeast Texas district in 1928.

In Congress Patman quickly emerged as the figure of controversy he was to remain for over four decades in Washington. In the early 1930s he called for the impeachment of President Hoover's secretary of the treasury, Andrew Mellon, after charging the wealthy financier with pervasive conflicts of interest. Patman next sponsored a controversial veterans bonus intended to boost purchasing power and end the depression. Opposed by the Hoover and Roosevelt administrations and pushed relentlessly by Patman, the bonus bill, providing $2.2 billion to World War I veterans, finally passed Congress over President Roosevelt's veto in 1935. Payment of the bonus, however, did not affect the depression; Patman blamed the Federal Reserve for nullifying its effect by doubling bank reserve requirements and thus cutting consumer purchasing power at the same time.

Patman was a leading actor in other dramatic legislative achievements of the modern era. He was the coauthor of the 1936 Robinson-Patman Act designed to prevent chain stores from driving small retailers out of business by forbidding price discrimination in favor of large-volume dealers. Patman championed the small businessman in his successful efforts to establish the Small Business Administration and, during World War II, backed the principle that small businesses had a right to share in defense contracts. Since the mid-1930s Patman had advocated legislation finally enacted as the Employment Act of 1946, a landmark measure that created the Council of Economic Advisers and the Joint Economic Committee of Congress and that asserted "maximum employment, production and purchasing power" as the permanent objectives of national policy. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

By the early 1960s Patman was conspicuous chiefly for his attacks on the power of large commercial banks and the policies of the Federal Reserve Board. At the outset of the Kennedy administration, Patman was serving as chairman of the Select Committee on Small Business, alternate chairman of the Joint Economic Committee, and was the ranking Democrat on the Banking and Currency Committee. His ascension to the chairmanship of the Banking and Currency Committee in January 1963 gave him a prominent forum from which to carry out a crusade for his unorthodox monetary views.

The major offense of the Federal Reserve, in Patman's view, was its policy of tight money and high interest rates. He blamed this effort to constrict the money supply for unemployment. In response to those bankers who argued that high interest rates were necessary because of the threat of inflation and the balance of payments deficit, Patman said in November 1962 that such spectres were "phony, fake issues . . . for the sole and only purpose of keeping interest rates high." Patman advocated lowering interest rates to stimulate the economy. To check inflation, he advised the Federal Reserve to raise bank reserve requirements rather than raise interest rates.

The Kennedy administration shared Patman's desire for lower interest rates to a degree, but his structural criticism of the Federal Reserve System and his proposed solutions were considered too radical and were never endorsed by Kennedy or any other president. The major shortcoming of the Federal Reserve, Patman argued, was its domination by powerful private banking interests. In his view, the two conspired to keep interest rates artificially high, swelling bank profits but injuring small businessmen and farmers in need of cheap credit. Patman proposed a drastic restructuring of the Federal Reserve to end its "independence" from Congress and the executive, curb the influence of the financial community, and enable the

administration to coordinate fiscal and monetary policy. "I would have the monetary system in the charge of and directed by public servants, who owe no allegiance to any group," Patman said in November 1962. On the first day of every session Patman introduced a perennially unsuccessful Federal Reserve reform bill.

Patman's tenure as chairman of the Banking and Currency Committee was characterized by a steady stream of investigative studies. In January 1963 Patman issued a report critical of the concentration of control in banking. The study explored the "unadvertised connections" between banks through stockholdings of third-party "nominee accounts," dummy corporations that concealed the true ownership of bank stock. His energetic investigation of the banking system was a marked change from his predecessors' policies. Under Representative Brent Spence (D-Ky.), the committee's budget never had exceeded $200,000 per Congress. The Banking Committee's operating funds tripled to $608,000 in Patman's first two years as chairman. Sharp interrogation of banking and Federal Reserve officials was another hallmark of Patman's chairmanship. The main results of his tenure, nevertheless, were limited to study and exposure, for his major reform proposals were not adopted.

Patman was a defender of small local banks and savings and loan associations against the competition of the big national banks. He was vehemently opposed to the establishment of branch banks and vowed that Comptroller of the Currency James Saxon's proposal to permit branch banks where states had prohibited them would pass "over my dead body."

Patman's other major target was the tax-exempt foundation. In 1961, through his Small Business Committee, he began the most comprehensive investigation of private foundations ever undertaken. The committee's findings appeared in a series of interim reports issued over the decade, detailing abuses and irregularities in the operations of the 534 foundations studied. In the first report, issued in August 1962, Patman charged that many foundations were too big, were virtually unregulated, and were abusing their tax-exempt status.

Foundations often cited their philanthropic function, Patman said, while their founders and benefactors exploited their organizations' tax-exempt status for the benefit of themselves, family members, and business associates. He accused foundations of accumulating excessive income, of making improper loans to wealthy investors, and of being vehicles for trading in securities and dodging capital gains taxes. Patman held that in many cases private foundations stagnated under the perpetual control and management of the founders' families.

A supporter of fiscal activism on the part of the government, Patman backed efforts of the Kennedy administration to stimulate the economy. He was instrumental in the April 1961 passage of the Area Redevelopment Act intended to spur the revival of economically depressed areas with government loans and grants. Patman fought unsuccessfully for increased funding for the program in June 1963. In September of that year he voted for Kennedy's stimulative $11 billion tax cut. The liberal Americans for Democratic Action (ADA) calculated that Patman voted for measures favored by the ADA 80 percent of the time in 1961, 50 percent in 1962, and 73 percent in 1963.

Despite rumblings of hostility among the Banking Committee's Democratic majority over his maverick politics and his autocratic style as chairman, Patman persevered in his populist crusade against the moneyed interests throughout the Johnson and Nixon administrations. He was unseated as chairman by the House Democratic caucus in January 1975. Patman died of pneumonia on March 7, 1976, in Bethesda, Maryland. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—TO

Patterson, John (Malcolm)
(1921–) *Alabama governor*

Born in Goldville, Alabama, on September 27, 1921, after receiving his law degree from the University of Alabama in 1949, Patterson joined his father's law practice in Phenix City. In June 1954 his father was murdered while trying to drive racketeers out of the vice-ridden town. Patterson then ran for state attorney general and, once in office, launched a nationally publicized effort to clean up Phenix City. A committed segregationist, Attorney General Patterson also initiated a court suit in 1956 to ban the NAACP in Alabama and took legal action against the black community's boycott of stores in Tuskegee and buses in Montgomery. Patterson entered the race for governor in 1958 and campaigned on a segregationist platform, receiving the endorsement of the Ku Klux Klan. He defeated Circuit Judge GEORGE C. WALLACE in the June 3 Democratic runoff primary and easily won the November election.

Inaugurated in January 1959, Patterson quickly became known for his firm defense of segregation. He led state officials in defying the U.S. Civil Rights Commission when it attempted to investigate complaints of voter discrimination in Alabama. He supported legislation designed to curb black voter registration in the state and denounced federal school desegregation suits. Patterson also condemned the student sit-ins of 1960; as chairman of the Alabama Board of Education, he ordered the expulsion of several students who had joined sit-ins from Alabama State College for Negroes. Patterson opposed all talk of a southern third-party movement in 1960, however, and was an early supporter of John F. Kennedy for the Democratic presidential nomination. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

In May 1961 the Congress of Racial Equality launched a series of Freedom Rides in an effort to integrate interstate bus facilities. The first group of riders reached Anniston, Alabama, on May 14, where a mob attacked them and fire-bombed one of the two buses on which they were traveling. Later the same day the freedom riders were again attacked and beaten by a crowd of whites in Birmingham. Following these incidents both the president and Attorney General ROBERT F. KENNEDY tried to secure assurances from Patterson that the riders would be protected in Alabama, but he refused to speak with them and released a statement saying he would not guarantee the riders "safe passage" in the state. Justice Department aide John Seigenthaler, sent to Montgomery on May 19 as President Kennedy's personal representative, finally won from Patterson a promise of protection for the riders when they continued their journey. When the riders entered Montgomery on May 20, however, no police were present and a mob of 200, which eventually grew to about 1,000 people, assaulted the riders. Police arrived 10 minutes later, but it took over an hour to end the riot. The Kennedys then ordered 400 federal marshals into Montgomery under the direction of Deputy Attorney General BYRON R. WHITE. In a telegram to the attorney general, which did not take note of any of the disturbances in Alabama, Patterson protested this action saying the state did "not need" and did "not want" the help of federal marshals.

The next evening MARTIN LUTHER KING JR. addressed a mass meeting in support of the freedom riders at Montgomery's First Baptist Church while federal marshals stood outside. A crowd of about 1,000 whites assembled outside the church, apparently intending to attack the congregation, and at 10 P.M. White notified Attorney General Kennedy that more men were needed. Kennedy called the governor and, with a second riot threatening, Patterson finally declared martial law and called out the National Guard. The 800 guardsmen sent into Montgomery that night helped protect the

church, but the congregation inside was not able to leave safely until 6 the next morning. When the Freedom Rides resumed on May 24, the Alabama National Guard commander rode on their bus, and other guardsmen and state police supplied an escort until the riders reached the Mississippi line. As more riders entered the city, the guardsmen remained on duty in Montgomery until Patterson ended martial law on May 29.

In September 1962 Patterson publicly supported Mississippi governor ROSS BARNETT's efforts to block the court-ordered enrollment of JAMES MEREDITH at the University of Mississippi. Throughout his term Patterson had pending a million-dollar libel suit against the *New York Times* and four black ministers. Filed in May 1960, his suit charged that a March 1960 advertisement in the *Times*, which criticized Alabama officials and sought to raise funds for civil rights causes, contained "false and defamatory" information. The case was eventually dismissed after the Supreme Court in March 1964 reversed the libel judgment in a companion case brought by another Alabama official. Patterson's term ended in January 1963, and he was succeeded in office by George C. Wallace. Patterson ran again for governor in 1966 but polled only about 4 percent of the vote in the May Democratic primary.

—CAB

Pauling, Linus C(arl)

(1901–1994) *chemist, peace activist*

Pauling, born on February 28, 1901, in Portland, Oregon, completed his doctoral work at the California Institute of Technology in 1925 and later worked with Niels Bohr on quantum mechanics. His theory of "resonating" molecules led to the development of various plastics, drugs, and synthetic fibers.

At Caltech in the 1930s Pauling began to study the chemical structure of proteins, and during World War II he worked on explosives and served as a medical research consultant. After the war he was a member of the Research Board for National Security and was also a trustee of the Emergency Committee of Atomic Scientists, which favored international atomic energy controls.

Pauling was a leading scientific opponent of nuclear testing in the 1950s. He was among the scientists who attended the international Pugwash conferences on disarmament, and in 1957 he drafted a petition calling for "an international agreement to stop all testing of nuclear weapons." Support for this position grew when Dr. Albert Schweitzer broadcast an appeal for a ban on testing, and Pauling presented the petition, signed by over 11,000 scientists, to the UN in 1958. His book *No More War!*, published in the same year, warned that the United States and the Soviet Union had more than enough nuclear weapons to destroy each other completely and that atomic tests produced radioactive strontium 90 and carbon 14, which could cause cancer, leukemia, and birth defects.

Because of his work for disarmament, Pauling was labeled a communist by Senator Joseph McCarthy (R-Wis.) and was investigated later by the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee. In 1952 and 1954 the State Department denied him a passport, but he was issued one after he won the 1954 Nobel Prize in chemistry. To accusations concerning his political beliefs, Pauling replied "I am not even a theoretical Marxist." (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Following resumption of atomic tests by the Soviet Union in September 1961, Pauling cabled Premier Nikita Khrushchev in September urging him to "cancel the new tests and announced expansion of the Soviet arsenal." Pauling denounced renewed atmospheric test-

ing by the United States as a "monstrous immorality" and in April 1962 joined a protest march near the White House a day before he was to be a guest at a presidential dinner for Nobel Prize winners and other American notables.

In May 1963 Pauling objected to large-scale, space-program expenditures because he thought the scientific benefits "will be very small compared to putting that money into medical research or other basic scientific research . . . [or] in underdeveloped countries."

The day a partial nuclear test ban went into effect, October 10, 1963, it was announced that Pauling had won the 1962 Nobel Peace Prize. "For many years it has not been respectable to work for peace," he said. "Perhaps the Norwegian Nobel Prize committee's action will help to make it respectable." When he received the award in December, Pauling called for admission of Communist China into the UN and an end to the research, development, and use of biological and chemical weapons.

In 1963 Pauling took leave from Caltech to join the Center for the Study of Democratic Institutions, where he continued to work for general disarmament. As the war in Vietnam escalated, Pauling voiced his opposition to U.S. involvement there and participated in the movement for American withdrawal. In 1967 he joined Herbert Marcuse, Noam Chomsky, Dr. Benjamin Spock, and others in a "call to resist illegitimate authority," which attacked the war as unconstitutional and urged resistance to the draft. Pauling returned to Caltech in 1967 to resume his scientific research. His published works in the 1970s and 1980s dealt largely with the benefits of vitamins as nutrients for good health. He claimed high doses of vitamin C delayed by 20 years the onset of his prostate cancer, the disease to which he succumbed in August 1994.

—MDB

Pearson, Drew (Andrew Russell)

(1896–1969) *syndicated columnist*

For more than 30 years Drew Pearson was the most prominent "muckraking" journalist in the nation. He was the son of a Quaker professor, born in Evanston, Illinois, on December 13, 1896, and in 1919 graduated from Swarthmore College. A foreign correspondent until 1929, when he joined the staff of the Baltimore *Sun*, Pearson first gained renown through his 1931 exposé, *The Washington Merry-Go-Round*, written with journalist Robert Allen. In 1932 Allen and Pearson collaborated on a column of the same name, which by 1942 was syndicated in 350 papers. A self-described liberal, Pearson supported civil rights, domestic welfare programs, foreign aid, and East-West detente, but his column mainly specialized in exposing the private lives of public figures and in searching out corruption in government, often with merciless zeal and occasional inadequate regard for accuracy. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

During the Kennedy administration Pearson praised President Kennedy for his intelligence but delighted in reviving the Kennedy connection with the late senator Joseph McCarthy (R-Wis.) and detailing the allegedly unscrupulous business dealings of JOSEPH KENNEDY. Pearson also attributed the government's increased aid to the Diem regime in South Vietnam to Kennedy's Catholicism.

In August 1961 Soviet premier Nikita Khrushchev held an exclusive interview with Pearson, in which the premier told the columnist that he was "ready at any moment" to negotiate with Western leaders on a realistic settlement of the Berlin question. Khrushchev said the Soviet Union was willing to guarantee "free city" status for West Berlin and to station a token Soviet force there alongside U.S., British, and French troops. Khrushchev warned Pearson that unless the Western powers signed

a peace treaty with East Germany, their further access to West Berlin would be dependent on that country's permission.

The impact of a Pearson exposé was vividly illustrated in November 1961, when deputy Federal Housing Administration commissioner James B. Cash announced on November 20 that he had been fired after it became known that Pearson's column the next day would report that Cash had lost $7,000 in a card game at a builders' convention.

During the late 1960s Pearson's column was instrumental in exposing the financial misconduct of Senator THOMAS DODD (D-Conn.); the exposure eventually led to Senate hearings and Dodd's official censure. By 1969 Pearson's column was syndicated by more than 650 newspapers, making it the most widely read column in the United States.

When Pearson died on September 1, 1969, in Washington, D.C., his column was taken over by a longtime associate, Jack Anderson. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—FHM

Pell, Claiborne (Deborda)
(1918–) *U.S. senator (D-R.I.)*

Born in New York City on November 22, 1918, into a wealthy and prominent Newport family, Claiborne Pell attended the fashionable St. George's School, graduated from Princeton in 1940, and served in the Coast Guard during World War II. After being commissioned in the foreign service in 1946, Pell served at various foreign embassies during the late 1940s and early 1950s. He then became a limited partner with a prominent investment banking firm.

Pell first gained political recognition through his ability as a state Democratic fund raiser and his job as consultant to the Democratic National Committee from 1953 to 1960. After popular but aged senator Theodore F. Green (D-R.I.) announced his retirement in 1960, Pell entered the Democratic senatorial primary against two former Rhode Island governors. A Protestant in a state that was 60 percent Catholic, Pell called attention to his foreign affairs experience, aligned himself with John F. Kennedy's presidential candidacy, and received an unexpected 61 percent of the vote in the primary election. Pell went on to win the general election with a record 69 percent of the vote.

Regarded as a liberal, Pell was named to the Senate's important Labor and Public Welfare Committee, where he generally supported Kennedy administration domestic programs, particularly in the area of education. In foreign affairs Pell strongly supported a proposed Senate investigation of the Central Intelligence Agency after the 1961 Bay of Pigs fiasco. In 1963 he advocated that the Western nations accept the permanent division of Germany into East and West and recommended that in exchange for such recognition the Soviets create an international zone linking Berlin to West Germany.

An early critic of the Vietnam War, Pell was a member of the four-man panel that issued a February 1963 Senate report questioning the high level of U.S. military and economic aid to the South Vietnamese government. The report also stated, "There is no interest of the U.S. in Vietnam which would justify . . . the conversion of the war . . . into an American war to be fought primarily with American lives."

Pell was floor manager of the 1963 Senate bill that, in a modified version, became the National Arts and Cultural Development Act of 1964, establishing a National Council on the Arts and providing for federal matching grants and nonprofit professional groups to promote the arts. During the Johnson administration Pell strongly supported passage of the 1965

High Speed Ground-Transportation Act, providing $90 million for the study of advanced ground-transportation systems.

Named to the Senate Foreign Relations Committee in 1965, Pell remained a quiet but firm critic of the Vietnam War during the Johnson years. He was reelected to the Senate in 1966, 1972, 1978, 1984 and again in 1990. Pell did not run for reelection in 1996. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—FHM

Pike, James A(lbert)
(1913–1969) *Protestant Episcopal bishop of California*

Born in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, on February 14, 1913, and raised in Los Angeles as a Roman Catholic, Pike studied for the priesthood but soon turned to a legal career. While serving in the U.S. Navy during World War II, he renewed his interest in religion and was ordained an Episcopalian priest in 1946. Dean of the Cathedral of St. John the Divine and a professor of religion at Columbia University in the early 1950s, Pike became well known for his iconoclastic views through numerous books and articles and his own television show. He was most notable for his championship of planned parenthood, the state of Israel, and civil rights. He spoke out against censorship of books and films and, though in favor of legal restrictions against members of the Communist Party, attacked the methods of the House Un-American Activities Committee. Pike soon attracted the enmity of conservative Protestants.

In February 1961 a group of Georgia clergymen charged Pike, then the Episcopal bishop of California, with heresy and communism. The charges were a response to the bishop's characterization of the Garden of Eden and the virgin birth of Christ as "myths" that churchmen should be free to accept or reject. Pike denied the charges and suggested that he might file a counterclaim in the Episcopal House of Bishops accusing the Georgians of maintaining segregated churches, "a heresy worth discussing." Other Episcopal bishops came to Pike's defense, but the heresy accusation would plague him later in the 1960s.

Pike was active in U.S. groups opposed to Fidel Castro's communist regime in Cuba. In June 1962 he joined a committee designed to raise money to ransom prisoners captured in the April 1961 Bay of Pigs invasion, and in 1963 he helped establish a nonpartisan Citizens Committee for a Free Cuba.

Unlike many liberal American clergymen, Bishop Pike attacked the Supreme Court's June 1962 decision banning prayer in the public schools. Testifying before the Senate Judiciary Committee in August 1962, he argued that the Court's decision "distorted the meaning of the First Amendment" and urged Congress to approve an amendment allowing school prayer, thus preventing the high court from "desecrating the nation."

In the mid and late 1960s Pike participated in the civil rights and antiwar movements. In May 1966 he became a resident member of the Center for the Study of Democratic Institutions in Santa Barbara, California. In the same month, as pressure grew for a heresy trial, he relinquished his bishopric. Although there was no trial, his increasingly unorthodox theological views prompted a conference of Episcopalian bishops to censure his "irresponsibility." He subsequently moved further from mainstream Protestantism when he attempted to contact his dead son through mediums and spiritualists. He decided to leave the church in 1969. During a research expedition to Israel, Pike's car stalled in the Judean wilderness. His body was discovered five days later, on September 7, 1969. Death was attributed to exposure. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—JCH

Pittman, Steuart L(ansing)

(1919–) *assistant secretary of defense for civil defense*

Born in Albany, New York, on June 6, 1919, prior to his appointment to the Pentagon in September 1961, Pittman, a Washington lawyer, had been a consultant to a number of government agencies and groups, including the Second Hoover Commission on Governmental Reorganization in 1958. In its recommendations to Congress, this body urged the establishment of the Office of Defense and Civilian Mobilization to make a master plan for national protection against nuclear attack. During the late 1950s some progress was made in the testing of an alert system, but efforts on a fallout shelter program were meager.

The development of a fallout shelter program became the chief concern of Pittman after he was appointed assistant secretary of defense for civil defense. In December 1961 Pittman announced the start of a nationwide survey of space for community shelters for 20 million people and gave his own endorsement to a family shelter program. For $100 to $150, Pittman explained, the average family could build a shelter on a do-it-yourself basis. Pittman's remarks added fuel to the national controversy over the types of shelters, individual or community, to be built and about the need for shelters at all.

In the spring of 1962, Kennedy sent Congress a request for $689 million to implement a community shelter program. Only one-sixth of this amount was granted when the bill passed in September. During the Cuban missile crisis of October 1962, Pittman, with New York governor NELSON A. ROCKEFELLER and members of the Governors Conference Civil Defense Committee, announced a three-month emergency program to help identify and set up shelters. Despite the crisis, congressional opposition to a large-scale shelter program remained strong. In the spring of 1963 members of the House Armed Services Committee, assigned to investigate requests for further appropriations, opposed the new funding request. Only after hearing testimony from Pittman and other Defense Department officials that the program would save millions of lives did the committee unanimously support the measure. Representative Edward Hebert (D-La.), revealing the change in opinions, said, "I cannot recall a similar experience in my 23 years in Congress."

Pittman resigned his office in March 1964 to return to private law practice. The plan for federal subsidization of shelter construction died in 1964, when the Senate shelved a bill for further appropriations.

—EWS

Powell, Adam Clayton, Jr.

(1908–1972) *U.S. representative (D-N.Y.)*

Born in New Haven, Connecticut, on November 29, 1908, at the age of 29 Adam Clayton Powell Jr., a graduate of Colgate with a master's degree from Columbia, succeeded his father as pastor of Harlem's Abyssinian Baptist Church in New York City. During the 1930s and 1940s Powell turned the Abyssinian, the largest Protestant congregation in the country, into a center of social activism. Powell set up soup kitchens for the needy, organized a bus boycott, which compelled the Transport Workers Union to accept black drivers, and used similar tactics to win concessions from the telephone company and Harlem merchants. In 1941 he became the first black elected to the New York City Council and four years later took his seat in Congress as the representative from central Harlem.

The pulpit afforded a skilled orator like Powell an exceptional political opportunity to appear weekly before a mass audience. The Abyssinian provided its congregation with a variety of social services, and the congregation

served Powell's political machine, helping its pastor to overwhelm all challengers in his Harlem district.

When Powell took office in 1945 there was only one other black congressman, WILLIAM L. DAWSON (D-Ill.) of Chicago. The discreet and tactful Dawson, attentive to his congressional business got on well with the House "Establishment," even the segregationists. Powell, in sharp contrast, considered himself the "first bad nigger in Congress" and forced his way into formerly segregated restaurants, baths, showers, and barber shops. More troubling to his liberal supporters was Powell's attendance record, among the worst in Congress, and his penchant for congressionally financed vacations. "As a member of Congress," Powell once said, "I have done nothing more than any other member, and by the grace of God, I intend to do not one bit less."

During the 1950s Powell became known for his efforts to bar federal appropriations to state projects that continued a pattern of racial discrimination. The so-called Powell Amendment to a 1956 school construction bill seriously divided liberal Democrats because it forced them to choose between federal aid to education and de facto support of segregated school systems. Because ADLAI STEVENSON opposed the amendment and refused to discuss the matter, Powell thought Stevenson soft on civil rights and broke party ranks in 1956 to support the reelection of President Dwight D. Eisenhower.

Shortly before Powell became chairman of the House Committee on Education and Labor in 1961, the *New York Times* wrote that his "miserable record as a legislator and his extreme absenteeism all tend to disqualify him as a reasonable and effective chairman." During his six years as chairman, however, he headed a remarkably productive committee. Powell had supported LYNDON B. JOHNSON's presidential candidacy in 1960, but his relations with the Kennedy administration were generally cordial.

Adam Clayton Powell, Jr. *(Library of Congress)*

During a House-Senate conference in 1961, Powell rescued the minimum wage bill and helped secure its enactment for the administration. In 1961 Powell also prodded the administration into supporting legislation, passed a year later, granting the secretary of labor increased power to investigate the management of workers' pension and trust funds.

Powell generally supported the administration's education bills and did not obstruct their passage with antisegregation amendments. To win Catholic backing for administration education bills denying aid to private and parochial schools, Powell supported additional legislation offering parochial schools low-interest loans in lieu of direct federal aid. The effort failed in 1961. In 1963 Powell persuaded the Kennedy administration to break its omnibus education bill into separate measures, which were then

reported from his committee and passed. They dealt with aid for the construction of college buildings, for vocational education, for training of teachers of handicapped children, and for aid to federally impacted areas.

At the very moment when as a committee chairman Powell held greater power than any other elected black official, he became entangled in the difficulties that ultimately wrecked his political career. During a March 6, 1960, television show, Powell off-handedly referred to Mrs. Esther James as a "bag-woman," or graft collector, for the New York City police. Mrs. James sued Powell for defamation and in April 1963 won a $211,500 judgment against him, which he refused to pay. He was held in contempt of court and escaped punishment only by absenting himself from New York.

While the James case was in the courts, newspapers revealed that in the summer of 1962 Powell, accompanied by two young women from his staff, had taken a six-week European vacation paid for with committee funds.

In the early 1960s Powell became a center of controversy as a result of his praise for black militant MALCOM X; he also appealed in March 1963 for blacks to boycott all civil rights organizations, including the NAACP, "not totally controlled by us."

In January 1967 a congressional committee began an investigation of Powell's contempt of court conviction and his alleged misuse of committee funds. He was formally expelled from the House in March. Black leaders from around the country denounced the action as racist. In April a special election was held in Powell's district to fill his seat, but Powell was reelected by a margin of 7 to 1. Nevertheless, Powell's seat remained vacant for two years. In January 1969 he was permitted to return to the House, and six months later the U.S. Supreme Court ruled that his expulsion had been unconstitutional. Powell felt vindicated but lost his seat in 1970 to Charles B. Rangel (D-N.Y.). Powell died three years later in Miami. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

Adam Clayton Powell Jr., was among the most controversial politicians of his time. To journalist THEODORE WHITE, he was "the most egregious and frightening" exception to the general excellence of black elected officials. To Chuck Stone, Powell's chief congressional assistant, he was "a mercurial personality who wavered erratically between tub-thumping militancy and cowardly silence," a man so driven by "hedonistic compulsions" that he undermined his role as a black leader. Julius Lester, a black author, also remembered Powell as a man who during the 1950s "gave blacks a national voice" when others were quietly submissive and deferential.

—JLW

Powers, David F(rancis)

(1911–1998) *White House special assistant*

Powers, born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, on April 25, 1911, grew up in the Charlestown waterfront district of Boston and attended public school in that city. He served in the U.S. Army Air Force during World War II. In 1946 Powers met young John F. Kennedy at the start of Kennedy's first political campaign for a seat from Massachusetts's 11th congressional district. During the early days of what proved to be a close 17-year personal and political relationship, Powers served as an effective liaison between Kennedy and the "three-decker tenement" Irish poor of Charlestown and Boston's North End. According to former White House press secretary PIERRE SALINGER, Powers "was with John F. Kennedy more than any other man from that time until the assassination." He was a political operative in each of Kennedy's subsequent political campaigns.

During the administration Powers served as assistant to Appointments Secretary KENNETH P. O'DONNELL. Power's main functions were to escort prominent visitors to the president's office and to help keep the president's

appointments schedule running smoothly. However, according to author Patrick Anderson, Powers was "on the payroll primarily because he amused the president" with Irish anecdotes, stories, songs, and a phenomenal memory for things political. Described by ARTHUR SCHLESINGER JR. as "a man of exceptional sweetness and fidelity," Powers became something of a legend during the Kennedy administration for his indifference toward the rank or station of those whom he met in his task as the White House's unofficial "greeter." To the visiting shah of Iran, Powers once declared: "I want you to know you're my kind of shah." On another occasion, Powers introduced Prime Minister Harold Macmillan to the president as "the greatest name in England."

During the administration Powers was a member in good standing of what the Washington press corps called "the Irish Mafia," which included Kenneth O'Donnell, LAWRENCE O'BRIEN, and others with a Boston Irish background who served as Kennedy's political strategists and companions.

On November 22, 1963, Powers was riding in the motorcade in Dallas when Kennedy was killed. He was later instrumental in making arrangements for the state funeral of the president. After Kennedy's death Powers continued as a White House special assistant until January 1965, when he resigned to become curator of the Kennedy Library in Massachusetts. He died on March 27, 1998, in Arlington, Massachusetts.

—FHM

Powers, Francis Gary
(1929–1977) *Central Intelligence Agency employee*

Born on August 17, 1929, in Burdine, Kentucky, after six years in the U.S. Air Force, Powers was hired in January 1956 by the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) as a test pilot for the new U-2 espionage plane. In November of that year he and other CIA pilots began making high-altitude flights over the Soviet Union and the Middle East, in what the *New York Times* later called "the most successful reconnaissance espionage project in history." On May 1, 1960, Powers was shot down near Sverdlovsk, deep inside the Soviet Union, by a surface-to-air missile. Although the United States initially denied that the U-2 was on a spy flight. Soviet premier Nikita Khrushchev's disclosure that Powers had been captured and was alive forced the United States to acknowledge the purpose of the flight.

The long-planned East-West Summit meeting, which opened in Paris on May 16, collapsed when Khrushchev refused to attend further meetings unless President Eisenhower formally apologized for the U-2 flight, which Eisenhower refused to do. At a Soviet trial that August, Powers pleaded guilty to a charge of espionage and was sentenced to 10 years confinement. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Powers was released by the Soviet Union on February 10, 1962, in an exchange for the U.S.-held Soviet spy Rudolph Abel. The exchange had been negotiated by Abel's American lawyer, JAMES B. DONOVAN. Upon his release, Powers was criticized by the press, American Legion officials, and several members of Congress for not having destroyed his plane or used a CIA-supplied, curare-soaked pin to kill himself. His apparent cooperation with the Soviets at his trial was criticized and many suggested that he not be given the back pay his CIA contract called for. However, a CIA inquiry headed by retired federal judge E. BARRETT PRETTYMAN found "that Mr. Powers lived up to the terms of his employment . . . and in his obligations as an American under circumstances in which he found himself." Powers testified before the Senate Armed Services Committee on March 6, 1962, giving details of his flight and trial. Committee members seemed satisfied with his testimony, and several commended him for his conduct after capture.

Powers left the CIA in October 1962 to join Lockheed Aircraft, makers of the U-2, as a test pilot. He published an account of his experiences in 1970. He died in the crash of his helicopter in 1977.

—JBF

Prettyman, E(lijah) Barrett
(1891–1971) *U.S. Court of Appeals judge*

Judge E. Barrett Prettyman, who served on several presidential advisory panels during the Kennedy administration, was born in Lexington, Virginia, on August 23, 1891, graduated from Randolph-Macon College in 1910, was admitted to the Virginia bar in 1915, and for the next two years practiced law in Hopewell, Virginia. Following service in the U.S. Army during World War I, Prettyman became a special attorney for the Internal Revenue Department. For the next 26 years he alternated between government service and private law practice. In 1945 he was appointed a judge of the U.S. Court of Appeals for Washington, D.C. During the 1950s Prettyman headed the President's Conference on Administrative Procedure and handed down important decisions upholding the constitutionality of the 1950 McCarran Act. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

In April 1961 President Kennedy appointed Prettyman head of the Administrative Conference, which was formed to recommend improvements in the administration of federal agencies. The panel report, issued in January 1963, did not call for sweeping reform, but it did urge streamlining procedures to speed up decision making, strengthen enforcement powers, and prevent the use of improper influence in the agencies.

Prettyman headed the 1962 board of inquiry formed to investigate U-2 spy-plane pilot FRANCIS GARY POWERS's conduct while a prisoner of the Russians. The board's report, made public in March 1962, exonerated Powers of charges that he had not complied with instructions when he revealed the nature of his mission and his connection with the Central Intelligence Agency.

The following year the judge headed the President's Advisory Commission on Narcotics and Drug Abuse. In an April 4 interim report the commission recommended strict control of hard drugs and the creation of a special Justice Department–Treasury Department unit to launch a "massive attack" against importers and large-scale distributors of narcotics. It also urged increased research into drug use, lighter penalties for narcotics users and small pushers, dissemination of accurate data on drug abuse, and a joint U.S.-Mexican commission to fight drug smuggling.

In 1967 Prettyman was on the U.S. Appeals Court that reversed the 1965 conviction of a U.S. Communist Party member for failing to register with the government as an agent of the Soviet Union as required by the McCarran Act. Prettyman died on August 7, 1971, in Washington, D.C.

—EWS

Proxmire, (Edward) William
(1915–) *U.S. senator (D-Wis.)*

Voted the "most energetic" and "biggest grind" by his high school classmates, Proxmire, who was born on November 11, 1915, in Lake Forest, Illinois, earned degrees at Yale and Harvard before serving in the Army Counterintelligence Corps during World War II. He moved to Wisconsin in 1949 and ran successfully for the state assembly as a Democrat the next year. He earned a reputation during the 1950s as an uncommonly productive legislator, a foe of Senator Joseph McCarthy (R-Wis.), and a perennial loser in gubernatorial elections. Proxmire won a surprising victory over his

twice-victorious opponent for governor, Walter J. Kohler, in a special election held in 1957 to fill the seat left vacant by the death of Senator McCarthy. Named to the Senate Banking Committee but passed over for the Finance Committee, the iconoclastic Proxmire alienated Senate majority leader LYNDON JOHNSON in February 1958 when he criticized his "unwholesome and arbitrary power" and demanded more frequent Democratic Party caucuses. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

The Kennedy administration was three days old when Proxmire first distinguished himself as a liberal gadfly. Opposing the confirmation of JOHN CONNALLY as secretary of the navy, Proxmire argued that Connally's associations with the oil industry, especially his current position as co-executor of the estate of Texas oilman Sid Richardson, constituted a "conflict of interest." He was the only senator to vote against Connally's confirmation. In August Proxmire held the Senate floor for 34 1/2 hours in an unsuccessful attempt to halt the confirmation of Lawrence J. O'Connor Jr., whom he called "an oil-and-gas man with a built-in bias," to the Federal Power Commission. The following month, for similar reasons, he opposed the appointment of Jerome J. O'Brien, a vice president of Humble Oil and Refining Company, to be director of the Office of Oil and Gas of the Interior Department.

Proxmire favored administration school aid and Medicare programs, and he was a consistent supporter of civil rights, but his dogged espousal of a balanced budget marked him as a maverick among liberals. In October 1961 he claimed that President Kennedy had "backed away" from his pledge that he would balance the budget even if it required higher taxes. A member of the Joint Economic Committee, Proxmire filed a separate report in March 1962 opposing the proposed investment tax credit and the grant of emergency authority to the president to cut taxes and institute public works. Proxmire's amendments in August to eliminate the investment credit from the tax revision bill were rejected by the Senate.

Proxmire waged a relentless but often futile struggle to reduce federal expenditures. He was one of only two northern senators to vote against a proposal in March 1961 to have the federal government finance a 13-week extension of unemployment benefits from a nationwide "pool" of employer contributions. He proposed unsuccessful amendments in April 1962 to eliminate federal funds for the New York World's Fair, in July to reduce appropriations for the Department of Health, Education and Welfare, and in October to cut the Maritime Commission's ship construction program. In March 1963 he voted against the mass transit grant-in-aid program and later in the year was one of a handful of senators to oppose defense budget appropriations for long-range manned bombers, mid-range ballistic missiles, and the supersonic transport (SST). However, his amendment to reduce funds for the National Aeronautics and Space Administration was accepted on November 20 by a vote of 40 to 39. Throughout the 1960s Proxmire persisted in his assaults on the budget as a member of the Appropriations Committee and as chairman of the Joint Economic Committee's Subcommittee on Economy in Government. Focusing more sharply on waste and mismanagement in Pentagon weapons buying, he publicized a $2 billion cost overrun in the production of the C-5A cargo plane and was instrumental in the Senate vote to kill the SST in 1970. Proxmire also led Senate opposition to requests for government assistance from Lockheed Aircraft, manufacturer of the C-5A. The company's mismanagement, he charged amounted to "a deliberate and calculated policy of financial brinksmanship." (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—TO

R

Randolph, A(sa) Philip
(1889–1979) *Brotherhood of Sleeping Car Porters president*

Born in Crescent City, Florida, on April 15, 1889, after an adolescence as a brilliant student and amateur dramatist, Randolph left his father's ministerial household in Florida to join the growing prewar migration of southern Negroes to Harlem. Soon after his arrival in 1911 he joined the Socialist Party and plunged into radical politics. With Chandler Owen, Randolph founded the antiwar journal *The Messenger*, which became a pillar of Harlem's Negro Renaissance in the early 1920s. Long a partisan of black trade unionism, Randolph joined forces with a group of Pullman porters in 1925 to begin an epic 12-year struggle to organize the Brotherhood of Sleeping Car Porters. With recognition of the union in 1937, the cool and dignified Randolph became the most widely respected black leader of his time. In June 1941 Randolph's threat of a march on Washington by 100,000 blacks wrestled from a reluctant Roosevelt administration an executive order banning racial discrimination in federal employment and in defense industries. Randolph's postwar protest campaign against segregation in the armed forces helped pressure President Truman into issuing another executive order, in July 1948, ordering integration of the military services. (See *The Truman Years*.)

During the late 1950s Randolph also prodded the newly merged AFL-CIO to take more vigorous action to end discrimination among its affiliated unions. Tensions between Randolph and AFL-CIO president GEORGE MEANY reached a climax at the labor federation's September 1959 convention when Randolph and other brotherhood officials introduced a motion demanding that racially segregated local unions be "liquidated." In an angry and well publicized exchange on the convention floor, Meany asked Randolph, "Who in the hell appointed you as the guardian of all the Negroes in America?" (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

As a consequence of the slow progress made by the AFL-CIO in ending racial discrimination, Randolph joined with other black trade unionists to organize the Negro American Labor Council (NALC) in November 1959. As president of the new organization, Randolph said discrimination had "reached the stage of institutionalization in the labor movement," but he nevertheless sought to work within the AFL-CIO to change these conditions. During his four-year tenure as NALC president, Randolph was challenged by younger militants in the

black labor organization who wished to adopt a more combative posture toward the AFL-CIO leadership. As the *New York Times* put it in October 1961, Randolph was involved in a "two-front battle," fighting to restrain elements within the NALC and obliged, on the other hand, to maintain his pressure against the organized labor movement itself. Meany identified Randolph with what he termed NALC "dual-union" militants. The AFL-CIO executive council censured Randolph in October 1961 after he had again urged the labor federation to take disciplinary action against racially segregated unions. Meany told the press October 12, "We can only get moving on civil rights if he [Randolph] comes to our side and stops throwing bricks at us."

This rebuke to Randolph was strongly denounced by civil rights leaders ROY WILKINS and MARTIN LUTHER KING JR. and by Daniel Schulder, president of the New York chapter of the Association of Catholic Trade Unionists. Randolph deplored the tendency of AFL-CIO leaders "to equate opposition to trade union policies with opposition to the trade union movement." Meany met for the first time with an NALC delegation at the December 1961 AFL-CIO convention. At the same meeting the federation effectively rescinded its motion censuring Randolph and passed a civil rights resolution, which Randolph praised as the best adopted in his 35-year association with organized labor. In November 1962 Randolph opposed a NAACP-sponsored campaign to decertify trade union locals that discriminated against minority workers. He reaffirmed his conviction that "we must carry out our fight within the house of labor."

As a socialist and trade unionist, Randolph emphasized an economic solution to America's racial problems. With BAYARD RUSTIN, a radical pacifist who had helped organize the 1941 march on Washington movement, Randolph began planning in December 1962 for a new Washington march. The mass protest was designed to link the demand for strong federal civil rights legislation with the labor movement's call for full employment, a higher minimum wage, and a guaranteed income. In February 1963 Rustin and Randolph publicly announced plans for a summer march of 100,000 people, whose slogan would be "jobs and freedom now." During the spring of 1963 Randolph recruited an impressive array of liberal, labor, religious, and civil rights organizations in support of the march. According to Murray Kempton, the 74-year-old Randolph was uniquely suited for this task because "alone among the leaders [of the Civil Rights movement] he neither feels hostility for nor excites it in any other of them." When NAACP executive secretary Roy Wilkins objected to Rustin's prominent role in organizing the march, Randolph agreed to assume the title of national director, with Rustin as his deputy.

After civil rights demonstrations in Birmingham, Alabama, sparked a series of often violent clashes across the South, President Kennedy asked black leaders to the White House on June 22. He requested them to call off their march on the grounds that any disorders at the demonstration could stiffen the resistance of congressional conservatives to pending civil rights legislation. "With great dignity," reported ARTHUR SCHLESINGER JR., Randolph replied to the president, "The Negroes are already in the streets. It is very likely impossible to get them off." He told Kennedy that the only alternative to the current march was a new black leadership that "cares neither about civil rights nor about nonviolence." The march, which Kennedy eventually endorsed, took place as scheduled on August 28, 1963. An estimated 210,000 participated in the orderly and peaceful demonstration. Randolph chaired the march's Lincoln Memorial assemblage and, in the last major speech of his life, emphasized the link between

the fulfillment of civil rights demands and the need for fundamental economic and social changes in American society.

During the remaining years of the 1960s Randolph's advanced age forced him to retire from day-to-day participation in the civil rights and labor movements. In September 1968 he formally resigned as president of the Brotherhood of Sleeping Car Porters. He died on May 16, 1979. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—NNL

Rayburn, Sam(uel) T(aliaferro)
(1882–1961) *U.S. representative (D-Tex.), Speaker of the House*

The son of a Confederate veteran, Sam Rayburn was born in Kingston, Tennessee, on January 6, 1882, and grew up on a cotton farm in Texas. He served in the Texas House of Representatives from 1906 to 1912 and was chosen speaker in 1910, the youngest man in Texas history ever to hold that post. Elected to Congress in 1912, Rayburn served for 48 continuous years, the longest tenure in the history of the House. Rayburn, who became a lieutenant of Speaker John Nance Garner, served as chairman of the House Interstate and Foreign Commerce Committee from 1931 to 1937. An ardent New Dealer, he authored or cosponsored such controversial legislation as the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, the Public Utility Holding Company Act of 1935, and the bill establishing the Rural Electrification Administration. He was elected Speaker in 1940 and reelected every term afterward, except for 1947–48 and 1953–54 when Republican majorities controlled the House. Rayburn's length of service as speaker was also a House record, more than doubling the tenure of Henry Clay, his nearest rival.

Through a political career that spanned several generations and some of the most dramatic legislative battles of the 20th century. Rayburn solidified his reputation as a partisan Democrat but also as an able compromiser. "To get along, go along," was his famous aphorism for freshmen congressmen. Although it was his responsibility to build majorities for Democratic legislation, Rayburn maintained that he never asked a representative to violate his convictions or destroy his political career. Although one of the most powerful Speakers in history, Rayburn's influence rested on an informal and, as his successor JOHN MCCORMACK (D-Mass.) was to discover, ephemeral foundation. RICHARD BOLLING (D-Mo.), a former protégé of Rayburn, described the nature of Rayburn's power in *House Out of Order:* "There was hardly a member, however strong a political opponent, for whom he had not done a favor. . . . Rayburn knew that the speakership had been shorn of much of its substantive power. Therefore he built up in place of it, a vast backlog of political IOU's." (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Rayburn was a strong supporter in 1960 of the presidential candidacy of fellow Texan LYNDON B. JOHNSON (D-Tex.), another former protégé. Rayburn disliked John F. Kennedy and feared that an eastern Catholic at the head of the Democratic ticket would repeat the Alfred E. Smith debacle of 1928. At the Democratic National Convention in July he was firmly against Johnson's acceptance of second place on the ticket. However, Rayburn's fear of a Nixon victory later helped moderate his opposition, and he campaigned vigorously for the Kennedy-Johnson ticket.

The most important task facing Rayburn at the start of the Kennedy administration in January 1961 was the reform of the House Rules Committee. The committee, under its conservative chairman HOWARD SMITH (D-Va.), had long bottled up liberal legislation by refusing, often by a 6-6 tie vote, to issue the "rule" necessary to accompany each bill to the House

floor. The fate of much of the New Frontier program hung on the outcome of this early battle. As the leader of the reform forces, Rayburn considered two strategic alternatives: purging a committee conservative, WILLIAM D. COLMER (D-Miss.), who had refused to support his party's national ticket in 1960, or enlarging the committee to 15 members, thus creating an 8-7 liberal majority. Rayburn chose the latter course, which required the approval of the entire House. Rayburn then made one of his rare appearances as a debater before the House, arguing that "the House, on great measures, should be allowed to work its will." After an intensely bitter struggle, the Rayburn forces defeated a coalition of Republicans and southern Democrats by a vote of 217-212 on January 31. Rayburn added to the committee two pro-administration Democrats, Representatives Carl Elliott (D-Ala.) and B. F. Sisk (D-Calif.).

The closeness of the Rules Committee result foreshadowed the difficulty Rayburn would experience in steering much Kennedy legislation through the House. Maintaining in February 1961 that the economic situation was "the most urgent since the Great Depression," Rayburn fought with mixed success for much of the New Frontier program. According to Rayburn's biographer, Alfred Steinberg, the Administration's emergency farm price support program passed the House 209-202 in March "only after Rayburn appealed personally at the last minute to seven members who opposed it." The area redevelopment bill and the $4.9 billion Housing Act of 1961 passed in May and June by somewhat larger majorities. However, Rayburn could dislodge neither the administration's Medicare plan from the House Ways and Means Committee nor its aid-to-education bill from the Rules Committee, where Representative JAMES DELANEY (D-N.Y.) championed aid to parochial schools.

One of Rayburn's most trying ordeals came in his struggle to pass the administration's requested increase in the minimum wage from $1.00 to $1.25 an hour and expand its coverage to an additional 4.3 million workers. In the face of conservative Republican and southern Democratic opposition, Rayburn and Democratic whip CARL ALBERT (D-Okla.) wrote a compromise version that added only 3.6 million workers, but it lost by 185 to 186 in March. The House then approved, 216 to 203, a "coalition" substitute raising the minimum to $1.15 and limiting new coverage to 1.3 million workers at $1 per hour. The Senate passed a bill much closer to the administration version, however, and the bill that emerged from the House-Senate conference committee (with Rayburn choosing the House members) was in effect the Rayburn-Albert measure. This version, raising the minimum to $1.25 and including 3.6 million new workers (and excluding 140,000 laundry workers and 305,000 employees of auto and farm equipment dealers), passed the House on May 3, 230 to 196. In the Senate debate Senator WAYNE MORSE (D-Ore.), who had refused to sign the conference report, complained that the exclusion of "laundry workers because they're mostly black" was "exploitation" and charged that Rayburn and Representative CARL VINSON (D-Ga.) had told the conferees that "there would be no bill in the House at all with laundry workers covered."

Rayburn opposed the administration's plan to reorganize the Federal Communications Commission (FCC) in June. He charged that the White House was trying to usurp congressional authority over regulatory agencies and establish one-man "dictatorship" by agency chairmen. The FCC reorganization was rejected by the House, 323 to 77. This legislative dispute was one indication of Rayburn's growing estrangement from the leaders of the Kennedy administration, which was widened by his more conservative political orientation, the enormous generation gap between the septuagenarian Rayburn and the Kennedy people,

and his belief that Vice President Johnson was being slighted in the new administration.

Rayburn was suffering from cancer in 1961, and his growing weakness reduced his effectiveness after the middle of the year. He flew home to Bonham, Texas, on August 31 and never returned to Washington. He died on November 16.

—TO

Reischauer, Edwin O(ldfather)

(1910–1990) *ambassador to Japan*

Born in Tokyo on October 15, 1910, to American missionary parents, Edwin Reischauer spent his formative years in Japan, coming to the United States for the first time at the age of 16 to attend Oberlin College. He received his Ph.D. in Far Eastern languages from Harvard in 1938. He was an instructor there until 1942 and then worked as a senior research analyst for the State and War Departments before joining the army in 1943. After the war Reischauer became the chairman of the State Department's Japan-Korea secretariat and special assistant to the director of the office of Far Eastern affairs before resuming his Harvard career. Appointed associate professor of Far Eastern languages in 1946, he became professor of Japanese history in 1950 and director of the Harvard-Yenching Institute in 1956.

While at Harvard he was the author of four Asian studies: *Japan, Past and Present* (1946), *The United States and Japan* (1950), *Wanted: An Asian Policy* (1955), and *East Asia: The Great Tradition* (1960) as well as several basic Japanese language texts. Reischauer also created a comprehensive chart, showing the epochs and stages of Asian history by nation, which proved invaluable to scholars. He was one of the few Western scholars to suggest that democratic institutions were not foreign to Japan but had begun with the industrial revolution and had taken hold in 1868, when the power of the feudal shogunate was broken.

In his writings and public statements Reischauer was critical of U.S. Asian policy, particularly the lack of adequate economic aid to Okinawa, trade restrictions on Japanese goods, and the failure of the United States to offer a comprehensive philosophical framework for Japanese democracy. In addition, he criticized the U.S. government's tacit approval of Prime Minister Nobusuke Kishi's decision to push the unpopular Japanese-American Mutual Security Treaty (granting the United States use of Japanese bases as staging areas for Asian military operations with the consent of Japan) through the Diet. Kishi's action eventually led to riots and the cancellation of President Dwight D. Eisenhower's proposed visit to Japan in 1960.

In April 1961 President Kennedy, acting on the recommendation of CHESTER BOWLES, appointed Reischauer ambassador to Japan. The move was opposed by the State Department's career officers who felt they had been overlooked in the appointment. However, Kennedy thought the move useful to improve Japanese-American relations, which had been strained by a long period of American indifference and by the Mutual Security Treaty crisis.

As ambassador, Reischauer was not the source but the instrument of policy. Nevertheless, his expertise permitted him to mold policy on two issues: the Japanese need for foreign trade and more liberal American economic aid to Okinawa. During his tenure in Tokyo the two countries arranged annual meetings of cabinet members to discuss vital trade and economic questions and special committees to look into scientific and cultural matters of mutual concern. Despite tension generated by the resumption of atomic testing, congressional threats to tax Japanese textiles, and U.S. insistence that Japan play a larger role in Asian affairs, Reischauer was generally credited with strengthening ties between the two countries.

Reischauer's major impact on Japan was not the result of his direct diplomatic activity but of his political philosophy and prestige as a scholar. He believed Japan was of particular importance to the United States as a test case designed to prove that "democracy is an article for export." Reischauer saw that country as a "great ideological battleground" involved in a conflict between modern patterns of democracy and "glittering totalitarianism." Although democratic forms had been established in Japan since the 19th century, postwar tensions seriously threatened continued democratic growth. Reischauer did not see his mission as speaking solely in terms of U.S. desires and interests. Instead, he sought to convince the Japanese that it was in their own interest to support democracy and strengthen the alliance between the two countries.

He thought the central problem of Japanese-American relations was to break down Japanese stereotypes of Americans as "capitalists" and "imperialists" and change the rigid attitudes of the country's intellectuals, who, according to Reischauer, were passive, pure theoreticians aloof from society. In his view, the majority were Marxists, tied to a mid-19th-century dialectic that provided a comprehensive philosophy in the face of a dramatic postwar change in value systems. Reischauer, therefore, believed that the major purpose of his mission was to establish a continuing dialogue designed to convince intellectuals of American interest in their opinions and problems. Because of Reischauer's knowledge of the language, his understanding of Japanese problems and, most important, his scholarly position, the Japanese permitted him to express controversial opinions. In July 1966 he resigned his post to return to Harvard.

During the Johnson era Reischauer became a leading academic critic of the administration's handling of the Vietnam War, advocating de-escalation without "resorting to either of the dangerous alternatives of withdrawal or major escalation." He also proposed a revised American Far Eastern policy based on a renunciation of its role as "the leader" in Asia. During the 1960s and 1970s, Reischauer continued his scholarly work, producing several monographs on foreign policy as well as a work on education. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—EWS

Reston, James B(arrett)
(1909–1995) New York Times *columnist*

James Reston, for many years the most powerful and influential reporter at the *New York Times*, was born in Clydebank, Scotland, on November 3, 1909, graduated from the University of Illinois in 1932, joined the Associated Press as a sportswriter and theater critic in 1934, and then became a reporter with the London bureau of the *Times* during the war. Reston helped organize the London branch of the Office of War Information during World War II, returning to the United States in 1942 as assistant to *Times* publisher Arthur Hays Sulzberger. In 1944 Reston joined the Washington bureau under columnist Arthur Krock. As a top reporter on the Washington news team, Reston earned a Pulitzer Prize in 1945. He established a warm relationship with the Ochs family, which had owned the *Times* since 1896, and with Krock, who in 1953 named Reston to head the Washington bureau. Under his leadership the bureau gained considerable power within the *Times* organization.

In April 1961 veteran Latin American correspondent Tad Szulc filed a story with the *Times* describing the Central Intelligence Agency's recruitment of Cuban nationals to take part in an invasion of the island. Szulc indicated that an invasion was imminent. After heated debate within the New York office, publisher Orville Dryfoos consulted with Reston,

and the two men decided to tone down the story. They agreed not to mention the CIA's part in the invasion preparations, not to include the probable date of the invasion, and not to reveal detailed plans for an initial air strike on Cuba to be carried out from Guatemala. Szulc's article, which originally was to have been a multicolumn story on page one of the *Times*, was considerably shortened, given a smaller headline, and published on April 7, 1961. According to historian ARTHUR SCHLESINGER JR., Reston felt that publishing Szulc's story "would alert Castro, in which case the *Times* would be responsible for casualties on the beach, or else the expedition would be canceled, in which case the *Times* would be responsible for grave interference with national policy."

Shortly before the Cuban missile crisis of October 1962, Reston wrote a story that took note of increased U.S. troop movements and speculated that a crisis was brewing in Cuba over nuclear missiles. President Kennedy telephoned Orville Dryfoos to say that publication of Reston's story would produce an ultimatum from Moscow before the plan to "quarantine" Cuba could be implemented. Dryfoos and Reston agreed not to print the story.

ARTHUR OCHS SULZBERGER took over as publisher of the *Times* in June 1963 and initiated a complete reorganization of the newspaper. In 1964 Reston became an associate editor and was succeeded in the Washington bureau by Tom Wicker. In 1968 Reston was named executive editor and subsequently a vice president of the New York Times Company from 1969 to 1972. He wrote a nationally syndicated column from 1974 until 1989, when he retired.

—FHM

Reuss, Henry S(choellkopf)
(1912–2002) *U.S. representative (D-Wis.)*

The grandson of a Wisconsin bank president who had emigrated from Germany in 1848, Henry Reuss was born on February 22, 1912, in Milwaukee, where he grew up and where he practiced law after earning an LL.B. from Harvard in 1936. After wartime service with the Office of Price Administration and the army, Reuss resumed his law practice and served on the board of directors of several companies, including a Milwaukee bank. A Republican until 1950, Reuss switched to the Democratic Party in that year because he considered Senator Joseph McCarthy (R-Wis.) "a disgrace to Wisconsin." He helped to organize an anti-McCarthy movement in the state and ran unsuccessfully for the offices of state attorney general in 1950 and U.S. senator in 1952. Reuss won election to the House of Representatives from Milwaukee's fifth district in 1954 against a pro-McCarthy Republican incumbent, Representative Charles J. Kersten.

Reuss was a consistent congressional liberal and in the Kennedy years a reliable supporter of the president's legislative program. An early advocate of the Peace Corps idea, Reuss was cited by President Kennedy in his March 1, 1961, message to Congress proposing creation of the corps. In March and April of 1961 he called for investigations of the John Birch Society and Major General EDWIN A. WALKER, the right-wing commander of the 24th Army Division in Germany.

Reuss was an early environmentalist, sponsoring a bill in 1955 to prevent the secretary of the interior from disposing of the national wildlife refuges without the approval of Congress. His 1961 amendment to a farm bill to prohibit subsidized drainage of farm wetlands where such drainage would harm wildlife was passed by the House in July but dropped in conference the next month. Reuss proposed the measure again in 1962 and saw it signed into law on October 2 of that year. He also proposed a bill in March 1963 to ban synthetic detergents that did not decompose sufficiently to prevent pollution of the nation's rivers and lakes.

A member of the House Banking and Currency Committee and the Joint Economic Committee, Reuss became a House expert in the subjects of trade and finance. In December 1962 Reuss blamed the "gold drain" on European countries, which were accumulating gold and dollars instead of spending their rising export income on imports, on contributions to mutual defense costs and on long-term aid to developing countries. Reuss supported legislation in 1964 to stem this gold outflow and as chairman of the International Finance Subcommittee of the Banking and Currency Committee continued his efforts in this area throughout the Johnson years. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—TO

Reuther, Walter P.
(1907–1970) *United Automobile Workers president*

Reuther's father, Valentine, was an emigré German socialist who became an important trade union leader in the upper Ohio Valley. Born on September 1, 1907, in Wheeling, West Virginia, after completing high school in Wheeling, Walter Reuther moved to Detroit in 1926 and became a skilled tool and die worker at the Ford Motor Company. Discharged for union activity in 1931, Reuther joined the Socialist Party, attended Wayne University, and campaigned actively for Norman Thomas's presidential candidacy in 1932. With his brother Victor, Reuther then embarked on a three-year world tour during which he worked for 18 months in a Russian auto factory. Returning to Detroit in late 1935, Walter, Victor, and another brother, Roy, plunged into organizational work for the fledgling UAW. Walter Reuther was first elected to the UAW executive board in 1936 but only achieved real power in the union after he helped organize 30,000 auto workers on Detroit's West Side early the next year.

With the approach of the war in 1940, Reuther and his brothers resigned from the Socialist Party, broke their temporary alliance with the Communists, and, along with other like-minded unionists, formed their own caucus in the UAW. Reuther backed the no-strike pledge during the war but, as head of the union's General Motors Department, led the UAW in an aggressive 113-day postwar work stoppage against the giant auto maker. His articulate leadership of the GM strike won for Reuther the support of the union's restive postwar membership, a national reputation as a leader of the noncommunist left, and the presidency of the million-member UAW in March 1946. During the next year and a half the Reuther caucus consolidated its control of the union in a bitter factional fight against a coalition of union leaders who were strongly supported by the Communists.

Over the next decade Reuther helped found the liberal anticommunist Americans for Democratic Action (ADA), became a power in the national Democratic Party, and served as president of the Congress of Industrial Organizations from 1952 until its merger with the American Federation of Labor in 1955. He also negotiated for the UAW a series of collective bargaining agreements, which won for the union such pace-setting contract innovations as a cost-of-living escalator clause (1948), company-funded pensions keyed to Social Security (1949), and supplemental unemployment benefits (1955). The recession of 1958 cut UAW membership from 1.5 to 1.1 million members, ended union efforts to win a shorter workweek, and enabled auto company management to regain much of its control over production standards in the shops. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

When the UAW faced the auto corporations in the 1961 round of contract talks, it had not fully recovered from the recession of 1958. Reuther therefore opposed rank-and-file demands for an immediate reduction in the

workweek to 30 hours (with no loss in pay). Instead, he proposed at the UAW's April collective bargaining convention that organized labor back a drive for a wage law that would authorize gradual reduction of the 40-hour week during periods of serious unemployment. (The Kennedy administration opposed such a law.) Reuther also announced that a major contract demand would be replacement of hourly wages with an annual salary.

On September 6, 1961, the UAW and General Motors reached tentative agreement on an annual six-cents-an-hour pay rise (2½ percent) over the next three years, cost-of-living allowances adjusted on a quarterly basis, improvements in supplemental unemployment benefits, and increases in company-funded pensions. The contract settlement did not include a reduction in the workweek or a substitution of salaries for the traditional hourly pay. In addition, the national contract did not resolve local grievances over working conditions in GM plants. A series of wildcat strikes began immediately after announcement of the national accord. By September 11, 92 of 129 GM plants were on strike. Reuther maintained control of the strike movement by formally authorizing these work stoppages, but on September 20 he ratified the UAW-GM pact and announced that the international union would not authorize a companywide work stoppage in support of the 59 local strikes still in progress. To end them, Reuther called UAW officials from 26 locals to Detroit on September 22. After working with top GM officials to resolve the remaining disputes, Reuther gave the 10 locals blocking final accord one day to negotiate local agreements. On September 25 Reuther ordered the last five striking unions to return to work.

After negotiators for Ford and the UAW reached accord in early October on an economic package similar to GM's, a companywide agreement was again held up as a result of local plant disputes over production standards and job classifications. To settle these conflicts, Reuther authorized on October 3 the first companywide strike at Ford in two decades. National agreement on economic issues was announced a week later by Reuther and Ford officials. Although about 25 local bargaining pacts were still unsigned, the UAW's national Ford council approved a full three-year contract October 12. In November widespread local strikes at Chrysler were averted when Reuther emphasized local bargaining issues before reaching agreement with the financially weak automaker on an economic package similar to the ones signed by Ford and GM earlier in the fall.

The significance of the 1961 round of contract negotiations with the auto Big Three was in the emphasis local union leaders gave to the resolution of noneconomic grievances involving production standards and working conditions. Reuther was often criticized by rank-and-file unionists for his handling of these issues and encountered for the first time since the late 1940s important and widespread internal union opposition to his policies. "Reuther no longer has the magic touch with the ranks that characterized his rise to the top," wrote labor journalist and former Chrysler union official B. J. Widick, "and most of his associates admit it, at least privately."

During the early 1960s Reuther was also involved in an intermittent dispute with AFL-CIO president GEORGE MEANY. After the merger of the two labor federations in 1955, Reuther was elected head of the new organization's Industrial Union Department, but the auto union leader soon found his power in the AFL-CIO inferior to that of Meany and the craft unionists who supported him. In the spring of 1961 Reuther repeatedly criticized the building trades for trying to "raid" long-standing industrial union jurisdictions. At one point Reuther threatened to lead an industrial

union walkout from the August 1961 AFL-CIO Executive Council meeting unless the craft unions agreed to outside arbitration of jurisdictional disputes. At Meany's urging the council worked out a compromise resolution involving a limited form of arbitration, but the outcome of the entire incident was, in the words of Reuther's biographers Frank Cormier and William J. Eaton, a "sharp reversal for Reuther in the internal power struggle."

Although Reuther was a prominent Kennedy supporter in the early 1960s, Meany insisted that all presidential appointments involving labor move through his office. Hence, Meany was able to veto ADLAI STEVENSON's appointment of Reuther to the American UN delegation in early 1961 and to block Reuther's own choice for undersecretary of labor in 1962. Meany also vetoed Reuther's selection of Ralph Helstein, president of the Packinghouse Workers, for a seat on the AFL-CIO Executive Council in August 1962. Reuther contended that the old CIO unions had the right to name anyone to fill a vacancy caused by the death or resignation of a former CIO man. Meany, however, thought Helstein's union still employed some Communists in staff positions and mustered a majority of the Executive Council to block Reuther's nominee.

Reuther sought to identify the UAW with the Civil Rights movement in the early 1960s and generally backed integrationist efforts within the AFL-CIO. He supported A. PHILIP RANDOLPH's fight to pass a strong antisegregation resolution in 1961 and in August 1963 called the AFL-CIO's failure to forthrightly endorse the March on Washington "anemic." The UAW provided major financial and organizational support for the March, and Reuther delivered the only speech by a representative of organized labor at the August 28 demonstration.

In Detroit area politics, however, the UAW was often at odds with the predominantly black Trade Union Leadership Caucus (TULC). The caucus, which numbered some seven to nine thousand, successfully backed the candidacy of Jerome Cavanagh in the 1961 Detroit mayorality contest against a more conservative UAW-endorsed opponent. Partly in response to TULC agitation, Reuther chose Nelson Jack Edwards, a veteran black UAW staff man, as his candidate for the union's executive board in May 1962.

During the Kennedy years Reuther stood somewhat closer to the president than other labor leaders. He agreed with the administration's efforts to reduce unemployment primarily through stimulation of the economy (rather than through reduction of the workweek to 35 hours, which was the official ALF-CIO position) and enthusiastically supported Kennedy administration efforts to reduce tensions with the communist world. After Fidel Castro proposed in May 1961 that the prisoners taken following the abortive Bay of Pigs invasion might be exchanged for earth-moving equipment, Kennedy asked Reuther to set up a private committee to raise funds and seek release of the men held captive. Reuther named a bipartisan Tractors for Freedom Committee, which included ELEANOR ROOSEVELT and MILTON EISENHOWER. The rescue effort failed, however, when Castro told a Reuther emissary, Pat Greathouse of the UAW, that he wanted heavy earth-moving machinery, not simply the farm tractors the committee was prepared to purchase. (In 1962 and 1963 all of the prisoners and many members of their families were freed after a separate exchange was arranged.)

In 1964 Reuther was a strong supporter of LYNDON JOHNSON's presidential campaign and helped organize liberal and labor support for his civil rights and Great Society legislative programs. Reuther supported the war in Vietnam in 1965 but gradually took a more "dovish" position in 1966 and 1967. His disagreements with Meany grew more intense during the second half of the 1960s, and in

1968 Reuther formally withdrew the UAW from the AFL-CIO itself. Reuther, his wife, and four others were killed near Pellston, Michigan, on May 9, 1970, when their chartered jet crashed on landing. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—NNL

Rhodes, John J(acob)
(1916–2003) *U.S. representative (R-Kan.)*

Rhodes was born in Council Grove, Kansas, on September 18, 1916, received a law degree from Harvard in 1941, and after World War II helped establish an insurance company in Arizona. In 1952 he was elected to the U.S. House of Representatives from Arizona's first district, which included Phoenix and the surrounding area. The population of Phoenix grew from just over 100,000 in 1950 to almost 600,000 in 1970, largely as a result of an influx of Midwesterners and Southerners with conservative political leanings. Rhodes's voting record in Congress paralleled the views of these constituents.

According to *Congressional Quarterly*, Rhodes supported the House's conservative coalition of 87 percent, 94 percent, and 80 percent of roll-call votes in 1961, 1962, and 1963, respectively, and generally opposed bills supported by the Kennedy administration during those years.

Rhodes favored a limited role for the national government. In October 1961 he voted against federal construction of high-power transmission lines from the Upper Colorado River Basin Project to the areas receiving electricity from the project. Rhodes was the only representative from the five states directly affected who favored private over public construction of the lines. In June of the following year, he opposed a national vaccination program, claiming that the matter was "a problem for the states to deal with."

Rhodes generally opposed social welfare and other programs directed at the problems of the poor. During House debate in March 1961 over a Kennedy-backed minimum wage increase from $1.00 to $1.25, Rhodes asserted that the increment would probably produce inflation, business failures, and layoffs.

As a member of the Appropriations Committee's Foreign Operations Subcommittee, Rhodes usually aligned himself with the views of subcommittee chairman OTTO E. PASSMAN (D-La.), who invariably favored large cuts in annual administration foreign aid requests.

In 1965 Rhodes participated in a successful revolt of the younger House Republicans against Minority Leader CHARLES A. HALLECK (R-Ind.). The House Republican Conference elected Representative GERALD R. FORD (R-Mich.) to the minority leadership post in January, and later in the month Rhodes succeeded Representative JOHN W. BYRNES (R-Wis.) as chairman of the House Republican Policy Committee, which recommended and tried to enforce party positions on issues before the House. When Ford became vice president in 1973, Rhodes was chosen House minority leader. He did not run for reelection in 1982. Rhodes died on August 24, 2003.

—MLL

Ribicoff, Abraham A(lexander)
(1910–1998) *secretary of health, education and welfare; U.S. senator (D-Conn.)*

The son of poor Polish Jewish immigrants, Ribicoff was born in a tenement in New Britain, Connecticut, on April 9, 1910. After graduating from high school, he worked in a buckle and zipper factory to earn money to attend New York University. Within a year he was named midwestern representative of the zipper company and settled in Chicago, where he attended the University of Chicago at night.

After graduating from the University of Chicago Law School in 1933, he returned to Connecticut to practice law, first in Kensington, later in Hartford. In 1938 he won election to the lower house of the Connecticut General Assembly. He served two terms. From 1941 to 1943 and from 1945 to 1947, Ribicoff was a police court judge in Hartford. He was elected to Congress in 1948 and won reelection two years later. While serving in the House Ribicoff established an enduring friendship with Representative John F. Kennedy (D-Mass.). In 1952 Ribicoff abandoned his House seat to run for the Senate. He was narrowly defeated by incumbent senator PRESCOTT BUSH (R-Conn.).

Two years later Ribicoff was elected governor of Connecticut. While governor he gained national prominence for a much publicized traffic safety campaign, which resulted in the suspension of thousands of licenses for drunken or reckless driving. He also devoted considerable attention to increasing the efficiency of state and local government. In 1956 Ribicoff was reelected to another four-year term as governor.

During the 1956 Democratic National Convention, Ribicoff supported Kennedy's vice presidential bid. Kennedy lost the nomination, but Ribicoff and Connecticut Democratic Party chairman John Bailey began planning strategy for Kennedy's 1960 presidential campaign. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Ribicoff was among the first public officials to endorse Kennedy for president. In June 1960 he worked to rally support for Kennedy at the National Governors Conference. A month later Ribicoff and ROBERT KENNEDY served as floor managers for their candidate at the Democratic National Convention in Los Angeles.

After the 1960 elections Kennedy offered Ribicoff his pick of cabinet posts, including the attorney generalship. According to Kennedy biographers ARTHUR SCHLESINGER JR. and THEODORE SORENSEN, Ribicoff felt it would be unwise for a Jewish attorney general to undertake the controversial task of prosecuting civil rights and school desegregation cases in the South. Ribicoff chose instead to head the Department of Health, Education and Welfare.

One of Ribicoff's major tasks as secretary of HEW was to win congressional approval of the administration's Medicare and school aid bills. During 1961 and 1962 Ribicoff and his talented assistant secretary WILBUR H. COHEN worked for the enactment of the Medicare bill sponsored by Senator CLINTON ANDERSON (D-N.M.) and Representative CECIL R. KING (D-Calif.). The King-Anderson bill made provision for the use of Social Security funds to help defray the hospitalization costs of the elderly. Ribicoff and Cohen were unable to win passage of the legislation because of the powerful opposition of the American Medical Association. Furthermore, Representative WILBUR MILLS (D-Ark.), the influential chairman of the House Ways and Means Committee, seemed determined to prevent the Medicare bill from reaching the floor of the house. (A version of the Medicare bill was not enacted until the summer of 1965.)

Ribicoff and Cohen were unable to win enactment of a bill authorizing federal aid to elementary and secondary schools because of conflict over the question of whether private and parochial schools should receive federal assistance. Groups like the National Catholic Welfare Conference demanded assistance for parochial schools, while the National Educational Association, representing a million public school teachers, was bitterly opposed to such aid.

Ribicoff believed that his major legislative achievement as chief of HEW was the revision of the 1935 Social Security Act. Under that law the federal government could release aid-to-dependent-children (ADC) funds only in cases where there was only one caretaker—usually

Abraham A. Ribicoff *(JFK Library)*

the mother—in the home. If a husband and wife were living under the same roof, no funds were allowed, even in cases of destitution. Ribicoff thought the law thereby encouraged fathers to leave home to establish ADC eligibility for their families. Ribicoff and Cohen supported the 1962 Public Welfare Amendments to the Social Security Act that authorized federal assistance for needy two-parent families. The new amendments, however, did not compel states to broaden their ADC programs, and many continued to exclude two-parent families.

One of the most difficult problems with which Ribicoff had to deal was the question of whether federal aid to segregated school systems should be continued. When Representative ADAM CLAYTON POWELL JR. (D-N.Y.), became chairman of the House Committee on Education and Labor in 1961, he established an ad hoc Subcommittee on Integration in Federally Assisted Education specifically to force Ribicoff to cut off aid to segregated school systems. However, Ribicoff, the HEW legal staff, and the Justice Department all argued that, despite the 1954 Supreme Court decision ordering school desegregation with "all deliberate speed," HEW could not legally withhold funds from segregated schools without specific congressional authorization. Ribicoff was also aware that if he cut off aid, he would lose support of southern congressmen and senators for the administration's general school aid bill.

Ribicoff did believe, however, that HEW could exercise its authority over "impacted" schools, those especially subsidized by the federal government because of the enrollment of large numbers of children from military bases. In March 1962 he announced that segregated schools were "unsuitable" for these children. He stated that the U.S. commissioner of education was being authorized to build and operate public schools on bases currently served by segregated schools. Ribicoff's order did not formally bar parents from sending their children to segregated schools but directed that if the children were withdrawn from such schools, federal aid to the school district would also be withdrawn.

Among his other accomplishments as HEW secretary, Ribicoff won congressional approval of legislation establishing a program of federal aid for educational television stations and supported the 1961 Juvenile Delinquency and Youth Offenses Control Act, which authorized $10 million for a three-year HEW program for the development of techniques to control or prevent juvenile delinquency. Ribicoff also lobbied successfully for increased appropriations for dental research, for the licensing and use of the Sabin oral polio vaccine, and for increased screening of milk, water, food, and the air for the presence of radioactive contamination.

Ribicoff found the task of administering his sprawling agency a frustrating experience. In resigning his post to undertake what proved to be a successful campaign for the Senate, he suggested that HEW was so big and diverse that it was unmanageable. He felt so strongly on the matter that as a senator he introduced legislation to dismantle HEW into three separate departments. Congress, however, did not act on the Ribicoff proposals.

In the Senate Ribicoff was counted on by both the Kennedy and Johnson administrations for support of major social welfare legislation. He consistently won high ratings from the liberal Americans for Democratic Action. Until 1968 Ribicoff generally supported the Johnson administration's Vietnam War policies. During the 1968 Democratic National Convention in Chicago, however, Ribicoff won national attention by condemning the city's police for their "Gestapo tactics" toward antiwar demonstrators. While presiding over the convention, he denounced Chicago's mayor RICHARD J. DALEY, who he said was responsible for the "bloodbath taking place in the streets." Ribicoff was subsequently identified with the antiwar bloc in the Senate. Ribicoff did not run for reelection in 1980. He died in New York City on February 22, 1998. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JLW

Rickover, Hyman G(eorge)
(1900–1986) *Atomic Energy Commission director of naval research, U.S. Navy Bureau of Ships director of nuclear propulsion*

An immigrant born in Makow, Russia, on January 27, 1900, and raised in Chicago, Hyman Rickover was credited with the development of the world's first atomic submarine. Upon graduation from Annapolis in 1922, Rickover served in routine assignments before being sent to work on an atomic submarine project for the Atomic Energy Commission. As a result of this experience he pressed for the development of a nuclear submarine in the late 1940s. In the face of naval opposition, Rickover managed to get congressional approval for the building of the *Nautilus* in 1952. When it appeared to many government officials that the navy had refused to promote Rickover from captain to vice admiral in 1951 and 1952 because of his abrasive advocacy of nuclear submarines, Congress organized an investigation, which resulted in his promotion in 1953.

During the 1950s Rickover campaigned for the development of a nuclear navy while directing the construction of several nuclear ships and supervising the building of the first large-scale atomic power plant. As a result of his experience in recruiting men for his staff and coping with poor workmanship by civilian contractors, Rickover became a leading critic of American education. The admiral maintained that the schools failed to teach Americans to use their minds fully or to instill in them the desire for excellence required by an advanced technological society. His views were published in a book entitled *Education and Freedom* (1959). (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

During the Kennedy administration Rickover strongly advocated the construction of a second nuclear carrier, a project opposed by Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA. In testimony given before the Joint Congressional Committee on Atomic Energy in April 1962, Rickover challenged the secretary's major contention that the project was too costly, pointing out that in the case of nuclear submarine development multiple production had brought costs down. Despite widespread support from naval officers commanding nuclear ships, the carrier was not built because of McNamara's opposition.

In May 1962 the House Appropriations Committee asked Rickover to testify on his

investigations of the American and English educational systems. He praised the quality of the English schools and recommended several steps to improve American education, including the placement of school direction in the hands of highly qualified teachers rather than administrators. He also suggested the government use grants to raise national educational quality by making acceptance of government standards and inspection a condition for awarding funds. Finally, Rickover recommended a series of nationwide examinations leading to a national diploma so that officials could monitor local performance.

In February 1963 Kennedy asked Rickover to advise him on the type of ships that should be used for the president's proposed NATO multilateral nuclear force. Kennedy had originally suggested that NATO rely on nuclear submarines to carry the missiles, but Rickover convinced him that the proposal would cause security problems and that surface vessels equipped with missiles should be substituted.

Although scheduled to retire in 1964 at the mandatory age of 64, Rickover was retained on active duty by presidential order until his retirement at age 81 in 1981. During the Johnson years Rickover campaigned against the close connection between the military and business, which he said resulted in the navy's acceptance of inferior materials. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—EWS

Robertson, A. Willis
(1887–1971) *U.S. senator (D-Va.)*

Robertson, born on May 27, 1887, in Martinsburg, West Virginia, served in the Virginia Senate from 1916 to 1922 and for the next six years was the commonwealth's attorney for Rockbridge County. In 1932 he won election to the U.S. House of Representatives, where he sat until chosen to fill the unexpired U.S. Senate seat of Carter Glass in 1946. Robertson was reelected for full terms in 1948, 1954, and 1960 with the support of Virginia's conservative Byrd machine.

According to Virginia historian J. Harvie Wilkinson, Robertson "personified Spartan discipline, pioneer individualism [and] Puritan and Calvinist morality." He was as conservative as his colleagues Senator HARRY F. BYRD, whose Democratic machine dominated Virginia's politics from the late 1920s to the mid-1960s. Like Byrd, Robertson opposed extension of federal power, social welfare programs, and racial integration. However, he was not on close terms with Byrd or the other organization leaders, and it was the strength of his own extensive, informal network of supporters and friends that forced the machine to back him in 1946. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

In 1959 Robertson became one of the leading spokesmen for Capitol Hill's coalition of southern Democrats and Republicans when he obtained the chairmanship of the Senate Banking and Currency Committee. At the beginning of the Kennedy administration, he was also a high-ranking member of the Senate Appropriations Committee. Unlike Senator Byrd, he gave nominal endorsement to Senator John F. Kennedy's presidential candidacy in 1960 as an act of party loyalty. However, he persistently opposed administration programs in the Congress. According to *Congressional Quarterly*, Robertson was among the three Senate Democrats who most often voted against Kennedy-supported bills in 1962 and 1963.

As chairman of the Banking and Currency Committee, the fiscally conservative Robertson sought to block Kennedy welfare-spending programs, but the liberals on the committee generally prevailed. During the spring of 1961 he denounced the administration's housing bill as "extravagant and inflationary," but his committee overrode him, and the measure ultimately became law. In June 1963 Robertson

opposed Kennedy's Area Redevelopment Act (ARA) for aiding regions with high unemployment rates, asserting that rejection of ARA and other unsound spending schemes would produce more jobs than their adoption. Again he was in a minority on his committee, and the bill was passed by both houses of Congress. Representative HOWARD W. SMITH (D-Va.), Robertson's fellow-Virginian and chairman of the House Rules Committee, played a more effective role in blocking Kennedy's programs. In 1962 Robertson failed to prevent his committee from reporting favorably on an administration-sponsored mass transportation bill, but Smith succeeded in bottling it up in his Rules Committee. In September 1962 he and the majority of a subcommittee of the Banking and Currency Committee voted to kill a truth-in-lending bill, which was opposed by many banks. In contrast to his views on social welfare spending, Robertson favored large expenditures for defense. During August 1961 he defended Congress's additions to President Kennedy's military budget.

During the Johnson administration Robertson continued to oppose poverty legislation, which he claimed would "breed and foster reliance on the government." By 1966, however, Virginia's electorate was moving toward the political center because of the increasing numbers of urban and black voters. Furthermore, William B. Spong Jr., Robertson's moderate opponent in the Democratic primary of that year, effectively employed the charge that the incumbent, in return for his support of their interests in the Senate, was receiving large campaign contributions from banks. Robertson lost the primary by 611 votes out of over 433,000 cast. After his defeat he became a consultant to the International Bank for Reconstruction and Development. He died on November 1, 1971, in Lexington, Virginia. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—MLL

Rockefeller, Nelson A(ldrich)

(1908–1979) *New York governor*

Nelson Rockefeller was a grandson of John D. Rockefeller, the founder of the Standard Oil Company of New Jersey and one of the wealthiest men in the world. Born in Bar Harbor, Maine, on July 8, 1908, the second of the five sons of John D. Rockefeller, Jr., a strict Baptist who devoted most of his public activity to the family's philanthropies, Nelson was taught thrift, self-reliance, and a sense of social responsibility in his youth.

After graduating from Dartmouth College in 1930, Nelson worked in the Rockefellers' Chase National Bank and leased space in the new Rockefeller Center complex in Manhattan. From 1935 to 1940 he was a director of the Creole Petroleum Corporation, a Standard Oil affiliate with extensive holdings in Venezuela. His experience in that post convinced him of the need for comprehensive economic assistance to Latin America to alleviate poverty and improve the climate for investment by North American corporations.

Because of Rockefeller's interest in Latin America, President Roosevelt appointed him to head the Office of the Coordinator of Inter-American Affairs in 1940. Rockefeller held that post for four years and then served as assistant secretary of state in charge of Latin American relations. After World War II he founded private organizations that sought to promote Latin American economic development by granting technological aid and encouraging private investment.

From 1950 to 1951 Rockefeller advised President Truman on the implementation of the Point Four program. During the Eisenhower presidency he served as undersecretary of health, education and welfare from 1953 to 1954 and as a special assistant to the president from 1954 to 1955. Regarded as too liberal by many members of the administration and

critical of what he felt were the president's short-range, stop-gap policies, Rockefeller left Washington at the end of 1955.

In 1956 Rockefeller decided to run for the governorship of New York, and for the next two years he cultivated contacts with Republican state and local leaders in his capacity as chairman of the Committee on the Preparation of the State Constitutional Convention. Some influential Republicans believed that the Rockefeller name would be an insuperable bar to his election. The negative impact of Rockefeller's wealth upon his 1958 campaign, however, was blunted by the fact that incumbent governor W. AVERELL HARRIMAN was also a multimillionaire. Rockefeller, outspending his rival by nearly a million dollars, won the election by over half-a-million votes. Planning to introduce an ambitious array of social welfare spending programs, Rockefeller successfully pressed the legislature for tax increases early in 1959 in order to establish pay-as-you-go financing under a state constitution that mandated a balanced budget. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Because of his tax proposals Rockefeller gained a reputation across the country for fiscal responsibility. In 1959 Rockefeller sent out political feelers to ascertain his chances for heading a 1960 national Republican ticket. Discovering that Vice President RICHARD M. NIXON had overwhelming support, Rockefeller announced on December 26, 1959, that he was withdrawing his name from consideration for the Republican presidential nomination.

However, Rockefeller had established himself as a leader of the eastern, liberal wing of the Republican Party, and he attempted to influence the formulation of the party's national platform for 1960. On July 19, shortly before the Republican Convention, he presented a program of his own to the GOP Platform Committee. He asserted that the Soviet Union had surpassed the United States in a number of key areas of weaponry and called for increased defense spending. He also proposed tax revision to promote investment, a compulsory arbitration system for strikes threatening the national welfare, an acceleration of desegregation in all areas, federal aid to education, and a health insurance program within the Social Security system. Rockefeller warned that if his proposals were not adopted by the Platform Committee, he would fight for them on the convention floor. On July 25 Nixon conferred with the governor at the latter's Fifth Avenue apartment in New York City and accepted almost all of the proposals. Outraged conservatives, regarding the agreement as symbolic of the Eastern Establishment's power within the Republican Party, denounced what became known as the "Treaty of Fifth Avenue." Senator BARRY M. GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.) described it as "the Munich of the Republican Party."

During his first five years as governor, Rockefeller, with the concurrence of a Republican-controlled legislature, accelerated or created a large number of social welfare programs. He increased the state's middle-income housing program from 2,360 units in 1958 to over 31,000 units in 1963. Rockefeller established the state's first uniform minimum wage of $1 an hour in 1960 and increased it to $1.15 in 1962. State financial aid to education was expanded from about $600 million in fiscal 1958–59 to about $1 billion in fiscal 1963–64. He established a program to expand the state university system from a capacity of 42,000 students in 1959 to a projected 160,000 by the early 1970s. A school-to-employment program (STEP) to deter juvenile delinquency and a youth employment service (YES) to find part-time jobs for young people were initiated. He successfully pressed for civil rights legislation to bar discrimination in the areas of housing, lending, and public accommodations.

Alarmed by Soviet military progress Rockefeller was a zealous advocate of the construction of fallout shelters to protect citizens in the

event of a nuclear attack. In April 1961 he signed a bill granting up to $100 in real estate tax exemptions to homeowners building shelters. In November of the same year, the legislature, without public hearings or debate, passed a hastily drawn-up bill providing $100 million in state matching funds for schools and colleges that decided to construct shelters. Some liberals criticized fallout shelters as ineffective and as creating a fatalistic acceptance of the inevitability of nuclear war. Few individuals or institutions took advantage of the state's shelter programs.

In 1962 Rockefeller ran for reelection against Robert S. Morgenthau, U.S. attorney for the southern district of New York. A self-assured, quick-witted campaigner with the common touch, the incumbent easily defeated his bland challenger by 529,000 votes. During the campaign Rockefeller pledged that there would be no tax hikes, but to preserve pay-as-you-go financing he called for increases in automobile and liquor licensing fees in 1963, asserting that they were not taxes. In the face of the opposition that ensued, Rockefeller had to scale down his request for fee increases and reduce the budget by $40 million.

From 1960 onward Rockefeller had his sights on the 1964 Republican presidential nomination. In October 1961 polls showed him ahead of conservative Republican leader Barry Goldwater as a choice of the party's voters, but they also showed Nixon leading both men. In November 1961 he and his wife, Mary Todhunter Clark Rockefeller, announced their separation and planned divorce. The governor's popularity dipped sharply but soon recovered. His reelection as governor in 1962, combined with Nixon's defeat in his bid for the California governorship, made Rockefeller the front-runner in the polls. But in May 1963 Rockefeller married Margaretta "Happy" Fitler Murphy, who was almost 20 years younger than the governor and who had received a divorce one month earlier without gaining custody of her children. His remarriage provoked an extremely unfavorable popular reaction that dogged Rockefeller for the remainder of his presidential race.

Meanwhile, right-wing supporters of Senator Goldwater gained strength within the party, dominating the Young Republicans convention in San Francisco in June 1963. The following month Rockefeller issued a manifesto warning that "the Republican Party is in real danger of subversion by a radical, well-financed and highly disciplined minority." He charged that this minority was led by "the Birchers and others of the radical right lunatic fringe—every bit as dangerous . . . as the radical left. . . ." On November 7, he formally announced his candidacy for the Republican presidential nomination.

Rockefeller's drive for the nomination, culminating in a narrow loss to Goldwater in the June 1964 California primary, was unsuccessful. The governor refused to endorse Goldwater in the 1964 general election. Another Rockefeller bid for the presidency in 1968 also failed.

During the late 1960s and early 1970s, Rockefeller moved toward the right. He "recanted" his views on social welfare spending, asserting that the state had gone beyond its financial means. Rockefeller called for crackdowns on welfare cheating and successfully advocated mandatory life sentences for certain categories of narcotics offenders. In 1971 he refused to negotiate with rebellious Attica state prison inmates and sent in heavily armed state troopers to crush the uprising. Liberals criticized his political shift and also frowned upon his promotion of large construction projects, such as the Albany mall and the aborted Rye-Oyster Bay Bridge over Long Island Sound. Many observers regarded Rockefeller's change of views as an effort to win conservative Republican support for a future presidential bid.

In 1973 Rockefeller resigned the governorship of New York and set up a study group

called the Commission for Critical Choices for Americans. In August 1974 President Ford nominated him for the vice presidency. At Rockefeller's congressional confirmation hearings he stated that his personal wealth and that of his wife and his children totaled about $230 million. A family spokesman placed the wealth of all of the Rockefellers at well over $1 billion. Some observers placed the figure at $5 billion. Congress confirmed Rockefeller's nomination in December 1974. In November 1975 he announced that he did not wish to be renominated for the vice presidency in 1976. Nelson Rockefeller died on January 26, 1979. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—MLL

Rockwell, George Lincoln

(1918–1967) *American Nazi Party commander*

Rockwell was born on March 9, 1918, in Bloomington, Illinois, the son of George "Doc" Rockwell, a well-known vaudeville comedian of the 1920s and 1930s. His parents were generally on tour, and Rockwell spent much of his youth traveling with them until their divorce. In the late 1930s he attended Brown University, where he did artwork for the college's humor magazine. A psychiatrist later described his drawings of that period as reflecting a preoccupation with "the recurrent themes of death, cannibalism, blood and bombing." Rockwell contended that he had merely been imitating cartoonist Charles Addams.

In 1940 Rockwell left Brown to join the navy. Following the war he established a successful advertising agency but left after a quarrel with his partners. When the Korean conflict began he was recalled to naval service and attained the rank of commander. Until this time Rockwell had remained generally apolitical, but in the early 1950s he became interested in racist and anti-Semitic literature. After reading *Mein Kampf* he regarded himself as a disciple of Adolf Hitler. In 1958, while still in the navy, he organized a fascist group, which by 1960 called itself the American Nazi Party.

Believing that communism was a Jewish-inspired movement, Rockwell at different times advocated either the sterilization or the extermination of American Jews. He also asserted the superiority of the "white race" and favored the deportation of blacks to Africa.

Rockwell frequently staged grotesque and provocative demonstrations. In one case he provided his supporters with gorilla suits and pro–civil rights placards. Often donning stormtrooper uniforms with swastika armbands, the Nazis received a hostile reception from even racist and extreme right-wing groups. Throughout the period of Rockwell's leadership, the party's membership was generally estimated at below 100.

In May 1960 New York City parks commissioner Newbold Morris denied Rockwell a speaking permit on the grounds that the preaching of hatred might produce rioting. But the following February the Appellate Division of the New York State Supreme Court supported Rockwell's right to speak, ruling that the prior restraint of speech could not be imposed "unless it is demonstrated on a record that such expression will immediately and irreparably create injury to the public weal." In November 1961 the U.S. Supreme Court refused to reverse this decision.

Whatever his constitutional rights Rockwell's efforts to present his views were generally unsuccessful. In February 1960 the navy discharged him because of his efforts to propagate Nazism. During the following January he was stoned in Boston while trying to picket the film *Exodus*, which dealt with the establishment of the state of Israel. Later in the year, while on what he described as a "hate tour" of the South, Rockwell was arrested for disorderly conduct while attempting to demonstrate

against the same movie. In 1962 the state of Virginia, in which the Nazis had established their headquarters, passed a law revoking the party's charter. During the August 1963 civil rights March on Washington, however, Rockwell and a small group of followers were permitted to hold a counterdemonstration.

On August 25, 1967, Rockwell was shot and killed in Arlington, Virginia, by a former party member who had been expelled from the organization the previous spring. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—MLL

Romney, George W(ilcken)
(1907–1995) *American Motors Corporation chairman of the board and president, Michigan governor*

Born to a poor, American Mormon family in Chihuahua, Mexico, on July 8, 1907, George W. Romney grew up in Texas and Idaho and attended the University of Utah and George Washington University. Romney served as an aide to Senator David I. Walsh (D-Mass.) in 1929–30 and remained in Washington to lobby for the aluminum industry until 1939, when he accepted a job with the Automobile Manufacturers Association. In 1948 Romney was appointed special assistant to the board chairman of Nash-Kelvinator and six years later became the president and board chairman of its successor firm, American Motors (AMC). During his years at AMC, Romney's advocacy of the compact car over what he termed "the Dinosaur in your driveway" helped the company overcome serious financial problems and emerge in the late 1950s as a profitable operation. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Beginning in 1959, Romney became actively involved in statewide reform and GOP politics. He led the formation of a nonpartisan "Citizens for Michigan" committee in June 1959 which sought to reorganize state government by writing a new state constitution. In November 1960 voters endorsed the group's proposal for a constitutional convention, and Romney served as a delegate and vice president of the convention when it met in 1961 and 1962. Even before the convention completed its work, Romney announced his candidacy for governor as a Republican. Under Governor G. MENNEN WILLIAMS (1949–61) and John B. Swainson (1961–63), state Democrats in alliance with the United Auto Workers (UAW) had held the governor's mansion for 14 years. High unemployment and Romney's nonpartisan appeal, however, proved decisive in the November 1962 election, and he defeated Swainson with 51.4 percent of the total vote.

Despite the UAW's opposition in April 1963, Michigan voters approved the constitution drafted by the convention. The new charter extended the term of elected state officials from two to four years and made the appointment of nonelective department heads subject to State senate confirmation. It increased urban representation in the legislature, created a permanent civil rights commission, and prohibited state budget deficits and a graduated income tax.

Voter approval of the new constitution in April enhanced Romney's national prestige, and many party leaders envisioned the moderate Republican governor as an alternative to liberal governor NELSON A. ROCKEFELLER (R-N.Y.) or conservative senator BARRY M. GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.). Even before Romney's successful gubernatorial campaign, former president DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER and former vice president RICHARD M. NIXON had promoted Romney as a presidential prospect. Although he disavowed any interest in national office, Romney did make political appearances outside Michigan in April and May 1963. By the summer his support among Republican

voters for the 1964 presidential nomination rose to 25 percent, an impressive mark for a newly elected politician.

After May 1963, however, Romney abandoned any effort to win a national constituency and declined to set up a national campaign organization. The *Detroit News*, which had strongly endorsed him for governor in 1962, opposed a presidential drive by the state's new chief executive, and a tax fight with the Michigan legislature forced Romney's attention away from national politics. Romney had promised state tax reform during his gubernatorial campaign, and in the fall of 1963 he proposed that the state adopt a flat-rate individual and corporate income tax. But he failed to persuade conservative Republican legislators to support his tax package and by November the state legislature had rejected it. The defeat seriously damaged his standing among those Republican leaders who had previously advocated his candidacy for president.

Like many moderate and liberal Republicans, Romney criticized the right-wing John Birch Society and called for the GOP to maintain a positive attitude toward civil rights legislation. During his 1962 campaign for governor, Romney forced the resignation of a district party leader who belonged to the Birch Society. In June 1963 Romney joined in a civil rights march favoring open housing in the wealthy and racially exclusive Detroit suburb of Grosse Pointe.

Romney won reelection as governor in 1964 and election to a four-year term two years later. He actively campaigned for the 1968 Republican presidential nomination but withdrew from the race two weeks before the first primary. Romney served as secretary of housing and urban development through the first Nixon administration. He died on July 26, 1995. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JLB

Rooney, John J(ames)

(1903–1975) *U.S. representative (D-N.Y.)*

John Rooney, the son of Irish immigrants, was born on November 29, 1903, in New York City in the declining central district of Brooklyn and educated in local Catholic schools. He received his law degree from Fordham University in 1925 and over the next 14 years pursued a successful career specializing in civil law. In 1940 he was appointed as assistant district attorney of New York City.

In 1944 Rooney was chosen by the regular Democratic machine to run in a special election to fill a U.S. House seat vacated by the death of Thomas H. Cullen. Elected in June 1944, he represented a polyglot district of mixed ethnic and economic groups from poor Irish and Hasidic Jews to wealthy third-generation Americans.

Rooney was appointed to the House Committee on Appropriations in 1946 and served on the subcommittee that oversaw the budgets of the State and Justice Departments, the judiciary, and other federal agencies. From 1949 until his retirement in 1975, with the exception of two years when Congress was controlled by the Republicans, Rooney served as chairman of the subcommittee. As the dominant force on that panel, he championed economy, particularly in the State Department. However, he remained a friend of the Federal Maritime Administration, the Antitrust Division of the Justice Department, and, especially, the FBI. During his years as chairman, Rooney approved virtually without question all budget requests from the bureau. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Rooney was a close friend of FBI director J. EDGAR HOOVER, who often consulted the congressman when some official sanction was necessary for special projects. Rooney's approval was viewed in the FBI as tantamount to congressional authorization. According to

historian Sanford Ungar, Rooney was told about some of the bureau's controversial counterintelligence programs during the 1950s and 1960s. Because of the similarity in their political beliefs they rarely disagreed on policy.

On most domestic legislation Rooney's voting reflected the needs of his constituents. He consistently supported labor and civil rights legislation and backed Medicare, urban renewal, and child care measures that could help the depressed sections of his district. In analyzing Rooney's voting pattern one political reporter pointed out that it reflected special loyalties to Brooklyn, Ireland, the Roman Catholic Church, the FBI, and Israel.

Although an opponent of most State Department spending, Rooney, at the request of President Kennedy, worked to increase representation allowances given diplomats. This measure, supplementing embassy entertainment funds, passed in March 1961, permitting qualified men who were not independently wealthy to accept important diplomatic posts.

During the remainder of his tenure in the House, Rooney continued to back liberal domestic legislation while supporting the Johnson administration's policy in Vietnam. His 1972 primary battle proved the focus for an unsuccessful attempt by reform elements in New York's Democratic Party to oust the entrenched machine politician. (See *The Nixon Years.*)

Rooney retired in January 1975 after 31 years in the House, and died in Washington, D.C., on October 26, 1975.

—EWS

Roosa, Robert V(incent)
(1918–1993) *undersecretary of the treasury for monetary affairs*

Robert Roosa was born on June 21, 1918, in Marquette, Michigan. He joined the research department of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York in 1941. He remained with the bank, except for wartime service, for the next 20 years, rising to the position of vice president for research in 1956. Regarded as a brilliant theorist on Wall Street and well respected in international financial circles, Roosa was appointed undersecretary of the treasury for monetary affairs in January 1961. Roosa's appointment was interpreted in the financial community as a sign that the Kennedy administration was serious about combating the balance of payments deficit and as an indication that there would be closer cooperation between the Treasury Department and the Federal Reserve.

Roosa's predecessors in the post had been occupied chiefly with the management of the national debt. Roosa, however, devoted himself to halting the gold outflow and strengthening the international standing of the dollar, problems that deeply vexed President Kennedy. In August 1963 *Business Week* characterized Roosa as the "de facto head of a coalition of conservative central bankers and economists" and as the "chief financial strategist in the New Frontier."

The central problem confronting Roosa was the gold outflow, the root cause of which was the growth in dollar holdings abroad since World War II. Large balance of payments deficits persisted during the Kennedy administration despite efforts to arrest the problem by curbing domestic inflation and tying some 80 percent of foreign aid to purchases of goods in the United States. Since dollars were convertible into gold, Roosa had to devise a host of strategies to reduce the incentive for gold conversion.

Roosa led the United States into active involvement in the foreign exchange market. Under Roosa the Treasury began to purchase and hoard foreign currencies. In times of stress—during a movement to "dump" dollars for gold or for foreign currencies with premiums—such reserves would be used to neutralize

the speculative pressure on the dollar. Roosa also worked to reduce the gold outflow by selling Treasury bonds denominated in foreign currencies (called "Roosa bonds"), another technique of adding to the Treasury's accumulation of foreign currencies. To help arrest the balance of payments deficit, he negotiated with European governments in 1962 for the prepayment of $662 million of debts owed the U.S. government.

In October 1962 Roosa testified in favor of a bill passed by Congress permitting American commercial banks to pay a higher interest rate on short-term deposits of foreign governments. The measure was designed to help maintain foreign dollar accounts in the United States and discourage conversion of the accounts into gold.

Frustration at the persistence of the gold drain and fear that the elaborate Roosa Plan might unravel led the administration to advocate additional remedies in the summer of 1963. Roosa backed the Federal Reserve Board's increase in the discount rate from 3 percent to 3 1/2 percent in July 1963 in the hope of discouraging the flight of short-term capital toward higher interest rates abroad. The next month he argued in favor of the administration's "interest equalization tax," a levy on foreign securities sold in the United States. The tax, passed by Congress in August 1964, was intended to help stem the balance of payments deficit by making it more expensive for foreigners to borrow funds in the United States.

Roosa's innovative schemes operated within a framework of traditional monetary thought. He resolutely opposed devaluation of the dollar as a solution to balance of payments and gold outflow problems. Within the administration he spearheaded the Treasury Department's resistance to proposals for sweeping international monetary reform emanating from the Council of Economic Advisers. Monetary reformers envisioned a great increase in international liquidity through unorthodox measures such as the creation of new supranational credit machinery. Countries with balance of payments difficulties would then have greater freedom to pursue expansionary economic policies. Dismissing the notion of a dire international liquidity shortage, Roosa advocated working within the existing system by adding to the reserves of the International Monetary Fund. In May 1962 he argued against any "synthetic currency device created by an extranational authority bearing neither the responsibilities nor the disciplines of sovereignty." Supported by Secretary of the Treasury C. DOUGLAS DILLON, Roosa was successful in persuading President Kennedy to follow his more conservative approach to monetary problems.

Roosa left the Treasury Department in November 1964 to become a partner in the New York investment banking firm of Brown Brothers, Harriman & Company.

—TO

Roosevelt, (Anna) Eleanor

(1884–1962) *delegate to the United Nations General Assembly*

Eleanor Roosevelt, born in New York City on October 11, 1884, the niece of one president and the wife of another, achieved a national reputation as a liberal spokeswoman during Franklin D. Roosevelt's years as president. Closely identified with black, labor, and women's groups, she often served as the Roosevelt administration's liaison with these New Deal constituencies.

After FDR's death President Truman appointed Eleanor Roosevelt a delegate to the UN General Assembly. There she was instrumental in drafting the Human Rights Commission's Declaration of Human Rights in 1948. A member of the Democratic Party's lib-

eral wing, Roosevelt was also a founding member of the Americans for Democratic Action in 1947 and later an enthusiastic supporter of ADLAI STEVENSON in his 1952 and 1956 campaigns for the presidency. In the late 1950s she helped to found the Democratic Party reform movement in New York. A strong supporter of Mayor ROBERT F. WAGNER's primary campaign in September 1961, she was influential in the defeat of Tammany Hall leader Carmine De Sapio in that election. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

In early 1960 Roosevelt unsuccessfully attempted to persuade Senator John F. Kennedy to accept the vice presidential spot on a ticket again headed by Adlai Stevenson. She believed that Kennedy lacked the commitment and maturity to be president. Her coolness toward Kennedy also stemmed from her intense personal dislike of his father, JOSEPH P. KENNEDY, and, in her view, the younger Kennedy's "soft" stand on McCarthyism during the early 1950s. Despite her disappointment over Kennedy's failure to appoint Stevenson secretary of state, Mrs. Roosevelt's enthusiasm for the young president increased after his inaugural address; at his urging, she kept in close correspondence with him until her death.

On Stevenson's recommendation, Roosevelt was appointed a delegate to the UN General Assembly in March 1961. Seventy-seven years old and in failing health, Eleanor Roosevelt still maintained a vigorous work schedule. After Fidel Castro proposed in May 1961 that the Bay of Pigs prisoners be exchanged for 500 tractors, President Kennedy initiated the private Tractors for Freedom Committee, chaired by Roosevelt, WALTER REUTHER, and MILTON EISENHOWER. The project soon collapsed, however, due both to Republican opposition and to Castro's insistence upon receiving heavy earth-moving machinery rather than the light farm tractors the committee was prepared to purchase.

Although President Kennedy appointed Roosevelt to a series of highly visible posts, such as the Commission on the Status of Women and the Advisory Council of the Peace Corps, she had little influence on administration policy. Her recommendation that the United States continue a moratorium on nuclear tests after the Soviet Union resumed testing was rejected. Her 1962 suggestion that the issue of the war in Vietnam be taken before the United Nations was never seriously considered. Kennedy referred Roosevelt to the State Department, where a spokesman told individuals representing her that the UN was incapable of taking "any action" on Vietnam.

Efforts were made before and after Eleanor Roosevelt's death to secure for her the Nobel Peace Prize. After her death on November 7, 1962, Presidents John Kennedy, Dwight D. Eisenhower, and Harry S Truman attended her funeral at Hyde Park, New York.

—FHM

Rostow, Walt W(hitman)

(1916–2003) *deputy special assistant to the president for national security affairs, State Department Policy Planning Council chairman*

Born on October 7, 1916, in New York City, the son of Russian-Jewish immigrants, Rostow attended Yale University as an undergraduate and graduate student. He received his Ph.D. there in 1940, after having spent two years at Oxford as a Rhodes scholar. During World War II he was an officer in the Office of Strategic Services and helped select bombing targets in Germany. Following the war he served briefly in the State Department and from 1947 to 1949 was assistant to the executive secretary of the Economic Commission for Europe. From 1950 to 1960 Rostow taught economics at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT) and after 1951 was associated with its

Central Intelligence Agency–supported Center for International Studies.

Rostow's chief academic interests were the process of economic growth and the direction of U.S. foreign policy. His best-known book, *The Stages of Economic Growth: A Non-communist Manifesto* (1960), was an effort to present an economic interpretation of history that challenged Marxist theories of development. Rostow argued that economic growth was a multistaged process stimulated by a widespread desire for the improvement of life as well as the search for profit by the middle class. The past industrialization of Europe and the United States and the contemporary development of Asia, Africa, and Latin America followed the same pattern. After the creation of preconditions for growth in a formerly traditional society, rapid growth in a few sectors such as railroads or textiles caused an economic "take-off" toward industrialization and modernization, while later maturation led to "the age of high mass consumption."

Rostow did occasional work as a consultant for the Eisenhower administration and in 1958 regularly began to provide Senator John F. Kennedy with ideas and research on foreign affairs. During the 1960 presidential campaign, he was on Kennedy's informal academic advisory council and was credited with writing two widely used Kennedy campaign slogans: "The New Frontier" and "Let's Get This Country Moving Again."

Shortly after the election Rostow and JEROME B. WIESNER, a fellow MIT professor active in the Kennedy campaign, attended a scholarly conference in the Soviet Union. In a meeting with First Deputy Soviet Foreign Minister Vasily V. Kuznetsov, they urged the release of two U.S. pilots, who had been shot down over the Soviet Union in July 1960, as "an essential first step towards better United States-Soviet relations." The pilots were released on January 25, 1961.

In planning his new administration Kennedy originally intended to appoint Rostow head of the State Department Policy Planning Council, but Secretary of State-designate DEAN RUSK preferred to have an old friend, George McGhee, in the post. Kennedy finally appointed Rostow deputy to MCGEORGE BUNDY, the special assistant to the president for national security affairs. In this post Rostow had a major role in advising the president on foreign policy options and planning.

Shortly after the inauguration Rostow was given a report on conditions in Vietnam, prepared in the final days of the Eisenhower administration by Brigadier General EDWARD G. LANSDALE. Lansdale, who was pessimistic about the situation, anticipated the possibility of a major crisis in the near future and urged a major expansion of U.S. programs in that country. Rostow believed Lansdale's report to be of crucial importance; on February 2 he gave it to the president, who was greatly impressed by it. The report was the first step in a major administration examination of Vietnam policy.

Rostow believed that communist insurgents were "scavangers of the modernization process," preying on dislocations and discontent inherent in the transitional stages of economic growth. He believed that the situation was particularly difficult for pro-Western forces in South Vietnam and Laos because he thought the guerrilla wars were being waged from foreign bases. Rostow argued that the United States had to speed the modernization process in these countries and, in the interim before full modernization was achieved, stop guerrilla infiltration by either diplomatic or military means or take direct action against its sources. Rostow was thus one of the earliest administration figures to urge the consideration of bombing North Vietnam or invading and occupying its southern regions. According to DAVID HALBERSTAM in *The Best and the Brightest*, Rostow

was "genuinely enthusiastic about a guerrilla confrontation" in South Vietnam.

In a memorandum to the president on April 12, 1961, Rostow urged "gearing up the whole Vietnam operation" by appointing a full-time coordinator in Washington, increasing aid and sending a group of Special Forces advisers to South Vietnam, making personnel changes in the U.S. aid program, and scheduling a vice presidential trip to Vietnam. Many of these recommendations, including the trip, were eventually accepted. Shortly after reading this memorandum Kennedy appointed a task force headed by Deputy Secretary of Defense ROSWELL GILPATRIC to reevaluate U.S. Vietnam policy. The task force recommended a moderate increase in U.S. aid but did not clearly call for U.S. ground troops to be sent to Vietnam.

Rostow was the White House representative on an interdepartmental task force on Laos established in January 1961. During the crisis that spring, which resulted from military setbacks experienced by the U.S.-backed rightist troops, Rostow generally advocated firm military and political action against the communist forces. Reacting to a subsequent crisis in May 1962, Rostow advocated bombing North Vietnam, which he believed to be largely in control of the Laotian communists. In both cases, however, diplomatic solutions were reached before any major military steps were taken by the United States.

In September 1961 there was an increase in insurgent action in Vietnam, and on October 1 South Vietnamese president Ngo Dinh Diem requested a bilateral treaty with the United States. A number of different proposals were considered by the administration during this period, including one prepared by Rostow to send a Southeast Asian Treaty Organization force of 25,000 men to guard the Lao-Vietnamese border. Rostow's proposal was rejected in early October by the Joint Chiefs of Staff, who introduced their own plan to send U.S. troops to either Laos or the central highlands of Vietnam. On October 11 Kennedy decided to send presidential adviser General MAXWELL TAYLOR and Rostow to Vietnam to investigate various possible plans for increasing U.S. involvement, including for the introduction of U.S. combat troops.

Although Rostow did not prepare a personal draft, he was one of the principal authors of the mission's main report, issued on November 3. The tone of this document was characterized in *The Pentagon Papers* as combining "urgency with optimism." The report recommended a series of reforms in the Saigon government and military, an increase in U.S. military aid, and the deployment of additional U.S. advisers at all levels of the South Vietnamese government, changing the U.S. role from an advisory one to one of "limited partnership." In a separate, top secret report, Taylor recommended the introduction of 8,000 U.S. combat troops. With the exception of Taylor's call for the introduction of ground troops, most of the mission's recommendations were put into effect.

As part of a high-level shuffle of White House and State Department officials on November 26, 1961, Rostow was appointed a State Department counselor and chairman of the department's Policy Planning Council. In this position he was in charge of long-range analysis and planning for a broad spectrum of foreign policy areas but was no longer directly involved in the White House decision-making process and no longer centrally involved in Vietnam policy.

One of Rostow's new projects was a program to increase the viability and attractiveness of West Berlin in the face of the construction of the Berlin Wall. He also attended various international planning conferences and in February 1962 attended a meeting of the NATO Permanent Council to seek support for the U.S.

policy toward Latin America, particularly for a ban on trade with Cuba.

At the request of Kennedy and Rusk, Rostow made a week-long trip to India and Pakistan in April 1963 to explore the possibilities for a settlement of their dispute over Kashmir and encourage both sides to seek a negotiated solution. However, in his report to Kennedy, Rostow was deeply pessimistic about the possibility for a peaceful resolution of the dispute in the near future.

In May 1964 Rostow was given the additional post of U.S. representative to the Inter-American Committee on the Alliance for Progress. In April 1966 he succeeded Bundy as special assistant to the president for national security affairs, and he served in that post for the remainder of the Johnson administration. In 1969 he returned to the academic life as a professor of economics and history at the University of Texas. He died on February 13, 2003. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—JBF

Rousselot, John H(arbin)
(1927–2003) *U.S. representative (R-Calif.), John Birch Society western district governor*

Born in Los Angeles on November 1, 1927, Rousselot operated a public relations consulting firm in Los Angeles from 1954 to 1958. In 1958 he became the director of public information for the Federal Housing Administration in Washington. He resigned from that post early in 1960. Later in the year he successfully ran for Congress from a conservative suburban district in Los Angeles county.

In March 1961 the existence of the ultraconservative, anticommunist John Birch Society, established in 1958, became widely known to the general public. On March 8, Senator Milton R. Young (R-N.D.) revealed that its founder, ROBERT H. W. WELCH, had written in 1955 that President Dwight D. Eisenhower and other high government officials were agents of a world communist conspiracy which had deeply infiltrated all levels of the federal government. A month later Rousselot and Representative Edgar Hiestand (R-Calif.) acknowledged that they were members of the society.

Rousselot said he had joined the organization in the fall of the previous year. Denying that the society was an extremist group, he asserted that its purpose was to educate Americans about the danger of communism and teach them how to combat that threat by legal means. In a 1967 interview for *Encounter* magazine, he said that his experience as a federal official had led to his decision to join the society. While working in Washington, Rousselot explained, he had become convinced that many national officeholders were communist agents or their dupes. He further justified his mistrust of federal officials by claiming that "government is inevitably an enemy of freedom."

Rousselot compiled an extremely conservative record in Congress. According to *Congressional Quarterly*, he never voted against the House conservative coalition of Republicans and southern Democrats during those two years. He favored a militantly anticommunist foreign policy, urging President Kennedy in August 1961 to "eliminate the Communist threat in Cuba." When in the spring of 1962 it was reported that WALT W. ROSTOW, chairman of the State Department's Policy Planning Board, had asserted that Soviet foreign policy was mellowing, Rousselot urged that his background be investigated.

In 1962 Rousselot and Hiestand, the only two acknowledged Birch Society members in Congress, were unsuccessful in their reelection bids. Their defeats resulted from the gerrymandering of their districts by the Democratic-controlled California legislature and from the society's reputation as an irresponsible, semi-secret organization that recklessly

accused innocent persons of being communist sympathizers.

Shortly after his electoral defeat Rousselot became the western district governor of the Birch Society. In March 1963 he stated that the major goals of the organization included the removal of the United Nations from the United States as a check on Soviet espionage, an investigation of the State Department "to find out why it doesn't take a strong stand against the Communist conspiracy," and the impeachment of Chief Justice EARL WARREN "for a long series of decisions favorable to Communist objectives." Rousselot also favored restricting university education and opposed the Peace Corps as "an extension of socialism because it is controlled by the colleges." At the same time he tried to modify the organization's unfavorable image by asserting that the group did not seek to infiltrate and capture the Republican Party and that, while the group established "ad hoc committees" for particular causes, it disapproved of the use of "front" organizations in the "deceptive" communist sense.

In 1964 Rousselot became the national public relations director of the Birch Society. He resigned that position in 1967 to return to private business. In 1970 he was again elected to the House of Representatives from Los Angeles County and was reelected in five succeeding Congresses (1972–1983). Rousselot died on May 11, 2003.

—MLL

Rowan, Carl T(homas)

(1925–2000) *deputy assistant secretary of state for public affairs, ambassador to Finland*

Born on August 11, 1925, in Ravenscroft, Tennessee, into a poor southern black family, Rowan held menial jobs before entering Tennessee Agricultural and Industrial State College in 1942. While at college he passed the navy examinations for the officer-training program and in 1944 became one of the first blacks to earn a naval commission. After the war Rowan went on to win his B.A. from Oberlin College and his M.A. in journalism from the University of Minnesota.

In 1948 Rowan joined the staff of the *Minneapolis Tribune*, where he achieved acclaim for his reporting on southern blacks and on social conditions in Asian countries. His articles became the basis for three books: *South of Freedom* (1952), *The Pitiful and the Proud* (1956), and *Go South to Sorrow* (1957).

Rowan became senior press officer for the State Department in February 1961, when he assumed the position of deputy assistant secretary of state for public affairs. In January 1962 he became a center of controversy when Washington's exclusive Cosmos Club rejected his nomination for membership because of his race. In reaction 12 club members, many holding high government positions, resigned. Several days later the club passed a resolution opposing racial or religious discrimination in the admission of new members, but the rejection of Rowan was not withdrawn.

During his tenure at the State Department, Rowan became a leading advocate of improving relations between the press and American officials in Saigon. At his urging the administration appointed Charles Davis, a man sympathetic to press problems, as head of the U.S. Information Service in South Vietnam in February 1962. On February 21, 1962, Rowan, in conjunction with PIERRE SALINGER and Arthur Sylvester, drafted a memorandum designed to liberalize the administration's press policy. The document, known as Cable 1006, urged the ambassador and commanding general to see the press as frequently as possible. It also noted that although criticism of the Diem regime could not be cut off, it should be pointed out to the press that this type of reporting made the American task in Vietnam

difficult. The memo concluded by warning that press descriptions of certain battles as "decisive" were inaccurate and likely to give a false impression of the growing war.

During hearings on the administration's press policies held before a House subcommittee on information in late 1963, the cable—attributed solely to Rowan—was termed a failure. Reporters severely criticized it as merely recognizing reporters' right to cover the war but not aiding them in doing so.

In January 1963 Rowan was appointed ambassador to Finland. There he won the admiration of the Finnish people by candidly talking about racial problems in the United States.

A year later President Lyndon B. Johnson appointed Rowan director of the U.S. Information Agency (USIA) after the death of EDWARD R. MURROW. By accepting the job Rowan became the first black to hold a seat on the National Security Council. In June 1964 he participated in the top-level Honolulu Conference on Vietnam. As USIA director he left the actual administration of the agency to subordinates and concentrated on directing the reporting of the Vietnam War. To cover the conflict Rowan switched more than a hundred men to posts in Vietnam, depleting the agency's ranks elsewhere.

In 1964 intra-agency tensions emerged as Henry Loomis, the former director of the Voice of America, accused Rowan of permitting President Johnson to dictate news coverage on Vietnam. Rowan resigned his post in July 1965 citing financial need. However, rumors circulated around the capital that President Johnson had asked him to step down to quiet growing criticism. After leaving government service Rowan became Washington columnist for the *Chicago Daily News* and wrote a widely circulated political column for the Publishers Newspaper Syndicate. He died on September 23, 2000, in Washington, D.C.

—EWS

Rusk, (David) Dean

(1909–1994) *secretary of state*

Dean Rusk, secretary of state during most of the 1960s, spent his early years in poverty. He was born on February 9, 1909, in Cherokee County, Georgia, the son of an ordained Presbyterian minister who had left the ministry because of ill health and was forced to eke out a living as a farmer and mail carrier. Rusk worked his way through Davidson College and, following his graduation in 1931, studied at Oxford on a Rhodes scholarship. Returning to the United States in 1934, he joined the political science department of California's Mills College. Rusk became dean of the faculty in 1938.

In 1943 Rusk served with the infantry in the China-Burma-India theater and eventually became deputy chief of staff to General Joseph Stilwell. While in the army he became a protégé of General George Marshall, who admired the young man's diplomatic ability. After his discharge in 1946 Rusk, at the behest of Marshall, joined the State Department as assistant chief of the division of international security affairs. Several months later he became special assistant to Secretary of War Robert P. Patterson. In 1947 he returned to the State Department as director of the office of special political affairs. During the next five years Rusk served as a close aide to ROBERT LOVETT and DEAN ACHESON. In 1950 he was appointed assistant secretary of state for Far Eastern affairs. In this position Rusk helped formulate policy during the Korean conflict, supporting military action in Korea but opposing the expansion of the war into Communist China.

Rusk left the State Department to become president of the Rockefeller Foundation in 1952. During his tenure he helped expand the foundation's projects to aid underdeveloped nations in Asia, Africa, and Latin America in solving agricultural and public health problems.

Following his election in 1960 President Kennedy appointed Rusk his secretary of state. Kennedy, who considered foreign affairs his personal responsibility, was determined to dominate foreign policy formulation during his administration. He did not want a secretary who might overshadow him and so rejected such prominent individuals as ADLAI STEVENSON and CHESTER BOWLES for the position. Instead, he selected the relatively obscure Dean Rusk, a man, moreover, who agreed with the president's conception of policymaking. In addition, Rusk's appointment had the support of members of the powerful New York–based Eastern Establishment with whom Kennedy wanted to develop close connections.

Rusk inherited an organization beset by problems. The postwar growth of the State Department had resulted in the development of an unwieldy bureaucracy that by 1961 threatened the effectiveness of U.S. policy. In addition, rivalry between the State and Defense Departments for dominant influence in foreign affairs had often crippled policy making. More important, the McCarthyite anticommunist crusades of the 1940s and 1950s had driven many capable men, particularly those knowledgeable about the Soviet Union and China, from the department. These attacks had also inbred timidity and political orthodoxy in those who remained. Consequently there was little creativity within the department. (Kennedy considered State a "bowl full of jelly.")

During the Kennedy administration Rusk attempted to make the department more responsive to new policy trends and to the wishes of the president. Although he had only limited success in reforming the bureaucracy, Rusk, at the urging of the president, did permit such subordinates as ROGER HILSMAN, G. MENNEN WILLIAMS, and THEODORO MOSCOSO to tentatively explore new policies toward Asia, Africa, and Latin America. In addition, Rusk quietly improved relations between State, Congress, and the Central Intelligence Agency and moderated the rivalry between the State and Defense Departments. Critics claimed, however, that Rusk's cooperation with Defense was not so much the result of a conscious effort as it was of his inability to assert himself.

Despite his position and long tenure—he served the second-longest term of any secretary of state in the 20th century—Rusk had relatively little impact on foreign policy formulation. Because Kennedy sought to be his own secretary of state, he personally directed day-to-day policy making on many major issues, such as the East-West conflict over Berlin in the summer of 1961. Kennedy was also reluctant to rely on the traditional department bureaucracy and instead appointed task forces made up of men both from in and out of government to deal with particular problems. Often these groups were composed of close personal friends and aides. Rusk, neither close to Kennedy nor constitutionally equipped to bypass the bureaucracy, was rarely given a role in these task forces.

Rusk's lack of impact can also be attributed to his personality and his conception of the role of secretary of state. Rusk was by nature a reserved, unassertive man whose chief virtues were patience together with the ability to handle detail and express himself clearly. These qualities served him well during private negotiations and earned him praise, even from his critics, as a supreme "technical diplomat." However, those who worked with Rusk also complained of his lack of imagination, creativity, and qualities of leadership.

To a great degree, these qualities were not vital for the role that Rusk envisioned for himself as secretary of state. Rusk believed that the secretary should be the personal adviser of the president. It was the president who defined the nation's overall goals and objectives. The assistant secretaries of state with their expert knowledge of particular regions were the

formulators and advocates of specific policies and the managers of the department. The secretary's job was to stay above the daily business of the department and remain at the president's side as a judge of policy alternatives.

Consequently Rusk refused to advocate specific policies during most of the important crises of the Kennedy administration. During the March 1961 debates over the proposed invasion of Cuba by U.S.-trained Cuban exiles, Rusk, in the words of ARTHUR SCHLESINGER JR., merely listened "inscrutably through the discussions, confining himself to gentle warnings about possible excesses." The secretary, however, did caution that the invasion might result in a national and international loss of faith in the new president. To avoid this he suggested that someone make the decision to launch the invasion in the president's absence—someone who could be sacrificed if the plan failed. Although several aides urged Rusk to clearly voice his doubts about the invasion, the secretary took no action. The invasion was launched on April 17 and was crushed two days later.

Rusk again played little part in the policy discussions that followed the discovery of Soviet offensive missiles in Cuba in October 1962. The secretary did not join the early meetings of ExCom, the group formed specifically to advise the president in the crisis. At the meetings he did attend, Rusk advocated no particular response but opposed informing the Russians of U.S. knowledge of the missiles. He believed that such a step would permit the Soviets to act before the United States had formulated policy. Only at the October 18 meeting did Rusk suggest a course of action, but his stand was extremely inconsistent. At the morning meeting he argued against an air strike to destroy the weapons. However, at the evening session he urged a limited air attack after informing U.S. allies. By the end of the meeting he had backed away from that position as well. On October 23 Kennedy, at the suggestion of Attorney General ROBERT KENNEDY and Secretary of Defense ROBERT MCNAMARA, instituted a "quarantine" of the island to force the removal of the missiles.

During the Kennedy administration Rusk attempted to keep the State Department out of Vietnam affairs, believing that American involvement in that country was primarily a military problem. However, by 1963 he had become entangled in the conflict that would occupy his attention for the remainder of the decade.

Following the Diem regime's attack on dissident Buddhists in August 1963, American foreign policy advisers began a reevaluation of U.S. support of the regime. The president's highest advisers were divided on possible courses of action. Some, such as McNamara, wished to press Diem for reform. Others, such as Rusk, believed that a change of government might be necessary. The initial instructions sent to Ambassador HENRY CABOT LODGE on August 24, 1963, reflected the State Department's position. Lodge was told that Diem should be given every chance to "rid himself" of elements hostile to reform but that if he remained obdurate the United States "must face the possibility that Diem himself cannot be preserved." The ambassador was also instructed to privately inform military leaders that the United States would not continue to support the government of South Vietnam unless reforms were made. At the insistance of Rusk, he was also given permission to tell the generals that the United States "would give them direct support in any interim period of breakdown [of the] central government."

Because of dissension among the president's advisers, these instructions were canceled on August 30, and Lodge was ordered to work for reform of the regime. The policy debate continued throughout the fall of 1963. However, Rusk remained a shadowy figure in these discussions, leaving subordinates such as

Lodge and Hilsman to expound the need for change. South Vietnamese generals overthrew the Diem regime on November 1.

During the Johnson administration Rusk helped implement the president's Vietnam policy and became one of its most eloquent defenders. Rusk left office in January 1969 and later became a professor of international law at the University of Georgia. He died on December 20, 1994, in Athens, Georgia. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—EWS

Russell, Richard B(revard)
(1897–1971) *U.S. senator (D-Ga.)*

Richard Brevard Russell was born on November 2, 1897, in Winder, Georgia. Russell received a law degree from the University of Georgia at Athens in 1918. Three years later he was elected to the state assembly and in 1927 became its speaker. In 1930 Russell was elected governor of Georgia on an economy platform. While in office he drastically reduced the number of executive departments and commissions in an effort to reduce the state budget.

In 1932 Russell won an election to fill a vacant U.S. Senate seat. He was a supporter of most New Deal programs, helping to pass bills creating the Rural Electrification Administration and the Farmers Home Administration. Russell also drew up the legislation establishing the first nationwide school lunch program. As a Senate authority on national security affairs, he helped bring many military installations to Georgia. After World War II, however, he became an opponent of social welfare programs, explaining later, "I'm a reactionary when times are good. . . . In a depression, I'm a liberal."

Throughout his Senate career Russell was an unrelenting foe of civil rights measures. In 1935 and 1937 he led filibusters against anti-lynching bills, and in 1942 he was one of four southern senators who filibustered to save the poll tax. By the late 1940s Russell was solidly established as the leader of the southern bloc in the upper house of Congress, and at the 1948 Democratic National Convention he was put forward as his region's candidate for the party's presidential nomination. However, he refused to join the Dixiecrat bolt from the national party after the nomination of President Harry S Truman.

Despite Russell's strong identification with the dissident southern wing of the Democratic Party, he was highly respected by almost all senators. A member of a patrician family, he was known for his dignified bearing and courteousness as well as for his formidable intelligence, and he was widely regarded as the embodiment of the best traditions of the upper house. Aided by this reputation and a single-minded dedication to his work (he never married), an intimate knowledge of parliamentary procedure, and his leadership of the powerful southern senatorial caucus, Russell became one of the most influential members of Congress in the 1940s and 1950s.

Russell reached the peak of his prestige in 1951, when he chaired an investigation of President Truman's removal of General Douglas MacArthur from his Korean command. He was credited with defusing a potentially explosive situation by tactfully handling the matter. The following year Russell made a serious bid for the Democratic presidential nomination but was hampered by his identification with southern interests and received only 294 out of 1,200 votes at the Democratic National Convention. He was somewhat embittered by the loss and in 1953 declined an opportunity to become Senate majority leader, preferring to serve as a spokesman for the South rather than as a national party figure. Instead he successfully promoted Senator LYNDON B. JOHNSON (D-Tex.) for the post of majority leader.

Russell became chairman of the Senate Armed Services Committee in 1951 and in that position played a major national role in the area of military affairs in the 1950s and 1960s. This role was bolstered by his membership on the Appropriations Committee. An advocate of large military expenditures, Russell felt that the Eisenhower administration was excessively cost conscious and was placing too much emphasis on nuclear deterrence as its prime military strategy. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

In 1960 Russell, who vehemently opposed the civil rights plank in the Democratic national platform, initially declined to campaign for the Kennedy-Johnson ticket. However, he ultimately relented at the request of Johnson, who over the years had established an intimate friendship with Russell.

Russell was an opponent of many Kennedy administration programs, including most social welfare measures, all civil rights proposals, and some military policies. Russell's power was declining in the 1960s as the southern delegation in Congress became less ideologically conservative with the election of younger and more moderate men. However, he remained a formidable figure during those years. In addition to his Armed Services Committee chairmanship and second-ranking position on the Appropriations and Aeronautical and Space Sciences Committees, he was a member of the Democratic Policy Committee and led the conservative majority on the Democratic Steering Committee, which distributed committee assignments. Furthermore, as Meg Greenfield observed in *The Reporter*, "He is the unofficial chairman of what amounts to an interlocking directorate of Southern committee and subcommittee chairmen without those cooperation it is not possible to run the Senate."

In 1961 the Kennedy administration decided to halt development of manned bombers. But Russell, who still believed that excessive reliance upon missiles was foolhardy, held lengthy hearings on the matter in the Armed Services Committee, and the panel added $525 million to administration defense appropriations requests for the continued procurement of bombers. In 1963 Russell played a key role in adding over $350 million in extra funds for development of the RS-70, a missile-carrying reconnaissance plane. The additional appropriation had been sought by the air force but opposed by the administration.

Believing that a large military establishment was essential to American security, Russell feared that steps toward disarmament and reliance upon the UN to maintain peace would result in a weakening of the nation's defenses. In 1961 he unsuccessfully opposed creation of the Arms Control and Disarmament Agency, arguing that its establishment was inappropriate at a time of mounting international tension and a U.S. arms buildup. In April 1962, during a Senate debate over American appropriations for the United Nations, he described that organization as "a frail reed on which to rest in the hope of deterring Communist aggression. . . ." Favoring a strong unilateral response to what he regarded as communist provocations, Russell strongly urged President Kennedy to invade Cuba during the October missile crisis. In 1963 he opposed the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty, arguing that the agreement would preserve the Soviet lead in high-yield weaponry while permitting the Russians to catch up to America in low-yield research through underground testing.

Russell continued to lead the southern opposition to civil rights measures during the early 1960s. In 1962 he directed a successful filibuster against a bill to bar the arbitrary use of literacy tests against persons seeking to register to vote in federal elections. Defending the filibuster during a debate over cloture, he asserted, "The Founding Fathers intended . . . that the Senate should remain the one bulwark

of our government against precipitate actions of the mob."

When President Kennedy introduced a public accommodations civil rights bill in June 1963, Russell declared that he believed in equality before the law for all Americans but that the administration measure would use federal power "to compel the mingling of the races in social activities to achieve the nebulous aim of social equality." Such compulsion, he asserted, "would amount to a complete denial of the inalienable rights of the individual to choose or select his associates."

During the Johnson administration Russell continued to lead anti–civil rights forces; despite repeated defeats and the growing size of the black electorate in Georgia, he refused to modify his views. But regardless of Russell's opposition to the large majority of President Johnson's Great Society programs as well as to his anti-discrimination measures, the two men remained close friends.

Although supporting a strong national defense and swift, decisive military actions such as the invasion of Santo Domingo in 1965, Russell was wary of American involvement in protracted foreign wars and had strong misgivings concerning the escalation of the conflict in Vietnam. However, he believed that the American commitment in Indochina, once made, had to be honored, and he backed President Johnson's Vietnam positions. In 1966 he warned that Americans would not indefinitely support a policy that did not promise foreseeable victory. After the communists' Tet offensive early in 1968, Russell declared that he would not back the sending of additional ground troops to Vietnam unless there was a dramatic escalation of the air war. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

In 1969 Russell stepped down as chairman of the Armed Services Committee to head the Appropriations Committee. During the same year he became president pro tempore of the Senate. On January 21, 1971, while still a senator, he died of respiratory insufficiency after a month and a half of hospitalization. (See *The Nixon Years.*)

—MLL

Rustin, Bayard

(1910–1987) *civil rights leader*

Born on March 17, 1910, in West Chester, Pennsylvania, an illegitimate child, Rustin was raised by his grandparents in West Chester. His grandmother belonged to the Society of Friends, and he was influenced by the Quakers' pacifist principles. Rustin later recalled that when traveling with his high school football team he was physically ejected from a restaurant because of his race; Rustin decided at that point never to accept segregation.

Rustin joined the Young Communist League (YCL) in 1936 because he believed that it was committed to peace and to equal rights for blacks. He came to New York City as an organizer for the league in 1938 and attended the City College of New York at night. Rustin left the YCL in 1941 when, after the Nazi invasion of the Soviet Union, the communists abandoned their opposition to World War II and called for the subordination of all social protest to the cause of defeating Germany.

Upon leaving the YCL Rustin became a socialist and joined the Fellowship of Reconciliation, a pacifist nondenominational religious group that opposed the war and racial injustice. In 1941 Rustin worked with A. PHILIP RANDOLPH, president of the Brotherhood of Sleeping Car Porters, in planning a march on Washington to demand fair employment practices in the nation's rapidly growing defense industries. The march itself was canceled when President Roosevelt issued an executive order banning racial discrimination by defense contractors. During the early 1940s Rustin also

participated in the founding of the Congress of Racial Equality (CORE), an offshoot of the Fellowship of Reconciliation. In 1947 he helped organize and participated in CORE's first Freedom Ride into the South. At about the same time Rustin became director of Randolph's Committee against Discrimination in the Armed Forces, which played a major role in securing President Harry S Truman's 1948 executive order prohibiting discrimination in the armed forces.

During World War II Rustin was a conscientious objector and served more than two years in jail. He became executive secretary of the War Resisters League in 1953 and in 1958 went to England to assist the Campaign for Nuclear Disarmament in organizing the first of its annual Aldermaston to London "ban the bomb" peace marches.

During the 1950s Rustin became one of the leading strategists of the civil rights movement. In 1955 he played a key role in organizing the Montgomery, Alabama, bus boycott led by Rev. MARTIN LUTHER KING JR., and he subsequently drafted the plan for what became the Southern Christian Leadership Conference. In the late 1950s he served as an adviser to King. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

In 1960 Rustin, acting on behalf of King and Randolph, organized civil rights demonstrations at the Democratic and Republican national conventions. Because Representative ADAM CLAYTON POWELL JR. (D-N.Y.) informed King that he would publicly denounce Rustin for his radical background and alleged homosexuality unless King fired him, Rustin agreed to leave the project in the interest of harmony. For the next two years rumors circulated that Rustin was a "draft-dodging Communist." Randolph, with whom he had established a close working relationship over the previous two decades, was the only leader who kept up his ties with Rustin.

During the winter of 1962–63 Randolph asked Rustin to draw up plans for a mass march on Washington. Believing that blacks could overcome their second-class citizenship only through basic economic and social reforms, Rustin contended that the demonstration should concentrate on demands for federal action in the areas of jobs, housing, and education. The Birmingham demonstrations of April and May 1963 further convinced him that such demands were the order of the day. In June Rustin contended that those protests represented a watershed for the Civil Rights movement because they were the first to involve masses of black workers who, not satisfied with token integration of public accommodations, insisted upon equal opportunity and full employment.

The original plans for the march reflected Rustin's views. But during the two months preceding the demonstration, march leaders shifted its emphasis from economic and social reforms to traditional civil rights objectives in order to secure the support of moderate blacks such as ROY WILKINS, executive director of the NAACP.

Randolph had planned to make Rustin the director of the march, but Wilkins felt that Rustin's radical background might expose the project to unnecessary attack. In the spring of 1963 Randolph agreed to be the official director of the march, but he appointed Rustin to serve as his deputy, and the latter was the actual organizer of the demonstration.

Rustin was successful in gaining the support of approximately 100 civil rights, religious, and labor organizations for the march, although the AFL-CIO, fearing possible disorders, declined to endorse the demonstration. On August 28 an unprecedented 200,000 to 250,000 persons participated in a well-ordered and peaceful March on Washington for Jobs and Freedom.

In the mid-1960s Rustin contended that coalition politics within the framework of the

Democratic Party was the only feasible means by which blacks could gain economic and social justice. As a minority, he said, blacks acting on their own could not exert sufficient power to influence the federal government to provide decent jobs, housing, and education. Viewing political struggle as essentially a conflict between the interests of workers and of business rather than between races, he urged an alliance of blacks with the established AFL-CIO leadership for the purpose of radically reforming American society. He believed black separatism would merely strengthen the position of a few black businessmen within the African-American community.

In 1964 Rustin became executive director of the newly created A. Philip Randolph Institute. In that post he attempted to bring black youths into union apprenticeship training programs and to solidify the political links between blacks and unions. He died on August 24, 1987 in New York City. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—MLL

Ryan, William Fitts
(1922–1972) *U.S. representative (D-N.Y.)*

Born in Albion, New York, on June 28, 1922, after receiving his law degree from Columbia University, Ryan served as an assistant district attorney under Manhattan district attorney Frank S. Hogan from 1950 to 1957. In the latter year Ryan helped found an anti-Tammany Democratic club, and was elected as a district leader, the only one opposed to the party leadership in Manhattan. Reelected two years later, he joined forces with the newly organized Democratic reform movement, headed by former New York governor Herbert H. Lehman, ELEANOR ROOSEVELT, and Thomas K. Finletter, in opposing Manhattan County Democratic leader Carmine G. DeSapio, de facto head of the New York State party. In September 1960 Ryan won a major victory for the reformers when he defeated the organization candidate, Representative Ludwig Teller (D-N.Y.), in a primary fight in Manhattan's Upper West Side 20th congressional district. Ryan's continual identification of Teller as "DeSapio's candidate" was the main campaign issue, and his victory was influential in Mayor ROBERT F. WAGNER's decision to break with DeSapio the next year. In the general election Ryan defeated Teller, who ran on the Liberal Party line, and Republican Morris Aarons by a plurality of 25,000 votes.

Ryan's outspoken liberalism reflected the political orientation of his district but often put him at odds with the vast majority of Congress. In March 1961 Ryan was one of only six congressmen to vote against the $331,000 appropriation for the House Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC). The same month Ryan and fellow New York representative JOHN V. LINDSAY (R-N.Y.) were alone in opposing a measure to forbid anyone refusing to testify before Congress or a federal agency about subversive activities from working on waterfront facilities or merchant ships. (The bill was not acted on in the Senate.) In September 1961 Ryan and Lindsay were again the only House opponents of a bill that, in effect, required propaganda from foreign countries to be intercepted if it was labeled as such. The bill, which failed to clear the Senate, would have reversed the effect of a March 17, 1961, directive from President Kennedy ending the interception of non-first-class mail from communist countries. The next year Lindsay and Ryan once again were the only House opponents of a provision in a postal bill, signed into law October 11, 1962, that banned from all but first-class mail any material deemed by the attorney general to be communist propaganda. Along with Representative Thomas L. Ashley (D-Ohio), Ryan was the only House member to speak against a

1961 congressional resolution calling for the continued exclusion of the People's Republic of China from the United Nations.

Ryan backed most of the Kennedy administration's legislative program and was a strong supporter of civil rights. In his first year in Congress he helped secure the nomination and confirmation of ROBERT C. WEAVER as administrator of the Housing and Home Finance Agency, making him the highest-ranking black in the executive branch. He also joined civil rights leaders and the administration in successfully seeking an Interstate Commerce Commission ruling ending segregation on interstate buses and at bus terminals following the 1961 Freedom Rides in the South. Ryan introduced a number of unsuccessful amendments to ban the use of federal funds for segregated hospitals, school programs, or Civil War centennials, as well as two unsuccessful bills to ban discrimination in housing in Washington, D.C. Ryan proposed in May 1961 and again two years later the creation of a permanent civil rights commission to investigate and seek court orders against discrimination.

Ryan opposed the 1962 Kennedy administration bill creating the profit-making Communications Satellite Corporation, a private company with substantial public investment. Ryan called the bill the "greatest giveaway of the space age" and argued that full public ownership of communication satellites was the only way to "protect the national interest and to allow the public to enjoy the full benefits of this new technology which has been developed with public funds."

When the New York legislature redrew Manhattan district lines following the 1960 census, Ryan's district was eliminated in a move that he charged was designed to weaken the reform Democratic movement. Ryan ran in a newly expanded, adjacent district against the organization-backed incumbent, Representative Herbert Zelenko, defeating him in the 1962 primary by 8,000 votes and going on to win the general election by nearly 60,000 votes.

In the new Congress Ryan continued to oppose appropriations for HUAC, this time joined by 19 other representatives, and to advocate a "legislative war on discrimination." In April 1963 he and Senator HARRISON WILLIAMS JR. (D-N.J.) introduced identical bills to protect migrant farm workers. During the Johnson and Nixon administrations, Ryan was a strong critic of United States intervention in Vietnam. Although he failed in his 1965 primary campaign for the New York City Democratic mayoral nomination, he was returned to Congress by large margins until his death on September 17, 1972. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JBF

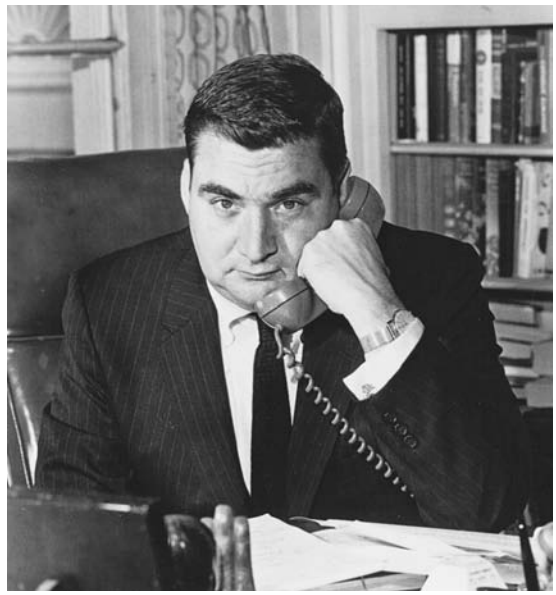
S

Salinger, Pierre E(mil George)
(1925–) *White House press secretary*

Born in San Francisco on June 14, 1925, after service in the navy during World War II, Salinger graduated from the University of San Francisco in 1947. He became night city editor of the *San Francisco Chronicle* in 1950 and then was appointed West Coast editor and contributing editor to *Collier's* magazine in 1955. During the 1950s Salinger established a reputation as an investigative reporter and also became active in state and national politics. He served as press officer for ADLAI STEVENSON's California campaign in 1952 and supported Robert Graves for California governor in 1954.

Salinger first became acquainted with the Kennedys when ROBERT KENNEDY hired him as an investigator for the Senate Rackets Committee in 1957. Senator John F. Kennedy served on this committee and during his 1960 presidential campaign made Salinger his press secretary. On November 10, 1960, Salinger, at 35, became the youngest White House press secretary in history. Columnist William White noted in a 1961 article for *Harper's* that Salinger's predecessor, James Hagerty, ran the White House press room during the Eisenhower administration "like an Army orderly room." Salinger, on the other hand, conveyed "an essentially lighthearted atmosphere." Early in the Kennedy administration Salinger recommended the use of "live" television and radio broadcasts of presidential press conferences, a completely fresh idea at the time.

Kennedy policy dictated greater centralization of top-level information. In the wake of



White House Press Secretary Pierre E. Salinger *(JFK Library)*

the Cuban missile crisis, this led to charges of "news management." Salinger vigorously denied these charges, but in early 1963 the House Government Information Subcommittee conducted hearings on the Kennedy administration's handling of news information, especially during the recent crisis. An invited witness, JAMES RESTON of the *New York Times*, testified that the problem of news management was not as bad as some newsmen had indicated during the crisis, but Charles S. Rowe of the AP Managing Editors Association said, "The public has never been told the full story of the Cuba blockade." Many of the newsmen who attended the hearings had been particularly upset by Assistant Secretary of Defense Arthur Sylvester's December 1962 statement that the government has "a right, if necessary, to lie to save itself when it's going up into nuclear war." In a speech before the National Press Club on March 22, 1963, Salinger denied that the administration had lied to the public during the Cuban missile crisis and proposed a "fundamental study" to determine whether the media was managing news.

Unlike James Hagerty, Salinger had virtually no influence on either domestic or foreign policy. After President Kennedy's death he stayed on as White House press secretary until March 1964, when he resigned to assume the Senate seat in California vacated by Democrat Clair Engle. In the 1964 senatorial race Salinger lost decisively to Republican George Murphy. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—FHM

Saltonstall, Leverett

(1892–1979) *U.S. senator (R-Mass.)*

Descended from English and Irish colonial settlers, Leverett Saltonstall was born in Chestnut Hill, Massachusetts, on September 1, 1892, into one of the wealthiest and most politically prominent families in Massachusetts. A graduate of Harvard in 1914 and Harvard Law School three years later, Saltonstall served in World War I and then practiced law in Boston. He first entered local politics as a successful candidate for the Newton, Massachusetts, board of aldermen. Saltonstall rose quickly in the Yankee-dominated Republican Party, attaining the governorship in 1938. In 1944 he ran successfully for the Senate, where he earned a reputation as a liberal and an internationalist. During the Eisenhower administration Saltonstall held several important Senate posts, including chairmanship of the Armed Services Committee in 1953 and 1954, Republican whip, and assistant Republican Senate leader. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Saltonstall and Senator John Kennedy maintained a personal cordiality throughout their Senate careers. During Saltonstall's 1960 reelection campaign Kennedy declined to endorse Saltonstall's Democratic opponent, and Kennedy reportedly considered naming Saltonstall ambassador to Canada if the Republican lost his bid for reelection. Saltonstall won by 300,000 votes. During the Kennedy years Saltonstall maintained a moderately liberal voting record. He was a member of the Senate Appropriations Committee, the ranking Republican on the Armed Services Committee, and chairman of the GOP conference. By 1963 Saltonstall was one of the three senior Republicans in the Senate, but despite his rank he exerted little influence.

In 1961 Saltonstall was a reluctant supporter of the provision in the foreign aid bill that permitted the administration to borrow from the Treasury to finance long-term development loans. Saltonstall had favored a plan that would enable Congress to veto individual loans. However, Foreign Relations Committee chairman J. WILLIAM FULBRIGHT (D-Ark.) assured Saltonstall and other recalcitrant

supporters that the controversial provision would not mean that Congress had given up control of its foreign aid program.

In July 1962 Saltonstall voted to table Kennedy's Medicare bill after Senate rejection of his proposal that $500 million a year in federal matching funds be granted to the states for health insurance for the aged. The next month Saltonstall voted for cloture on the pending communications satellite bill, which had been filibustered by 10 liberal senators who felt that a major part of the space communications industry would be turned over to the American Telephone and Telegraph Corporation, a major partner in Comsat. Saltonstall declared, "I think the Senate has debated this matter almost to the point of absurdity."

Saltonstall remained uncommitted on the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty throughout much of 1963, but after the Senate Preparedness Subcommittee, chaired by Senator JOHN STENNIS (D-Miss.), issued a report on September 9 charging that the pact "would affect adversely the future quality of this nation's arms," Saltonstall called the report "overly adverse." He voted for ratification of the treaty on September 24.

During the Johnson administration Saltonstall supported the president's Vietnam policies. He voted against Medicare and for the 1964 civil rights bill. In 1965 he was reelected GOP conference chairman. Pressure from the Massachusetts Republican Party, which supported the quickening political aspirations of Massachusetts attorney general Edward Brooke, led Saltonstall to announce his retirement from the Senate in December 1965. Brooke was elected to the seat in 1966 and became the first black to serve in the Senate since Reconstruction. Saltonstall died on June 17, 1979, in Dover, Massachusetts. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—FHM

Samuelson, Paul A(nthony)

(1915–) *economist, Nobel laureate*

Paul Samuelson was the author of an immensely popular economics textbook and a prolific disseminator of Keynesian economic thought in both popular and professional journals. President Kennedy often consulted him for advice on economic policy and key appointments.

Samuelson, who was born on May 15, 1915, in Gary, Indiana, earned his Ph.D. in economics at Harvard during the 1930s under the tutelage of Alvin Hansen, the most prominent exponent of Keynesian economics in America. The British economist John Maynard Keynes had argued that the cycles of boom and depression characteristic of capitalism were not inevitable but could be moderated by government fiscal action. He urged deficit spending to combat economic slack and heavy unemployment and a government budget surplus when inflation was the primary threat. The adjustment of interest rates was also part of the Keynesian prescription for economic stability.

Samuelson promoted these concepts in his textbook, *Economics: An Introductory Analysis*, first published in 1948 and destined to become the most widely read economics textbook in America. He also served as a frequent consultant to government agencies, wrote often on current issues, and taught economics at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

In December 1960 Samuelson, described as "Kennedy's favorite economist" by economic journalist Hobart Rowen, turned down the president-elect's offer to become chairman of the President's Council of Economic Advisers (CEA). Samuelson recommended WALTER W. HELLER for the post instead and also proposed economist ROBERT V. ROOSA for the critical position of under secretary of the treasury for economic affairs.

Samuelson did agree to Kennedy's request that he head a special task force on economic

policy to draw up proposals for combating the current recession. The task force included a blue-ribbon array of economists: Walter Heller, James Tobin, Otto Eckstein, and Joseph Pechman, along with Kennedy's under secretary of the treasury, Henry Fowler. Its January 1961 report, written mainly by Samuelson, outlined a moderate Keynesian approach to ending the recession and stimulating economic growth. It served to guide administration action in 1961.

Samuelson advocated two "lines of defense" against recession and the economy's "basic sluggishness." The first line of defense was increased spending on social programs: expanded unemployment compensation, school and housing construction, aid to depressed areas, and acceleration of public works projects already authorized. The task force's report also suggested a monetary remedy, which became known as "Operation Twist" when the administration put it into operation. This plan was an attempt to keep short-term interest rates high—in the hope of attracting foreign deposits and stemming the balance of payments deficit—while keeping long-term rates low in the belief that investment in plant and equipment, and thus economic growth, would be stimulated by easier borrowing over the long term.

Samuelson's second line of defense was a temporary tax cut of 3 percent or 4 percent, to be enacted if the economic stagnation persisted. Kennedy rejected this alternative during the first half of his administration, along with Samuelson's corollary suggestion that the president ask Congress for discretionary authority to raise or lower taxes. Samuelson's report did not include a plea for the massive public works program favored by some Keynesians and liberal reformers. Economist Robert Lekachman, in *The Age of Keynes*, characterized the task force report as "a notably mild policy brew for liberal economists to offer to a liberal President."

In the summer of 1961 Samuelson played a key role in the effort of Kennedy's economic advisers to persuade the president not to raise taxes by $3 billion to pay for the increased defense spending motivated by the Berlin crisis of July 1961. Heller and the CEA economists argued strenuously against the move, which many of Kennedy's political advisers favored to counter Republican criticism of deficit spending. Heller arranged for Samuelson to accompany Kennedy on a flight from Hyannisport to Washington, D.C., in order to buttress their case. Arguing that a tax increase would abort the nascent economic recovery, Samuelson helped to dissuade the president from raising taxes.

During 1962 Samuelson added his voice to those calling for sizeable tax cuts to prevent another recession and to promote economic growth by stimulating aggregate demand. Kennedy conferred with Samuelson on several occasions before announcing in August 1962 his intention to propose a substantial tax reduction in January 1963.

Not as close to the center of power during the Johnson administration, Samuelson continued to reach a wide audience for his mainstream liberal economics through a *Newsweek* column and revised editions of his famous textbook. Samuelson was awarded the Nobel Prize in economics in 1970. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—TO

Sanders, Carl E(dward)

(1925–) *Georgia governor*

Sanders, born in Augusta, Georgia, on May 15, 1925, received his law degree from the University of Georgia in 1947 and joined an Augusta law firm. Elected to the state assembly in 1954 and to the state senate in 1956, he became president pro tempore of the latter

body in 1960. During the administration of Governor S. Ernest Vandiver (1959–63), Sanders became known as a racial moderate for his support of "open school" bills, which barred the closing of the state's public schools in order to avoid integration.

In 1962 Sanders entered the Democratic gubernatorial primary against former governor Marvin Griffin, a white supremacist who vowed undying opposition to integration. Sanders's greatest strength was in the urban centers of the state, which were more inclined to accept federal pressure for integration. His campaign also focused on alleged corruption in the Griffin administration. Furthermore, Sanders was aided by a federal court decision in the spring of 1962 that voided the state's rural-biased county unit voting system. He defeated Griffin by over 100,000 votes and ran unopposed in the general election.

As governor, Sanders did not support integration, and in July 1963 he declared his opposition to the Kennedy administration's civil rights bill. Nevertheless, he reiterated his determination to keep the schools open. Primarily interested in preserving social harmony and promoting Georgia's economic growth. Sanders declared shortly after his election, "I am determined that during my administration this state will move ahead—fast." He asserted that one of his major goals was to give all of Georgia's children the opportunity to attend college, and in 1963 he successfully pressed the legislature for greater appropriations for both secondary schools and higher education.

Barred by the state's constitution from running for reelection in 1966, Sanders considered challenging U.S. senator RICHARD RUSSELL in the Democratic primary of that year. But political trends were running against racial moderates in Georgia, and Sanders abandoned the effort. In 1970 he entered the Democratic gubernatorial primary but was defeated by Jimmy Carter. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—MLL

Scali, John A(lfred)
(1918–1995) *ABC News correspondent*

Born in Canton, Ohio, on April 27, 1918, after his graduation from Boston University in 1942, John Scali became a reporter for the Boston *Herald.* In 1944 he joined the Associated Press and was assigned to the AP's Washington bureau where he remained for 17 years, earning a reputation as an indefatigable, aggressive, and ambitious reporter. In February 1961 Scali was named State Department correspondent for ABC News.

On October 22, 1962, President Kennedy announced the presence of Soviet offensive missiles in Cuba and imposed an arms "quarantine" on that country. Four days later, at the height of the missile crisis, Scali was contacted by Alexander S. Fomin, a top official at the Soviet embassy in Washington. Fomin was not only a friend of Premier Nikita Khrushchev's but a full colonel in the Soviet intelligence organization, the KGB. Aware that Scali was highly regarded in the Kennedy administration and in frequent contact with Secretary of State DEAN RUSK, Fomin believed that the veteran newsman could act as an unofficial liaison between the White House and the Kremlin during the crisis. Fomin informed Scali that the Soviets would be willing to dismantle their missile bases under UN supervision provided the United States agreed not to invade Cuba.

Scali promptly relayed Fomin's message to Assistant Secretary of State ROGER HILSMAN, who in turn informed Rusk. The secretary of state discussed the proposal with members of ExCom, the high-level administration committee assembled for the crisis, and then

instructed Scali to tell Fomin that there were "real possibilities" in the Soviet proposal. At 6 P.M. on October 26, President Kennedy received a conciliatory letter from Khrushchev that echoed Fomin's proposal, but on October 27, in a second letter broadcast via Radio Moscow, Khrushchev further stipulated that the United States must dismantle its missile bases in Turkey.

Scali met again with Fomin the morning of October 28. Acting on his own initiative Scali called Khrushchev's second letter "a dirty, rotten, lousy, stinking double-cross." The members of ExCom, meanwhile, at the suggestion of Attorney General ROBERT KENNEDY, had decided to ignore Khrushchev's second letter and accept his more conciliatory proposal of October 26. That decision proved to be the turning point of the Cuban missile crisis; on October 28 Khrushchev announced the missiles were being withdrawn.

After the crisis Scali was denied permission to publish details of his part in the negotiations because President Kennedy regarded the contact with Fomin as too valuable to be jeopardized. Shortly after Kennedy's assassination the story of Scali's role in the Cuban missile crisis was "scooped" by Robert Donovan of the *Los Angeles Times* and Marguerite Higgins of *Newsday*. Describing his long enforced silence to a *New York Post* reporter nearly two years later, Scali said, "At times like that a reporter has no choice. Because whatever he can do to save humanity from destruction, even just an ounce worth, he must do—and that's not just patriotic flag-waving."

Scali continued at ABC until 1971, narrating various news programs for the network and pioneering the "subjective analysis" approach to television news "specials." In April 1971 he accepted a post in the Nixon administration as senior White House consultant on foreign affairs information policy. In December 1972 Scali succeeded George Bush as the U.S. permanent representative at the UN, a post he held until 1974.

—FHM

Schlesinger, Arthur M(eier), Jr.

(1917–) *special assistant to the president*

Schlesinger, born on October 15, 1917, in Columbus, Ohio, spent most of his youth in Cambridge, Mass., where his father was a professor of history at Harvard. After graduating from that college in 1938, Schlesinger studied at Oxford and again at Harvard as a junior fellow. During World War II he worked for the Office of War Information and the Office of Strategic Services. In his spare time Schlesinger wrote *The Age of Jackson*, for which he won the Pulitzer Prize for history in 1946. As a member of the Harvard faculty, Schlesinger spent much of the next 14 years on an ambitious multivolume project entitled *The Age of Roosevelt*.

Influenced by the theology of REINHOLD NIEBUHR, Schlesinger emerged in the early postwar era as a leading spokesman for American liberalism. As a founder of the anticommunist Americans for Democratic Action in 1947 and as the author of the influential *The Vital Center* in 1949, Schlesinger argued that liberals should adopt an "unsentimental" approach to politics, rejecting the utopian solutions of both the totalitarian left and the romantic right. In his works on Jackson and Roosevelt, Schlesinger sought to demonstrate that American liberalism was most successful when allied with a strong president who used his power in a pragmatic fashion. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Although Schlesinger had served as a speech writer for ADLAI STEVENSON in 1952 and 1956, he switched his allegiance to John F. Kennedy in the late 1950s and helped recruit a group of New York and Boston intellectuals

and scholars for the Kennedy "brain trust" in 1959. During the 1960 campaign Schlesinger wrote speeches for the Democratic Party nominee and published a short campaign biography favorably contrasting Kennedy with his Republican opponent, RICHARD M. NIXON. After the election Kennedy asked Schlesinger to join his staff as a special assistant to the president, and he was sworn in on January 30, 1961.

Schlesinger's first assignment for Kennedy was to travel to South America with Food for Peace Program director GEORGE MCGOVERN in February. The two men discussed food and development problems with leaders of Brazil and Argentina, and then Schlesinger continued on alone to Bolivia, Peru, and Venezuela as the president's personal representative. Schlesinger's report to Kennedy helped advance planning for the Alliance for Progress, designed to promote economic development and progressive democracy and counter the influence of Cuban-backed communist movements.

Upon his return from South America in early March, Schlesinger first became aware of plans for an invasion of Cuba by exiles trained in Guatemala by the Central Intelligence Agency. At Kennedy's request Schlesinger quickly prepared a White Paper on Cuba that endorsed the Cuban revolution against Fulgencio Batista but condemned the direction in which Fidel Castro had led it. The White Paper admitted past errors in American relations with the island and called upon Castro to break his connection with communism and return to the democratic goals of the revolution.

Schlesinger also sat in on the series of top-level discussions in late March and early April at which the final decision to go ahead with the invasion was reached. Although Schlesinger would have favored an American-sponsored overthrow of Castro by a "surgical stroke" if it could have been easily done, he argued that the planned military operation would either fail or lead to a prolonged civil war. In either case, he said, such intervention would destroy the good will the new administration was trying to develop in Latin America.

President Kennedy with Arthur M. Schlesinger Jr. *(JFK Library)*

During the weeks immediately before the April 17 invasion, Schlesinger was in frequent contact with the Cuban Revolutionary Council, the exile group in titular command of the Cuban brigade training in Guatemala. Schlesinger and ADOLPH BERLE met with members of the Council in Miami and New York, urging them to adopt a policy of social reform for Cuba that would offer "not a restoration but a liberation" of their homeland. After the failure of the Bay of Pigs invasion,

Schlesinger and Berle flew to Opa-Locka, Florida, to break the news to the council members waiting there and then fly them back to Washington for a personal meeting with President Kennedy.

During the rest of the administration, Schlesinger remained one of the few White House staff members assigned to follow Latin American developments. He helped formulate American policy calling for the economic and political isolation of Cuba in 1961 and 1962 and helped write Secretary of State DEAN RUSK's speech at the January 1962 meeting of the Organization of American States (OAS) that called for a hemispheric trade boycott of the island. During the Cuban missile crisis in October 1962, Kennedy assigned Schlesinger to work with Adlai Stevenson on the preparation of a speech to the UN reflecting the administration's demand that the Soviet Union immediately remove its long-range rockets from the island.

Two months after Kennedy's assassination Schlesinger resigned his post as a White House special assistant and began work on a history of the administration. His best-selling *A Thousand Days: John F. Kennedy in the White House* was published in 1965 and won the Pulitzer Prize for biography the next year. Although critical of Kennedy for an occasional misjudgment or mistake, the work viewed the administration as one embodying "the life-affirming, life-enhancing, zest, the brilliance, the wit, the cool commitment [and] the steady purpose" of the young president.

Returning to academic life in 1966, Schlesinger voiced measured criticism of the Vietnam War policy of Presidents Johnson and Nixon. He served as a presidential campaign adviser to both Senator ROBERT KENNEDY (D-N.Y.) in 1968 and Senator George McGovern (D-S.D.) in 1972. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—NNL

Scott, Hugh D(oggett)

(1900–1994) *U.S. senator (R-Pa.)*

Hugh Scott was born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, on November 11, 1900, graduated from Randolph-Macon College in 1919, and in 1922 received his LL.B. from the University of Virginia. He began law practice in Philadelphia and between 1926 and 1941 was assistant district attorney of that city. Elected to the House of Representatives in 1940 and 1942 and continuously after 1946, Scott chaired the Republican National Committee in the late 1940s. In 1952 he joined Dwight D. Eisenhower's personal staff, serving as chairman of the headquarters committee during the presidential campaign. Scott was first elected to the Senate in November 1958, outmaneuvering the state Party's Old Guard to get the nomination. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

As a first-term senator during the Kennedy administration, Scott was assigned to the Commerce and Judiciary Committees but played his most significant role in the Senate through his work with a small group of Republican "liberals" or "moderates," most of whom came from the Northeast. Scott was consistent in his support of civil rights, frequently breaking with his own party to support the Kennedy administration. In March 1963 he was joined by six other Republican moderates in sponsoring 12 bills aimed at implementing the 1961 recommendations of the Civil Rights Commission. The Republicans stated that they were taking the initiative since the president's February civil rights message had fallen "far short" of the commission's recommendations.

Scott's efforts to broaden the Republican Party's base of support in Pennsylvania, which had long been dominated by the railroads and heavy industry, often led him to back bills favorable to labor and lower-income groups. In March 1961 Scott was one of only five Republicans to vote for an administration-sponsored

unemployment insurance measure. In April of the same year, Scott voted to raise the minimum wage and extend its coverage. He voted again with a small Republican minority in April 1963 in favor of an administration mass transit aid package. On the other hand, in May 1962 Scott successfully opposed a Kennedy proposal to institute a withholding tax on interest and dividends, and in September of the same year he voted to block a Judiciary Committee inquiry into steel industry price increases.

Scott consistently approved high defense appropriations but was one of the few Republicans who also supported Kennedy's innovations in the foreign aid program, including long-term development loans and the Peace Corps. In September 1963 he backed the treaty banning nuclear tests in the atmosphere, but at the same time he played the role of a persistent partisan critic of the administration's Cuban policy.

In Pennsylvania Scott tried to move the Republican Party to a more liberal stance and a more youthful, modern image. When, in 1962, the Old Guard planned to run the colorless party "regular" Judge Robert Woodside for governor, Scott feared a Republican defeat that would hurt his own reelection chances in 1964. He therefore obtained the support of Dwight Eisenhower, who then lived in Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, in opposing Woodside's nomination and even offered to run for governor himself to keep the office from a "few hungry men." By the end of February all GOP factions agreed to run the young, relatively liberal Representative WILLIAM SCRANTON (R-Pa.) for governor and the conservative Representative James Van Zandt (R-Pa.) for the Senate. Scranton's smashing November victory over Democrat Richardson Dilworth combined with Van Zandt's loss to Senator JOSEPH CLARK (D-Pa.) increased Scott's power in the party and changed the complexion of the state organization.

Scott was narrowly reelected in 1964. Under a Republican president in January 1969, he was elected Senate minority whip and in September was chosen minority leader. His voting and policy positions subsequently became increasingly conservative. In November 1970 he was again reelected by a small margin. Compromised by his unquestioning defense of Nixon during the 1973–74 Watergate investigations and by the 1975 disclosure that he had been receiving an annual fee from the Gulf Oil Corporation, Scott announced in December 1975 that he would not seek another term. He died on July 21, 1994 in Falls Church, Virginia. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JCH

Scranton, William W(arren)
(1917–) *U.S. representative (R-Pa.), Pennsylvania governor*

Scion of a family of Pennsylvania steelmakers, William W. Scranton was born in Madison, Connecticut, on July 19, 1917, attended the Hotchkiss School, and received degrees from Yale and Yale Law School. Returning from army service to Scranton, Pennsylvania, at the end of World War II, he worked to revitalize local industry while investing successfully in the new cable television business. Between 1959 and 1960, Scranton served on the personal staff of the secretary of state, first of John Foster Dulles and then of Christian A. Herter. In 1960 Republican leaders persuaded Scranton to oppose incumbent Representative Stanley A. Prokop (D-Pa.). Although at first reluctant to make the race, Scranton went on to wage a vigorous campaign and upset Prokop by 17,000 votes despite John F. Kennedy's substantial victory in the same northeastern Pennsylvania district.

Scranton proved a liberal Republican during the 87th Congress. In the 1961 session, he voted with the White House to enlarge the House Rules Committee, to increase the minimum wage, and to establish the Peace Corps.

Scranton supported Kennedy during the April 1962 steel price crisis by condemning U.S. Steel's price increases as "wrong for Pennsylvania, wrong for America, wrong for the free world."

Despite his occasional endorsements of Kennedy policies, Scranton's style appealed to Pennsylvania Republican strategists. "Perhaps the superficial similarities to John F. Kennedy—the diffidence, the aristocratic manner, the boyishness—intrigued the party leaders," wrote columnist Robert D. Novak. Pennsylvania resident DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER and other prominent GOP figures encouraged Scranton to seek the 1962 Republican gubernatorial nomination. When all 67 GOP county chairmen endorsed his nomination, Scranton agreed to run and led a united Pennsylvania Party to victory over Philadelphia mayor Richardson Dilworth by a landslide margin of 486,000 votes in November 1962.

Victory made Scranton the first Republican governor of the state in eight years and a possible contender for the 1964 Republican presidential nomination. As governor, Scranton increased by 17,000 the number of state employees under Pennsylvania's civil service merit system. He persuaded the state legislature to raise the sales tax and to double state appropriations for education. Although he consistently denied any interest in running for the presidency, by the fall of 1963 a group of eastern Republicans led by Tom McCabe, Sr., chairman of the board of the Scott Paper Company, had begun the informal organization of a Scranton presidential committee. At the same time, Scranton blocked efforts by supporters of conservative Senator BARRY M. GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.) to win places on Pennsylvania's delegation to the 1964 Republican National Convention.

Beginning one month prior to the party's July 1964 convention, Scranton fought a bitter and futile campaign to deny Goldwater the presidential nomination. Scranton retired from public life at the end of his term as governor but served as an occasional adviser to Presidents Richard M. Nixon and Gerald R. Ford, Jr. In March 1976 he became U.S. ambassador to the United Nations and served until January 1977. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—JLB

Seaborg, Glenn T(heodore)
(1912–1999) *chemist, Atomic Energy Commission chairman*

Seaborg, born in Ishpening, Michigan, on April 19, 1912, earned his doctorate in nuclear chemistry at the University of California, Berkeley, in 1937. He then joined the faculty there. His discovery of the element plutonium in 1940 provided a new source of fissionable material for nuclear energy. In 1941 he joined the Manhattan Project's work on the atomic bomb and, from 1946 to 1950, served on the general advisory board of the Atomic Energy Commission (AEC). After the war Seaborg returned to Berkeley, where he discovered several more transuranium elements. Seaborg won the 1951 Nobel Prize in chemistry and the AECs Enrico Fermi Award in 1959.

Seaborg was appointed chairman of the AEC by President Kennedy in January 1961. The commission, whose 1961 budget was $2.5 billion, was responsible for contracting with private corporations to develop nuclear projects for military and civilian use. In 1960 both the AEC and Congress's Joint Committee on Atomic Energy began to study the possibility of a conflict of interest between the AEC's operational and regulatory functions. A University of Michigan study calling for the establishment of a separate regulatory agency was reviewed by the Joint Committee in March 1961, and formal hearings were set for June. In late March, however, Seaborg announced that "the Commission had acted to separate its reg-

ulatory function from the operational and developmental functions at general management level." When the hearings took place the Joint Committee agreed to allow the AEC to maintain its regulatory function.

In September 1961, after a three-year moratorium, the Soviet Union resumed atmospheric nuclear tests. Seaborg asserted in October that "we are still ahead of the Russians with respect to our [nuclear] stockpile and know-how," but he added that they would move ahead if they continued to test in the atmosphere. Seaborg, who favored the resumption of U.S. atmospheric tests, was a member of the Federal Radiation Council, which released a report in June 1962 on possible effects of radiation from atmospheric explosions. While critics such as LINUS PAULING argued that aboveground explosions should be banned because they caused gross birth defects, leukemia, and bone cancer, the council concluded that only a small percentage of the total number of such cases was directly attributable to nuclear fallout. Its findings, which had been available to Kennedy since February, had reportedly weighed heavily in his decision to resume atmospheric testing in the Pacific in April 1962.

Seaborg also served on the Committee of Principals, a body created to advise the president on the conduct of nuclear test ban negotiations with the Soviet Union. The group, which included military and intelligence officials, recommended in July 1962 that the president change his position on the monitoring of the proposed American-British-Soviet treaty. One month later Kennedy, who had earlier pressed for an internationally manned detection system, adopted the committee's proposal to accept national policing. In August 1963 Senate hearings Seaborg spoke for ratification of the Partial Nuclear Test Ban Treaty, which was approved in September.

In the late 1960s the AEC came under fire from critics who thought its safeguards inadequate. Seaborg resigned as its chairman in 1971 and returned to the University of California. He was succeeded by James Schlesinger. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—MDB

Shoup, David M(onroe)
(1904–1983) *U.S. Marine Corps commandant*

Unlike many of the men who became members of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Shoup was not closely associated with the military in his early years. Born on December 30, 1904, in Battle Ground, Indiana, he went to a small Methodist college, DePauw University, where he enrolled in the Reserve Officers Training Corps only because it paid his room rent. After graduation in 1926 Shoup joined the marines, serving in various sea and shore assignments before being sent to the Pacific in 1943. There he won the Medal of Honor and developed a reputation for bravery and leadership that eventually made him one of the most respected U.S. Marine Corps commanders.

After the war Shoup served in command positions in the Pacific and at the Pentagon. Following the drowning of six Marines on a disciplinary night march at the Parris Island, South Carolina, boot camp, he was named to the newly created post of inspector-general of recruit training in May 1956. In 1959 President Eisenhower, passing over 10 more senior generals, nominated him as commandant of the marine corps for the four-year term mandated by law.

During the opening days of the Kennedy administration, Shoup was the one member of the Joint Chiefs of Staff to counsel against the proposed Cuban invasion because he thought it militarily unfeasible with the limited number of troops in the Cuban brigade.

As commandant, Shoup achieved national recognition in the "muzzling" probe conducted by Senator STROM THURMOND (D-S.C.) and

the Senate Preparedness Subcommittee in December 1961. The investigation focused on the questions of State Department censorship of high military leaders, the content of military education programs, and the role of the military in educating the civilian population on the "menace of the cold war." Although all the Joint Chiefs testified at the hearings, Shoup became a central figure because subcommittee investigators, without his permission, had given a group of marines a difficult questionnaire intended to determine whether they understood the "communist menace" and if Shoup was taking a "soft" stand on communism.

In testimony given before the subcommittee on January 30, 1962, Shoup told the members that he approved of censorship because of "the changing and sometimes extremely delicate international situation." He expressed his strong disapproval of the subcommittee questionnaire, saying it was a "needless waste of time." Asked if the marines were given special indoctrination in communism, Shoup said, "Our training system has only one objective—to produce combat-ready Marines to carry out any mission assigned to the Corps. We still continue to teach fighting, but not hate." The force of Shoup's testimony ended any further subcommittee attempts to investigate the marine corps.

In August 1963 Shoup testified before the Senate Foreign Relations Committee in favor of the Limited Nuclear Test Ban Treaty signed on August 5 by the United States, Britain, and the Soviet Union. With other members of the Joint Chiefs, he cautioned that the agreement be accepted only with the adoption of three safeguards: continuance of comprehensive underground testing, maintenance of laboratory facilities and resources necessary for the prompt resumption of atmospheric tests, and improvement of equipment to detect violations.

At the end of 1963 Shoup retired as commandant and became director of the United Services Life Insurance Company. During the latter years of the decade, he became increasingly critical of what he believed to be growing military interference in civilian policy-making decisions. He opposed the Johnson administration's conduct of the Vietnam War, saying it was "pure unadulterated poppycock" to believe that a military presence in South Vietnam was necessary for American defense. Shoup said a victory over North Vietnam could be achieved but only by committing "genocide on that poor country." (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—EWS

Shriver, R(obert) Sargent

(1915–) *Peace Corps director*

Shriver was born on November 9, 1915, in Westminster into an old Maryland family that traced its origins to the 17th-century Catholic founders of the colony. From 1934 to 1938 he attended Yale as an undergraduate and received his law degree there in 1941. Shriver was employed briefly with a New York law firm before joining the navy. After his discharge in 1945 he became an assistant editor of *Newsweek* magazine.

In 1946 Shriver joined JOSEPH P. KENNEDY's business organization and two years later was appointed assistant general manager of Kennedy's Chicago Merchandise Mart, then the largest commercial building in the world. In 1953 Shriver married Kennedy's daughter Eunice Mary Kennedy. From 1955 to 1960 he served on the Chicago Board of Education. During his years in the Midwest, Shriver became prominent in Democratic politics and was mentioned as a possible Democratic candidate for the governorship of Illinois in 1960.

In April 1960 Shriver joined John F. Kennedy's presidential campaign staff. Although not one of Kennedy's top advisers, he was important as a liaison between the field forces and the Democratic National Commit-

tee and between the Kennedy and Johnson staffs. Shriver also functioned as a fund raiser and was active in promoting the candidate in urban areas. Following Kennedy's election Shriver headed the administration's talent hunt, a systematic attempt to recruit personnel for high government posts.

During the new administration Shriver served as organizer and first director of the Peace Corps. The establishment of such a volunteer group, first suggested by Senator HUBERT H. HUMPHREY (D-Minn.), was promised during the last days of Kennedy's campaign. After the inauguration Shriver immediately began developing plans for the agency. According to proposals outlined during the first two months of 1961, the Peace Corps would serve two purposes. It would present the inhabitants of underdeveloped countries with a more balanced picture of Americans and counteract the prevalent stereotypes of complacent Americans afraid to do manual work. It would also give young Americans a firsthand view of conditions in other parts of the world and provide a future core of knowledgeable individuals for foreign affairs positions. The corps, staffed primarily by college and post-college-age volunteers, would serve in a country only at the invitation of its government. Peace Corps members would work as teachers, nurses, and construction workers and would adopt the living standard of their counterparts in the host country.

From its inception Shriver was determined to make the corps an organization independent of other government agencies. This was formally achieved when Kennedy made it a semiautonomous branch of the State Department in August 1961. Equally important, Shriver received the assurances of the president and of Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) director ALLEN DULLES that the agency would not attempt to use the Peace Corps as a front for its overseas work. Shriver established strict criteria for enlistment that excluded anyone who had had even the remotest connection with the CIA. During orientation periods new recruits were also impressed with the need to report attempts to use the corps by the agency.

President Kennedy with R. Sargent Shriver, West Wing, White House, August 28, 1961 *(JFK Library)*

Following the establishment of the organization on a pilot basis by executive order in March, Shriver lobbied for approval of the corps on Capitol Hill. There it met strong opposition from many congressmen who believed that the organization would be a haven for "fuzzy-minded idealists and malcontents." Still others feared that the Soviet bloc would view it as part of an American crusade to increase U.S. influence in the developing world. With little aid from the White House, Shriver quieted these fears. Congress established a permanent Peace Corps in September 1961 and funded it with a $40 million appropriation.

The Peace Corps became one of the most popular programs of the Kennedy administration. By 1964 more than 100,000 men and women had applied to join the organization, and

the program had been expanded from 500-1,000 members in 1961 to 10,000 in 1964. Many of the men and women who served in the corps believed that it provided a way of putting their idealism to work by doing something worthwhile for others. To many, both in the United States and abroad, it served as a symbol of the administration's idealism and desire to aid developing countries without ulterior motives. However, by the end of the decade the appeal of the corps had declined. Anti–Vietnam War activists and radicals became suspicious of its goals and several foreign governments expelled groups of Peace Corps workers from their countries.

In February 1964 Shriver was appointed to head President Johnson's war on poverty. From 1968 to 1970 he served as ambassador to France. Shriver was Senator GEORGE MCGOVERN's (D-S.D.) running mate during the 1972 presidential race. In 1976 he made a brief, unsuccessful attempt to win the Democratic nomination for president. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—EWS

Shuman, Charles B(aker)
(1907–1999) *American Farm Bureau Federation president*

Shuman was born in Sullivan, Illinois, on April 27, 1907, and grew up on a farm that had been in his family since 1853. He earned B.S. and M.S. degrees in agriculture at the University of Illinois and became active in farm organizations in the 1930s. Shuman said that in those years he "learned about bureaucracy." Although a registered Democrat, he was an enemy of government controls in agriculture. A director of the American Farm Bureau Federation since 1945 and its elected president since 1954, Shuman helped move that organization away from support of New Deal farm policies. During the Eisenhower administration Shuman and the Farm Bureau backed Secretary of Agriculture Ezra Taft Benson's flexible price support policy and rejected Democratic demands for a return to a fixed rate of 90 percent of parity. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

With a membership of 1.6 million farm families, the Farm Bureau was far larger than its two major rival organizations, the National Farmers' Union (NFU) and the National Grange. Observers characterized it as the representative of the large commercial farmers, and some critics charged that Shuman had made the farm Bureau an agent of big business. Shuman claimed that the Farm Bureau represented a cross section of the American farming community. However, members of the Farm Bureau tended to own larger, more prosperous farms and advocated more conservative policies than the members of the NFU and the National Grange.

Shuman was a persistent and often effective critic of the farm policies of the Kennedy administration and of Secretary of Agriculture ORVILLE L. FREEMAN. He objected to the administration's efforts to force farmers to cut production of basic crops (wheat and feed grains) in order to keep market prices high. Secretary Freeman asserted that the Farm Bureau did not represent the views of farmers, since, if its opposition to Kennedy farm legislation were successful, there would be "a return to the lower incomes and higher costs of the discredited Benson program." Shuman argued that, on the contrary, the elimination of controls would ultimately increase U.S. farm incomes. The extraordinary productivity of American agriculture would assure it a large share of the world market, he said, if only farmers were allowed to produce as much as they wanted in accordance with the laws of supply and demand. Shuman criticized the administration's not always successful efforts to expand the market for U.S. farm products abroad.

Shuman's biggest victory over the administration came in the national wheat referendum held in May 1963. Freeman, the NFU, and the

National Grange asked wheat farmers to accept strict marketing controls to ensure both a high price and access to world markets. However, the Farm Bureau and the Midwestern Republican press waged an intensive campaign against the administration. The new plan won only 48 percent of the vote, far short of the two-thirds necessary to put it into effect. The defeat represented the first rejection of marketing quotas for a major crop in the postwar period.

In October 1963 Shuman hesitated to criticize the proposed sale of U.S. wheat to the Soviet Union because of the sale's popularity in the wheat belt, but he argued that the decision to approve the sale should have been made by Congress rather than President Kennedy.

Shuman retired from the presidency of the American Farm Bureau Federation in 1970, but he remained active on the boards of a number of agencies and companies, including the Export-Import Bank, the Economic Development Administration, the Illinois Power Company, and the Chicago Mercantile Exchange. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—JCH

Simkin, William E(dward)
(1907–1992) *Federal Mediation and Conciliation Service director*

Born in Merrifield, New York, on January 13, 1907, Simkin, while teaching at the Wharton School of Finance and Commerce at the University of Pennsylvania in the late 1930s, became an associate of Professor George W. Taylor, the well-known labor arbitrator. He shortly thereafter began a long career in labor mediation, including service on the National War Labor Board and other government panels.

On February 2, 1961, President Kennedy appointed Simkin director of the Federal Mediation and Conciliation Service (FMCS). An independent agency within the executive branch, the FMCS was notified of pending labor contract changes in collective bargaining agreements that affected interstate commerce. The FMCS entered any case that developed negotiating problems whether or not it was invited by the concerned parties. However, it could not enforce settlements—its only instruments were persuasion and the prestige of the federal government.

Simkin was mainly an administrator, but during the Kennedy administration he personally intervened in some of the more crucial negotiations. He was able to delay strike action in a number of cases, including one in the automobile industry in 1961 and another in the aerospace industry in July 1962. His intervention helped settle the Boeing Company–International Association of Machinists dispute in April 1963 and the strike of the Oil, Chemical, and Atomic Workers International Union against the Shell Oil Company in August 1963. Simkin, however, was ineffective in his efforts to negotiate an end to the long New York City newspaper strike of 1962–63. The length of the newspaper strike—and other strikes during the period—caused Simkin to fear that the public would become "discouraged and demand drastic changes" in bargaining methods.

Simkin stayed on at the FMC until 1969, when he became a lecturer at the Harvard School of Business Administration. Beginning in 1970 he was chairman of the Federal Reserve System's labor relations panel and in the following year became chairman of the State Department's Foreign Service Grievance Board. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—JCH

Sinatra, Frank (Francis Albert)
(1917–1998) *entertainer*

Born on December 12, 1917, Frank Sinatra was the son of a Hoboken, New Jersey, fireman. In the early 1940s he gained an idolatrous nationwide audience of "bobby-soxers"

for his uniquely intimate vocal style. His career went into eclipse late in the decade but revived after he won a 1953 Academy Award for best supporting actor in the film *From Here to Eternity*. For the next 20 years Sinatra continued at the top of his profession with nightclub acts, television shows, recordings, and films. His yearly income was estimated at $4 million. In the early 1960s Sinatra and several other show business stars, including singers Dean Martin and Sammy Davis Jr., became known as the "Rat Pack" and frequently performed together.

A longtime Democrat, Sinatra was an early and active supporter of the presidential candidacy of Senator John F. Kennedy, to whom he had been introduced by Kennedy in-law, actor, and sometime "Rat Pack" member Peter Lawford. Sinatra urged liberals in Hollywood to support Kennedy, organized benefits on Kennedy's behalf, and accompanied the senator on several campaign trips. After the election he escorted JACQUELINE KENNEDY to the Inaugural Gala, where ticket prices ranged from $100 to $10,000. The gala raised $1.4 million to help pay off the Democratic Party's campaign debts.

During the next two years Kennedy became a close friend of Sinatra's and often stayed at the entertainer's house in Palm Springs, California. However, late in the administration Sinatra's reputed connections with organized crime led to a cooling-off between the two men. According to many observers the friendship was terminated in September 1963 after the Nevada State Gaming Commission charged that Sinatra had violated state law by permitting Mafia leader Sam Giancana to use the gambling facilities of Cal-Neva Lodge, of which Sinatra was the principal stockholder. After the commission ordered Sinatra to sever his financial interests in the state's gambling industry, the entertainer announced that he was divesting himself of his gambling holdings and would confine his investments to the entertainment industry.

In April 1976 the *New York Times* reported in a series of investigative articles that during the Kennedy administration Attorney General ROBERT F. KENNEDY had blocked Justice Department inquiries into the nature and extent of Sinatra's Mafia connections and into his relationship with Judith Campbell Exner, who was an intimate friend of Mafia leaders Sam Giancana and John Roselli. According to the Senate Committee on Intelligence Activities, in the early 1960s both Roselli and Giancana had been involved in Central Intelligence Agency plots to assassinate Cuban prime minister Fidel Castro.

Early in 1976 Exner publicly acknowledged that she had had a two-year affair with President Kennedy from 1960 until 1962. She said she had been introduced to Kennedy in Las Vegas by Sinatra and that several weeks later Sinatra had introduced her to Giancana and Roselli. Exner speculated that Sinatra had wanted to "set up a [Mafia] Connection" with the White House.

According to the *Times*, Attorney General Kennedy's motives for discouraging the Sinatra investigation were a matter of considerable controversy among Justice Department attorneys during the early 1960s. Many believed that Robert Kennedy's reluctance to pursue the investigation stemmed from President Kennedy's close personal friendship with the entertainer and his gratitude for Sinatra's extensive efforts on behalf of the Kennedy campaign. However, Herbert J. Miller, then assistant attorney general in charge of the Criminal Division, stated: "You have to remember this was in 1962 when we [the Justice Department] were just getting into the organized-crime fight. The FBI was just coming around to the idea that there was a Mafia."

In October 1969 the New Jersey State Commission of Investigation, which was conducting an inquiry into organized crime in New Jersey, issued a warrant for Sinatra's arrest after he refused to appear before the commis-

sion to answer questions about crime in the state. Sinatra declared that he was "not willing to be part of any three-ring circus." Three months later Sinatra agreed to testify before the commission after the U.S. Supreme Court refused to set aside the subpoena directing him to appear.

During the Nixon administration Sinatra developed a close personal friendship with Vice President Spiro Agnew. In 1972 he contributed $14,000 to President Richard M. Nixon's reelection campaign. Frank Sinatra died on May 14, 1998, in Los Angeles, California. (See *The Nixon Years.*)

—FHM

Smathers, George A(rmistead)
(1913–) *U.S. senator (D-Fla.)*

George Smathers, an influential senator from Florida and close friend of Presidents Kennedy and Johnson, was born in Atlantic City, New Jersey, on November 14, 1913, and raised in Miami. Following his graduation from the University of Florida Law School in 1938, he entered private law practice. Through the influence of Senator Claude Pepper (D-Fla.), Smathers was appointed assistant U.S. district attorney for Dade County in 1940. After service in World War II, he was made a special assistant to the U.S. attorney general. In 1946 Smathers was elected to the House of Representatives, where he earned a reputation as a liberal.

In 1950 Smathers, backed by business interests opposed to Pepper's liberal stand on taxes and labor legislation, won the Democratic senatorial nomination from Pepper. During what was called one of the dirtiest campaigns of the postwar period, Smathers dropped his liberal stance on social issues and accused Pepper of being a communist sympathizer. In November Smathers won the general election. (See *The Truman Years.*)

Through his friendship with Senate majority leader LYNDON B. JOHNSON (D-Tex.), Smathers became a powerful member of what was known as the Senate "Establishment," the small group of senators who made committee assignments and could often decide the fate of important legislation. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Smathers voted against most of the civil rights bills and domestic social legislation of the Kennedy years. Although a personal friend of Kennedy, he often failed to exert his influence on behalf of the president or even appear for some close votes on administration-backed measures. In 1963, for example, his absence was a factor in the Senate's reduction of funds for the space program by a 40-to-39 vote.

During the 1960s Robert Sherrill, a political commentator, maintained that a major force behind Smather's voring pattern was his desire to aid his law firm's clients and help the large companies that had contributed to his election campaigns. He pointed to Smathers's 1961 amendment to the Foreign Assistance Act that granted funds for housing projects in Latin America, which his friends would underwrite. In 1962 Smathers added an amendment to the Internal Revenue Code that resulted in the saving of millions of dollars in taxes for the DuPont family, which had backed his first Senate campaign.

During the Johnson administration Smathers remained a powerful force in the Senate and frequently served as an adviser to the president. In 1964 he was cited as a business partner of BOBBY BAKER, the former senate majority secretary then under investigation for fraud. Although exonerated of impropriety in the matter, Smathers was politically hurt by the incident. In the late 1960s many of his business dealings became widely known, and charges of influence peddling were frequently aimed at him. Claiming poor health, Smathers announced that he would not seek reelection in 1968. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—EWS

Smith, Howard W(orth)

(1883–1976) *U.S. representative (D-Va.)*

Smith who was born in Broad Run, Virginia, on February 2, 1883, first entered public life as the commonwealth's attorney for Alexandria, Virginia, in 1918. Four years later he became judge of the corporation court of that city and in 1928 was appointed judge of the state's 16th Circuit Court. In 1930 he won election to Congress and served there for 36 consecutive years. Smith had an unprepossessing personality but was gifted with extraordinary political skills. By mid-century he had become one of the chief lieutenant's of Senator HARRY BYRD's powerful, conservative Democratic political machine in Virginia.

As a congressman Smith voiced his own and the Byrd organization's opposition to the extension of federal power, social welfare spending, and racial integration. In 1955 he became chairman of the powerful House Rules Committee, which, since the late 1930s, had been dominated by a conservative coalition of southern Democrats and Republicans. Most bills passing from their original committee to the House floor stopped at the Rules Committee, which determined the length and manner of the floor debate. As its chairman Smith played a major role in blocking liberal legislation, for the panel could determine whether a bill would be subject to amendment before the full House or whether it would reach the floor at all. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

President Kennedy made liberalization of the House Rules Committee one of the first tasks of his new administration. Following a strategy devised by Speaker SAM RAYBURN (D-Tex.), the Democratic leadership in the House proposed to "pack" the committee by adding three new members, two of whom were deemed moderate to liberal. In what was considered a test of the new administration's strength, and Kennedy's first legislative victory, the House voted 217 to 212 on January 31, 1961, to increase the committee's membership from 12 to 15. This gave liberals an 8-to-7 majority. In January 1963 the House voted 235 to 196 to make this arrangement permanent. Smith, arguing unsuccessfully against expansion, said that conservative control of the panel would enable the country to consider measures carefully and would help to prevent deficit spending.

The enlargement of the Rules Committee reduced the power of Smith and his coalition of southern Democrats and Republicans, but it by no means eliminated that power. The 8-7 liberal majority was tenuous, particularly when a special issue influenced normally liberal members. On July 18, 1961, the committee voted 8-7 to table on administration public school aid bill. The decisive vote was provided by representative JAMES DELANEY (D-N.Y.), a Catholic and normally a liberal, who voted with the conservatives after the Catholic hierarchy denounced the measure because it did not include aid to parochial schools. On the other hand, the administration was able to win a number of straight liberal-conservative votes. In August 1962 the committee decided by an 8-6 margin, with Smith in opposition, to report out a Kennedy-backed public works bill. By 8-7 the body again overrode Smith in April 1963 when it voted out a bill to subsidize medical training.

However, Smith's effectiveness did not depend entirely upon majority support in the committee. As chairman he had considerable independent power to determine the pace at which the panel acted. He could often bury bills that he disliked or, by allowing them to accumulate, give their supporters enough time to promote only a few of them on the floor. An administration-sponsored urban mass transportation bill failed to reach the floor in either 1962 or 1963 because the Rules Committee did not act upon it. The committee also took no action on two youth training bills proposed by President Kennedy in June 1962.

Smith was an adamant foe of any civil rights–related legislation. His successful oppo-

sition to Kennedy's public school aid bill stemmed largely from his belief that it would be used to compel school integration. In June 1961 Smith asserted, "This is not a bill to aid education. It is a bill to aid the NAACP. . . ." In 1962 he denounced Congress's approval of a constitutional amendment barring payment of a poll tax as a condition for voting in federal elections.

In January 1965 the House adopted a rule that enabled the committee with original jurisdiction over a bill to circumvent the Rules Committee. The new proviso significantly weakened Smith's impact upon legislation. As a result of redistricting, which added moderate suburban areas to his constituency, and a growing black electorate, Smith was narrowly defeated in the 1966 Democratic primary. He resumed practice of law in Alexandria, Virginia, where he died October 3, 1976. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—MLL

Smith, Margaret Chase
(1897–1995) *U.S. senator (R-Me.)*

After a varied career in business and local Republican politics, Smith who was born on December 14, 1897, in Skowhegan, Maine, won election to the U.S. House of Representatives in 1940, filling a vacancy created by her husband's death. She served four full terms in the House and advanced to the Senate in 1948. Smith built a record as an independent in domestic affairs, often supporting liberal Democratic legislation. As a representative, she voted for extension of the Social Security Act and against establishment of a permanent House Un-American Activities Committee. In the Senate she voted for such Democratic proposals as aid to depressed areas and federally subsidized housing. Although an advocate of a strong military defense and a staunch anticommunist, Smith was repelled by the tactics of Senator Joseph McCarthy (R-Wis.). In her first major address to the Senate on June 1, 1950, Smith assailed the Wisconsin senator with a "declaration of conscience" formulated by herself and six other Republican senators. In her widely publicized attack Smith accused McCarthy of reducing the Senate to a "forum of hate and character assassination." In 1954 she voted for his censure by the Senate. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Elected to a third Senate term in 1960, Smith soon clashed with the Kennedy administration over defense strategy. When the administration announced plans in 1961 to modernize and increase conventional military forces, Smith interpreted the new policy as an indication of an apparent lack of will to use nuclear weapons if circumstances required it. During a Senate speech on September 21, 1961, she charged Kennedy with virtually telling the Soviet Union that he would never resort to nuclear warfare, arguing that this approach would diminish America's "nuclear credibility" and weaken the nation's capacity to deal with the Russians. Administration spokesmen, including Defense Secretary ROBERT MCNAMARA and Attorney General ROBERT KENNEDY, promptly denied Smith's allegations and asserted that the president was prepared to use nuclear weapons if necessary. Soviet premier Nikita S. Khrushchev responded more vehemently to Smith's speech; he labeled the Maine Republican "the devil in a disguise of a woman" and accused her of "savage hatred" of the Soviet bloc.

Smith also remained at odds with other sections of Kennedy's foreign policy program. She voted against the president's nominee for head of the Export-Import Bank in March 1961 and in January 1962 was one of the two Republicans to vote against confirmation of JOHN A. MCCONE as director of the Central Intelligence Agency. Smith was one of a small minority of senators to oppose the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty in October 1963. She feared it would place the United States at a military and technical disadvantage in future arms development. Despite these differences with the

administration, Smith favored measures to extend foreign aid and supported the Defense Department's efforts in 1962 to review the public statements of military officers before delivery or publication. As a member of the Preparedness Investigating Subcommittee, she defended the administration against charges that the review policy "muzzled" military leaders who spoke out against communism.

During the 87th Congress Smith was one of the five Republican senators who voted most consistently for Kennedy administration programs. In 1963 *Congressional Quarterly* reported that her support of the president's domestic proposals was exceeded among Senate Republicans only by New York's JACOB JAVITS and KENNETH KEATING. Smith opposed Kennedy's Medicare program but voted in favor of the administration's area redevelopment, school aid, minimum wage, and communication satellite proposals. She also favored efforts to change Senate Rule 22, which required a two-thirds vote of the members present to invoke cloture and end debate. Smith died on May 29, 1995. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—CAB

Sorensen, Theodore (Chaikin)
(1928–) *special counsel to the president*

Theodore Sorensen, John F. Kennedy's closest aide throughout his Senate and presidential career, was born on May 8, 1928, into a politically liberal family in Lincoln, Nebraska. The son of a crusading lawyer and reformer, Sorensen was raised in the progressive tradition of Senator George W. Norris (D-Neb.), a close friend of his father's. A liberal maverick in his own right, Sorensen registered with the draft as a noncombatant in 1945 and later campaigned for the integration of universities and municipal facilities in Nebraska.

Following his graduation from the University of Nebraska Law School in 1951, Sorensen went to Washington as an attorney for the Federal Security Agency. One year later he became a staff researcher for the joint congressional subcommittee studying railroad pensions. In 1953 Sorensen joined the staff of newly elected senator John F. Kennedy, where he helped research and draft legislation. He also prepared the background material for Kennedy's best-selling *Profiles in Courage*.

Sorensen's relationship with Kennedy was one of total loyalty and dedication. Although not a close social friend of the senator's, he became Kennedy's political alter ego, willingly submitting his personal interests to Kennedy's political ambition. Sorensen later stated that "for those 11 years he was the only human being who mattered to me."

According to journalist Patrick Anderson, Sorensen was a liberalizing influence on the senator, particularly in the areas of civil rights, international relations, and social welfare. The aide drew Kennedy from the conservative positions he had taken while influenced by his father to more moderate stands on many issues. At the same time Kennedy steered the idealistic Sorensen toward a more pragmatic political philosophy. Gradually the two men's philosophies merged until "no one—not even Sorensen—was sure just where his thoughts left and Kennedy's began."

Not personally aggressive in presenting his ideas, Sorensen primarily influenced Kennedy through his facility as a speech writer. He believed that he could use his writing to educate Kennedy, present him with policy choices not previously considered, and force him to take a stand on the issues.

Sorensen remained Kennedy's closest adviser during the presidency, a position emphasized by his title, special counsel to the president. At the White House Sorensen's duties became more varied. He remained the chief

President Kennedy with Theodore Sorensen, South Lawn, White House, March 12, 1963 *(JFK Library)*

White House speech writer, helping Kennedy to forge a style of public speaking that often captured the nation's imagination and contributed to the flavor of pragmatic optimism that characterized his presidency. Sorensen was credited with writing some of Kennedy's most notable speeches, including the inaugural address and the American University speech of June 1963.

Because of Kennedy's distrust of the federal bureaucracy, Sorensen and his staff were responsible for shaping much of the administration's legislative program, particularly its aid-to-education proposals. He was also the spokesman for Kennedy on all but the most important day-to-day issues and served as Kennedy's chief aide in domestic crises. During the summer of 1961, when Kennedy contemplated a tax increase to pay for the military buildup in Berlin, Sorensen advised him against the idea as bad politics and conservative

economics. In April 1962 he helped coordinate the administration's drive for a price rollback following steel industry rate increases.

After the abortive Bay of Pigs invasion of Cuba in April 1961, Sorensen's influence increased further. Angered by what he considered poor advice from the State and Defense Departments during the months prior to the attack, Kennedy increasingly relied on such trusted aides as Sorensen. The aide, therefore, began advising the president on such foreign policy matters as the American response to the Soviet challenge in Berlin and communist expansion in Laos during 1961 and 1962. In each of these situations Sorensen urged Kennedy to avoid confrontation and the use of military force and to work for a peaceful solution to the problem.

Sorensen played a leading role in policy formation following the discovery of Soviet missiles in Cuba on October 14, 1962. In the policy meetings of ExCom, the special group of advisers gathered to counsel the president in the crisis and gain bipartisan support for administration policy, participants had divided over two courses of action: an air strike against the missile bases or a blockade of Cuba to force removal of the weapons. Following the tentative decision made on October 18 to recommend the blockade, Sorensen, anxious to gain a stronger consensus for the policy, offered to draft speeches on both proposals. These statements and his discussions with the ExCom members convinced many of those recommending stronger action that a blockade was only the beginning of the U.S. response, and that if it did not force removal of the weapons an air strike would be the next step. This became the core of the plan that Kennedy approved on October 20.

Following Kennedy's death Sorensen left the White House and spent the next two years writing *Kennedy*, a glowing description of the White House years that was published in 1965. In the prologue Sorensen said that the book was "my substitute for the book he [Kennedy] was going to write." Sorensen, initially indecisive about a prospective career, traveled and lectured before joining a leading New York law firm in 1966. In 1970 he made an unsuccessful bid for the Democratic Senate nomination from New York.

—EWS

Sparkman, John J(ackson)
(1899–1985) *U.S. senator (D-Ala.)*

Sparkman, who was born in Morgan County, Alabama, on December 20, 1899, received a legal degree from the University of Alabama in 1923 and began a law practice in Huntsville, Alabama, two years later. In 1936 he was elected to the U.S. House of Representatives. Sparkman was a supporter of New Deal programs and was particularly interested in the creation of the Tennessee Valley Authority, which played a major role in the development of the northern Alabama region that he represented.

In 1946 Sparkman won a special election to fill a Senate vacancy created by the death of John H. Bankhead. During the postwar period most Southerners on Capitol Hill opposed liberal domestic measures, but Sparkman continued to favor many public works and other spending programs. As a member of the Joint Committee on Housing and the chairman of the Banking and Currency Committee's Housing Subcommittee, he played a key role in the passage of almost all housing legislation in the late 1940s and the 1950s. Because of his relatively liberal voting record, Sparkman was chosen as ADLAI E. STEVENSON's vice presidential running mate in 1952.

Although Sparkman did not employ demagoguery in discussing the race issue, he opposed civil rights legislation as consistently as his more conservative southern colleagues.

In 1956 he assisted in the drafting of the "Southern Manifesto," which vowed resistance to the Supreme Court's 1954 school desegregation decision. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Sparkman remained uniformly opposed to civil rights measures during the early 1960s, but he supported most major Kennedy-backed legislation. He also favored many of President Kennedy's efforts to reduce East-West tensions. In 1961 a number of southern Democrats and conservative Republicans criticized an administration bill to create an Arms Control and Disarmament Agency, but Sparkman warned in September that "if we do not begin to limit armaments, we shall surely continue the present path to mutual destruction." The following year he was the floor manager of a bill authorizing President Kennedy to loan the United Nations up to $100 million. In September 1963 Sparkman voted for the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty.

Sparkman voted against Medicare in July 1962 but supported most of the administration's other domestic programs. In the spring of 1963 he was the floor manager of President Kennedy's bill to provide aid to states and localities for mass transit. Speaking of the urban transportation problem, Sparkman asserted, "The longer we delay in recognizing that this is a real crisis the costlier it will be."

In 1961 Sparkman, as chairman of the Housing Subcommittee, was the Senate sponsor of the administration's omnibus housing bill. The measure, which became law in June, was designed to reduce urban blight and congestion, improve housing for low and moderate-income families, and stimulate the construction industry to counter the 1960–61 recession. Many senators objected to the bill's provisions for loans to promote the building of moderate-income sales and rental housing. Sparkman beat back an attempt to delete that section of the measure, stating that 65 percent of American families had incomes too low to buy most Federal Housing Administration units and too high to qualify for low-cost public housing.

As chairman of the Select Small Business Committee, Sparkman backed increased funding for the Small Business Administration (SBA). During the spring of 1962 Senator WILLIAM PROXMIRE (D-Wis.), chairman of the Banking and Currency Committee's Small Business Subcommittee, attempted to reduce the amount of money available to the SBA for small business loans on the ground that most small businesses did not need or use the agency's funds. Sparkman replied that the SBA needed a cushion to meet emergency demands. In November 1963 he was the floor manager of a bill to increase SBA aid to small businesses. In both cases the Senate approved the level of funding favored by Sparkman.

In 1967 Sparkman became chairman of the Banking and Currency Committee. During the late 1960s his voting record became increasingly conservative. In 1972 he narrowly avoided a primary runoff against an opponent who accused him of being too close to big banking interests. In 1975 he gave up his Banking and Currency chairmanship to become head of the Foreign Relations Committee until he left the Senate in 1979. Sparkman died on November 16, 1985. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—MLL

Spellman, Francis J(oseph)

(1889–1967) *Roman Catholic archbishop of New York*

Born in Whitman, Massachusetts, on May 4, 1889, trained in Rome, and ordained a Roman Catholic priest in 1916, Spellman was named archbishop of New York in 1939. In 1946 he became a cardinal. With the movement of Catholics into the middle class and into national political life in the postwar era,

Spellman became one of the most powerful American clergymen. A successful fund raiser, he built churches and schools in New York and helped finance Catholic missionary work abroad. As military vicar-general of the U.S. armed forces, he visited American troops around the world and was often identified with the interests of the American military. Cardinal Spellman strongly supported American policy in the cold war, and in 1953 he defended Senator Joseph McCarthy's (R-Wis.) anticommunist congressional investigations. With the assistance of JOSEPH KENNEDY, Spellman helped influence the Eisenhower administration in 1955 to give full support to the South Vietnam regime of Ngo Dinh Diem, marking the growth of serious interest in stopping the growth of communism in Southeast Asia. (See *The Truman years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Although President Kennedy was a Catholic, the cardinal disagreed sharply with him on two issues that Spellman considered vital to the welfare of American Catholics. In March 1961 he attacked Kennedy's proposed federal school aid program because it would have excluded Catholic schools from benefit eligibility. Wishing to avoid any charge that he was meddling in politics, Spellman refused to take a position on the constitutionality of federal aid, but he did state that "should [there] be any federal aid, then certainly any legislation should conform to principles of social justice, equal treatment and non-discrimination." He added that it was "unthinkable that any American child be denied the federal funds allotted to other children. . . . because his parents choose for him a God-centered education."

In February 1962 Spellman predicted that the Kennedy school aid program would result in the end of the parochial school system, but a majority of Protestant and Jewish clergymen backed the president and warned that Spellman's stubborn opposition could hurt the chances of a secular federal aid program. The cardinal also came into conflict with Kennedy and other religious leaders when he attacked the Supreme Court's June 1962 decision banning prayer in the public schools.

Spellman had long been a supporter of civil rights and interdenominational cooperation, but he found it difficult to keep pace with many of the other changes introduced in the 1960s. His anticommunism prevented him from adapting to the more liberal Vatican foreign policy advocated by Pope John XXIII. He opposed some of the innovations of the Vatican Council, including the introduction of English into the church liturgy. The election of a Catholic president also did much to end the minority-consciousness of American Catholics, bringing into focus divisions within American Catholicism. Liberal Catholics, including both clergy and laymen, began to challenge Spellman's role as an official spokesman for Catholicism.

Spellman's influence continued to decline under the Johnson administration. His strong support for the Vietnam War brought him into conflict with Pope Paul VI and aggravated his battle with Catholic antiwar activists in the United States. In October 1966 Spellman offered to resign as archbishop because of his age, but Pope Paul urged him to stay on. The cardinal died of a stroke on December 2, 1967. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—JCH

Stahr, Elvis J(acob), Jr.
(1916–1998) *secretary of the army*

A distinguished lawyer and educator, Elvis Stahr, born on March 9, 1916, in Hickman, Kentucky, took a leave of absence from his post as president of West Virginia University to become army secretary in January 1961. Previously he had been a practicing lawyer, professor of law, provost and dean of the college of law at the University of Kentucky, and vice

chancellor of the University of Pittsburgh. He had also served in 1951 and 1952 as special assistant for reserve forces in the Department of the Army.

In an interview given after his resignation, Stahr admitted that as secretary of the army he had had little to do with policy formation on the major issues confronting his department: the Berlin crisis of 1961, the decision to form specialized military units to help underdeveloped countries strengthen their national security, and the planning of nuclear strategy. His political role was confined to defending administration action in calling up reserve troops during the Berlin crisis and admonishing General EDWIN A. WALKER for making derogatory statements about prominent Americans. In 1961 Stahr appealed for rapid production of the army's Nike-Zeus antimissile system, warning of increased Russian missile development.

While in office Stahr became critical of Secretary ROBERT S. MCNAMARA's personal control of the Defense Department, calling it "overreaching." He opposed McNamara's tendency to make even the smallest decisions himself, feeling it established a dangerous precedent. Although praising the defense secretary's performance, Stahr believed that decision making should have been left decentralized so that the department could operate effectively when men of lesser abilities held McNamara's post. Along with the secretaries of the air force and navy, he protested a tendency on the part of some of McNamara's aides to deal directly with the service secretaries' subordinates, leaving the secretaries themselves without knowledge of policy.

Although rumors suggested that Stahr's resignation in June 1962 was the result of disagreements with McNamara, the former secretary insisted it was to take "the once in a lifetime opportunity of becoming the president of Indiana University." Stahr died on November 11, 1998, in Greenwich, Connecticut.

—EWS

Stanton, Frank

(1908–) *Columbia Broadcasting System president*

From audience surveys to ashtrays Frank Stanton exerted direct operational control over the Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS) for three decades. He presided over the growth of CBS into the largest advertising and communications operation in the nation and saw the company's earnings climb from $22 million in 1961 to over $100 million in 1974.

Stanton was born in Muskegon, Michigan, on March 20, 1908, grew up in Ohio, and graduated from Ohio Wesleyan in 1930. He took a master's degree from Ohio State in 1932 and then received a doctorate in psychology from that university three years later. Stanton's doctoral thesis, outlining a new method of gauging audience reaction to radio programs, caught the eye of a CBS executive, who gave Stanton a job with the company. Working his way quickly up through the ranks, Stanton became director of research, vice president and general manager, and, finally, president of CBS in 1946.

The most visible and articulate of the three network presidents, Stanton expressed his views on censorship, network policy, and the rules and regulations of the Federal Communications Commission (FCC) before a number of Senate investigating committees during the 1950s and 1960s. He was instrumental in persuading Congress to lift the FCC's "equal time" rule, requiring networks to provide equal time to presidential candidates from both major and minor parties, so that the two leading presidential candidates in 1960, Senator John F. Kennedy and Vice President RICHARD M. NIXON, could hold televised debates. Later he advocated that the "equal time" rule be permanently abandoned.

Stanton was angered by FCC chairman NEWTON MINOW's May 1961 description of

television as a "vast wasteland" full of commercials and prime-time blandness. The commission chairman's view was contrary to Stanton's stated belief that "what the media do is to hold a mirror up to society and try to report it as faithfully as possible."

During the 1960s CBS consistently led the other networks in both ratings and profits. CBS expanded its nightly news coverage to 30 minutes in 1963 but was frequently criticized for what Erik Barnouw called its "unrelentingly though cheerfully familiar" program fare, such as *The Beverly Hillbillies*, a popular comedy series of the early and mid-1960s.

As the executive at CBS directly in charge of the company's organizational development during the 1960s, Stanton was responsible for CBS's diversification program, which included the $11 million purchase of the New York Yankees baseball club in 1964—subsequently sold in 1973—and the publishing firm of Holt, Rinehart & Winston, Inc. in 1967. Within CBS Stanton introduced a decentralization plan that divided the company into seven units, each responsible for the use of its own profits. He also supervised the planning (including such details as elevator lights and ashtrays) of the CBS building completed in 1965.

Stanton was acutely sensitive to the criticism and possible encroachments of the FCC and worried that the commission might become too politicized. In the wake of Vice President Spiro T. Agnew's attacks on media "bias" in the networks' news coverage of the Nixon administration, Stanton stated in November 1969 that economic, legal, and psychological methods were available to the government that were even more damaging to the media than outright censorship. "Nor is their actual employment necessary to achieve their ends," declared Stanton. "To have them dangling like swords over the media can do harm even more irreparable than overt action."

Stanton retired from CBS in 1973. The same year he was named chief officer of the American Red Cross. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—FHM

Stennis, John C(ornelius)
(1901–1995) *U.S. senator (D-Miss.)*

Born on August 3, 1901, the son of a farmer and merchant in Kemper County, Mississippi, Stennis received a degree from the University of Virginia law school in 1928. During the same year he won a seat in the Mississippi House of Representatives. Three years later Stennis was elected prosecutor for the state's 16th judicial district. In 1937 he became a circuit court judge.

U.S. senator Theodore Bilbo of Mississippi, one of the most notorious racial demagogues in the history of the South, died in 1947, and Stennis won the contest for the vacant seat. He campaigned on an agricultural platform and did not mention the race issue, thereby receiving the support of the state's liberals and black community leaders. But in the Senate he was a staunch segregationist. Stennis's maiden speech was a strong anti–civil rights statement, and in 1956 he helped to draft the "Southern Manifesto," which pledged resistance to the Supreme Court's 1954 school desegregation decision.

Stennis's views in the late 1940s and the 1950s were consistently conservative. He favored a strongly anticommunist foreign policy and opposed most social welfare legislation. But during those years Stennis, a courtly and dignified man who was regarded as a personification of southern gentility, acquired a reputation for fairness and personal integrity that transcended his political outlook. He won public esteem in 1954, when he served on the committee inquiring into the conduct of Senator

Joseph R. McCarthy (R-Wis.). Believing that the maintenance of high standards of behavior in the Senate should supersede political partisanship, Stennis denounced what he regarded to be McCarthy's vituperative and reckless method of charging government officials and private citizens with communist sympathies. In November 1954 he became the first Democrat to call for McCarthy's censure on the Senate floor. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Stennis became a member of the Armed Services Committee in 1955, and in 1961 he succeeded LYNDON B. JOHNSON as chairman of that panel's Preparedness Investigating Subcommittee when Johnson became vice president. During the first five months of 1962, he enhanced his reputation for rising above partisan politics when the subcommittee investigated State Department and Pentagon control of the public utterances and troop-indoctrination activities of military officers. The probe was sparked by the June 1961 reprimand of Major General EDWIN A. WALKER, a member of the John Birch Society, for allegedly indoctrinating his troops in an anticommunist, right-wing viewpoint that condemned America's postwar foreign policy. Walker subsequently resigned from the army, and in August 1961 Senator STROM THURMOND (D-S.C.) charged that the administration was seeking to "muzzle" anticommunist military officers. He introduced a Senate resolution asking for an inquiry. Many observers feared that the subcommittee's investigation might create explosively emotional issues reminiscent of the McCarthy era. But, according to James K. Batten's account in the *New York Times Magazine*, Stennis "earned the gratitude of many apprehensive colleagues—and Thurmond's lasting disdain—for keeping a tight rein on what could have turned into a sensational witch-hunt." The panel's final report defended civilian review of the speeches and indoctrination programs of military personnel but urged that the standards of review be made more uniform.

During the early 1960s Stennis continued to compile a conservative voting record. In 1961 and 1962, according to *Congressional Quarterly*, he was among the three Senate Democrats who voted most frequently against administration-sponsored bills. He opposed most New Frontier domestic programs and all civil rights measures. In 1962 Stennis led one of the three southern teams organized in the Senate to filibuster against a bill barring the discriminatory use of literacy tests in voter registration for federal elections. During the same year he argued against a proposed constitutional amendment barring the payment of a poll tax as a requirement for voting in a federal election, asserting that "voting is a privilege; it is not a right."

Stennis's major interest was in the area of national defense, and he favored a strong military establishment. In 1961 he supported, against administration wishes, the addition of over a half-billion dollars for the building of long-range bombers to President Kennedy's military authorization request. Stennis stated that testimony before his Preparedness Investigating Subcommittee had convinced him that manned bombers would be the country's major deterrent weapon for the foreseeable future. Two years later he opposed an effort by Senator J. WILLIAM FULBRIGHT (D-Ark.) to prevent an increase in the budget of the National Aeronautics and Space Administration. Stennis contended that the military value of the space program made it indispensable to the nation's security.

In the aftermath of the investigation of Bobby Baker's influence-peddling activities, Stennis was chosen to head the newly created Senate Select Committee on Standards and Conduct. Two years later the committee investigated charges that Senator THOMAS J. DODD (D-Conn.) had diverted campaign funds for personal use. The panel, with Stennis's

concurrence, recommended the censure of Dodd by the Senate.

Stennis had initial misgivings over the escalation of American involvement in Vietnam. However, he believed that the American commitment in Southeast Asia had to be honored and favored an intensified use of air power. In 1969 he succeeded Senator RICHARD B. RUSSELL (D-Ga.) as chairman of the Armed Services Committee and became the leading Senate defender of high military expenditures.

In January 1973 Stennis was shot and seriously wounded during a robbery attempt in front of his home in Washington, D.C., but he recovered rapidly. Stennis continued to serve in the Senate until 1989. He died on April 23, 1995. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—MLL

Stevenson, Adlai E(wing)
(1900–1965) *ambassador to the United Nations*

Born on February 5, 1900, in Los Angeles, California, into a family whose ancestors included a vice president, an intimate of Abraham Lincoln, and an associate justice of the U.S. Supreme Court, Stevenson entered politics in 1948. He had served as personal assistant to the secretary of the navy in World War II and as a planner of the UN organizational conference in 1945.

Although almost unknown when he ran for governor of Illinois in 1948, Stevenson received an unprecedented plurality in the election. As governor he successfully worked to rid the state administration of its long established corruption, improve state social services, and fight for progressive laws against the opposition of a Republican-controlled legislature.

By 1952 Stevenson had emerged as a prominent figure in the Democratic Party and in July received his party's presidential nomination in one of the few genuine drafts in American political history. Hampered by the necessity of defending Truman's unpopular domestic and foreign programs and by Eisenhower's tremendous personal popularity, Stevenson lost the election by a wide margin.

Stevenson again won the Democratic presidential nomination in 1956. Campaigning on a liberal platform that criticized the failure of Eisenhower's domestic social programs, scored the control of government by big business, and denounced nuclear brinksmanship, he called for the desegregation of public schools, a moratorium on hydrogen bomb tests, and an end to the draft. His unpopular stands on these issues, together with Eisenhower's continued popularity and a poorly planned campaign, again cost him the election.

Although Stevenson had announced he would not be a candidate in 1960, many in the liberal wing of the Democratic Party still hoped to nominate him once again as their party's presidential candidate. A draft-Stevenson movement led by GEORGE BALL, Thomas Finletter, and Senator MIKE MONRONEY (D-Okla.) assembled thousands of enthusiastic supporters at the July Democratic National Convention in Los Angeles. Massive demonstrations for Stevenson took place outside the convention and on indoor balconies on the evening of July 11. The next day Senator EUGENE MCCARTHY (D-Minn.) gave a ringing nomination speech for Stevenson, imploring the delegates, "Do not reject this man who has made us all proud to be Democrats. Do not reject this prophet without honor in his own party." Despite this support Stevenson never formally declared his candidacy, and his backers failed to win sufficient delegates to prevent Senator John F. Kennedy's nomination on the first ballot.

In the 1960 campaign Stevenson helped to bridge the gap between Kennedy and the liberal Democrats whose support was vital for victory in the anticipated close race. Many

liberals, including ELEANOR ROOSEVELT, thought that Kennedy was devoid of commitment and too willing to compromise on moral issues, but Stevenson's support convinced the influential liberals to support the party's candidate, if with a show of reluctance.

Throughout the campaign Stevenson anticipated that for services rendered, as well as past experience, he would be Kennedy's choice for secretary of state. However, that office was denied him when the president-elect made it clear that, in effect, he wished to be his own secretary of state and did not want a secretary with a constituency of his own. Kennedy also believed that Stevenson's stands on controversial issues would increase his problems in dealing with a deeply conservative Congress. Equally important in Kennedy's refusal to offer Stevenson the office was the lack of personal rapport between the two men. According to ARTHUR SCHLESINGER JR., Kennedy found Stevenson "prissy" and "indecisive." He viewed Stevenson's refusal to announce his candidacy for the Democratic nomination as an indication of a lack of "toughness," which Kennedy sought in his appointees.

Instead of state, Kennedy appointed Stevenson as ambassador to the United Nations. The ambassadorship was a post of cabinet rank, but it was not a policy-making office. The White House did not consult the ambassador during the planning stages of the Cuban Bay of Pigs operation in April 1961 and misinformed him about the invasion's American character. As a consequence, Stevenson told the Security Council on April 17 that the United States had committed no aggression against Cuba. When it became apparent that the United States had been heavily involved in training and equipping the Cuban exile group, Stevenson was enraged. President Kennedy later described his failure to inform Stevenson as a "communications failure."

The Bay of Pigs episode had far-reaching repercussions on Stevenson's position. Although his personal integrity at the UN was not questioned, his power within the administration's policy-making councils was limited still further. As a result of the bad advice given Kennedy on the invasion by many of his counselors, the president centralized policy-making functions in the hands of a few trusted White House advisers. Stevenson, therefore, found himself in the humiliating position of having his speeches censored by men with less foreign affairs experience than himself and being forced to support policies he had had no voice in making.

To placate the unhappy ambassador, Kennedy included Stevenson in policy-making discussions during the Cuban missile crisis of 1962. Stevenson strongly opposed a "surgical" air strike to eliminate the missiles and recommended that Cuba be demilitarized and its integrity guaranteed by the United Nations.

A report of Stevenson's views during the crisis, written by newspaper columnist Charles Bartlett in collaboration with STEWART ALSOP, damaged relations between Kennedy and the ambassador still further. Quoting an unnamed official, Bartlett reported that "Adlai wanted a Munich," a complete American capitulation to the Soviets on the issue of offensive missiles. Bartlett's close personal friendship with Kennedy gave the article a special significance, and the report caused a major furor. Both Kennedy and Stevenson vigorously denied the story. Kennedy, however, was slow in coming to Stevenson's defense.

On October 24, 1963, while attending a United Nations Day rally in Dallas, Stevenson was heckled, hit with a sign, and spat upon. He wrote to historian Schlesinger, "There is something ugly and frightening about the atmosphere."

After Kennedy's assassination President Lyndon B. Johnson asked Stevenson to remain at the UN. Stevenson agreed, and during the

next two years he defended American policy in Vietnam and the Dominican Republic before the increasingly unfriendly world body. In failing health, Stevenson suffered a fatal heart attack on a London street on July 14, 1965. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—NNL

Stewart, Potter

(1915–1985) *U.S. Supreme Court associate justice*

Born in Jackson, Michigan, on January 23, 1915, into a Cincinnati family long prominent in Ohio Republican politics, Stewart graduated from Yale University in 1937 and received a degree from Yale Law School in 1941. He moved from a Wall Street law practice to a leading Cincinnati firm in 1947. There he also served two terms as a city councilman and one as vice mayor before President Dwight D. Eisenhower appointed him to the Sixth Circuit Court of Appeals in 1954.

Eisenhower named Stewart to the Supreme Court in October 1958. In his early years on the bench, Stewart was often considered a "swing" justice between the Court's liberal and conservative wings, casting the decisive vote particularly in civil liberties cases. He lost his pivotal position when a liberal majority developed on the Court in the early 1960s, but Stewart was still evaluated as a moderate justice, conservative on criminal rights questions, more liberal on race discrimination, and free expression issues. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Although Stewart was sensitive to First Amendment rights of free speech and association, he favored balancing individual rights against government needs. Thus he voted with the majority in a January 1961 decision to uphold a Chicago movie censorship ordinance and deny a claim that freedom of speech was an absolute right. In June 1961 he was part of a five-man majority that sustained federal laws requiring communist action organizations to register with the Justice Department and making illegal active membership in a party advocating violent overthrow of the government.

While he opposed broad rulings that would prohibit government action in a specific area, Stewart supported more limited restraints on government power, especially to guarantee fair procedure. In two February 1961 cases Stewart's majority opinions upheld the power of the House Un-American Activities Committee to question individuals about their alleged prior membership in the Communist Party. Writing the opinion of the Court in cases decided in June 1961 and May 1962, however, Stewart overturned contempt-of-Congress convictions of witnesses who had refused to answer the committee's questions because statutory and procedural requirements necessary for a valid conviction had not been met. Whether sustaining or invalidating government action, Stewart generally wrote narrowly based opinions limited to the facts of a case. His majority opinion in a December 1961 case, for example, voided a Florida loyalty oath law but only on the ground that this particular statute was unconstitutionally vague.

Stewart was the sole dissenter in three cases decided in June 1962 and June 1963 that held unconstitutional the use of a nondenominational prayer, the recitation of the Lord's Prayer, and Bible-reading in public schools. Noncoercive, nondenominational religious exercises, Stewart argued, did not establish an official religion in violation of the First Amendment, and he suggested that prohibition of such practices denied the right to free exercise of religion without interference from government. Stewart also dissented in two May 1961 cases in which the majority sustained state laws ordering Sunday closings of businesses against a challenge from Orthodox

Jews, whose religion required them to close their stores on Saturdays. By forcing an individual to choose between his religion and economic gain, Stewart said, the state laws in this case violated the free exercise clause of the First Amendment.

Justice Stewart joined in several decisions expanding the rights of criminal defendants in the Kennedy years. In a unanimous decision Stewart wrote in March 1961 that the Fourth Amendment prohibited the use of evidence obtained by an electronic eavesdropping device that physically intruded into a defendant's home. His majority opinion in a June 1962 case held unconstitutional a California law that made drug addiction by itself, without any sale or possession of drugs, a crime. Stewart joined in a March 1963 decision requiring the states to supply free counsel to indigent defendants.

Stewart also concurred in a March 1962 Court ruling that federal courts could try legislative apportionment cases. In later cases, however, he dissented from the "one-man, one-vote" standard the majority established for congressional and state legislative districting. Stewart wrote the majority opinion in a February 1963 case reversing the breach of the peace convictions of civil rights demonstrators in South Carolina and upholding their rights to free speech, assembly, and petition. During the Johnson years, however, he often voted to sustain state convictions of civil rights protesters, and he also dissented in several major criminal rights cases.

Even when they disagreed with his views, Court observers praised Stewart for his clear, concise, and direct opinions. Legal scholars have rated Stewart as a competent and fair-minded, if rather cautious jurist. Stewart retired in 1981 and died in Hanover, New Hampshire, on December 7, 1985. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—CAB

Stone, I(sidor) F(einstein)

(1907–1989) I. F. Stone's Weekly *editor, publisher*

Stone, born on December 24, 1907, in Philadelphia, was raised in Haddonfield, New Jersey. While in high school he worked for the *Haddonfield Press* and the *Camden* (N.J.) *Courier-Post*. He left the University of Pennsylvania in 1927 during his junior year. A member of the Socialist Party, he worked for NORMAN THOMAS's presidential campaign in 1928. From 1933 to 1952 Stone was associated with such liberal and left-wing publications as the *New York Post*, *The Nation*, *PM*, the *New York Star*; and the *New York Daily Compass*. An opponent of American cold war policies, he supported Henry Wallace's 1948 Progressive Party presidential candidacy and in 1952 wrote *The Hidden History of the Korean War*; which questioned the prevailing view that North Korean aggression was responsible for initiating that conflict.

When the *Daily Compass* folded in 1952, Stone could not find a job because of his views. Using that newspaper's subscription list he began publishing *I. F. Stone's Weekly*, an independent newsletter, in January 1953. Among the early targets of the *Weekly* were Senator Joseph R. McCarthy (R-Wis.), the House Un-American Activities Committee, and the practice of blacklisting radicals and alleged radicals. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Describing himself as a democratic socialist, Stone was an independent radical who avoided affiliation with any organized political group and spoke only for himself. In his role as a journalist, he was also independent. His newsletter did not accept advertising. He did all research, reportorial, and editorial work, and his wife handled the newsletter's business affairs. By 1963 his *Weekly* had a circulation of over 20,000.

Stone was best known for what his admirers believed was his iconoclastic skill in

exposing the inconsistencies, mistakes, and hypocrisy of public officials and his ability to detect the early signals of changes in government policies. Although he was based in Washington, his information did not come from personal contacts with highly placed sources, of which he had few, or from official briefings, from which he was often excluded. Stone's journalistic method was the diligent sifting and comparing of government publications, which were available to everyone but generally went unread.

During the early 1960s Stone, who did not endorse a presidential candidate in 1960, was disturbed by the efforts of the Kennedy administration to combat revolutionary regimes and movements by military means. In April 1961 he warned that American support of the unsuccessful Bay of Pigs invasion and of the faltering effort of the Ngo Dinh Diem regime in South Vietnam to suppress the National Liberation Front demonstrated the administration's failure to recognize that communism could be fought successfully only by responding to the aspirations of the people of the world's poor nations.

Stone not only believed that efforts to suppress revolution abroad would fail but feared that they could lead to domestic repression. In April and May 1961 he noted the interest of the president and the military establishment in counterinsurgency operations to be carried out by such secret agencies as the Central Intelligence Agency. Stone observed that since such organizations functioned beyond the purview of the public, there was little to prevent them from attempting to destroy radical groups at home.

Stone felt that the Kennedy administration recognized the danger of an unlimited nuclear arms race, but he found the president's initiatives to reduce U.S.-Soviet tensions wanting. In February 1962 he wrote that Kennedy was "racing so hard for peace that he had to increase the Eisenhower military budget by almost 25 percent." He also questioned the adequacy of the administration's civil rights proposals of 1963. In September of that year he agreed with BAYARD RUSTIN's contention that only a comprehensive plan to cope with technological unemployment could provide total emancipation for blacks. In an evaluation of the Kennedy administration written in December 1963, Stone attributed the weaknesses of President Kennedy's programs to a lack of daring. Fearing conservative reaction in Congress, Stone said, the administration failed to press resolutely for antidiscrimination measures and peace initiatives. He concluded that in the last analysis, "Kennedy, when the tinsel was stripped away, was a conventional leader, no more than an enlightened conservative, cautious as an old man for all his youth, with a basic distrust of the people."

As opposition to the war in Vietnam mounted during the mid and late 1960s, Stone's *Weekly* became increasingly popular; by 1968 it had a circulation of 38,000. But he also incurred criticism when, after the 1967 Mideast war, he urged Israel to take a more conciliatory position toward the Arabs. In December 1971 Stone announced that he would cease publication of his newsletter at the end of the month. At the same time he became a contributing editor to the *New York Review of Books*, for which he had been writing occasionally since 1964. Stone continued to write about politics until his death on July 17, 1989. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—MLL

Sullivan, William H(ealy)
(1922–) *special assistant to the undersecretary of state for political affairs*

A career foreign service officer, William H. Sullivan, who was born in Cranston, Rhode Island, on October 12, 1922, spent most of his

working life dealing with the Far East. During the postwar period he served in Bangkok, Calcutta, and Tokyo. In 1952 he was sent to Rome and in 1955 to The Hague before resuming his Far Eastern assignments as officer-in-charge of Burma affairs for the Department of State in 1958. In 1960 Sullivan was appointed UN adviser for the Bureau of Far Eastern Affairs.

While in the bureau Sullivan was called to advise the State Department on American policy in Laos, where a civil war between American-supported General Phoumi Nosovan and neutralist Prince Souvanna Phouma threatened to bring about a communist takeover of the country. Early in 1961 Sullivan tried to persuade the department to accept a confederation of rightists and neutralists based on de facto regional control. His immediate superiors, however, continued to back the rightist Phoumi regime.

During the early months of the Kennedy administration, the president decided to support a neutralist coalition government in Laos. When the Geneva Conference was convened in June 1961 to guarantee Laotian neutrality, Sullivan was named a member of the U.S. delegation. While at the conference he attracted the attention of Ambassador AVERELL HARRIMAN who, bypassing 33 men with greater seniority, appointed Sullivan as his deputy. In this position Sullivan acted as liaison between Harriman and the National Security Council. In December 1961 Sullivan became acting head of the U.S. delegation when the ambassador left to assume a State Department post in Washington.

During the opening months of 1962, Harriman sent Sullivan to Laos in an unsuccessful effort to persuade the intransigent Phoumi to accept a coalition government. On March 30 and 31 Sullivan made the U.S. government's first official contacts with the neutralist and communist factions in a meeting designed to give mutual assurances of cooperation. After the formation of the neutralist government in June 1962, he continued to act as liaison between Laos and the U.S. government.

During the Johnson administration Sullivan headed the Vietnam Working Group formed in February 1964 to plan the possible escalation of the Vietnam War. Following the Tonkin Gulf incident of August 1964, he opposed military pressure for intensive bombing of North Vietnam but accepted limited bombing. In December 1964 he was made ambassador to Laos, where Sullivan directed the U.S. secret war designed to prevent the North Vietnamese from using Laotian trails to resupply their troops in the South. Sullivan was appointed deputy assistant secretary of state for East Asia in 1969 and was a negotiator at Vietnam's peace talks in Paris in 1973. He was ambassador to Iran starting in 1977 and retired two years later.

—EWS

Sulzberger, Arthur Ochs

(1926–) New York Times *president and publisher*

The scion of the family that purchased the *New York Times* in 1896 and turned it into one of the world's most distinguished newspapers, Arthur Ochs Sulzberger was born in New York City, on February 5, 1926, served in the marines during World War II, graduated from Columbia University in 1951, and began his career as a cub reporter with the *Times* in 1953. He joined the staff of the *Milwaukee Journal* in 1954 but was soon back with the *Times* as a reporter on the foreign news desk, then London correspondent, and finally assistant to his father, Arthur Hays Sulzberger.

Sulzberger took over the newspaper in 1963 upon the death of his brother-in-law, Orville Dryfoos, who had been *Times* publisher since 1961. The young Sulzberger's career up to that time had been somewhat undistinguished,

but upon assuming the role of *Times* publisher he demonstrated a talent for innovation, a methodical attention to detail, which he ascribed to his marine corps training, and a desire to dispel the paper's "gray lady" image. Sulzberger initiated a vast internal organizational shakeup by appointing Turner Catledge to the newly created post of executive editor, dispensing with the *Times*'s faltering western edition, appointing new chiefs to the Washington and New York bureaus, and placing Pulitzer Prize–winning journalist A. M. Rosenthal in charge of the metropolitan news desk.

At the same time Sulzberger resisted President Kennedy's suggestion in October 1963 that controversial *Times* reporter DAVID HALBERSTAM be transferred from Vietnam to another assignment. Sulzberger told the president that Halberstam, whose critical reporting in Vietnam had disturbed the administration, would remain at his post.

After the crippling newspaper strikes of 1963 and 1965, Sulzberger proposed a continuing series of talks with union leaders over the issue of automation. By 1966 the circulation of the *Times* had climbed to 800,000 for the weekday edition and 1,500,000 for the Sunday edition, and the *Times* had become one of only two morning newspapers published in New York City. While the *Times* operated on a slim yearly profit margin of $4 million, Sulzberger, at the expense of greater advertising revenues, continued a tradition of reprinting the complete texts of major political speeches, significant Supreme Court decisions, and important congressional reports and resolutions. In 1964 the paper devoted 48 pages to publication of the Warren Commission Report on the assassination of President Kennedy. During his tenure Sulzberger also broadened coverage of religion, sports, and women's news. In 1997 Sulzberger retired as chairman and chief executive officer.

—FHM

Swidler, Joseph C(harles)

(1907–1997) *Federal Power Commission chairman*

Born on January 28, 1907, in Chicago and a graduate of the University of Chicago Law School, Joseph Swidler left private law practice to join the legal staff of the Department of the Interior when President Franklin D. Roosevelt took office in 1933. The following year Swidler left to become an attorney for the newly formed Tennessee Valley Authority (TVA), a public power corporation created by Congress for the purposes of flood control and the generation of cheap hydroelectric power in the depressed Tennessee River basin. Appointed general counsel in 1945, Swidler remained with the TVA until 1957, when he returned to private law practice.

President Kennedy's nomination of Swidler to the Federal Power Commission (FPC) in January 1961 was greeted with apprehension by representatives of private power companies and the oil and gas industry. In hearings on his nomination before the Senate Commerce Committee in April, Swidler stated that he did not favor a universal public power system. He said competition between public and private systems was best for the public, and he did not see "any likelihood of any great change in the balance." The Senate confirmed Swidler's appointment in June, and in September he was installed as FPC chairman.

In his study of federal regulatory agencies commissioned by President Kennedy, Dean JAMES M. LANDIS of the Harvard Law School reported that the FPC was "an outstanding example . . . of breakdown in the administrative process." Beginning in November 1961 Swidler expedited the disposal of a large backlog of FPC rate regulation cases. By January 1963 the commission reported that it had ordered refunds of $380 million to consumers since Swidler's taking office.

Industry spokesman displayed greater satisfaction with Swidler's tenure than had earlier been anticipated. *Business Week* lauded Swidler in September 1963 as a "model New Frontier regulator" who "leans toward negotiation and compromise." The magazine reported that power companies were "pleasantly surprised" to find Swidler more interested in "cheap kilowatts than in crusading for more public power." FPC commissioner Howard V. Morgan, however, criticized Swidler in January 1963 for being "soft" on private electrical utilities and too responsive to presidential pressure. Swidler vigorously defended his commission's record against Morgan's charges, saying that he considered himself "a consumer's man second to none." Swidler left the FPC chairmanship in February 1966 to practice law in Washington, D.C.

—TO

Symington, (William) Stuart
(1901–1988) *U.S. senator (D-Mo.)*

Long a proponent of military preparedness, Stuart Symington was a major spokesman for the Defense Department and particularly for air force interests on Capitol Hill throughout the early 1960s. A descendant of a distinguished southern family, born in Amherst, Massachusetts, on June 26, 1901, Symington attended Yale University after serving in World War I. Following his graduation in 1923 he began a successful business career that earned him the reputation of being a "doctor of ailing corporations" because of his ability to redevelop foundering enterprises and to deal with labor problems.

During the Truman administration Symington held important appointed posts in several federal agencies. From 1946 to 1950 he served as secretary of the air force. Believing that the United States had to act from a position of military superiority against the expansionist policies of the Soviet Union, Symington became a leading proponent of increased defense spending. Symington particularly advocated the development of a large nuclear equipped air force as the cornerstone of a modern defense system. In 1950, shortly before the Korean War, Symington resigned to protest a series of economy-minded armament reductions. (See *The Truman Years*.)

Symington was elected to the Senate from Missouri in 1952. While in the upper chamber he supported many domestic social welfare proposals but was primarily known as a "single issue man" devoted to protecting the interests of the Defense Department and the air force. He opposed Eisenhower administration defense cuts and pushed for increased spending on missile development and satellite research in light of the Soviet superiority he believed existed in these fields. In 1960 Symington entered the campaign for the Democratic presidential nomination, running on a platform that attacked the defense policies of the Eisenhower administration. He eventually threw his support behind the unsuccessful candidacy of LYNDON JOHNSON at the Los Angeles convention. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

In 1962 Symington was a member of the Special Preparedness Investigation Subcommittee probing charges that military education programs were "soft on communism" and that military officers were being "muzzled" by White House and State Department officials. The senator endorsed the subcommittee report that found troop information and education programs generally adequate but declared the operation of the speech review system capricious and criticized the practice of State Department review of military officers' statements before congressional committees. One year later Symington supported the development of the controversial TFX multiservice fighter/bomber and opposed hearings probing

the granting of TFX contracts. Symington believed the investigation lowered the morale of the armed forces and was, therefore, "detrimental" to U.S. security.

During 1962 and 1963 Symington headed the Armed Services National Stockpile and Naval Petroleum Reserves Subcommittee's investigation of stockpiling practices during the Eisenhower administration. Critics alleged that officials of that administration had established stockpiling objectives far in excess of national requirements in order to aid specific industries. Some companies had also been permitted to defer the delivery of materials when a sharp increase in price made it more profitable to sell goods on the open market. After considerable partisan debate the Democrats on the subcommittee in September 1963 issued a draft report highly critical of stockpiling practices. The draft also recommended various reforms, including the reduction of surpluses and the provision that surpluses not be used to influence domestic prices, which were embodied in a bill that Symington submitted to the Senate in 1964. No action was taken on the measure.

Although an early supporter of the Vietnam War, Symington became a critic of the conflict after 1967. Believing that Congress had lost control of foreign policy and that this had led to the overextension of American defense and economic commitments throughout the world, Symington campaigned for greater congressional power over foreign policy in the early 1970s. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—EWS

T

Talmadge, Herman E(ugene)
(1913–2002) *U.S. senator (D-Ga.)*

Herman Talmadge was born in McRae, Georgia, on August 9, 1913, the son of Eugene Talmadge, a fiery white supremacist and anti–New Deal orator who was elected governor of Georgia four times in the 1930s and 1940s by appealing to the poor white farmers of the predominantly rural state. Herman Talmadge managed his father's gubernatorial campaigns of 1940 and 1946. When Eugene died a month after winning the 1946 election, Herman was chosen in a special poll to complete the term. He was reelected for a full four-year term in 1950.

Although less flamboyant than his father, the younger Talmadge also played strongly upon the racial fears of rural whites, asserting in 1952 that the black voter represented a threat "to our homes, our children, our institutions, our daily lives, our fortunes." Unlike his father, however, he made a serious effort to improve education and to attract industry to the state.

In 1956 Talmadge won a seat in the U.S. Senate by defeating longtime incumbent Walter F. George in the Democratic primary. Although his family name was associated with political demagoguery, Talmadge quickly gained a reputation among his fellow senators as an intelligent and well-informed legislator. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

According to *Congressional Quarterly*, Talmadge was one of the nine leading Senate Democratic opponents of administration bills during each year of John F. Kennedy's presidency and was the most consistent southern Democratic supporter of the upper house's conservative coalition in 1963.

Talmadge opposed every administration-sponsored civil rights measure during the early 1960s. In March 1962, during a debate over a bill to bar arbitrary use of literacy tests against blacks seeking to vote in federal elections, Talmadge asserted that Congress was "without constitutional power to prescribe qualifications for electors." During the summer of 1963 he denounced Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA's directive permitting base commanders to declare segregated civilian facilities off-limits, insisting that by law the civilian establishments outside of military bases were beyond the concern of the military.

Talmadge generally took positions favorable to the interests of private enterprise. In April 1961 he supported an amendment to exempt employees in cotton ginning, a major activity in Georgia, from the provisions of a minimum wage bill. In June 1962 Talmadge

argued on the Senate floor for a Renegotiation Act amendment permitting defense contractors to appeal in circuit court the federal Renegotiation Board's rulings on excessive profits. As a member of the Senate Finance Committee, he opposed the administration's efforts in 1962 to tighten expense account deductions for businesses.

Talmadge was widely respected in Congress as a skilled legislative craftsman, and in 1963 he and Senator HUBERT H. HUMPHREY (D-Minn.), members of the Agriculture and Forestry Committee, introduced a bill providing for abandonment of the complex cotton subsidy system in favor of a single price for U.S. cotton at approximately the world-market level. The bill was praised by the administration as coming closer to its objectives than other proposed measures, and support for the bill cut across liberal-conservative lines.

Talmadge continued to vote against civil rights measures during the mid and late 1960s, but he became less vociferous in his opposition to integration. Initially supporting the war in Vietnam, in 1969 he questioned the purpose of fighting a war that the government, in his view, was not attempting to win. Two years later he urged the withdrawal of American troops from Indochina. In 1971 Talmadge became chairman of the Agriculture and Forestry Committee and two years later was appointed to the Senate Select Committee to Investigate Presidential Campaign Activities, popularly known as the Watergate Committee. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—MLL

Taylor, Maxwell D(avenport)
(1901–1987) *military representative of the president, chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff*

Taylor, who was born in Keytesville, Missouri, on August 26, 1901, graduated with the fourth-highest average in the West Point class of 1922. Soon after Pearl Harbor, Taylor helped organize the 82nd Airborne Division, later commanding its artillery in the Sicilian and Italian campaigns. He was in command of the 101st Airborne by D-Day and parachuted with the division into Normandy, becoming the first American general to fight on French soil during the war. Following the war Taylor was superintendent of West Point for three years and then served in command and staff positions in Europe, the Far East, and in Washington before being named army chief of staff in 1955. As the army's principal spokesman on defense strategy, Taylor vigorously opposed the Eisenhower administration's reliance on massive nuclear retaliation, arguing that there was a continuing need for strong ground forces capable of fighting a conventional war. Taylor forcefully took his case to the public in his book *The Uncertain Trumpet*, published in 1959 after he retired from the army. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

John Kennedy was impressed by *The Uncertain Trumpet* and used its arguments to support his own attacks on the Eisenhower administration's defense policies during the 1960 presidential campaign. When the exile invasion of Cuba sponsored by the Central Intelligence Agency was crushed at the Bay of Pigs, Kennedy asked Taylor to lead an investigation of the CIA's role in the fiasco and to evaluate America's capability for conducting unconventional warfare. The central conclusion of the Taylor report was that the Defense Department, rather than the CIA, should be responsible for major paramilitary operations.

On June 26 Kennedy named Taylor to a newly created White House post as military representative of the president. The post was an interim appointment until there was an opportunity to name Taylor chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. Kennedy was anxious to have a source of independent military advice from a professional detached from the interservice

rivalries of the Pentagon. In his view position, Taylor undertook a study for the president of psychological warfare and led a special committee on counterinsurgency.

Taylor's most important assignment was to lead a special mission to South Vietnam in the wake of major communist victories in the autumn of 1961 to assess the military situation and recommend how the United States should respond. Although a general, Taylor was put in charge of the mission as a concession to those within the administration who feared direct U.S. military involvement might be advocated by the mission's other leading figure, White House aide WALT W. ROSTOW. (Taylor was thought to be wary of committing U.S. troops to a land war in Asia.) The mission left Washington October 15, arriving in Saigon October 18. Taylor conferred with the South Vietnamese president Ngo Dinh Diem, South Vietnamese generals, and U.S. military advisers and inspected South Vietnamese units in the field before leaving October 25 for talks with Thai leaders in Bangkok. Taylor flew on to Manila October 30, where he wrote his report for the president.

Although it was kept secret at the time, on his return to Washington November 3 Taylor recommended—to the surprise of President Kennedy—sending some 8,000 U.S. combat troops to Vietnam. Taylor told Kennedy the troops were necessary to reassure Diem of the American commitment and to provide the South Vietnamese with a reserve force for emergencies. He acknowledged that it would be difficult to resist pressure for reinforcements once U.S. troops committed American prestige to the war and conceded the danger of backing into a major war, but he concluded U.S. ground troops were necessary to deter the communists from escalating the conflict. Secretary of Defense ROBERT MCNAMARA backed Taylor's recommendation. Resistance from the State Department, however, was strong. A compromise devised by McNamara emerged on November 11: the United States would increase military aid, send more military advisers and helicopter pilots, and pressure Diem to carry out political reforms—all measures suggested in the Taylor-Rostow report. As a concession to Taylor's request for combat forces, the Pentagon was directed to prepare a plan for sending in troops on a contingency basis. The administration's public position was that Taylor had recommended against the use of American combat troops. Nevertheless, the Taylor mission and the decisions made in late 1961, DAVID HALBERSTAM wrote in *The Best and the Brightest*, profoundly "changed and escalated the American commitment to Vietnam."

Taylor continued to advise the president on Laos, Vietnam, Berlin, and other foreign policy crises during early 1962, until Kennedy appointed him July 20 to serve as chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff to replace General LYMAN L. LEMNITZER, who was named commander of NATO forces in Europe. After denying in testimony before the Senate Armed Services Committee that his appointment signaled any American reluctance to use nuclear weapons in the defense of Europe, Taylor was approved unanimously by the Senate August 8. Taylor returned to South Vietnam September 10–13 to review the military situation. Meeting newsmen in Manila September 19, he declared that "the Vietnamese are on the road to victory."

Taylor was a major participant in the crucial White House meetings during the Cuban missile crisis of October 1962, advocating a strong response to eliminate Soviet missiles from the island. Taylor also played an active role in the deployment of federal troops to protect JAMES MEREDITH when he became the first black to openly register at the University of Mississippi in the fall of 1963.

During his term as chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff (JCS), Taylor loyally followed administration policies in contrast to the other joint chiefs who were often at odds with

President Kennedy's policies. He was the only member of the JCS to join the administration in opposing the development of the RS-70 manned-bomber program. Taylor's support proved essential when the administration sought Senate ratification of the nuclear test ban treaty with the Soviet Union. His testimony before the Preparedness Subcommittee of the Senate Armed Services Committee and the Senate Foreign Relations Committee on August 14 and 15, 1963, that the treaty would not endanger U.S. security and his denial that the Pentagon had been dragooned into supporting the test ban effectively rebutted the arguments of the treaty's most vociferous opponents.

Reports that the Diem government's repression of the Buddhists was hampering the war effort prompted Kennedy to send Taylor and Defense Secretary McNamara on another mission to Vietnam in September 1963. On the surface, their joint report to the president October 2 continued to express optimism about the military effort and predicted a victory over the communists by 1965. McNamara, however, reportedly had begun to question Taylor's sanguine confidence that the political situation had not affected the war effort. As a result of Diem's inept handling of the Buddhist crisis, the administration—with Taylor's concurrence—acquiesced in the military coup that overthrew the Diem regime at the beginning of November.

Taylor continued to serve as chairman of the JCS after Kennedy's assassination until June 1964, when President Johnson appointed him ambassador to South Vietnam, a post he filled until July 1965. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—EWK

Teller, Edward

(1908–2003) *Lawrence Livermore Laboratory, Atomic Energy Commission associate director*

Born in Budapest, Hungary, on January 15, 1908, after completing his doctorate in physical chemistry at the University of Leipzig in 1930, Teller studied with Niels Bohr, the distinguished Danish physicist. Teller left Germany when the Nazis came to power and became an American citizen in 1941. During World War II Teller worked on the Manhattan Project, which developed the atomic bomb, and from 1949 to 1951 he was an assistant director of the science laboratory at Los Alamos, New Mexico. During the 1950s he taught physics at the University of California. In 1954 he became an associate director of the Atomic Energy Commission's (AEC) Lawrence Livermore Laboratory in Livermore, California.

During the 1950s Teller became a leading scientific spokesman for the maintenance of U.S. atomic weapons superiority. He believed that American supremacy was the only means of countering what he viewed as an aggressive Soviet arms policy. Described by *Newsweek* as "the principal architect of the H-bomb," Teller was a leading advocate of that weapon's development. In the 1954 AEC security hearings, he testified against granting J. Robert Oppenheimer a security clearance, claiming that Oppenheimer's opposition to the H-bomb project had delayed its development. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Teller had opposed the three-year moratorium on atomic testing that ended in September 1961 when the Soviet Union resumed atmospheric explosions, and he favored the renewed U.S. testing, which began later that month. Calling nuclear test ban negotiations "dangerous," he said they "have helped the Soviets" and "have impeded our own testing."

During the August 1963 Senate hearings on the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty, Teller was the most influential scientist to testify against ratification. His principal objection was to the ban's prohibition of atmospheric tests, which were necessary for the further development of antiballistic missiles (ABMs). Teller feared that the Soviets led in ABM production and that the treaty might enable them to increase

that lead. Warning that current detection techniques would be ineffective for policing the agreement, Teller also believed that the treaty would inhibit the military's ability to respond in case of war since it stipulated that atomic weapons could be used only three months after repudiation of the agreement. "You will have given away the future safety of our country and increased the dangers of war," he said.

Teller's views were rejected by General MAXWELL TAYLOR, JOHN A. MCCONE, GLENN SEABORG, and other military and government officials who testified in support of the treaty. Taylor said that despite Soviet leads in multimegaton bombs and antimissile defenses, the treaty would make it difficult for the Soviet Union to reach the U.S. level of overall nuclear capability. President Kennedy rebutted many of Teller's objections in a news conference in late August and signed the treaty in October.

In addition to his call for atomic superiority, Teller believed that the threat of international communism required an aggressive American stance in other areas. In March 1962 he told a House Science and Astronautics Committee that U.S. security demanded control of the Moon. He urged the establishment of a U.S. colony and the development of a nuclear reactor there. He was also a founding member of the Citizens Committee for a Free Cuba, a group formed in May 1963 that warned that "Castro-Communist infiltration of Latin America" threatened "democratic forces" throughout the hemisphere.

—MDB

Terry, Luther L(eonidas)
(1911–1985) *surgeon general*

Dr. Luther L. Terry, born on September 15, 1911, in Red Level, Alabama, a medical researcher and specialist in hypertension, was named surgeon general in the spring of 1961. The post was traditionally nonpolitical, but before his designation Terry gave assurances to Kennedy that he would not oppose the administration's bill linking medical care for the aged to the Social Security system.

As head of the Public Health Service (PHS), the leading federal agency in the field, Terry's views commanded wide attention. Shortly after he assumed his new post, Terry became concerned with the hazards of radioactive fallout from aboveground nuclear testing. The Soviet Union had resumed testing in September 1961, and the United States followed suit in April 1962. PHS officials at first denied that there was any immediate danger from test-produced radiation, but a PHS report issued in October 1961 suggested that "the extra radiation caused by the Soviet tests will add to the risk of genetic effects in succeeding generations and possibly to the risk of health to some people in the United States."

In May 1962 Terry announced a stepped-up PHS program to monitor the level of radioactive iodine-131 and strontium-90 in the U.S. milk supply. In June Terry received a report recommending that the United States embark immediately on a program to control radioactive contamination of the environment. Speaking before the American Medical Association that month, Terry argued that a health defense program was urgently needed not only to ensure survival but also victory in the event of a nuclear war. In August 1963 the United States and the Soviet Union signed a treaty prohibiting aboveground nuclear testing, and public concern about radiation hazards subsided.

As surgeon general, Terry sought to advance widespread immunization against polio. He announced in August 1961 that an American firm had been licensed to manufacture the new Sabin oral polio vaccine. At the same time he stressed that vaccination with the older and somewhat less effective Salk vaccine should continue as it was "the only weapon we have today to provide protection against all three types of polio." A year later Terry reported that 13 adults

were stricken with polio shortly after they had taken the Sabin Type III vaccine. Terry immediately warned against further use of Sabin Type III for adults and appointed a committee to study the drug's safety. The Sabine vaccine was eventually cleared for use.

Terry was a strong advocate of fluoridation, which he said was the safest and most effective method of protection against tooth decay. Despite strong criticism from the far right, he supported local government efforts to institute water fluoridation programs. Terry was also active in the movement for the mass inoculation of infants against measles and in March 1963 announced the PHS would license the manufacture of an antimeasles vaccine.

In the fall of 1962 Terry appointed a committee to study the effects of smoking on health. The report, released in January 1964, linked smoking to lung cancer, heart disease, and various respiratory ailments. Cigarette manufacturers and some congressmen from tobacco-growing states argued that the findings were inaccurate or misleading because they were based on limited research. The report led to legislation requiring cigarette packages and advertisements to carry a warning against the dangers of smoking. In the fall of 1965 Terry left his post as surgeon general to become vice president for medical affairs at the University of Pennsylvania. From 1970 to 1983 he also served as president of University Associates, a nonprofit consulting firm in Washington, D.C. He died in Philadelphia on March 29, 1985. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—JLW

Thomas, Albert (Langston)
(1898–1966) *U.S. representative (D-Tex.)*

Thomas born in Nacogdoches County, Texas, on April 12, 1898, was first elected to Congress in 1936. His district included Houston, and he derived much of his electoral support from blacks, Mexican Americans, and the organized labor movement of that city. Thomas compiled a voting record in the House of Representatives that was consistently moderate to liberal, in contrast to the conservative positions of most of his fellow Texans on Capitol Hill.

According to *Congressional Quarterly*, Thomas supported the Kennedy administration on 89 percent, 83 percent, and 80 percent of the key roll-call votes in 1961, 1962, and 1963, respectively. In each of those years he was among the nine southern Democratic representatives who voted most consistently against the conservative coalition of southern Democrats and Republicans.

Thomas was not widely known outside of Texas, but as the fourth-ranking member of the House Appropriations Committee he wielded considerable power in Congress. Despite his generally liberal record he often used his position on the Appropriations Committee to trim expenditures and increase congressional control over spending. In September 1961 he guided through the House an appropriations bill that, over Senate objections, required annual appropriations and thereby barred Treasury borrowing in advance of legislative funding for a number of social welfare programs.

Thomas's major source of power was his chairmanship of the Independent Offices Subcommittee of the Appropriations Committee. The subcommittee was in charge of funds for the Atomic Energy Commission, the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA), and many other agencies. Thomas's most significant activity as chairman during the Kennedy presidency was his key role in NASA's decision of September 1961 to build its Manned Spacecraft Center near Houston. The location of the center was widely criticized because of its distance from NASA's rocket launching site at Cape Canaveral, Florida. But

the center was expected to bring an industrial boom to the area in which it was situated, and, as head of the Independent Offices Subcommittee, Thomas could influence the selection of the site because he controlled NASA's funding. According to the authors of a history of the space program, *Journey into Tranquility*, NASA officials privately acknowledged, several years after the center was constructed, that the congressman's views played a major role in bringing it to the Houston area.

Thomas was still in Congress when he died on February 15, 1966. His wife won a special election the following month to fill his seat.

—MLL

Thomas, Norman (Mattoon)
(1884–1968) *peace and civil rights advocate*

Born on November 20, 1884, in Marion, Ohio, Thomas studied at the Union Theological Seminary, where he was influenced by the writings of Dr. Walter Rauschenbusch, whose theology stressed the social responsibility of the Protestant churches. In 1911 Thomas received a bachelor of divinity degree and became pastor of the East Harlem Presbyterian Church in New York City. Five years later he joined the Fellowship of Reconciliation, a religious pacifist group. An opponent of American involvement in World War I, he assisted Roger N. Baldwin in founding the National Civil Liberties Bureau (later known as the American Civil Liberties Union) for the purpose of aiding conscientious objectors.

Thomas joined the Socialist Party in 1918 and during the same year abandoned his religious activity. During the 1920s he emerged as the party's leader, succeeding Eugene V. Debs. Thomas headed the party's national ticket in every presidential election from 1928 through 1948. He received his greatest support in 1932, polling 844,000 votes. Fearing the antidemocratic consequences of international conflict in American domestic life, Thomas opposed U.S. entry into World War II. After Pearl Harbor he gave the war effort qualified support.

In 1950 Thomas urged the party to abandon its increasingly ineffectual electoral efforts. Although the Socialists fielded national tickets in 1952 and 1956, Thomas supported the Democratic candidacy of ADLAI E. STEVENSON in both elections. While believing in the moral superiority of the West over the communist bloc, Thomas asserted in the 1950s that peaceful coexistence on the military level was necessary to avoid thermonuclear annihilation. In 1957 he was a founder of the Committee for a Sane Nuclear Policy (SANE). (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

By 1960 Thomas was held in high regard by most liberals and even some conservatives. Part of the reason was the moderate character of his socialism. He had always favored the gradual development of a "cooperative commonwealth" within the framework of democratic constitutionalism, opposed violent revolution, and rejected the doctrines of class conflict and the dictatorship of the proletariat. But the esteem in which Thomas was held also derived from belief in his personal integrity. Furthermore, the compassion for the weak and the moral concerns that formed the foundation of his views earned him wide admiration, if not agreement with his ideas.

Thomas had given up his Socialist Party posts by the early 1960s but remained the unofficial spokesman for the organization. However, the party had little influence in the 1960s, and Thomas's major activities during that period focused on the causes of peace and civil rights.

In 1960, the first presidential election year in which the Socialist Party did not field a national ticket, Thomas favored Stevenson for the Democratic nomination. He supported the candidacy of Senator John F. Kennedy only

reluctantly, believing it did not offer a clear alternative to Republican policies.

During 1960 and 1961 he joined other national leaders of SANE in an effort to end communist infiltration of the organization's New York City chapter. Thomas, who favored mutual arms control agreements but not unilateral American disarmament, believed that peace advocates should condemn Soviet as well as American militarism.

In 1962 Thomas was a founder of Turn Toward Peace, a league of peace and civic organizations dedicated to promoting initial American steps toward disarmament in the hope that such measures would elicit similar actions from the Soviet Union. During the same year Thomas criticized President Kennedy's response to the presence of Soviet missiles in Cuba, asserting that brinkmanship would eventually produce a thermonuclear war.

A longtime supporter of equal rights for blacks, Thomas testified in July 1963 before a House Judiciary subcommittee on behalf of President Kennedy's antidiscrimination proposals. Appearing as a spokesman for the Socialist Party, he said that the measures were "a step in the right direction. . . . But they do not go far enough." Fearing that automation would deprive unskilled blacks of jobs, he believed that civil rights legislation alone would be meaningless without government action to ensure full employment.

Favorably impressed by President LYNDON B. JOHNSON's civil rights and poverty programs and regarding Senator BARRY M. GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.) as a "prophet of war," Thomas supported the incumbent in the 1964 presidential race. But beginning in 1965 he was harshly critical of the administration's Vietnam policies. He devoted his remaining years to working for the withdrawal of American forces from Indochina. In February 1967 it was revealed that the Institute for International Labor Research, with which Thomas had been affiliated, had received CIA funds. Thomas denied any knowledge of CIA financial support. In fall 1967 Thomas suffered a stroke; he died in a nursing home on December 19, 1968, in Huntington, New York. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—MLL

Thompson, Frank, Jr.
(1918–1989) *U.S. representative (D-N.J.)*

The son of a newspaperman and nephew of former New Jersey Democratic leader Crawford Jamieson, born in Trenton on July 16, 1918, Thompson was elected to the state assembly in 1949, the year after his admission to the bar, and to Congress as a self-styled "New Deal–Fair Deal Democrat of the Adlai Stevenson school" in 1954. Assigned to the Education and Labor Committee, Thompson was a principal sponsor of all major education acts over the next two decades. He also unsuccessfully attempted to include a cultural plank in the 1956 Democratic national platform. A strong advocate of government aid to the arts, he sponsored a 1958 House bill, which provided funds for a cultural center in Washington. In 1959 Thompson cofounded the Democratic Study Group, which sought to develop a liberal legislative program and reform what it considered "antiquated and obstructive" House procedures, including the seniority system. In January 1959 Thompson sponsored a $1.1 billion educational appropriation bill drafted by the National Education Association. The Senate and House passed different versions of the bill in February and May 1960, respectively, but the House Rules Committee refused to authorize a House-Senate conference, and Congress adjourned in September 1960 without sending a bill to the president. Thompson's bill, which included a provision for federal grants to supplement teachers' salaries, became an issue

during the 1960 presidential campaign. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Described by the *New York Times* as a "politician of self-deprecating gregariousness," Thompson strongly supported John F. Kennedy's presidential candidacy and managed his national voter registration campaign in 1960. He introduced the new administration's school aid proposal on February 28, 1961. The bill included grants to the states of $2.3 billion over a three-year period for building new classrooms and supplementing teachers' salaries. The most contentious issue in the debate over the bill was whether parochial schools should share in any government assistance. Sensitive to any charges of favoritism toward the Catholic Church, Kennedy at first adamantly refused even to consider aid to any but public schools. However, in a press conference on March 8 the president indicated that special-purpose loans to Catholic schools to build classrooms and other facilities might be a debatable question. The next day Thompson suggested that a bill authorizing such loans to private schools could be passed separately. Despite this concession, which angered many congressional liberals, a coalition of Republicans, southern Democrats, and representatives from heavily Catholic areas failed to free the bill from the House Rules Committee in late August. After the vote Thompson commented that there was "very little use to try again until after the next presidential election."

In 1963 Thompson sponsored the administration's national service corps bill, which was eventually incorporated into the 1964 Economic Opportunity Act. During the Johnson years Thompson introduced the bill that in September 1965 established the National Foundation on the Arts and Humanities. In 1966 he led the fight in the Education and Labor Committee to limit the power of Chairman ADAM CLAYTON POWELL JR. (D-N.Y.). He was elected chairman of the House Administration Committee in June 1976. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—DKR

Thompson, Llewellyn E., Jr.
(1904–1972) *ambassador to the Soviet Union, ambassador at large and special adviser on Soviet affairs to the secretary of state*

Born in Las Animas, Colorado, on August 24, 1904, following his graduation from the University of Colorado, Thompson entered the foreign service in 1929. After initial assignments in Ceylon and Geneva, he specialized in Soviet affairs, serving first as consul in Moscow from 1940 to 1944 and then as chief of the State Department's division of Eastern European affairs before receiving an appointment as deputy assistant secretary of state for European affairs in 1949. In 1952 Thompson was named U.S. high commissioner for Austria. In that post he helped negotiate the Italian-Yugoslavian Trieste settlement and formulate the treaty restoring Austria's independence. In April 1957 President Dwight D. Eisenhower selected Thompson to succeed CHARLES E. BOHLEN as ambassador to Moscow. There he became a trusted acquaintance of many of the men in the Soviet hierarchy. They respected Thompson not only for his knowledge of the Russian language and culture but because he had shared their suffering in wartime Moscow. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years.*)

Thompson was retained at his Moscow post during the first two years of the Kennedy administration. During these years he not only performed the daily functions of an ambassador but became a trusted foreign policy adviser to the president.

In February 1961 Thompson briefed President Kennedy on Soviet-American relations, which had deteriorated as a result of the collapse of the proposed Eisenhower-Khrushchev

summit conference in May 1960. At his briefing Thompson, who believed it was extremely important for the new president to get "the full flavor of what he was up against in the Soviet leader," favored Kennedy's proposal for a face-to-face meeting with the Kremlin leader. Returning to Moscow the ambassador delivered a note from Kennedy to Khrushchev suggesting a meeting in Vienna. The result was the inconclusive summit held in Vienna on June 3 and 4.

In April 1961 Kennedy asked Thompson's advice on American strategy in the face of the Kremlin's threat to sign a separate peace treaty with East Germany and make Berlin a "free city," theoretically independent of both Eastern and Western control. In contrast to DEAN ACHESON, who thought that the Russian proposal revealed a desire to test America's willingness to resist international challenges, Thompson, along with former ambassador AVERELL HARRIMAN, believed that Khrushchev's objectives were more limited. He felt that the Soviet leader desired to improve the communist position in Eastern Europe rather than achieve the worldwide political humiliation of the United States that Acheson feared. As evidence Thompson cited the "free city" proposal, which he believed was really intended as a means of accomplishing Khrushchev's local aims and at the same time saving face for the Western allies. Thompson, therefore, opposed Acheson's desire for military action and favored a policy of military buildup and diplomatic negotiation to put America in the best possible bargaining position. Kennedy adopted this position in July 1961.

Diplomatic negotiations over Berlin broke down in the winter of 1961, and in January and February 1962 Thompson initiated a series of four "probings" designed to investigate the USSR's terms for reopening talks. The Kremlin, however, had decided to abandon its "free city" proposal, and the question of negotiations over Berlin was gradually dropped.

During the summer of 1961, while Thompson was involved in discussions on Berlin, he also advised President Kennedy on nuclear disarmament policy. In June 1961 Khrushchev announced his refusal to sign a nuclear test ban treaty and declared his intention to resume testing. Thompson suggested that the United States arrange a limited ban outlawing tests in the atmosphere and underwater rather than continue to press for the total ban unacceptable to the Russians. On September 3, 1961, this offer was formally presented to the Kremlin, which rejected it. However, a limited test ban treaty on these terms was eventually negotiated by the two countries in July 1963.

Thompson was appointed ambassador at large and special adviser to the State Department on Soviet affairs in August 1962. While in this post he was asked to serve as a member of the Executive Committee, the specially convened body of high-ranking officials gathered to advise Kennedy following the October 1962 discovery of Soviet offensive missiles in Cuba. During the discussions that followed that revelation, Thompson won the president's admiration for his accurate assessment of the situation. Thompson believed that the Russians were not so much concerned with Cuba or the missiles as with obtaining a bargaining position on other matters and thus would not risk military action.

At the initial October 17 meeting of the Executive Committee, the president's advisers were divided on what steps should be taken. Some men, such as CHARLES BOHLEN, hoped to gain the removal of the missiles through diplomatic channels; others, like Thompson, opposed this unilateral approach, believing that to inform the Soviets of our knowledge of the missiles and demand removal before some military action had been planned was to let the initiative pass to the Kremlin. Following the advice of the latter group, Kennedy announced a "quarantine" of Cuba on October 23. Four

days later, on October 27, when Khrushchev suggested that the Kremlin would remove the missiles from Cuba if the United States would remove its missiles from Turkey, Thompson warned that the Russians would interpret the president's acceptance of the proposals as proof of weakness. Consequently, Kennedy ignored Khrushchev's letter and reiterated his demand for a halt to work on the Cuban missiles. On October 28 Khrushchev agreed to disarm the weapons and remove them from Cuba.

In January 1967 Thompson returned as ambassador to Moscow, where he served until January 1969. As ambassador he unsuccessfully attempted to interest the Soviet Union in promoting peace negotiations in Vietnam. After his resignation he served as a foreign affairs consultant until his death on February 2, 1972, in Bethesda, Maryland. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—EWS

Thurmond, Strom

(1902–2003) *U.S. senator (D-S.C.)*

The son of a South Carolina politician, born on December 5, 1902, in Edgefield, South Carolina, Thurmond was elected to the state Senate in 1933 and five years later became a circuit court judge. He returned to the bench after serving in the army during World War II and in 1946 was elected governor of South Carolina.

After the Democratic national convention of 1948 adopted a civil rights program, the breakaway States' Rights Party selected Thurmond to run for president. He denied being a white supremacist and stated that his opposition to antidiscrimination legislation stemmed from a belief that it represented unconstitutional federal interference in the affairs of the states. Thurmond carried South Carolina, Alabama, Mississippi, and Louisiana, receiving 39 electoral votes.

In 1950 Thurmond ran unsuccessfully for the U.S. Senate. Four years later he won a Senate seat through a write-in vote, thereby becoming the first American to win a major office by that method.

Independent, irascible, and sometimes vituperative, Thurmond was one of the leading opponents of antidiscrimination measures on Capitol Hill but always stood somewhat apart from his fellow Southerners. In 1957, for example, he established a filibuster record by speaking for over 24 hours against a civil rights bill. Most southern legislators, however, wanted the bill to pass because it did not contain effective enforcement provisions. May of them regarded Thurmond's performance as self-serving flamboyance and kept their distance from him in succeeding years. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years.*)

During the early 1960s Thurmond opposed civil rights bills and social welfare legislation while favoring a militantly anticommunist foreign policy and large defense appropriations. According to *Congressional Quarterly*, he was the most frequent Senate Democratic opponent of major Kennedy-backed measures in 1961, 1962, and 1963 and was the leading southern Democratic senatorial supporter of the upper house's conservative coalition in 1961 and 1962.

Although a number of Southerners on Capitol Hill compiled voting records that approximated Thurmond's, he was one of the few to associate himself with the causes of ideological right-wing groups. In August 1961 Thurmond denounced what he called a campaign to "muzzle" military officers after Major General EDWIN A. WALKER, a John Birch Society member, had been reprimanded for allegedly indoctrinating his troops from a partisan, right-wing viewpoint. He demanded an investigation of the matter, which was conducted the following year by Senator JOHN STENNIS (D-Miss.). In March 1962 he joined

Senators BARRY M. GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.) and JOHN G. TOWER (R-Tex.) and Representative Donald Bruce (R-Ind.) as a speaker at a rally of the conservative Young Americans for Freedom.

In August 1961, one day after the Soviet Union announced that it would resume nuclear testing, Thurmond joined 12 other senators in urging that the United States do likewise. Two years later he opposed the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty. After Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA testified before the Senate Foreign Relations Committee that the treaty would increase America's nuclear superiority, Thurmond denounced McNamara on the Senate floor as a "confidence man." In November 1963 he opposed the nomination of PAUL H. NITZE as secretary of the navy, alleging that Nitze, in a 1960 speech, had advocated that the United States turn over its military forces to such international organizations as the United Nations and the North Atlantic Treaty Organization.

In the spring of 1963 Thurmond, as a member of the Senate Armed Services Committee, advocated the appropriation of funds for the development of the extensive Nike-Zeus antimissile system. The committee voted 9-8 to appropriate the funds despite the opposition of the panel's chairman, Senator RICHARD B. RUSSELL (D-Ga.) and McNamara's request that the construction of an antimissile system be postponed until the more advanced Nike-X was developed. On the Senate floor Thurmond argued that a potential "anti-missile gap" existed, but on Russell's motion the committee's decision was reversed.

In May 1961 the Senate rejected a Thurmond amendment to an aid-to-education bill that would have prohibited the withholding of school aid funds from states or school districts maintaining segregated schools. During July 1963 he warned that the Kennedy administration's civil rights bill would destroy property rights. The following month Thurmond denounced BAYARD RUSTIN, organizer of the civil rights March on Washington for Jobs and Freedom, charging, among other things, that Rustin was a former member of the Communist Party and had been arrested for "sex perversion" and "vagrancy and lewdness."

Thurmond opposed national social legislation on the ground that it dangerously expanded federal power. In April 1961 he criticized an aid-to-dependent-children bill as "simply another insidious and deceptive welfare state proposal. . . ." Two years later he described a mass transit aid bill as a federal invasion of local responsibilities. During the summer of 1963 the Senate adopted an amendment offered by Thurmond to the national service corps bill that enabled governors to veto any program for their states.

Thurmond supported the presidential candidacy of Senator Goldwater in 1964 and transferred his allegiance to the Republican Party during the campaign. In 1968 Thurmond backed RICHARD M. NIXON for the Republican presidential nomination and was credited with convincing most southern delegates to the Republican national convention to back Nixon instead of Governor Ronald Reagan of California. Many observers believed that the formulation of Nixon's "southern strategy" initially stemmed from an agreement by the candidate to back southern views on integration and other issues in exchange for the support of Thurmond and other southern Republicans.

Thurmond maintained close ties with the Nixon administration through presidential adviser Harry Dent and Defense Department general counsel J. Fred Buzhardt, both former aides of the senator. A considerable number of other Thurmond associates and friends received posts in the Nixon administration.

In the early 1970s Thurmond continued to vote against social welfare programs. However, in order to win support from South Carolina's growing black electorate, he began to actively seek federal housing and welfare funds for the state's minority population. He died on

June 26, 2003, while still in office, the oldest person ever to serve in the U.S. senate. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—MLL

Tower, John G(oodwin)
(1925–1991) *U.S. senator (R-Tex.)*

Tower, who was born on September 29, 1925, in Houston, Texas, was an assistant professor of political science at Midwestern University in Wichita Falls, Texas, from 1951 to 1960. In the 1950s he served on the Texas Republican Party's executive committee in the 23rd senatorial district, and in 1956 he was a delegate to the Republican National Convention.

In 1960 Tower ran for the U.S. Senate against LYNDON B. JOHNSON, who was taking advantage of a special Texas law permitting him to run for the vice presidency and the Senate at the same time. Tower lost with 41 percent of the vote. In May 1961 he faced Democrat William Blakley in a special election to fill Johnson's vacant seat. Both candidates were conservatives. Tower's campaign was aided by support that he received from some of the members of the minority liberal faction of the state's Democratic Party. They felt that a Tower victory would cause Texas conservatives to rally to the Republican Party, leaving the Democratic machinery in liberal hands. Tower won the election with 444,813 ballots to Blakley's 436,815. Tower thereby became the first Republican U.S. senator from Texas since Reconstruction.

Tower was an ideological conservative who declined to modify his positions on what he regarded as fundamental issues; during his 1960 campaign he had criticized Johnson as "the great compromiser." In the Senate Tower quickly became identified as one of the leading and most articulate allies of Senator BARRY GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.).

In the area of foreign affairs, Tower favored a militantly anticommunist stance; in a Senate speech of March 1962, he stated that Congress should declare that "victory over Communism is the aim and objective of United States foreign policy." Even before it became clear that Soviet missiles were being deployed in Cuba, Tower advocated action against the Castro regime. On September 11, 1962, he denounced America's Cuban policy as "massive appeasement" and declared that the consensus of expert opinion was that Khrushchev "would not initiate a thermonuclear war to save Cuba for Communism."

Tower feared that a strong U.S. stance against communism would be weakened by cooperation with the Soviet Union through either the United Nations or bilateral agreements. In April 1962 he said, "The theory that the UN has preserved and is preserving world peace is preposterous," warning that "we must not allow it to dictate our foreign policy." In the fall of 1963 he joined 18 other senators in voting against the Limited Nuclear Test Ban Treaty.

In the area of domestic policy, Tower generally opposed Kennedy-sponsored programs for regulating the economy. In his 1962 book *A Program for Conservatives*, he stated that "the freer people are from government interference, the more progress they are likely to make." Tower denounced a 1962 administration bill limiting the production of wheat and feed grains as "a gigantic step toward a planned economy in the United States." During the same year he criticized a bill regulating the hours and pay of workers employed on projects done under federal contract or with federal aid, asserting that it "would impose a further mechanical and rigid uniformity inadequate to deal with the diverse conditions which exist in various sections of the country."

Tower also opposed administration-supported social welfare programs, generally on the grounds that they dangerously expanded federal power and encroached upon individual rights. He often joined Senator Goldwater, a

fellow member of the Labor and Public Welfare Committee, in issuing minority reports critical of such bills. In a joint report of July 1961, they attacked a bill for extending the National Defense Education Act because it went beyond the original purpose of improving education in defense-related areas and constituted "a giant step in the direction of federal control of our educational system." In September 1963 they criticized a medical training aid bill, contending that its provisions demonstrated that "the grand design of the advocates of huge central bureaucracy" included "a passionate desire and determination to strip from all subordinate levels of government and its people their just rights, duties and responsibilities."

Tower also rejected social welfare bills that, in his estimation, weakened traditional social institutions by transferring their functions to government agencies. In the spring of 1963 the Labor and Public Welfare Committee considered a youth employment bill, which provided for the establishment of a Youth Conservation Corps similar to the Civilian Conservation Corps of the 1930s. Led by Tower, the committee's conservative minority stated that the provisions of the bill "consciously weaken the family relationship . . . a backbone of our free society" and "smack ominously of totalitarianism."

Tower was an enthusiastic supporter of Senator Goldwater's drive for the 1964 Republican presidential nomination and was the chairman of the solidly pro-Goldwater Texas delegation to the Republican National Convention in San Francisco. He won reelection to the Senate in 1968 and 1972. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—MLL

Truman, Harry S

(1884–1972) *president of the United States*

Except for service in France as an artillery captain during World War I, Harry Truman spent his first 50 years in Missouri. He was born in Lamar, Missouri, on May 8, 1884, grew up in Independence, managed a farm near Grandview from 1906 to 1917, and after the war started a haberdashery business in Kansas City that failed in the depression of 1922. Backed by Tom Pendergast's powerful Democratic machine, Truman was elected judge of the Jackson County Court in 1922 and presiding judge in 1926. In these essentially administrative posts Truman carried out an extensive road-building program. He was elected to the U.S. Senate in 1934 on a platform endorsing the New Deal.

Truman first came to national attention during World War II when he chaired the "Truman Committee," which investigated abuses in the defense program. In 1944 he was chosen at the Democratic convention to replace Vice President Henry A. Wallace as President Franklin D. Roosevelt's running mate. Elected in November, Truman became president upon Roosevelt's death in April 1945.

Truman took office at a pivotal point in world affairs: the replacement of the European-centered system of international politics with the global confrontation between two expanding superpowers, the United States and the Soviet Union. A vigorous anticommunist, Truman initiated the postwar containment policy designed to halt communist advances. The Marshall Plan and the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) were the twin pillars of this policy in the West. In the East Truman committed the United States in 1950 to the military defense of South Korea. The Korean War developed into a stalemate after the intervention of China and lasted for three years.

On the domestic front Truman fought to extend the New Deal with his own social welfare program. Despite some advances in social security, civil rights, and housing, most of his Fair Deal was stymied by conservative congresses. A feisty campaigner, Truman won an upset reelection victory in 1948 against New York governor Thomas E. Dewey. Despite a

sweeping "loyalty" program designed to root out communists from the government, Truman spent much of his second term defending himself against charges by Senator Joseph R. McCarthy (R-Wis.) and other Republicans that his administration was infiltrated by subversives. His popularity was diminished by these attacks and the Korean stalemate. Truman declined to run for reelection in 1952. (See *The Truman Years.*)

Returning to Independence in 1953, Truman issued public statements throughout the decade, usually attacking the Eisenhower administration, defending his own record, or supporting Democratic candidates. He backed Governor AVERELL HARRIMAN's unsuccessful candidacy for the Democratic presidential nomination in 1956. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

In May 1960 Truman endorsed Senator STUART SYMINGTON (D-Mo.) for the Democratic presidential nomination. But the former president resigned as a convention delegate on June 29 because, he said, the convention "was controlled in advance" by supporters of Senator John F. Kennedy and delegates had "no opportunity for a democratic choice." After Kennedy's nomination Truman campaigned for him vigorously. In a speech in Texas, for example, he said that Kennedy's opponent, Vice President RICHARD M. NIXON, had "never told the truth in his life." Truman told Nixon backers to "go to hell."

During the Kennedy administration Truman publicly endorsed the president's policies. He defended Kennedy's resumption of atomic tests in September 1961, his fight against the steel price rise in April 1962, the UN loan bill in October 1962, and Kennedy's confrontation with Premier Nikita Khrushchev during the Cuban missile crisis. In August 1963 Truman supported the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty. However, he opposed Kennedy's proposed $11 billion tax cut in September.

Through 1961 and 1962 Truman engaged in extensive recorded conversations with author Merle Miller. A section of these transcripts was published in 1973 in Miller's *Plain Speaking: An Oral Biography of Harry S. Truman*. The book contains Truman's private opinions about several individuals prominent in politics during the 1960s. He characterized President Kennedy's father, JOSEPH P. KENNEDY, as a "crook" who "bought his son the nomination for the presidency." Truman disliked ROBERT F. KENNEDY because he had "worked for old Joe McCarthy." Truman said that "the whole Kennedy family" was interested only in "getting the power. They don't care a hoot in hell about using it." Truman also called UN ambassador ADLAI STEVENSON a "sissy" and Supreme Court justice Tom C. Clark a "dumb son of a bitch." He stated that his appointment of Clark to the Court in 1949 was his worst mistake as president. Truman died in Kansas City, Missouri, on December 26, 1972, at the age of 88. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—TO

President Kennedy meets with President Truman. *(Library of Congress)*

U

Udall, Stewart L(ee)
(1920–) *secretary of the interior*

The grandson of a Mormon missionary and son of a justice of the Arizona Supreme Court, born in St. Johns, Arizona, on January 31, 1920, Stewart Udall belonged to one of the most successful political families in Arizona. Following Mormon missionary work in the East and Air Force service during World War II, he attended the University of Arizona and earned an LL.B. degree in 1948. Campaigning hard against a right-to-work law in 1954, Udall was elected to the U.S. House from Arizona's second district, which included all of the state except the city of Phoenix and its surrounding county.

In Congress he compiled a liberal record, became an energetic defender of conservation interests on the House Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs. He obtained more federal aid for his congressional district than was won for any other in the country. A close associate of Senator John F. Kennedy, Udall swung Arizona's votes from Senator LYNDON B. JOHNSON (D-Tex.) to Kennedy at the 1960 Democratic National Convention. In December 1960 Kennedy named Udall as his secretary of the interior.

In his new post Udall headed a department of about 56,000 employees with a budget of nearly $900 million. It had jurisdiction over approximately a quarter of the U.S. land area and responsibility for conservation of water and mineral resources, protection of fish and wildlife, administration of national parks, historic sites and Indian reservations, and reclamation of arid lands. Interior also held significant responsibility for construction of hydroelectric power systems.

Udall announced a new administration policy on water and power, which broke sharply with the approach of the Eisenhower administration. On the assumption that the nation's population and standard of living would continue to rise, he asserted that the federal government should assume the responsibility for ensuring that the people's energy needs would be met. "The Eisenhower Administration regarded public power as something of a necessary evil," asserted Udall. "We regard it as a necessary good; we're not—as they did—going to go out searching for ways to let private industry have access to hydroelectric sites and falling water at dams built with federal funds." The new administration projected a series of integrated power pools so that widely separated power systems having complementary needs would share their energy through the building of long-distance, extra-high-voltage lines. In addition,

Udall wanted all new projects to have water available for multiple uses.

Among the administration's more ambitious power proposals were three that aroused notable controversy. In December 1961 Udall proposed a West Coast power grid to feed power from the Pacific Northwest (the Bonneville System) through a 1,000-mile transmission line to the San Francisco and Los Angeles areas. Udall stated that the project, contingent upon congressional approval of funds, would send power back and forth along the coast to meet varying peak needs, enable the Northwest to sell annually $9–15 million worth of secondary surplus power, and postpone the need for new steam plants in the arid Pacific Southwest. The plans called for the participation of federal and Pacific Coast public agencies, private utilities, and Canada. Another 1961 proposal, which had also been recommended by the Eisenhower administration, involved a 2,000 mile "backbone" transmission system for the giant Upper Colorado River Storage Project, consisting of 10 major lines to be built by the federal government. A third proposal was made by Udall in 1963 to harness the tidal power at Passamaquoddy Bay between Maine and Canada and the water power of the nearby St. Johns River.

All three proposals faced powerful opposition from private utility companies, which regarded them as a step toward "nationalization" of the U.S. power system through federal construction of ever-larger regional projects. The West Coast issue was not settled until 1964, when a combined federal-municipal-private system was authorized giving both public and private power in the Southwest and California direct access to the low-cost Bonneville system.

Although the Interior Department had been authorized by Congress to build all 10 transmission lines for the Upper Colorado River Storage Project, Udall pleased the private utility lobby when he announced in February 1962 that the department had signed contracts with private utilities to build some of the transmission lines and to provide "wheeling" service to transmit power from the project to important Interior Department customers. Udall argued that these contracts would save the federal government money, but the American Public Power Association and the National Rural Electric Cooperative, advocates of public power, sharply attacked his decision. They claimed that federal power was better on principle and that there were insufficient assurances that the private companies would provide adequate and low-cost service.

The Passamaquoddy project was a revised version of a plan that had been judged unfeasible. Republicans called the Udall plan a "billion dollar boondoggle," and private companies saw it as an attempt to bring federal power into northern New England for the first time. The project was subsequently shelved for further study.

The Kennedy-Udall policy on public lands continued a federal policy that had been evolving since the early part of the century. In effect, the federal government would retain most public lands in the West to develop or use as a public resource. Prospective buyers would have to prove that their intended uses were at least as valuable to the public welfare as the federal government's. Udall, in a February 1961 statement, indicated that, when sold, public lands would be offered at full value, every effort would be made to avoid selling to land speculators and marginal land would not be opened to agriculture. In addition, Udall ordered an 18-month moratorium on new Bureau of Land Management sales in order to discourage promoters and land speculators. These changes, however, did not apply to land sales under the mining laws or to federal, state, and local government agencies.

Udall's position on the public lands, though part of a traditional Democratic preference for public ownership, also reflected a view of

conservation that gathered an increasing number of adherents in the 1960s. Udall emphasized conservation so that the U.S. standard of living could be maintained or improved indefinitely, but, in addition, he stressed the need to maintain large areas in their natural state for their aesthetic and recreational values. Udall was himself an outdoorsman who believed that time spent in a natural environment "will renew the human spirit and sustain unborn generations. . . ." He favored creation of the National Wilderness System, finally enacted in 1964, and the expansion of wildlife refuge areas. Speaking in May 1961 Udall warned that the 1960s might prove the nation's "last chance" to save large blocs of land for park and wildlife use.

During the Kennedy administration seashore national parks at Cape Cod, Point Reyes, and Padre Island were added to the system. No previous administration in the postwar era had added such large areas to the National Park Service in so short a period of time. More significant, the Cape Cod Seashore represented the first park-type unit in the system to be acquired largely through the purchase and condemnation of private land. Another important development was the April 1962 creation of a Bureau of Outdoor Recreation within the Interior Department by executive order.

In November 1963 Udall published *The Quiet Crisis*, a history of the exploitation of the American land and a defense of his conservation policies. Udall urged Americans to come into more contact with the wilderness and to treat the environment with greater care, even if that required some individual discomfort and inconvenience. The book was an influential contribution to the environmental movement of the 1960s.

Udall remained secretary of the interior until the end of the Johnson administration. Under Lyndon Johnson environmental and "beautification" legislation was stressed as part of the Great Society's legislative program. In 1969 Udall became board chairman of the Overview Corporation and in 1970 began to write a syndicated column on the environment. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—JCH

Unruh, Jesse M(arvin)

(1922–1987) *California state assembly Speaker*

Jess Unruh's father, an illiterate sharecropper, was descended from German Mennonites. The drought of the 1930s forced the family to migrate to Texas, where Unruh, who was born in Newton, Kansas, on September 30, 1922, the youngest of five children, became the first member of his family to graduate from high school. After wartime service in the U.S. Naval Air Corps, he attended the University of Southern California, where campus communists appealed to his idealism and sense of class consciousness. In 1948, the year he received his B.A., Unruh rejected offers to join the Communist Party and campaigned for Representative Helen Gahagan Douglas (D-Calif.) and PRESIDENT HARRY TRUMAN. In 1950 and 1952 he unsuccessfully sought to represent Inglewood in Los Angeles County in the state assembly. In 1954, a year of big Democratic gains throughout the state, Unruh finally won a seat.

As a young assemblyman Unruh was beset with attractive offers of money and favors from lobbyists. By his own admission Unruh accepted many offers, since money, he said, was "the mother's milk of politics." With money and a quickly acquired mastery of political skills, Unruh became one of the most powerful Democrats in the assembly. He managed EDMUND G. BROWN SR.'s successful gubernatorial campaign in 1958, which swept into office the first Democratic governor in 16 years and the first Democratic majority in the assembly in 14 years. Unruh rose to the chairmanship of the influential Ways and Means

Committee, where he was able to sponsor liberal legislation and channel surplus offers of campaign contributions to deserving liberal Democrats. He argued in favor of public funding of campaigns, but he felt that, until public funding was a reality, a united bloc of liberal legislators could most effectively counter the pernicious influence of the lobbyists. Such a group, Unruh believed, could gain more for the public interest and give up less when accepting the lobbyists' offers.

Unruh supported John F. Kennedy's presidential campaign before the decisive 1960 West Virginia primary victory. He later managed the Kennedy forces in Southern California and, after the inauguration, acted as the administration's chief link to California politics. His close relationship with the Kennedy White House and his election as Speaker of the assembly in September 1961 helped make Unruh, in the view of many political observers, the most influential politician in California and easily the most powerful state legislator in the country.

Called "Big Daddy" in the early 1960s because of his enormous weight, Unruh was likened by some conservative critics to the political bosses of the East. Nevertheless, he was credited with helping to make the California Assembly into a model legislature. The assembly became more professional, hired a well-paid and competent staff, and offered university seminars for legislators. Unruh controlled committee assignments and had the power to approve the passage of all bills out of committee. To a greater extent than his counterparts in other states, Unruh initiated his own legislative program. Many political analysts assumed that he would succeed Governor Brown in the executive mansion.

Unruh influenced Governor Brown to favor increasingly more liberal positions, particularly in the areas of civil rights, labor, and antipoverty legislation. Yet, Unruh's belief that the legislature should not be subordinate to the executive branch irritated Brown, who, according to Unruh, looked "upon our legitimate endeavors as a personal attack upon him. . . ." Unruh and Brown often sponsored rival candidates in primary elections and at party nominating conventions. Organized labor and the California Democratic Council, a liberal organization theoretically independent of the party, usually sided with Brown in his disputes with Unruh. Labor found Unruh an unreliable supporter of its interests, while many liberals disliked Unruh's "boss" image and his tendency to moderate liberal programs because of political considerations.

According to political writer Lou Cannon, July 1963 marked a turning point in Unruh's career. Exploiting his power as Speaker he invoked an old rule to keep recalcitrant Republicans locked inside the assembly chamber until they voted on the new state budget. A widespread negative reaction to the maneuver hurt Unruh's prestige in the state and lost him the confidence of the Kennedy administration.

With the conservative trend in California politics in the mid-1960s and the election of conservative Republican Ronald Reagan, as governor in 1966, Unruh was forced to wield his diminished power more cautiously. In 1968 he became the first Democratic politician of national stature to endorse the presidential candidacy of Senator ROBERT F. KENNEDY (D-N.Y.), and at the end of March Unruh declared himself an opponent of President LYNDON JOHNSON's Vietnam policies. Because the Democrats lost their majority in the assembly in the 1968 elections, Unruh was forced to step down as Speaker in January 1969. As leader of California's Democrats, he ran against the popular Ronald Reagan in the 1970 gubernatorial contest, relinquishing his assembly seat in the process. Following a loss to Reagan, Unruh devoted himself to lecturing and teaching. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—JCH

V

Vance, Cyrus R(oberts)
(1917–2002) *general counsel for the Department of Defense, secretary of the army*

Born in Clarksburg, West Virginia, on March 27, 1917, after receiving his law degree from Yale in 1942, Vance served in the navy before entering private law practice in New York. From 1957 to 1960, while practicing law, he also worked as special counsel to Senate committees investigating the satellite and missile programs. As legal adviser to the Senate Committee on Aeronautical and Space Sciences, Vance became a protégé of LYNDON JOHNSON, who recommended him for a high position in the Kennedy administration. As a result Vance was appointed general counsel for the Department of Defense in January 1961.

In the Defense Department Vance developed a close working relationship with Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA, who asked the lawyer to aid him in his plan to reorganize the Pentagon. Often acting on preliminary suggestions from McNamara, Vance and the Office of Organizational and Management Planning worked to restructure the Defense Department's bureaucracy. They recommended combining the offices of the assistant secretaries of defense for manpower, personnel, reserve, and health and medical affairs into a single office of the assistant secretary of defense for manpower. They also advised assigning responsibility for the Defense Department's space research and development program to the air force and establishing a defense intelligence agency.

At the request of McNamara, who felt that the army had become archaic, Vance and high army officials developed new personnel and weapons policies designed to make that service more responsive to conditions of modern warfare. Their chief recommendations called for stressing the use of light weapons rather than heavy armor, increasing maneuverability, and relying on helicopters to move troops quickly.

In July 1962 Vance was appointed secretary of the army upon the retirement of Elvis Stahr, who could not work under the restrictions imposed by McNamara. As army secretary, Vance was one of the men who advised President Kennedy to send federal troops to the South during the violence that followed the October 1962 attempt to integrate the University of Mississippi and the May 1963 riots in Birmingham, Alabama.

In January 1964 Vance replaced ROSWELL GILPATRIC as deputy secretary of defense. He served until June 1967, when ill health forced him to retire from formal government service. During the Johnson years Vance served as a presidential adviser on Vietnam and as a "trou-

ble shooter" for the president in Panama, the Dominican Republic, Cyprus, Korea, and, during the racial riots, in Detroit and Washington, D.C. In 1977 Vance became secretary of state. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Carter Years*.)

—EWS

Vinson, Carl
(1883–1981) *U.S. representative (D-Ga.)*

Born on November 18, 1883, in Baldwin County, Georgia, in 1902 Vinson received a law degree from Mercer University in Macon, Georgia. After serving two terms in the Georgia House of Representatives, he was elected judge of the court of Baldwin County in 1912. Two years later Vinson won a race for a vacant seat in the U.S. House of Representatives. He became chairman of the House Naval Affairs Committee in 1931. During the 1930s Vinson advocated a substantial strengthening of the navy, arguing that at all times it "must be strong enough to defend our possessions and to support our policies."

In 1947 the House's military committees were merged into the new Armed Services Committee. Two years later, after the Democrats had regained control of the House, Vinson became chairman of the new panel. The Georgia congressman believed that peace depended upon a strong military posture, and in 1950 he attacked defense reductions proposed by Secretary of Defense Louis Johnson. During the Eisenhower administration he opposed the doctrine of "massive retaliation" with its reliance on nuclear weapons and emphasized instead the importance of maintaining a strong conventional force capable of dealing with less than total war. He criticized those aspects of President Eisenhower's 1958 plan for the reorganization of the Pentagon that in his opinion, gave the secretary of defense excessive control over daily operational matters. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Speaker SAM RAYBURN (D-Tex.) described Vinson as the "best legislative technician in the House," and Vinson's political acumen earned him the nickname "Swamp Fox." He shunned publicity and was not well known to the general public, but as chairman of the Armed Services Committee he established himself as a crucial force in the shaping of military-related legislation. Almost all bills cleared by the committee were approved by the House, and the great majority cleared the Senate to become law.

Vinson exercised firm control over the proceedings of the committee. Rather than establishing regular subcommittees he divided the panel into three equal groups and determined which would receive each bill. This policy, Rowland Evans Jr. wrote, "made him undisputed boss over such prestigious matters as who would introduce an important bill and get his name on it. . . ." Vinson also maintained complete control over the committee's inspection and travel business, thereby determining which members would be sent on trips.

Vinson had great respect for the abilities of ROBERT S. MCNAMARA and referred to him as "the greatest Secretary of Defense in history." But he strongly believed in preserving the specialized functions of the individual military services and opposed McNamara's propensity for transferring power from them to the Defense Department. In a March 1962 speech Vinson asserted that if the three services were merged into a single department "all military thinking [would] be directed toward one strategic concept."

Vinson regarded the Kennedy administration's views on the production of manned bombers as an example of the danger of a one-concept strategy. The administration, believing that the Pentagon's existing and planned stock of missiles represented the nation's major

deterrent to the Soviet Union, planned to phase out manned bombers. But Vinson and Senator RICHARD B. RUSSELL (D-Ga.), his counterpart on the Senate Armed Services Committee, accepted the views of General CURTIS LEMAY and other air force officers, who argued that bombers could perform many missions that could not be accomplished by guided missiles. In 1961 Congress appropriated almost $800 million more for manned bombers than the administration had requested, but McNamara announced that he would not spend the extra funds.

These developments set the stage for a controversy the following year over the RS-70 manned reconnaissance bomber. In March the House Armed Services Committee, under Vinson's direction, authorized $491 million for the RS-70 and offered an amendment ordering the secretary of the air force to utilize the full amount. The panel issued a report explaining its action. Arguing that under the Constitution Congress possessed the authority to raise and support armies and to make the rules governing them, it challenged the right of the administration to ignore congressional directives on defense spending. But later in the month President Kennedy met with Vinson in the White House Rose Garden and arranged a truce. McNamara agreed to reexamine the RX-70 program, and Vinson consented to withdraw the amendment. The defense secretary did not subsequently change his position on the RS-70.

Although Vinson was a foe of civil rights bills, he was known as a southern loyalist who always backed Democratic national tickets and often supported liberal measures sponsored by Democratic presidents. In January 1961 he led a group of Southerners who voted with the administration in its successful effort to enlarge Representative HOWARD W. SMITH's (D-Va.) Rules Committee for the purpose of eliminating the conservative majority on that panel. The following spring he agreed to support an administration minimum wage bill if certain categories of workers were excluded from coverage. After a compromise was reached he helped to secure the votes needed for passage of the measure. According to *Congressional Quarterly*, Vinson supported administration-backed bills on 62 percent, 67 percent, and 62 percent of key House roll-call votes in 1961, 1962, and 1963, respectively.

In 1964 Vinson announced that he would not seek reelection. By that time he had surpassed the late Speaker Sam Rayburn's record for length of service in the House. In October 1975 Vinson was hospitalized for treatment of circulatory problems. He died on June 1, 1981. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—MLL

Von Braun, Wernher
(1912–1977) *Marshall Space Flight Center director, National Aeronautics and Space Administration*

Von Braun was born into an aristocratic Prussian family on March 23, 1912, in Wirsitz, Germany, and became obsessed with the idea of space travel at an early age. He began experimenting with rockets while an engineering student in Berlin and by 1932 was made chief of the German army's secret rocket experimental station. Rocket development took a leap forward in 1936 when Hitler began to pour money into the program, and by 1938 Von Braun had developed the model for the V-2 missile used against the Allies in World War II. Von Braun joined the Nazi Party in 1940.

In 1945 he avoided capture by the Russians and arranged to surrender to American forces because he believed that the United States would be most likely to support his research. "The next time, I wanted to be on the winning side," he later said. He became direc-

NASA deputy administrator Robert Seamans, Dr. Wernher Von Braun, and President Kennedy at Cape Canaveral, November 1963 *(JFK Library)*

tor of the U.S. Army's Redstone Arsenal in 1950 and was joined by 117 scientists and engineers who had worked with him in Germany. He became a U.S. citizen in 1955.

In 1957 Von Braun proposed the creation of a national space agency to orbit men and space stations around the Earth. The National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) was formed in 1958, and Von Braun's group was transferred from the army to NASA in 1959. Von Braun was credited with the development of the Jupiter-C launch vehicle, which was boosted by the Redstone rocket. The Redstone had launched the first U.S. earth satellite, *Explorer 1*, in early 1958. Von Braun also supervised the development of the much larger Saturn "super-boosters" later used in Project Apollo. In 1960 he was named to head NASA's Marshall Space Flight Center. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

A major justification for increasing NASA's budget in early 1961 was that rocket development could serve the military as well as the space program, a view Von Braun shared with NASA chief JAMES E. WEBB and Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA. However, in

December 1961 it was decided that separate rockets would be developed by NASA, whose Saturn rockets used liquid fuel boosters, and the Air Force, whose Titan rockets used solid fuels.

Despite his belief in the need for an accelerated space program, Von Braun at first urged postponement of manned flights. He believed that the risks involved in such flights were still too great, and the first U.S. launching was therefore postponed until late April 1961. On April 14, however, America's presumed technological supremacy suffered a major blow when the Soviet Union became the first nation to put a man in space. The Bay of Pigs invasion failed a few days later. President Kennedy now looked to the space program to demonstrate American strength and will. Von Braun advised Kennedy that the United States currently lagged behind the Russians but that "we have an excellent chance of beating the Soviets to the first landing of a crew on the moon." He said he favored concentrating on "a few (the fewer the better) goals in the American space program as objectives of highest national priority. . . . Put all other elements on the back burner."

Von Braun led the NASA contingent that favored a Moon landing from an Earth orbit, but in June 1962 he became a convert to John C. Houboult's lunar orbit concept, which permitted the use of smaller booster rockets. This strategy was adopted later that year and was the method used in the first Apollo landing in 1969.

Von Braun's was one of NASA's most articulate public spokesmen. His books and articles on rocketry and space exploration helped to stimulate national interest in the space program during the 1950s and 1960s. He remained at his NASA post until 1972, when he left to become a corporate vice president at Fairchild Industries. He died in Alexandria, Virginia, on June 16, 1977.

W

Wagner, Robert F(erdinand), Jr.
(1910–1991) *mayor of New York City*

Robert F. Wagner, mayor of New York for 12 years, was deeply involved in politics from childhood. His father, Senator Robert F. Wagner Sr. (D-N.Y.), was a powerful figure in the liberal wing of the Democratic Party; the elder Wagner served in the Senate for 23 years, and his popularity was a crucial factor in the son's political advancement.

Wagner was born in New York City on April 20, 1910, and attended the Taft School and Yale University. After receiving an LL.B. from the Yale Law School in 1937, he was elected to the New York Assembly. He resigned his seat in 1941 to serve in the U.S. Air Corps in Europe. After the war, with the support of Tammany Hall, the regular New York City Democratic organization, Wagner advanced rapidly in politics. Under Mayor William O'Dwyer he served successively as city tax commissioner, commissioner of housing and buildings, and chairman of the city planning commission. In 1949 Wagner was elected Manhattan borough president. In August 1952 he was defeated in his bid for the Democratic senatorial nomination, but a year later he defeated incumbent mayor Vincent Impellitteri for the mayoral nomination and swept on to an easy victory in November.

Wagner presided over New York during a period when thousands of poor blacks and Puerto Ricans were moving into the city as middle-class whites were leaving for the suburbs. The presence of an increasingly large percentage of poor people was reflected in a rising crime rate, a growing drug problem, and deterioration of housing. Nonetheless, the period of the mid-1950s through the mid-1960s was one of relative prosperity for New York. A boom in the construction of luxury apartments and office buildings helped the city's tax base keep pace with the growth of costly social welfare programs.

In his first two terms Wagner won passage from the city council of the first legislation barring racial discrimination in the sale or rental of housing, and, by executive order, he gave city civil servants—with the exception of the police—the right to organize unions and enter into collective bargaining with the city. In 1960 New York thoroughly revised its zoning ordinances for the first time in 44 years. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Wagner's authority, particularly in his first two terms, was limited by the presence of two powerful political figures, Carmine DeSapio

and Robert Moses. DeSapio was the boss of Tammany Hall with whom Wagner had to deal on patronage matters. Robert Moses, the head of the Triborough Bridge and Tunnel Authority who held numerous other posts at the state and city level, was a dominating force in transportation, planning, housing, and public works projects.

In seeking his third term as mayor in 1961, Wagner determined that he would have to break with the regular Democratic Party organization to retain the support of an increasingly powerful reform movement in Manhattan. Wagner denounced DeSapio, campaigned against "bossism," and defeated his Tammany opponent, Arthur Levitt, in the September mayoral primary. He then won an easy victory in the general election. When DeSapio was defeated in a contest for his district leadership post in Greenwich Village, Edward Costikyan, a Wagner man, succeeded him as head of Tammany Hall.

During the early 1960s Wagner also increased his power relative to Robert Moses, who was coming under sustained attack for his management of the New York World's Fair and his advocacy of the unpopular Lower Manhattan Expressway project. Moses had resigned his post as head of the city's slum clearance program in 1959. Three years later Republican governor NELSON ROCKEFELLER replaced him as chairman of the State Council of Parks and the State Power Authority. As Moses's power waned, Wagner's increased.

Wagner and Rockefeller exchanged criticism from time to time but nonetheless developed a useful working relationship. On several occasions Rockefeller helped Wagner extend his political influence, supporting, for example, 1961 revisions in New York City's charter to give the mayor's office increased authority in budgetary matters that previously had been the prerogative of the Board of Estimate. The mayor also won greater control of street and sewer maintenance projects formerly under the authority of the borough presidents.

In national politics Wagner harbored vice presidential ambitions. He understood that a Kennedy-Wagner ticket was impossible since both were Catholic, and he therefore supported Senator LYNDON B. JOHNSON (D-Tex.) for the 1960 Democratic presidential nomination. However, Wagner had no difficulty campaigning for Kennedy in the fall, and after the election he became a staunch supporter of the administration's social welfare legislation. Following the ouster of DeSapio and his ally, Democratic Party state chairman Michael J. Prendergast, the Kennedy administration rewarded Wagner by temporarily channeling patronage through City Hall.

In the early 1960s the Wagner administration attempted to streamline its inefficient housing and slum clearance programs. In 1960 a new housing and redevelopment board assumed responsibility for slum clearance and urban renewal projects, which previously had been shared by four different agencies. In 1962 the state passed a law that permitted the city to take over and repair, at the expense of owners, apartment houses that were not properly maintained. A new department of relocation was established to aid in finding new quarters for families and businesses displaced by slum clearance projects. But at the close of his mayoralty, Wagner admitted that "red tape" in New York and Washington had slowed efforts to upgrade the city's housing stock.

Wagner maintained a close relationship with New York City labor leaders and as a result earned a reputation for skill in settling labor disputes. In April 1962 newly organized New York City teachers struck for higher salaries. The teachers agreed to end their one-day walkout when Governor Rockefeller and Mayor Wagner announced that the state would make available to the city $13 million more than originally had been budgeted for the

school system. Wagner also helped avert a teachers' strike in 1963 when he appointed a panel that successfully negotiated the union's first two-year contract. In March of the same year Wagner played a key role in ending a strike by typographers, which had forced leading New York City newspapers to cease publication for 114 days.

Although Wagner felt obliged to try to head off teachers' strikes, he believed that the Board of Education rather than his office should assume responsibility for the management of public schools. In May 1961, however, a special state commission revealed that the New York City school board had grossly mismanaged funds for the repair and construction of schools. In August the state legislature, meeting in special session, passed legislation directing Wagner to name a new nine-member board. Wagner selected a distinguished group but continued to remain aloof from the problems that plagued the schools: increasing racial segregation, a rising school dropout rate, and a teacher shortage.

The Wagner administration attempted to combat juvenile delinquency through its support of a project to aid disadvantaged youth on the Lower East Side. Mobilization for Youth (MFY) was founded in 1961 with a $12.5 million grant from the city, the federal government, and the Ford Foundation. It was hailed as an exciting undertaking by President Kennedy and became a pilot project for the community action programs in slum areas that were later supported by the Johnson administration's Office of Economic Opportunity. MFY, like other community action programs, was handicapped by internal dissension and mismanagement and, in the long run, did not fulfill the hopes of its founders.

During his last two years in office Wagner was called upon repeatedly to deal with increasing racial tension, including major riots that broke out in Harlem and the Bedford-Stuyvesant section of Brooklyn in the summer of 1964.

During his first year in office, 1954, Wagner had submitted a $1.5 billion expense budget for the city. By 1965 expense requests had climbed to the $3.8 billion level. Furthermore, in his final year, Wagner committed the city to borrowing at unprecedented levels to meet current expenses. He thereby established a precedent that contributed to the city's fiscal crisis of the mid-1970s. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

Wagner was succeeded by Representative JOHN V. LINDSAY (R-N.Y.). He then returned to private life and practiced law in New York City.

—JLW

Walker, Edwin A(nderson)

(1909–1993) *U.S. Army major general*

Born in Center Point, Texas, on November 10, 1909, and a graduate of West Point, Walker began his military career as an artillery officer, later serving as a combat commander during World War II and in the Korean War. While in Korea Walker came to believe that the American failure to carry the war to mainland China was the result of a pro-communist conspiracy in Washington.

In September 1957 Walker, then a major general and commander of the Arkansas Military District, was put in charge of the regular troops and the federalized National Guard sent to maintain order during the integration of Central High School in Little Rock, Arkansas. For Walker the use of federal troops to integrate a school was so distasteful that he offered to submit his resignation. President Dwight D. Eisenhower, however, refused to accept it.

In 1959, the year Walker joined the right-wing John Birch Society, he was sent overseas to command the 13,000-man 24th Infantry Division in Augsburg, West Germany. In April

1961 army secretary ELVIS J. STAHR JR. relieved Walker of his command pending an investigation of charges that he had been using his position to indoctrinate troops and their dependents with his right-wing political views. The investigation confirmed that in a speech to 200 members of his division and their families, Walker had declared that 60 percent of the press, along with HARRY TRUMAN, DEAN ACHESON, and ELEANOR ROOSEVELT, were "Communist influenced." Reports of this incident created a furor in the United States. The acting judge advocate of the army, Major General Robert H. McCaw, stated that Walker had violated the Hatch Act by "attempting to influence voting in the national election in favor of the ultra-conservative point of view. . . ."

Army secretary Stahr admonished Walker for his conduct in June 1961. Walker resigned from the army in November "to be free from the power of little men, who, in the name of my country, punish loyal service." Walker had now become a popular figure on the right. In April 1962 he appeared before a special Senate Armed Services Committee headed by Senator JOHN STENNIS (D-Miss.), which was investigating charges that the Kennedy administration was "muzzling" military officials to keep them from speaking out against communism. According to Richard Dudman of the *St. Louis Post Dispatch*, Walker's rambling and incoherent testimony and his references to mysterious forces that were persecuting him effectively undermined his leadership role for the more sophisticated members of the right. *National Review* thought Walker's performance "pitiful," and its editor, WILLIAM F. BUCKLEY relegated him to "history's ashcan."

Walker entered the May 1962 Texas Democratic gubernatorial primary but finished last in a field of six.

Walker was arrested October 1, 1962, in Oxford, Mississippi, for his participation in the riots resulting from the admission of JAMES MEREDITH as the first Negro student at the University of Mississippi. Charges against Walker were later dropped, but he sued the Associated Press and the *New Orleans Times-Picayune* for libel because they described him as a leader of the riots. In October 1965 a Shreveport, Louisiana, jury awarded him $3 million in damages. In a unanimous decision in June 1966, the U.S. Supreme Court voided the judgement, declaring that the wire service and newspaper were protected by the First Amendment against libel suits by those who sought public attention.

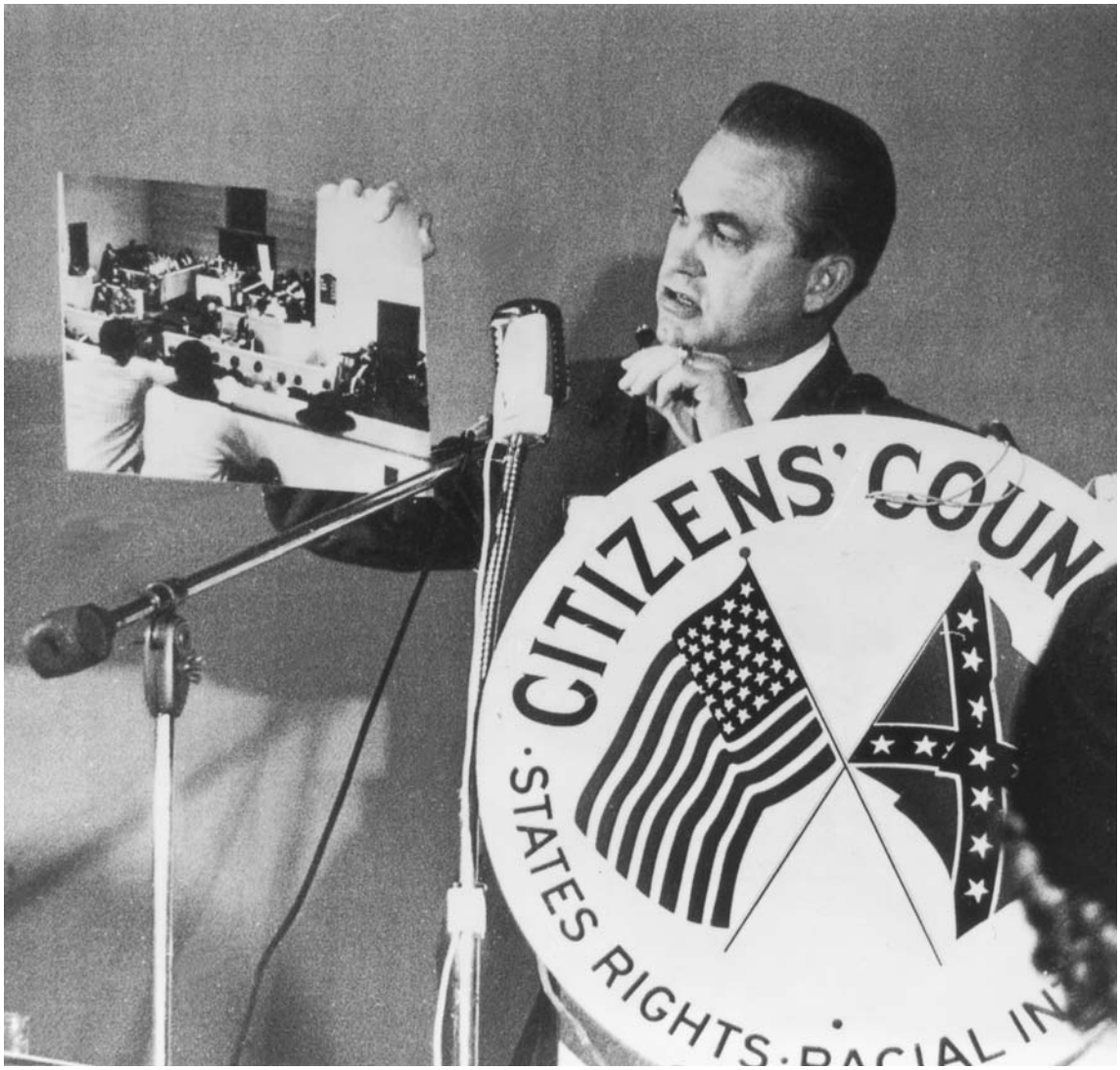
After the death of President Kennedy, the Warren Commission revealed that the president's assassin, LEE HARVEY OSWALD, had on April 10, 1963, shot at and barely missed General Walker at his home in Dallas. Walker continued his anticommunist activities until the late 1970s.

—JLW

Wallace, George C(orley)
(1919–1998) *Alabama governor*

Wallace was born on August 25, 1919, in Clio, Alabama, and raised in southeastern Alabama and worked his way through the University of Alabama, receiving a law degree in 1942. He served as an assistant state attorney general in 1946 and in the Alabama House of Representatives from 1947 to 1952. A protégé of the state's neo-populist governor, "Big Jim" Folson, Wallace established a liberal record in the legislature. He sponsored bills to provide scholarships to the dependents of deceased or disabled veterans, to increase old age pensions, and to construct state vocational schools. Wallace then won election as judge of Alabama's third judicial circuit in 1952.

With other Southerners Wallace fought the adoption of a strong civil rights plank at the 1948 Democratic National Convention. As Alabama's delegate on the 1956 Democratic



Gov. George Wallace of Alabama holding a photo he describes as showing "known agitators" in his state *(Library of Congress)*

Convention Platform Committee, he helped secure a civil rights compromise acceptable to southern Democrats. In 1958 Wallace entered the Democratic gubernatorial primary where he qualified for the runoff against state attorney general JOHN PATTERSON. During the campaign Patterson took a strong segregationist position, receiving the backing of the Ku Klux Klan. Wallace was considered the more moderate candidate, and he lost the June 3 runoff. According to his biographer, Marshall Frady, he said after his defeat that "John Patterson out-nigguhed me," but "I'm not goin' to be out-nigguhed again."

Wallace's term as circuit judged ended in January 1959. He spent the next three years campaigning for the 1962 gubernatorial elections. In his spring 1962 primary campaign, Wallace ran on a militant segregationist platform, promising to resist all efforts "of the federal courts, the Justice Department and the Civil Rights Commission to destroy our social and educational order." He was the front-runner in the May 1 Democratic primary and won the May 29 runoff primary with the largest popular vote ever received by a gubernatorial candidate in Alabama's history. In his January 1963 inaugural address, Wallace reasserted his segregationist stance. "I draw the line in the dust," he proclaimed, "and toss the gauntlet before the feet of tyranny, and I say: segregation now—segregation tomorrow—and segregation forever."

Wallace devoted much of his first year in office to vain attempts to prevent desegregation in Alabama. Shortly before a desegregation agreement was reached in Birmingham, where MARTIN LUTHER KING JR. led mass demonstrations in the spring of 1963, Wallace announced he would "not be a party to any . . . compromise on the issues of segregation." Rioting erupted in Birmingham on May 11 after the motel where King was staying and the home of King's brother were bombed. President Kennedy ordered federal troops to bases near Birmingham to be used in case more violence developed, and Wallace immediately filed a federal court suit challenging Kennedy's action and asking, among other things, that the 14th Amendment be held unconstitutional. The Supreme Court rejected his appeal in a per curiam opinion on May 27.

By 1963 Alabama was the only southern state without any desegregated schools. During his campaign for governor, Wallace had promised to "resist any illegal federal court orders" for school desegregation "even to the point of standing at the schoolhouse door in person." He fulfilled the pledge on June 11, 1963, at the University of Alabama. On May 21 a federal district court had ordered the enrollment of two black students at the university's main campus in Tuscaloosa, and Wallace immediately announced he would "be present to bar the entrance of any Negro" who attempted to enroll. Hoping to avoid the violence that accompanied JAMES MEREDITH's entry into the University of Mississippi in September 1962, the Justice Department secured a federal court injunction prohibiting Wallace from interfering with the students' enrollment and sent a team headed by Deputy Attorney General NICHOLAS KATZENBACH to Tuscaloosa to help arrange for the peaceful entry of the students. President Kennedy placed nearby army troops on alert and issued an executive proclamation ordering Wallace and all others to "cease and desist" from obstructing justice. Despite the court injunction, Wallace stood in the doorway of Foster Auditorium, the university's registration center, on June 11, blocking the entrance of the two students, Katzenbach, and other Justice Department officials who accompanied them. Katzenbach read the president's proclamation and demanded that Wallace comply with the federal court orders. Standing before a lectern, Wallace responded with his own proclamation, claiming that the federal government was usurping the state's authority to control its own school system. He was barring the doorway, he said, not "for defiance's sake, but for the purpose of raising basic and fundamental constitutional questions. My action is a call for strict adherence to the Constitution." Katzenbach withdrew; the two students were accompanied to their dormitory rooms. President Kennedy federalized the Alabama National Guard and ordered several units onto the campus. At a second confrontation late in the afternoon, the National Guard commander escorted the two students to the registration

center, where Wallace was again blocking the doorway. He told the governor, "It is my sad duty to ask you to step aside, on order of the President of the United States." Wallace stepped aside. The two students registered, and two days later another black student enrolled at the University Center at Huntsville without incident.

Wallace again tried to forestall integration in the fall of 1963. Federal courts had ordered school desegregation at the elementary and secondary levels in Mobile, Tuskegee, Birmingham, and Huntsville, and local authorities were prepared to comply when the schools opened in September. On September 2, however, Wallace began eight days of defiance in which he issued executive orders delaying the opening of the schools and sent state troopers to physically keep them closed. On September 9 Wallace opened the schools but used the troopers to keep blacks from entering them in three cities. On the same day all five federal district court judges in Alabama issued injunctions ordering Wallace and the state's forces not to interfere further with desegregation. Wallace replaced the state troopers with National Guardsmen, but on September 10 Kennedy federalized the guard and ordered all the troops back to their barracks. The black students finally entered the schools. Five days later a black church in Birmingham was bombed, killing four young girls. Wallace declared that the tragedy "saddened all Alabamians" and offered a $5,000 reward for information leading to the arrest of the bombers. On September 16, however, President Kennedy issued a statement saying it was "regrettable that public disparagement of law and order had encouraged violence which has fallen on the innocent." The remark was generally considered a reference to Wallace.

Aside from his efforts to prevent desegregation, Governor Wallace built 14 new junior colleges and 15 new trade schools in the state, initiated another $100 million school construction program, and expanded the state's free textbook system to include all 12 grades. He began the largest highway construction program in the state's history, introduced a clean water act, devised plans for new nursing homes and medical clinics, and encouraged greater industrialization in Alabama. However, his tax program was regressive, consisting of increased sales taxes and higher taxes on beer, cigarettes, gasoline, and sports events. Organized labor criticized Wallace's administration, alleging that the state's highway patrolmen were union busters and that the state's child labor laws were virtually worthless. Alabama had no minimum wage law, and the state ranked near the bottom of all states in welfare payments to dependent children. Although Wallace had promised to increase old age pensions to at least $100 per month, they rose only 36 cents during his term, to $69.66 per month. Average unemployment compensation rose slightly, to $38 per month.

Wallace's dramatic pose of defiance at the schoolhouse door in June 1963 brought him nationwide publicity, and he began speaking throughout the country, especially on college campuses, shortly afterward. In 1964 he entered three Democratic presidential primaries outside the South. Wallace won between 30 percent and 42 percent of the vote after campaigns in which he celebrated the workingman and attacked centralized government, the federal courts, and the national news media. Unable to succeed himself as governor because of a provision in the state constitution, Wallace successfully promoted his wife, Lurleen, as his stand-in candidate for governor in 1966. In 1968 Wallace ran as an independent candidate for president and amassed 13.6 percent of the national vote. He sought the Democratic nomination again in 1972, but was shot and left paralyzed during a campaign stop in Maryland. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—CAB

Walter, Francis E(ugene)
(1894–1963) *U.S. representative (D-Pa.)*

Born in Easton, Pennsylvania, on May 26, 1894, Walter, who graduated from Georgetown University Law School in 1919, returned to Easton, where he became a successful lawyer and businessman. He was appointed county solicitor in 1928 and four years later won election to the House of Representatives.

At first Walter was a supporter of the New Deal, especially its efforts to prevent floods and provide cheap hydroelectric power for his district. By the end of the 1930s, however, Walter had grown alarmed by what he considered the growing power of the government and the influence of organized labor. After the war Walter became identified with immigration affairs and control of internal—especially communist—subversion. As chairman of the House Judiciary Subcommittee on Immigration Affairs, he was often described as the "czar over immigration matters." While he involved the United States in international efforts to resettle Europeans made homeless by the war and in 1950 proposed a bill to eliminate all racial barriers to naturalization, his Immigration and Nationality Act of 1952, sometimes called the McCarran-Walter Act, set national quotas based on the 1920 census of the foreign born. Denounced by its opponents as "exclusionist," the bill eliminated the possibility of a large-scale immigration of Orientals.

The second-ranking Democrat on the House Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC) in 1949 and its chairman after 1955, Walter vigorously supported committee investigations of individuals thought to be members of the Communist Party and coauthored a 1950 bill that required registration of communists with the government and periodic reports on their activities. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

As chairman of the House Democratic caucus in 1961, Walter supported the bulk of President Kennedy's domestic economic and social legislation, but he was sometimes at odds with Kennedy on internal security and immigration matters. In March 1961 he opposed Kennedy's decision to terminate the interception of non-first-class mail entering the United States from communist countries, claiming that "poison will be poured into the veins of our society without restriction and without notice or warning of its nature." He introduced a bill to resume the program and create a "controller of foreign propaganda" in the Customs Service. The administration argued that the existing control program yielded no intelligence information and impeded cultural exchange. Finally, Walter and the administration agreed to a bill that required placing notices in post offices and alerting suspected recipients of communist propaganda.

In his concern for refugee problems, Walter vigorously attacked Kennedy's appointment of Salvatore Bontempo and Michel Cieplinski as administrator and deputy administrator of the State Department's Bureau of Security and Consular Affairs. Walter characterized them as "totally unqualified political appointees" and, in addition, recommended that the bureau be abolished. He wanted the official who handled passports, visas, and immigration matters to be subject to Senate approval. Walter's pressure was successful. In December 1961 Bontempo resigned and was succeeded by Abba Schwartz, whom Walter had sponsored for the post. In June 1962 the president signed a bill that, although it did not abolish the bureau, required Senate confirmation of the administrator.

As chairman of the Judiciary Subcommittee on Immigration and Nationality, Walter was the manager of a much-criticized bill passed in September 1961 that limited to one the number of appeals allowed for federal court review of alien deportation orders. In May 1962 Walter

backed administration emergency measures to expedite the admission of political refugees into the United States and offer them economic aid. This measure permitted refugees from Communist China to enter the United States in disregard of the quota system. However, Walter successfully resisted demands favored by the administration to overhaul the immigration laws, and he continued to favor the ethnic quota system set up by the McCarran-Walter Act.

In the early 1960s a handful of congressional liberals led by James Roosevelt (D-Calif.) and WILLIAM FITTS RYAN (D-N.Y.) attacked HUAC as a threat to civil liberties. Liberal groups also sharply criticized Walter's committee for making the film *Operation Abolition*, a documentary that portrayed student demonstrations against HUAC in May 1960 as led by communists. Six liberal congressmen voted against the $331,000 HUAC appropriation for 1961. Walter thought Roosevelt and other liberal critics failed to "comprehend, even remotely, the nature of Communism," and he relied upon reports by the FBI's J. EDGAR HOOVER to defend the committee's activities.

Although pressure to abolish HUAC increased in the early 1960s, Walter successfully rejected a series of measures in 1963 that would have transferred HUAC functions to the Judiciary Committee. He thought that the atmosphere of the Judiciary Committee, headed by liberal EMANUEL CELLER (D-N.Y.), "is not conducive" to work against internal subversion. Walter also supported legislation, passed in September 1962, increasing internal security in the defense industry while providing appeal procedures to those denied employment on security grounds. Despite his fear of the internal communist threat, Walter supported the Kennedy administration policy of economic aid to Poland and Yugoslavia, claiming that aid to these countries had maximized cracks in the communist bloc.

Early in 1963 Walter was hospitalized when it was discovered that he was suffering from leukemia. He died in Washington, D.C., on May 31, 1963.

—JCH

Warren, Earl

(1891–1974) *chief justice of the United States*

The son of Scandinavian immigrants, born in Los Angeles on March 19, 1891, Warren worked his way through college and law school at the University of California, receiving his law degree in 1914. He began his public career in 1919, serving successively as deputy city attorney in Oakland, deputy district attorney of Alameda County, California, and for 13 years as county district attorney. Warren developed a reputation as a crusading, racket-busting prosecutor in these jobs and was elected state attorney general in 1938. He successfully ran for governor of California in 1944 and twice won reelection to that post. Warren was the Republican vice presidential candidate in 1948. He also made a bid for the party's presidential nomination in 1952.

Warren's politics during these years in California were not easily categorized. He sometimes took positions that distressed liberals, such as strongly supporting the evacuation of Japanese-Americans from the West Coast during World War II. However, he became increasingly progressive during his years in public life. When Warren was named chief justice of the United States in September 1953, most observers expected him to be a moderate jurist with a cautious approach to the use of judicial power. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Although no one could anticipate it at the time, Warren's appointment to the Supreme Court, as Archibald Cox later stated, "marked the beginning of an era of extraordinarily rapid

development in our constitutional law," during which the Court broke new ground in a variety of fields. The first sign of this came on May 17, 1954, when Warren, speaking for a unanimous Court, delivered the opinion in *Brown* v. *Board of Education* that held racial segregation in public schools unconstitutional. The decision sparked the first major controversy over the Warren Court, helped launch a significant change in American race relations, and also served as the base from which the Supreme Court went on to outlaw all public discrimination during the 1960s.

Under Warren the Supreme Court also rewrote the law on the administration of criminal justice and extended its rulings to the states as well as the federal government. It also changed the operation of the political system by ordering legislative reapportionment on a "one-man, one-vote" basis, prohibited religious exercises in public schools, significantly broadened the rights of free speech and artistic expression, and restricted the government's power to penalize individual beliefs and associations. Especially after a solid liberal majority emerged in the early 1960s, the Warren Court became synonymous with a libertarian variety of judicial activism, one with egalitarian ideas and devoted to the protection of individual rights and liberties.

Aside from the *Brown* decision Warren himself took a middle-of-the-road stance in his earliest years on the Court. By the late 1950s he had clearly aligned himself with such liberal justices as HUGO BLACK and WILLIAM O. DOUGLAS. With the exception of obscenity rulings, he supported every major change in constitutional law ultimately made by the Court.

During the Kennedy years, when the Civil Rights movement entered a new phase with widespread use of nonviolent protest, Warren delivered the Court's first ruling on sit-in demonstrations. In a December 1961 opinion he overturned the breach-of-the-peace convictions of 16 black protesters on the ground that there was no evidence to support the original charge. He again spoke for the Court in a May 1963 ruling that voided the convictions of civil rights demonstrators in six cases and concurred in similar rulings in June 1962 and February 1963. Warren also joined the majority in decisions that prohibited the exclusion of blacks from private restaurants situated on state-owned property and held invalid pupil-transfer plans designed to thwart school desegregation.

In a series of cases involving communism, the Chief Justice repeatedly voted against the government. He dissented in June 1961, when a five-man majority sustained provisions in two federal antisubversive laws. Warren also opposed February 1961 rulings upholding the contempt of Congress convictions of individuals who refused to answer questions before the House Un-American Activities Committee. He joined with the majority to overturn similar convictions in June 1961, May 1962, and June 1963. Later Warren Court decisions further undermined the force of federal and state antisubversive legislation and expanded the individual's freedom to hold and express dissident political views.

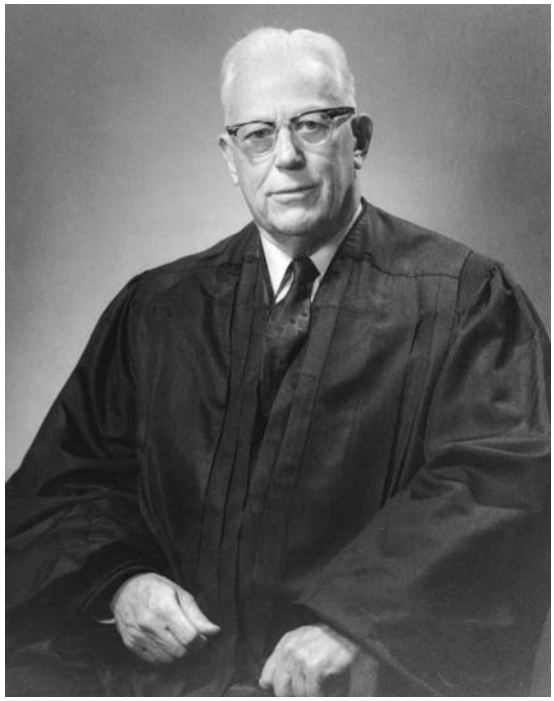
Warren's majority opinion in four May 1961 cases held that state "blue laws," prohibiting certain types of business on Sundays, did not violate the First Amendment. Although their origin was religious, Warren ruled that the laws had become secular in character and were designed to prevent overwork and unfair competition rather than to promote religious observance. In three cases decided in June 1962 and June 1963, Warren joined the majority to hold prayer and Bible-reading in public schools a violation of the First Amendment's guarantee of freedom of religion. The decisions resulted in a storm of criticism from certain congressmen and religious leaders and generated unsuccessful attempts to adopt a constitutional amendment restoring prayer to public schools.

In March 1962 Warren was part of a six-man majority that overturned a 1946 precedent and held that federal courts could try legislative apportionment cases. Two years later the Court went on to mandate a "one-man, one vote" standard of apportionment for congressional and state legislative districts. The cases resulted in reapportionment in nearly every state of the Union. In later years Warren labeled them the most significant action taken by the Court during his tenure.

The Court also advanced the rights of criminal defendants during the Kennedy years. In June 1961, with Warren in the majority, it held that illegally seized evidence could not be used in state courts. A unanimous Supreme Court also ruled that the Sixth Amendment's right to counsel applied to the states in June 1963. The Court placed limits on the use of evidence obtained by electronic eavesdropping in a March 1961 ruling and overturned a California law making drug addiction a crime in June 1962.

In November 1963, at the urging of President LYNDON JOHNSON, Warren accepted the chairmanship of a commission to investigate the assassination of John F. Kennedy. The Warren Commission's report of September 1964 concluded that LEE HARVEY OSWALD had killed President Kennedy and that he had acted alone. Widely acclaimed when it was first published, the report soon became a target of criticism for those who believed that Kennedy's assassination was the result of a conspiracy.

The chief justice's role in the Court's liberal departures has been debated. One skeptic, noting Warren's greater liberalism as a justice than when a politician, concluded it would be most accurate to say "that Warren has not formed the Court but rather that the Court has formed him." A larger number of observers, however, gave Warren great credit for supplying the leadership needed to carry forward the Court's constitutional changes. Warren was not the author of many of the opinions adopted by the Court or of the judicial philosophy underlying them, but his political and administrative skills were judged essential for achieving a new consensus and direction on the Court.



Chief Justice Earl Warren *(Abdon Daoud Ackad, Collection of the Supreme Court of the United States)*

Whatever his actual role, the chief justice served as a symbol for the entire Court to both admirers and critics. Attacks on the Court for its desegregation, school prayer, and criminal rights rulings often turned into attacks on Warren himself. For years the right-wing John Birch Society promoted a campaign to impeach Earl Warren. While the movement never made any real headway, Warren Court decisions did arouse significant public controversy and were issues in the 1964 and 1968 presidential campaigns.

Legal scholars generally supported the substantive results of major Warren Court rulings.

Their strongest criticism was directed at the style of decision making employed by Warren and the other liberal justices. They were charged with concentrating too heavily on achieving their desired goals and, in the process, failing to support the Court's new departures with any rigorous and consistent legal reasoning. Warren's own concern for fairness over precedent or theory became legendary among Court-watchers. He was reported to have frequently interrupted counsel during oral argument to ask if particular actions had been fair. His opinions were criticized for being vague and moralistic and for ignoring history, precedent, and conflicting legal approaches. Even the Court's strong supporters argued that such an approach left it open to charges that it subordinated law to the individual political preferences of the justices. They also feared that the Court was undermining its own prestige, authority, and ability to command popular acceptance of its rulings by neglecting to explain and adequately justify new courses of decision.

Despite these criticisms Warren has been ranked as one of America's greatest chief justices, second only to John Marshall in the minds of many. His personal dedication to the ideal of equal justice for all Americans and to the protection of individual liberties has been widely praised. All observers agreed that the Court he presided over had an enormous impact on American law and life, giving support and impetus to significant social change. According to Leon Friedman, the Warren Court helped to "establish new goals for the nation, articulate a new moral sense for the people and, in effect, reorganize the political structure of the country itself."

During the Johnson administration the Court continued to serve as a focal point of progressive reform and public controversy. It overturned federal laws limiting the rights of members of the Communist Party and handed down decisions on libel law that expanded freedom of the press and a citizen's right to criticize public officials. Warren himself delivered the Court's most controversial criminal rights ruling in the June 1966 *Miranda* case. This decision declared that a suspect in the hands of police authorities must be clearly informed of his right to remain silent and right to counsel prior to questioning. The justices sustained federal civil rights laws and prohibited racial discrimination in housing, but they became increasingly divided in rulings concerning civil rights demonstrators. After 16 years on the bench, Warren retired in June 1969. He died in Washington on July 9, 1974. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—CAB

Watson, Thomas J(ohn), Jr.

(1914–1993) *International Business Machines Corporation chairman of the board*

Thomas Watson Jr., born on January 8, 1914, in Dayton, Ohio, was the son of the founder of International Business Machines Corporation (IBM), the international giant of the computer field. Watson graduated from Brown University in 1937 and the same year joined IBM as a salesman. After service in the U.S. Army Air Force during World War II, Watson returned to IBM, where he demonstrated managerial ability and a flair for salesmanship in a rapidly expanding organization whose principal source of profit was then in the field of office automation.

After rising quickly through the ranks at IBM, Watson was appointed president in 1952 and chairman of the board in 1961. The elder Watson had died in 1956, leaving a paternalistic and highly conformist stamp on the company inherited by his son. The younger Watson continued his father's policies and supervised IBM's changeover from mechanical to electronic computation during the 1950s.

Like many businessmen engaged in the management of technologically advanced industry during the early 1960s, Watson was a moderate liberal. A friend of John F. Kennedy, he supported most of the President's policies and acted as a frequent liaison between the administration and the business community. The president appointed Watson to several advisory panels. In February 1961 he was named a member of the Advisory Committee on Labor-Management Policy, and in March Watson was appointed to the 33-member National Advisory Council for the Peace Corps. Later that year he served on the Citizens Committee for International Development, a volunteer group formed to win public and congressional approval of President Kennedy's foreign aid program. The next year IBM and 37 other companies doing business with the Defense Department signed an agreement with the President's Committee on Equal Employment Opportunities to eliminate job discrimination against blacks.

During the early 1960s IBM increased its annual earnings by over $80 million—from $207 million in 1961 to $290 million in 1963. By the mid-1960s the company produced well over 70 percent of all computers in the world and had become a worldwide symbol of sophisticated American technology, management, and planning.

As a result of IBM's domination of the computer field, the giant corporation faced several antitrust suits in the late 1960s and early 1970s, the largest of which was filed by the Justice Department in the closing days of the Johnson administration. The suit asked for reorganization of IBM as well as separate pricing of computer hardware and software. Separate pricing was intended to stop IBM from selling or leasing a computer for a fixed fee that covered all costs. The highly complex litigation was still pending well into the 1970s. Watson stepped down as chairmen and CEO in 1971, a year after suffering a heart attack. He remained a member of IBM's board of directors until 1984, and also served as U.S. ambassador to the Soviet Union from 1979 to 1981. He died on December 31, 1993. (See *The Nixon Years*.)

—FHM

Weaver, Robert C(lifton)
(1907–1997) *Housing and Home Finance Agency administrator*

Weaver, the highest ranking black in the Kennedy administration, was born in Washington, D.C., on December 29, 1907, and raised in a middle-class, largely white suburb of Washington, D.C. Following his graduation from Dunbar High School in Washington, he went to Harvard University, where he earned a B.A. in economics, cum laude, in 1929. During the New Deal and World War II, Weaver served on a number of commissions and agencies to ensure black participation in government-sponsored work and housing projects. Following the war Weaver worked briefly with the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration and lectured in economics and public affairs at Northwestern University, Columbia Teachers College, and the New School for Social Research. From 1949 to 1955 he directed the awarding of fellowships for the John Hay Whitney Foundation.

In December 1955 New York governor W. AVERELL HARRIMAN named Weaver state deputy rent commissioner. In this post, which he held for three years, Weaver earned a reputation for his expertise in city housing problems. In the latter half of 1960 Weaver served as head of the New York City Housing and Redevelopment Board.

In December 1960 President Kennedy announced that he would appoint Weaver administrator of the Housing and Home Finance Agency (HHFA). The appointment of a black to the high post proved controversial,

particularly with southern members of Congress who opposed Weaver's advocacy of integrated housing. Testifying before the Senate Banking and Currency Committee in January 1961, Weaver stated that he favored integrated housing but denied that he would order integration immediately in federal projects. "I don't think I could if I wanted, and I don't think I should if I could," he said. Senator JAMES O. EASTLAND (D-Miss.) suggested that Weaver had a "pro-Communist background." Despite such opposition Weaver's appointment was reported favorably from the Banking Committee and confirmed by the Senate in early 1961.

As head of the HHFA Weaver was responsible for management of federal housing, home finance, slum clearance, and community development programs. These were of such importance, particularly to the welfare of the nation's cities, that President Kennedy urged that they be dealt with at the cabinet level. In March 1961 he proposed that Congress authorize creation of a new department of housing and urban affairs headed by Weaver.

The Kennedy proposal made no headway in Congress during 1961 because southern Democrats opposed elevating Weaver to cabinet rank, conservative Republicans viewed the creation of a new cabinet department as a needless expansion of government, and rural congressmen could see no benefit for their constituents. During 1962 Kennedy attempted to create the department without explicit congressional sanction by using his authority under the 1949 Government Reorganization Act. This legislation gave the House or Senate 60 days to veto the Kennedy move by a simple majority vote. In February 1962 the House rejected the new department, 264 to 150. It remained for the Johnson administration to win approval of a cabinet-rank department.

Weaver was one of the architects of the administration's omnibus housing bill, which became law in June 1961. The new law, the most important piece of housing legislation passed since 1949, authorized expenditure of up to $2 billion for construction of low-income public housing, farm dwellings, and housing for the elderly. It increased funds available for the Federal National Mortgage Association for new low-interest home mortgages and authorized substantial low-interest loans to colleges, universities, and hospitals for the construction of dormitories, dining halls, and student centers. The measure won broad congressional approval because it promised to rejuvenate the depressed home building industry.

Weaver lobbied successfully on behalf of the 1962 Senior Citizens Housing Act and for the Johnson administration's 1964 Housing Act. He was less successful in his efforts to win congressional subsidies for urban mass transit systems.

In January 1966 Weaver attained cabinet rank when named secretary of the newly created Department of Housing and Urban Development. He continued to testify frequently before congressional committees on behalf of model cities, urban development, and housing legislation. He also served as an adviser to President Johnson on civil rights matters. After leaving HUD he was president of Bernard Baruch College, 1969–70, and professor of urban affairs at Hunter College, 1970–78. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—JLW

Webb, James E(dwin)
(1906–1992) *National Aeronautics and Space Administration director*

The dominant themes in Webb's career before his appointment as director of the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) in 1961 were aviation and administration. Born on October 7, 1906, in Tally Ho, North Car-

olina, he learned to fly in 1930 as a U.S. Marine Corps reservist. After active service in the early 1930s and during World War II, he retained his reserve commission and became a lieutenant colonel. In 1946 he was appointed director of the Bureau of the Budget and was undersecretary of the treasury from 1949 to 1952. Webb also served on President Harry S Truman's advisory committees on management and military assistance and was a deputy governor of both the International Bank for Reconstruction and Development and the International Monetary Fund. (See *The Truman Years*.)

From 1936 to 1943 Webb was an executive for the Sperry Gyroscope Corporation, which filled numerous military contracts for scientific equipment. When he left government service in 1952, he became Senator Robert Kerr's (D-Okla.) assistant and a director of Kerr-McGee Oil Industries. During this period Webb was also a director of the McDonnell Aircraft Corporation, the Oak Ridge Institute for Nuclear Studies, and banks in Topeka and Oklahoma City.

When Kerr succeeded Senator LYNDON B. JOHNSON (D-Tex.) as chairman of the Senate Aeronautical and Space Committee in 1961, he recommended Webb for the top NASA position. Webb assumed the post in February 1961. He encouraged Kennedy to accelerate the cautious space policies of the Eisenhower years and worked with Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA to minimize rivalry for space appropriations between NASA and the Defense Department. Webb and McNamara agreed to speed up the development of rocket boosters required for manned flights and told Kennedy that such rockets could launch missiles as well as spacecraft. Kennedy remained skeptical about the huge sums that a more ambitious space program would involve until the Soviet Union made the first manned space flight in April 1961. This blow to American prestige was soon followed by the Bay of Pigs fiasco. With encouragement from Webb, Kennedy seized on space as the arena in which to demonstrate American power.

Scientists in NASA and on the President's Science Advisory Committee advised Kennedy that the United States had an excellent chance to be first with a man on the Moon. However, several scientists, including JEROME WIESNER, who headed the Advisory Committee, questioned the safety and scientific merit of manned flights. While assuring Wiesner that the program would proceed only if technologically sound, Webb joined McNamara in urging manned flights to increase America's international prestige. In a secret memo, which Kennedy received on May 8, they said, "It is man, not merely machines, in space, that captures the imagination of the world. . . Major successes . . . lend national prestige even though the scientific, commercial or military value of the undertaking may, by ordinary standards, be marginal or economically unjustified." On May 25 Kennedy announced his support for Project Apollo in a message to Congress, saying that "this nation should commit itself to achieving the goal, before this decade is out, of landing a man on the moon and returning him safely to earth."

Kennedy's proposal called for the rapid development of a lunar spacecraft and simultaneous work on both liquid and solid-fuel booster rockets. In addition, NASA was to supervise a related series of exploratory programs in space. These included unmanned probes to the Moon and the nearby planets, a system of weather satellites, and development of a Rover nuclear rocket. Congress enthusiastically supported the program and in July 1961 authorized appropriations of $1.671 billion for fiscal 1962, almost double NASA's budget for the previous year. In September 1961 Webb announced that the Apollo Command Center would be established in Houston. By the mid-1960s NASA was spending nearly $5 billion annually.

McNamara assigned all military space projects to the air force in March 1961 and in December of the same year ended the commitment to develop one rocket to fulfill both defense and space requirements. The air force was directed to develop the solid-fuel Titan 3, and NASA was assigned liquid-fuel boosters. In late 1962 Webb announced that NASA would attempt to land men on the Moon through use of a lunar module or "bug." The two-man "bug" would descend to the lunar surface from an orbit around the Moon rather than from an earth orbit or on direct flight from the Earth itself. The effect of this decision was to enable NASA to put men on the Moon without using the gigantic booster rockets once thought necessary.

To develop the Apollo program NASA let about 20,000 contracts and either directly or indirectly employed almost 400,000 workers. North American Aviation was awarded the prime Apollo contract in November 1961. Boeing built the Saturn booster, and Grumman was designated to build the sophisticated lunar "bug."

In his early appearances before Congress, Webb had stressed that the Soviet Union was methodically working on its own program to land men on the Moon. The Soviets, in fact, were not pursuing a Moon flight program as aggressively as Webb believed. When Kennedy called for cooperation with the USSR toward a joint Moon flight in September 1963, Congress rejected the proposal, although Webb and other NASA officials supported Kennedy. ARTHUR SCHLESINGER JR. later wrote that the president, concerned over possible Senate dilution of the 1963 Nuclear Test Ban Treaty, offered cooperation in space as proof of America's genuine desire for peace.

Although three American astronauts were killed in a controversial Apollo capsule fire in 1967, the United States successfully met Kennedy's original goal by landing an Apollo lunar module on the Sea of Tranquility on July 19, 1969, nine months after Webb resigned as NASA director. After retiring from NASA, Webb remained in Washington, serving on several advisory boards, including as a regent of the Smithsonian Institution. He died on March 27, 1992.

—MDB

Welch, Robert H(enry) W(inborne)
(1899–1985) *John Birch Society founder*

The son of a Baptist preacher, born in Chowan County, North Carolina, on December 1, 1899, Welch graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1916. After attending the Naval Academy at Annapolis for one year and Harvard Law School for two years, he entered his family's candy business and became a successful sales manager. In 1941 Welch wrote *The Road to Salesmanship*, in which he contended that salesmen played a key role in stemming the tide of socialism by stimulating materialistic desires and acquisitive instincts.

During the early 1950s Welch became interested in the problem of communist infiltration into American institutions, and in 1957 he left the vice presidency of the candy company to devote all of his time to anticommunist work. In December 1958 he founded the John Birch Society (named after an American intelligence officer killed by the Chinese Communists in August 1945), which he directed from his hometown, Belmont, Massachusetts. The major premise of the organization was that the communist threat was represented not by Soviet military might but by the presence of traitors in America. He described the group as an educational society created for the purpose of alerting his countrymen to this internal threat.

The Birch Society first gained national attention under unfavorable circumstances in February 1961, when Senator Milton R. Young

(R-N.D.) revealed that Welch, in a privately printed book circulated in the 1950s (published in 1963 as *The Politician*), had denounced President DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER as a "dedicated conscious agent of the Communist conspiracy. . . ." Welch asserted that the book represented only his personal view. But since the organization denounced Supreme Court justice EARL WARREN and many other widely respected figures as communists and contended that the U.S. government was 40 percent to 60 percent communist-controlled, the disavowal did little to mitigate the negative impression created by Senator Young's revelation. Furthermore, since Welch exercised unquestioned control over the society, with authority to remove members of its national council at will, it was difficult to separate his opinions from the official positions of the organization.

The society, and particularly Welch's leadership, was criticized by much of the political right as well as by liberals. An editorial in the February 13, 1962, issue of *National Review*, the most important magazine of American conservatism, asserted that Welch was harming the anticommunist cause by failing to distinguish between "an active pro-Communist" and "an ineffectually anti-Communist liberal." Welch acknowledged that attacks such as these hampered the growth of the society.

In 1964 Welch appointed JOHN H. ROUSSELOT, an experienced public relations consultant, as the society's national director of public relations. Rousselot had some success in creating a more moderate image for the society, and its membership reached a peak of about 95,000 in the mid-1960s. But the resignations of key officers—including Rousselot—in 1966 and 1967 and the emergence of anti-Semitic tendencies within the organization in 1966, thwarted further growth. In the late 1960s and early 1970s, Welch articulated increasingly arcane conspiracy theories involving the Society of the Illuminati and international bankers, and the society declined in strength. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—MLL

White, Byron R(aymond)

(1917–2002) *deputy attorney general, U.S. Supreme Court associate justice*

Born on June 8, 1917, in Fort Collins, Colorado, White grew up in Wellington, a small Colorado town near the Wyoming border. Class valedictorian when he graduated from the University of Colorado in 1938, "Whizzer" White was a football All-American in college and a Pittsburgh Steeler for the 1938 season. A Rhodes scholar at Oxford University in early 1939, White entered Yale Law School in October of that year and then played professional football for the Detroit Lions in 1940 and 1941. After service in the navy in World War II, White completed his legal studies at Yale in November 1946 and served as law clerk to Supreme Court Chief Justice Fred Vinson during the Court's 1946–47 term. White then entered private practice, joining a prestigious Denver law firm.

A friend of John Kennedy's since 1939, White was an early supporter of Kennedy's bid for the 1960 Democratic presidential nomination. He led the Kennedy forces in Colorado, delivering 13½ of the state's 21 votes for Kennedy at the Democratic National Convention, and then headed a nationwide Citizens for Kennedy-Johnson organization during the 1960 campaign. Named Deputy Attorney General in January 1961, White assisted Attorney General ROBERT F. KENNEDY in recruiting highly qualified attorneys for the Justice Department. Considered an able administrator, White supervised the department's antitrust and civil rights suits and was in charge of evaluating candidates for federal judicial appointments.

On May 20, 1961, the freedom riders, civil rights demonstrators challenging segregated transportation, were assaulted by a mob in Montgomery, Alabama. White personally commanded the more than 500 federal marshals ordered to Montgomery later that day by the attorney general. He also conferred with Alabama governor JOHN PATTERSON and the head of the Alabama National Guard during the crisis.

With the retirement of Associate Justice CHARLES WHITTAKER, President Kennedy selected White as his first Supreme Court nominee on March 30, 1962. Confirmed by the Senate on April 11, White registered his first dissent in June in a case in which the Court majority overturned a California law that made drug addiction a crime. In the next Court term White surprised many observers who had expected this New Frontier Democrat to align himself with the Court's liberals. Instead Justice White usually voted with the conservative bloc in cases involving civil liberties and criminal rights. He dissented when the majority overturned a Virginia law barring the solicitation of legal business, which had been used to thwart litigation by the NAACP. He dissented in another case in which the majority placed limits on the powers of a Florida legislative committee investigating the NAACP. Justice White also voted to sustain federal laws providing for the revocation of the citizenship of Americans who left the country to avoid military service.

White remained a conservative on the issue of criminal rights during the Johnson years, dissenting for example from the Court's celebrated *Miranda* ruling in 1966. He took a more liberal and activist position in certain race discrimination cases, however, and voted consistently in favor of the "one-man, one-vote" rule for reapportionment of legislative districts. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—CAB

White, Theodore H(arold)

(1915–1986) *journalist*

Born in Boston, Massachusetts, on May 6, 1915, after his graduation from Harvard in 1938, Theodore White became *Time* magazine's Far Eastern correspondent. One of the few journalists to predict that there would be a civil war in China and that the communists would eventually win it, White was known as "the dean of the Chungking correspondents" during World War II. After a stint as senior editor of the liberal *New Republic*, White served as European correspondent for the Overseas News Agency and then for the *Reporter*. From his observations came the best-selling 1953 book *Fire in the Ashes*, a study of the postwar regeneration of Western Europe. In 1955 White joined *Collier's* as political affairs correspondent and covered the 1956 presidential election for the magazine. After the financial collapse of *Collier's*, he wrote two bestselling novels, *The Mountain Road* and *The View from the Fortieth Floor*.

In the fall of 1959 White began covering the seven most prominent Republican and Democratic presidential hopefuls. He followed the candidates closely during the course of the 1960 primaries, the convention proceedings, and the general election campaign itself. White broke with journalistic tradition by gambling that a book-length, in-depth account of the campaign would find a wide readership several months after the results of the elections were known. *The Making of the President 1960*, subtitled "a narrative history of American politics in action," appeared in late 1961 and was an overnight best seller. It won wide critical acclaim and stayed at the top of the *New York Times* best-seller list for more than a year.

White brought to the book the narrative skill and sociological and psychological insights of a novelist. The book detailed campaign

strategy, offered glimpses into the inner workings of each candidate's organization and illustrated "the mood and the strains, the weariness, elation, and uncertainty" of the candidates themselves. White focused particular attention on the Democratic candidate and applauded the Kennedy campaign organization's efficiency, toughness, and energy. His sympathetic portrait of the Kennedys and their staff did much to enhance the administration's prestige. After publication Kennedy expressed his admiration for the book, but according to historian ARTHUR M. SCHLESINGER JR., the president felt that the characters had been portrayed somewhat larger than life.

White continued to write bestselling *Making of the President* books after the 1964, 1968, and 1972 elections. His books drew increasingly less critical praise, however, in part because his narrative technique had influenced other journalists and was therefore no longer unique. In addition White's tendency to lionize political figures found less favor among American intellectuals during the more iconoclastic mood of the late 1960s and early 1970s.

—FHM

Whittaker, Charles E(vans)
(1901–1973) *U.S. Supreme Court associate justice*

Born on a farm in Troy, Kansas, on February 22, 1901, Whittaker moved to Kansas City, Montana, in 1920, where he worked as an office boy for a local law firm while attending the University of Kansas City Law School at night. He was admitted to the state bar in 1923 and received his law degree the next year. Joining the firm where he had been office boy, Whittaker eventually became one of the leading corporate attorneys in the Midwest. A conservative Republican but inactive and a close friend of President Eisenhower's brother Arthur, Whittaker was named a federal district court judge in Kansas City in 1954 with virtually unanimous support from local political and bar leaders. Two years later he was promoted to a judgeship on the Eighth Circuit Court of Appeals.

In March 1957 President Eisenhower nominated Whittaker as an associate justice of the Supreme Court. The Senate confirmed his appointment the same month. On the Court Whittaker generally aligned himself with justices such as FELIX FRANKFURTER, who advocated judicial self-restraint and deference to the legislature. Although Whittaker sometimes voted with the Court's "liberal bloc" in cases involving criminal rights, citizenship, and the rights of aliens, he usually took what was considered a conservative position, voting to deny a claimed civil liberty or right and to uphold statutes against constitutional challenges. During his five-year Court tenure he voted with conservatives in 41 five-to-four decisions involving civil liberties. (See *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Whittaker wrote the opinion for a unanimous Court in a 1961 case holding that an uneducated and mentally ill defendant needed the assistance of counsel in a state prosecution for assault. He also delivered the majority opinion in a 6-3 decision the same year that overturned a federal conviction based on an illegal search by state police. Whittaker dissented, however, when the Court decided, 5-4, in *Mapp v. Ohio* (1961) that illegally seized evidence was inadmissible in state courts. He voted with a five-man majority in another 1961 case upholding a Chicago ordinance that barred public showing of movies without prior approval of city censors.

Whittaker voted with the majority in a series of 5-4 decisions in 1961 involving communism. In two decisions handed down in February, he voted to uphold the investigative power of the House Un-American Activ-

ities Committee and to sustain convictions for contempt of Congress of witnesses who had refused to answer committee questions. Whittaker also voted in June to uphold the requirement in the 1950 Internal Security Act for communist-action organizations to register with the government and the clause in the 1940 Smith Act that made it a crime to be an active member of a party advocating violent overthrow of the government.

On March 16, 1962, Whittaker entered the hospital, suffering from exhaustion. He resigned from the Court on March 29, explaining that the "great volume and continuous stresses of the Court's work" had brought him to the "point of physical exhaustion" and that his doctors had warned him that staying on the Court would jeopardize his health. According to legal scholar Henry J. Abraham, Whittaker had not found genuine satisfaction on the Supreme Court and had been overwhelmed by both the volume and gravity of the Court's business.

On his retirement there was wide praise from his fellow justices and others for Whittaker's hard work on the Court and for his qualities of modesty, gentleness, and sincerity. Court experts, however, did not rate his judicial performance highly. Whittaker had a narrow view of his role on the Court, wrote few opinions of consequence, and was not considered significant as either a judicial thinker or a legal technician. He articulated no judicial philosophy, and in a 1970 survey of legal historians and scholars Whittaker was ranked as one of eight "failures" to serve on the Court since 1789. Whittaker retained his Supreme Court commission after he left the Court, but he resigned the commission in October 1965 to take a position on the legal staff of General Motors. In April 1966 he was appointed a consultant to the Senate Committee on Standards and Conduct to help work on a code of senatorial ethics. He played an important role in the subsequent investigation of Senator THOMAS DODD (D-Conn.) for improper use of campaign funds. Whittaker died on November 26, 1973.

Wiesner, Jerome B(ert)

(1915–1994) *special assistant to the president on science and technology, President's Science Advisory Committee chairman*

Wiesner, born in Detroit, Michigan, on May 30, 1915, received his master's degree in electrical engineering from the University of Michigan in 1937 and was appointed chief engineer of the acoustical and record laboratory of the Library of Congress in 1940. He worked on record preservation there and traveled with John and Alan Lomax recording folksongs in the field. He joined the radiation laboratory at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in 1942 to work on radar development and in 1945–46 designed instrumentation at Los Alamos for the Bikini Island atom bomb tests. Wiesner accepted a teaching position at M.I.T. in 1946. There he conducted research on the transmission of radar signals around the curves of the Earth and helped develop a "scatter" system for the reflection of high-frequency waves. He was selected to head M.I.T.'s Center for Communications when it was established in 1958 and became a member of the Army Scientific Advisory Board in 1956. Wiesner joined the President's Science Advisory Committee (PSAC) in 1957.

During his 1960 presidential campaign Senator John F. Kennedy named Wiesner to his academic advisory committee to counsel him on scientific issues during the campaign. Kennedy hoped this committee would help win him the support of liberal intellectuals. In February 1961 he appointed Wiesner his special assistant for science and technology and chairman of PSAC. One of Wiesner's first tasks

was to set up an Ad Hoc Committee on Space to evaluate space programs under the National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) and the Department of Defense. Advocating a more aggressive space program, the committee criticized the duplication of research by NASA and the military and recommended greater coordination between the program's various functions. It criticized the program's emphasis on Project Mercury, calling manned flights an area where it was "unlikely that we shall be first." Wiesner favored the appointment of an experienced administrator to head NASA rather than a political or academic figure. His viewpoint prevailed when JAMES E. WEBB was selected in February 1961.

Following the Soviet Union's first manned space flight in April 1961, Kennedy became convinced of the importance of space exploration as an indication of the relative strength of each of the two major powers. Wiesner advised the president that while the Soviets held the lead in the earlier stages of space exploration, the United States had a better chance to be the first on the Moon. He urged caution regarding the safety of manned flights and feared that concentrating scientific resources on the space program would produce distortions in scientific development. In May 1961, a few weeks after the failure of the Bay of Pigs invasion, Kennedy announced that the United States would attempt a manned Moon landing by 1970. Wiesner later said he believed that Kennedy "felt some pressure to put something else in the foreground. . . . I think the Bay of Pigs put him in a mood to run harder than he might have."

Wiesner was also consulted on other areas of U.S.-Soviet policy. In November 1960 Kennedy sent him to Moscow as an unofficial emissary of the incoming administration to negotiate the release of two American airmen whose jet had been shot down over the Barents Sea in July 1960. When the Soviet Union resumed atmospheric nuclear tests in September 1961, Wiesner opposed the resumption of American aboveground tests. He called the tests "not critical or even very important to our overall military posture." Nevertheless, Kennedy authorized resumption of atmospheric testing in March 1962. When the United States and the Soviet Union opened negotiations on a Nuclear Test Ban Treaty, the question of onsite test inspections was a stumbling block to an agreement. Nikita Khrushchev was at first adamantly opposed to any international inspections, but in December 1962 he indicated to Kennedy that he would consider three inspections a year. Kennedy then sent Wiesner and Arthur Dean to begin informal talks with the Soviets on a suspension of nuclear testing. Wiesner disagreed with Kennedy, maintaining that five inspections would be adequate, while Kennedy insisted on seven. When the test ban treaty was signed in August 1963, the issue was moot, since underground tests were left unrestricted.

Wiesner left his government posts in February 1964 but worked with Scientists and Engineers for Johnson-Humphrey in the November election. He was dean of science at M.I.T. from 1964 to 1966 and then served as provost until 1971 when he succeeded James R. Killian as M.I.T. president. He served as president until his retirement in 1980.

—MDB

Wiley, Alexander

(1884–1967) *U.S. senator (R-Wis.)*

Alexander Wiley returned to his home town of Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin, where he was born on May 26, 1884, after receiving his law degree from the University of Michigan in 1907. For the next 32 years he was, according to his own description, "just a small-town banker, businessman, lawyer and operator of a dairy who

became a typical American success." An active civic booster and a leader in the Kiwanis International, Wiley was labeled a "political Babbitt" by his opponents.

He was elected to the Senate in 1938 as a conservative Republican isolationist, but by 1943 Senator Arthur Vandenberg (R-Mich.) had won him to the internationalist camp. On the Foreign Relations Committee from 1945 and as chairman during 1953–54, Wiley was an exponent of a bipartisan foreign policy and a supporter of major administration initiatives in the cold war era. Wiley's opposition to the Bricker Amendment, which would have limited the executive's treaty-making powers, resulted in criticism from his Republican Wisconsin colleague, Senator Joseph McCarthy, and a vote of censure by the Wisconsin Republican organization. The state party convention denied Wiley its endorsement in 1956 in favor of Glenn Davis, but Wiley went on to win the Republican primary and the election. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

At the outset of the Kennedy administration, Wiley was the dean of Senate Republicans. He was the ranking Republican on the Aeronautical and Space Sciences, Judiciary, and Foreign Relations Committees. Wiley continued to couple a conservative posture on domestic issues with overall support for the administration's foreign policy. *Congressional Quarterly* reported that in the 87th Congress Wiley supported the Kennedy Administration on 77 percent of foreign policy votes but on only 39 percent of its domestic legislative requests.

In April 1961 Wiley criticized Senator ESTES KEFAUVER's (D-Tenn.) probe of price-fixing in the electrical industry as "a publicity venture" prejudicial to pending damage suits against the firms. He voted for Kennedy's school aid bill in May 1961 but opposed Medicare in July 1962. Wiley prodded the administration to pursue a more aggressive policy vis-à-vis Fidel Castro's Cuba, proposing in August 1962 that Cuba be blockaded by an inter-American "peace fleet" to keep it from receiving communist military supplies. In November 1962 Wiley was defeated by Wisconsin's liberal Democratic governor, GAYLORD NELSON, in a senatorial race in which the 78-year-old Wiley's age was a campaign issue. Wiley died of a stroke on October 26, 1967, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

—TO

Wilkins, Roy

(1901–1981) *NAACP executive secretary*

Wilkins was born in St. Louis, Missouri, on August 30, 1901, and raised by an aunt and uncle in an integrated neighborhood in St. Paul, Minnesota. In 1923, while working his way through the University of Minnesota, Wilkins became secretary of the local NAACP chapter. He left St. Paul the following year to become a reporter for the *Kansas City Call*. His leadership in local NAACP affairs persuaded the organization's national leadership to hire Wilkins in 1931 to work as an assistant secretary in its New York headquarters. Upon the death of NAACP executive secretary Walter White in 1955, Wilkins was unanimously elected as his successor.

As a U.S. senator, John F. Kennedy had been regarded by civil rights leaders, in ARTHUR M. SCHLESINGER JR.'s words, as a "sympathetic . . . but detached" friend of blacks. Wilkins had provided Kennedy with a letter during his 1958 reelection campaign, endorsing his record as one of the best in the Senate. In his campaign for the presidency, Kennedy pledged executive action, particularly in the field of housing, to end discrimination "by a stroke of the president's pen." Executive actions were taken soon after his inauguration to end discrimination in federal employment, but they fell short of what civil rights leaders believed Kennedy had promised. There was no

stroke of the pen ending discrimination in federally financed housing until November 30, 1962. Wilkins and his colleagues were also disappointed in Kennedy's refusal to back civil rights legislation introduced by congressional liberals to fulfill the 1960 Democratic platform pledges. In July 1961 Wilkins led a delegation of NAACP officials to meet with the president and voice their dismay at "the absence of a clear call" from him for new legislation. Kennedy replied that existing civil rights legislation had not been fully utilized. Furthermore, he said, the administration lacked the votes to pass significant legislation.

At the president's request, Wilkins submitted a 61-page memorandum in 1961 urging Kennedy to sign an across-the-board executive order—to govern "the whole executive branch of government"—barring employment discrimination throughout the federal government and in all state programs receiving federal aid. Federal expenditures in excess of $1.1 billion, the civil rights leader noted, continued to "require, support or condone" discrimination in 11 southern states. Sensitive to the political repercussions of cutting off aid to state programs, President Kennedy never issued the sweeping order.

During 1961 the administration pressed voting rights and school discrimination cases in the courts, used federal marshals to defend freedom riders in Alabama, and successfully petitioned the Interstate Commerce Commission to order desegregation of facilities in interstate bus terminals. But the initiative Wilkins hoped for was missing. Addressing the annual meeting of the NAACP in January 1962, Wilkins praised Kennedy for "his personal role in civil rights" but declared his "disappointment with Mr. Kennedy's first year" because of his failure to issue the housing order and his strategy of "no legislative action on civil rights." When the administration introduced a measure to bar the arbitrary use of literacy tests in January 1962, Wilkins testified for the bill but also complained that it was "inadequate" and only "a token offering." (Even this limited bill was killed by a southern filibuster in the Senate.)

The rapid spread in early 1963 of the direct action movement and the repression it met in many southern communities forced the administration to revise the "no legislation" strategy. In June President Kennedy sent Congress a draft civil rights act aimed at ending discrimination in public accommodations, permitting federal initiation of school desegregation suits, and eliminating racial bias in voter registration. Earlier in the month Wilkins, widely regarded as the most moderate of all the prominent civil rights leaders, had been arrested with the NAACP's Mississippi field secretary, MEDGAR EVERS, during a demonstration in Jackson. Evers was shot to death outside his home less than two weeks later.

Civil rights leaders feared that even the momentum generated by events in the South and the administration's support might prove insufficient to overcome congressional resistance. The idea of a peaceful mass march on Washington began to win support as a dramatic protest against any congressional delay. Initially, Wilkins was skeptical about the march. But the competition from the more direct-action civil rights organizations, the abandonment of plans for civil disobedience by the march organizers, and the threat of a southern filibuster against the bill won him over. Reflecting the mood of militance among delegates to the NAACP's Chicago convention in early July, Wilkins endorsed the march. (One factor contributing to Wilkins's hesitation was the choice of BAYARD RUSTIN to direct the march. He feared Rustin's radical past might discredit the demonstration in the eyes of moderates on Capitol Hill. As a compromise, A. PHILIP RANDOLPH served as the director with Rustin acting as his deputy.) Addressing the throng of over 200,000

that assembled on August 28 at the Lincoln Memorial, Wilkins demanded not only passage of the Kennedy bill but also the inclusion of a fair employment practices provision. (The legislation was eventually passed in 1964.)

Wilkins's and the NAACP's long preeminence in the struggle for equality was increasingly challenged during the early 1960s by more militant leaders and organizations. Dry and somewhat aloof in manner, Wilkins lacked the evangelical fervor of such southern leaders as MARTIN LUTHER KING JR. and rejected the stridency of the student leaders. Under Wilkins's leadership, the NAACP continued to stress legislative and legal action, often being scorned for its moderation and ridiculed as part of the establishment by those seeking a revolutionary confrontation with white society. Despite these attacks, Wilkins remained the leader of the nation's largest and most active civil rights organization with some 500,000 members and 1,600 local chapters. By virtue of its size and stable leadership, the NAACP was a significant factor in the growth of the direct action movement. Wilkins, impatient with those who disparaged the NAACP, once remarked that the more militant organizations tended to garner "the publicity while the NAACP furnishes the manpower and pays the bills."

Wilkins continued to lead the NAACP during the tumultuous period of urban riots and escalating rhetoric after Kennedy's assassination, consistently repudiating the strategies and language of black nationalism and urging the complete integration of blacks into American society. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—EWK

Williams, G(erhard) Mennen
(1911–1988) *assistant secretary of state for African affairs*

The grandson of a men's soap manufacturer and the son of a pickle magnate, "Soapy" Williams was born on February 23, 1911, in Detroit, Michigan, and graduated with honors from Princeton and the University of Michigan Law School. Beginning in 1937, Williams worked for Governor Frank Murphy at Lansing and later at the Justice Department when Murphy served as U.S. attorney general. In 1948 Williams formed a political alliance with Democratic liberals and the powerful United Auto Workers and won the first of six terms as governor of Michigan. Williams endorsed John F. Kennedy for the Democratic presidential nomination in June 1960, and he led a delegation to the party's national convention which gave Kennedy 42½ of its 51 votes. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

Declining to seek reelection in 1960, Williams accepted Kennedy's offer in January 1961 to serve as assistant secretary of state for African affairs. Kennedy had rejected appointing Williams to a top cabinet position, and the Michigan politician agreed to a subcabinet designation with mixed feelings. However, sporting an emblematic green polka-dot bow tie, Williams soon brought his characteristic enthusiasm to the heretofore demoralized State Department African Bureau. For his prestige as a former governor and his outstanding civil rights record, Williams won the strong endorsement of African nations.

On his first African tour in February 1961, Williams called for a policy of "Africa for Africans" and offended European colonial powers and many white Africans, one of whom assaulted him during an August 1961 visit to Rhodesia. Kennedy defended Williams's "Africans" statement in a March 1961 press conference. The president supported his view that the administration should adopt a "New Africa" foreign policy that generally favored the nationalist aspirations of new African countries.

The Congo (Zaire) crisis proved Williams's most important challenge during his service with the State Department. The Congo had been torn by civil unrest since the

new nation had received its independence from Belgium in June 1960. The mineral-rich Katanga province, which provided 60 percent of the national government's total revenue, seceded from the new state. Backed by important European mining interests, Katanga province leader Moise Tshombe employed foreign white mercenary troops to fight the national Congolese army. Most of the new African states opposed Tshombe's action.

After much negotiation Williams, U.S. ambassador ADLAI E. STEVENSON, and State Department "New Africa" forces maneuvered a resolution on the Congo through the UN Security Council in February 1961. The resolution ordered the withdrawal of Belgian and white mercenary military personnel and called upon a UN peacekeeping force to use "force if necessary" to bring about a resolution of the civil war. In its attempt to end the Katangan secession, the UN force, financed largely by the U.S. government, soon engaged in sporadic warfare with Katangan forces. Despite the continued bloodshed, Tshombe refused to negotiate the issue of Katangan sovereignty. In late 1960 Katanga had established a New York public relations office, which sought to win support from congressmen and journalists. Williams became increasingly frustrated by Tshombe's efforts to influence American public opinion, and, in a December 1961 Detroit address, he criticized the "horrendous lies of indiscriminate mayhem by United Nations troops" that he alleged Katanga's American supporters had spread. Immediately following his address, Undersecretary of State George C. McGhee ordered Williams to retract the word "lies" and asserted that Williams's address had not been "cleared at the highest levels of the [State] Department."

After McGhee's rebuke Williams paid greater attention to congressional opinion while continuing to work for a United Nations settlement of the Congolese conflict. In the summer of 1962 Williams and the "New Africa" group formulated a revised UN plan for the reunification of the Congo. The new proposal would have compelled the national government to share equally Katangan revenues with the province. If Katanga refused to accept the new proposal, the UN would have imposed an economic embargo against the secessionist state. McGhee, who was attempting to negotiate directly with Tshombe, urged caution, but Williams, having won the approval of some European powers, persuaded the administration to announce its support of the plan on August 25, 1962. Williams defended his policy stand in speeches that fall, warning that if the United States failed to support the Congolese government against Tshombe, it might seek the aid of the Soviet Union. Under pressure from the UN the Katanga leader agreed to the new unification plan in December 1962.

Williams's policy-making role all but ended after Kennedy's assassination. In April 1964 President Johnson designated Undersecretary of State W. AVERELL HARRIMAN to be his chief adviser on Africa. Despite his loss of power, Williams waited until March 1966 to leave the State Department.

Williams's return to Michigan proved less than triumphant. Although he defeated Detroit mayor Jerome P. Cavanagh for the senatorial nomination in the August 1966 primary, the once unbeatable governor lost to Senator Robert P. Griffin (R-Mich.) by just under 300,000 votes in the general election. Johnson appointed Williams ambassador to the Philippines, where he served between May 1968 and March 1969. A second Michigan homecoming also proved disappointing, when the Michigan State University Board of Trustees rejected Williams's nomination for the university presidency in October 1969. In November 1970, however, Williams won election to the state supreme court.

—JLB

Williams, Harrison A(rlington), Jr.
(1919–2001) *U.S. senator (D-N.J.)*

Born on December 10, 1919, and raised in Plainfield, New Jersey, Williams received his B.A. from Oberlin and his law degree from Columbia in 1948. After losing New Jersey state and municipal races in 1951 and 1952, Williams announced his candidacy for Congress following Representative CLIFFORD CASE's (R-N.J.) resignation in August 1953. Informed by the Democratic National Committee that it was "against party policy to spend money in hopeless contests," Williams borrowed money to finance his campaign and in November 1953 defeated a conservative Republican to become the first Democratic congressman in the sixth district's 21-year history.

Williams lost his seat in the 1956 Eisenhower landslide but received important statewide exposure the next year as director of the Robert Meyner for Governor Clubs. In April 1958 Governor Meyner designated Williams as the Democratic organization's senatorial candidate. Williams's November victory made him the first Democratic senator from New Jersey since 1936.

Williams supported Kennedy administration social welfare programs and was floor manager of the administration's urban mass transportation and national service corps proposals in 1963. He chaired the Labor and Public Welfare Subcommittee on Migratory Labor from its inception in 1959 and in February 1961 introduced an 11-bill package to aid farm workers. The measures proposed extension of the minimum wage to agricultural workers, stronger prohibitions against child labor on farms, federal registration of farm labor contractors, and inclusion of agricultural employment under the National Labor Relations Act. He recommended the establishment of a presidential advisory council on migratory labor and increased federal appropriations for local housing, education, and health programs for farm laborers. The Senate passed five of Williams's bills in 1961, but the House failed to take action until September 1962, when it passed a Williams proposal appropriating $3 million to public and nonprofit agencies for health services to domestic migrant workers. Kennedy signed the bill September 25, 1962.

In 1963 the Senate again passed several of Williams's measures to aid migrant laborers, but none reached the House floor. Williams's bill requiring the annual registration of farm labor contractors became law in September 1964. Programs similar to his education, housing, day care, and sanitation proposals were incorporated into the Johnson administration's Economic Opportunity Act and omnibus housing bill, which became law in 1964. During the Johnson years Williams strongly supported the administration's Great Society programs and in 1967 became chairman of the Special Committee on Aging. Throughout the decade, as he later admitted, Williams undercut his effectiveness by heavy drinking. He reportedly gave up alcohol in 1968. Williams was brought up in charges during the U.S. government ABSCAM operation and convicted. As a result he resigned his seat in the Senate in 1982. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—DKR

Williams, John B(ell)
(1918–1983) *U.S. representative (D-Miss.)*

Consistently reelected to the U.S. House of Representatives with little or no opposition in the 1950s and 1960s, Williams, who was born in Raymond, Mississippi, on December 4, 1918, was known as one of the leading opponents of civil rights measures on Capitol Hill. In December 1955 he and U.S. senator JAMES O. EASTLAND (D-Miss.) recommended that the southern states pass acts of nullification against the Supreme Court's school desegregation

decision of the previous year. He refused to support ADLAI E. STEVENSON for president in 1956 because of the civil rights plank in the national Democratic Party's platform.

For the same reason Williams declined to endorse John F. Kennedy's presidential bid in 1960, and at the Democratic National Convention in July he and Representative WILLIAM M. COLMER (D-Miss.) announced that they would back an independent slate of electors. During the Kennedy administration Williams, as a member of the House's District of Columbia Committee, opposed administration home rule bills for Washington, which had a large black population. He also denounced the integration of Washington's schools, asserting in January 1961 that "interracial strife will continue in the District schools . . . so long as those in power persist in their present practice of denying that ethnic differences do in fact exist." In October 1963 he played a leading role in the unsuccessful employment by Southerners of procedural tactics to block a bill extending the life of the U.S. Civil Rights Commission.

Williams opposed not only civil rights measures but also the entire spectrum of liberal legislation. During the three years of the Kennedy administration, according to *Congressional Quarterly*, he never voted against the conservative coalition of Southern Democrats and Republicans. In August 1961 he offered an amendment to a foreign aid bill barring assistance to any nation that in the future voted for the admission of Communist China to the United Nations. It was rejected by a vote of 102 to 212. In September 1962 he initiated procedural delaying tactics that prevented liberals from circumventing the Rules Committee, chaired by conservative Representative HOWARD SMITH (D-Va.), and bringing administration-backed mass transit and youth employment bills to the floor of the House.

In 1964 Williams backed the Republican presidential candidate, Senator BARRY M. GOLDWATER (R-Ariz.). The Democratic House Caucus retaliated the following year by stripping Williams of his seniority. In 1967 Williams defeated racial moderates in the Democratic gubernatorial primary and the general election to win a four-year term as Mississippi's chief executive. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—MLL

Williams, John J(ames)
(1904–1988) *U.S. senator (R-Del.)*

As the senior senator from Delaware, John Williams gained a reputation as "the conscience of the Senate" for crusades against official corruption during his 24 years in the upper house. Williams was born on May 17, 1904, in Frankford, Delaware, and owned a chicken-feed business before entering national politics. He ran for the Senate in 1946 on a conservative platform advocating a reduction of government control over the economy. While in the Senate Williams voted against most domestic social welfare legislation and foreign aid measures. The senator was a constant opponent of large-scale government spending and of measures that increased the powers of the executive branch. Williams was also one of the most consistent supporters of the conservative coalition of southern Democrats and Republicans in the Senate.

Shortly after coming to the Senate, Williams became involved in investigations of corruption, a topic that would become his major political interest throughout his career. In 1947 he was on the committee that investigated defense spending. Four years later Williams opened a campaign against corruption in the Internal Revenue Service. Later in the decade he demanded an investigation of influence-peddling by presidential adviser Sherman Adams. (See *The Truman Years*, *The Eisenhower Years*.)

During the Kennedy administration Williams continued his one-man campaign against corruption. In 1961 he opposed the nomination of Julius Holmes to be ambassador to Iran because of the nominee's involvement in profitable sales of surplus tankers at the end of World War II. One year later he opposed the appointment of MATTHEW MCCLOSKEY as ambassador to Ireland because of his alleged involvement in government payoffs.

In February 1963 Williams attacked Representative ADAM CLAYTON POWELL (D-N.Y.) for using taxpayers' money for private purposes, including frequent trips to Europe. In addition the senator denounced the "loose manner" in which government agencies including the Department of Health, Education and Welfare and the Housing and Home Finance Agency, had been "shoveling the taxpayers' money" to Powell. He charged also that the Treasury Department had ignored Powell's tax delinquency. Powell called the charges "deliberate inaccuracies" and maintained that he had done nothing more than "just what every other" congressman and committee chairman had done. In reaction to Powell's use of congressional funds for his travels, Williams unsuccessfully introduced a measure to limit the daily spending allowance granted to congressmen on trips abroad.

In 1963 Williams initiated a personal probe that led to the Senate investigation of BOBBY BAKER, the secretary to the Senate majority. Williams retired in 1971. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years.*)

—EWS

Wilson, Bob (Robert) (Carlton)
(1916–1999) *U.S. representative (R-Calif.)*

Wilson was born on April 5, 1916, in Calexico, California, and worked for a San Diego public relations firm after World War II as an account executive for a number of right-wing Republicans. In 1952 he won a seat in the House of Representatives from San Diego, the U.S. Navy's West Coast headquarters and a major center for aerospace defense contractors. Wilson's constituents included many navy personnel and aerospace employees, and his voting record reflected the district's conservative and pro-military sentiments. Appointed to the Armed Services Committee during his freshman term, he was able to channel many defense contracts and military installations into San Diego. Wilson served as campaign manager for Vice President RICHARD M. NIXON's reelection campaign in 1956 and as the scheduling director for Nixon's 1960 presidential bid.

Wilson was generally opposed to the policies of the Kennedy administration in the early 1960s. According to *Congressional Quarterly*, he backed the administration on only 32 percent, 33 percent, and 30 percent of key House roll-call votes in 1961, 1962, and 1963, respectively.

In June 1961 Wilson became chairman of the National Republican Congressional Committee after former chairman Representative WILLIAM E. MILLER (R-N.Y.) was named to head the Republican National Committee. The role of the Congressional Committee was to promote the election of Republicans to the House of Representatives, but when Wilson assumed the chairmanship it was little more than a clearing house for political contributions. Employing his public relations experience, Wilson not only enlarged the pool of funds available to candidates, from an average of about $1,000 per candidate to approximately $4,000 by the end of the decade, but also provided Republican nominees with a wide range of services.

In the 1962 congressional elections the Republicans scored only small gains. The following month Wilson charged that the administration had manipulated the Cuban missile crisis to immediately precede the elections in order to favor Democratic candidates.

During the Johnson and Nixon years, Wilson continued his efforts to expand the work of the Republican Congressional Committee. His voting record remained conservative, and he supported the Vietnam policies of both presidents. In 1966 Wilson assisted the political recovery of former vice president Richard Nixon by allowing the Republican Congressional Committee to pay Nixon's expenses during a national campaign tour on behalf of the party's congressional candidates. In 1972 Wilson was implicated in the events that allegedly linked International Telephone and Telegraph's [ITT] funding of the planned San Diego Republican National Convention with the out-of-court settlement of an antitrust suit against ITT. In March 1973 he resigned as chairman of the National Republican Congressional Committee at the request of the administration after he had criticized the White House for monopolizing 1972 Republican campaign funds. (See *The Nixon Years.*)

—MLL

Wirtz, W(illiam) Willard
(1912–) *undersecretary of labor, secretary of labor*

Wirtz, born in De Kalb, Illinois, on March 14, 1912, was a 1937 graduate of the Harvard Law School and taught law at the University of Iowa and Northwestern University. As a member of the War Labor Board from 1942 to 1945, he earned a reputation as an able mediator in labor disputes. After the war Wirtz served as a member of the National Wage Stabilization Board and then returned to teaching at Northwestern. In 1950 Illinois governor ADLAI E. STEVENSON appointed Wirtz to the Illinois Liquor Control Commission, and the two men thereafter became close associates. Wirtz was a key aide in Stevenson's 1956 presidential campaign.

In January 1961 Wirtz was named undersecretary of labor and 20 months later succeeded ARTHUR GOLDBERG as the department's head. As labor secretary, Wirtz was personally involved in efforts to end the 114-day New York City newspaper strike, which began in November 1962. He also lent his offices to settling the longshoremen's walkouts that tied up East and West Coast ports during 1962 and 1963.

During his early months in office, Wirtz was most concerned with the threat of a nationwide rail strike. The Association of American Railroads had long demanded an end to "featherbedding" contract provisions that prevented management from firing some 35,000 fireman and other unnecessary train crew members. According to THEODORE SORENSEN, the president's special counsel, Wirtz had "devoted night and day to the problem for months before he made his recommendations." In July 1963 he proposed a two-year strike moratorium during which the carriers and unions would continue negotiations. If they could not agree Assistant Labor Secretary James Reynolds would issue binding recommendations. The unions issued a statement that the Wirtz plan "was thinly disguised compulsory arbitration," which would be a "dangerous step toward totalitarianism."

On August 28, 1963, Kennedy signed a compulsory arbitration bill to prevent a rail strike just six hours away. The resulting legislation established a board that ordered the elimination of 48,000 jobs over a period of several years. Union leaders were angry; early in 1964 planned strikes were blocked twice by court orders. Rail labor problems continued to smolder, and in 1967 Congress was forced once more to pass legislation to halt a two-day rail strike.

Wirtz was a strong advocate of job retraining programs as a way of alleviating unemployment, and in 1963 he supported new amendments to the Manpower Development

and Retraining Act passed a year earlier. The original legislation had been designed to retrain experienced workers who had lost jobs because of technological change. The amendments Wirtz proposed, and which Congress passed in July 1963, made provision for more extensive training, including remedial reading and writing courses for high school dropouts. The legislation also permitted the secretary of labor to establish experimental programs that were designed to assist the unemployed in relocating to find new jobs.

Wirtz also worked on behalf of major social legislation favored by organized labor, including federal aid to education, Medicare, and expanded Social Security measures. These were passed in 1964 and 1965.

During the Johnson years Wirtz attempted to end the dependence of American fruit and vegetable farmers on Mexican migrant labor, fought and lost in his bid to control a substantial portion of the poverty program, and attempted to restrain organized labor in its demands for wage hikes during a time of rapidly mounting inflation. Despite his own increasingly strong opposition to the Vietnam War, Wirtz remained in the Johnson cabinet to its end. Thereafter, he practiced law in Washington, D.C. (See *The Johnson Years.*)

—JLW

Y

Yarborough, Ralph W(ebster)
(1903–1996) *U.S. senator (D-Tex.)*

Yarborough, born in Chandler, Texas, on June 8, 1903, was admitted to the Texas bar and began his career as an attorney in 1927. Eleven years later he ran unsuccessfully for the office of state attorney general. In the 1950s Yarborough emerged as the leader of the minority liberal wing of the Texas Democratic Party. The liberal grouping was a coalition of intellectuals, trade unionists, blacks, Mexican Americans, and East Texas populists. Antagonistic to the powerful Texas business establishment, it opposed racial discrimination and Texas's extremely restrictive labor laws and supported social welfare measures to aid the poor.

Candidates of the dominant conservative faction defeated Yarborough in the gubernatorial primaries of 1952, 1954, and 1956 by approximately 145,000, 90,000, and 4,000 votes, respectively. His increasingly narrow defeats reflected the growing strength of the liberal segment of the party after World War II. Control of the national Democratic Party by liberal elements, the U.S. Supreme Court's 1944 ruling against the white primary, and increased political participation by Mexican Americans were major forces behind this trend.

In April 1957 Yarborough won a special election to fill a vacated U.S. Senate seat, and the following year he was elected to a full term in the Senate. Yarborough's victories, however, did not signify the defeat of the party's conservative wing. Although the liberals went on to score some electoral successes in congressional and state legislative elections during the 1960s, they did not succeed in winning any additional statewide contests. (See *The Eisenhower Years.*)

In the Senate Yarborough joined his fellow Texans on Capitol Hill in voting for oil depletion allowances and oil import quotas. But on most other issues he had a liberal voting record. According to the *Congressional Quarterly*, he generally opposed the conservative coalition of southern Democrats and Republicans and supported major Kennedy administration bills on 73 percent of the key votes in 1961 and on 69 percent of such votes in 1962 and 1963.

Yarborough voted for such social welfare programs as the Area Redevelopment Act of 1961, the minimum wage bill of the same year, and the Medicare program of 1962. Most striking in its contrast to the record of the majority of his fellow Southerners was his support of civil rights measures. In 1961 he supported a bill to extend the life of the Civil Rights Commission for two years. In 1963 Yarborough

voted to approve an administration-supported constitutional amendment to bar the poll tax as a condition for voting in federal elections. He was the only senator from the five southern states with a poll tax requirement to support the amendment.

In 1962 Yarborough was accused of improper involvement with BILLY SOL ESTES. Estes, a Texas promoter arrested for illegal business practices in March 1962 and subsequently convicted, had contributed more than $7,000 to Yarborough over a number of years. A former employee of the Agriculture Department alleged before a House subcommittee that Estes and Yarborough had met in September 1961 to discuss an investigation by the department into the former's cotton allotment dealings. But in August 1962 the general counsel of the Agriculture Department testified that Yarborough had not asked for favoritism on Estes's behalf. The matter did not have a significant impact upon the senator's political career.

In 1962 Texas liberals waged an intense campaign to gain control of the Texas Democratic Party. They chose Don Yarborough (no relation to the senator) to run in the gubernatorial primary against JOHN B. CONNALLY. Connally was a close political associate of Vice President LYNDON JOHNSON, who had been the leader of the conservative Texas Democrats since the mid-1950s. Heavily financed by the state's business interests, Connally narrowly defeated his opponent in the primary runoff and went on to win the election, thereby solidifying conservative control of the party. The campaign left a bitter antagonism between Connally and the senator. Most political observers believed that one of the purposes of President Kennedy's November 1963 trip to Texas, which ended with his assassination in Dallas, was to try to resolve the differences between the liberals and the conservatives.

After Johnson succeeded to the presidency, he used his new position to attempt, with considerable success, to improve his chances of carrying Texas in 1964 by mending the factional rift. As a result of the truce that he arranged, Yarborough and Connally won easy reelection victories in 1964. In 1970, however, Lloyd Bentsen, a well-financed conservative, defeated Yarborough in the Democratic senatorial primary. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—MLL

Yarmolinsky, Adam

(1922–2000) *special assistant to the secretary of defense*

Yarmolinsky was born on November 17, 1922, and raised in New York City. His father, Avrahm Yarmolinsky, a distinguished scholar of Russian literature, was chief of the Slavonic division of the New York Public Library; his mother, Babette Deutsch, was a well-known poet and critic. A graduate of Fieldston, Harvard, and Yale Law School, Yarmolinsky was a consultant to a number of private foundations. He served as public affairs editor for Doubleday and lectured at the American University and Yale Law Schools.

Shortly after the election of John F. Kennedy in 1960, Yarmolinsky joined a task force headed by SARGENT SHRIVER, Kennedy's brother-in-law, to screen candidates for posts in the new administration. Yarmolinsky personally recommended ROBERT S. MCNAMARA for secretary of defense, and shortly after his appointment in January 1961 McNamara named Yarmolinsky his special assistant. According to the journalist DAVID HALBERSTAM, Yarmolinsky served as McNamara's liaison with the liberal community, defending Defense Department policies to those writers, columnists, and academics who were often critical of the military.

While serving in the Defense Department in the summer of 1961, Yarmolinsky assumed

temporary responsibility for the management of a $207 million national fallout shelter program. The administration's goal, he said, was to provide shelter for all Americans. He predicted that by 1962 there would be fallout shelters for 25 percent of the population. However, despite its much heralded beginnings, the fallout shelter program was abandoned by the administration within two years for lack of congressional funding.

Yarmolinsky was not among the more conspicuous members of the Kennedy administration, but in April 1962 he came to public attention when former major general EDWIN A. WALKER, in testimony before the Special Senate Preparedness Subcommittee, charged that Yarmolinsky, who Walker believed had connections to the communists, was in part responsible for ousting him from his command. McNamara defended Yarmolinsky, citing his record of "strong and active anti-Communism." Walker's remarks were widely dismissed as irresponsible, but they nonetheless marked the beginning of a right-wing attack on Yarmolinsky that ultimately limited his role in public life.

Yarmolinsky's standing among southern congressmen was further eroded by his work on a White House commission, chaired by attorney Gerhard A. Gesell, that recommended that the Defense Department ban off-base discrimination against black servicemen. Southern congressmen charged that the Defense Department, in implementing the report, had exceeded its authority by forcing base commanders to integrate public facilities outside their jurisdiction.

Early in 1964 Yarmolinsky took temporary leave from the Defense Department to aid Sargent Shriver in shaping antipoverty legislation for the Johnson administration. Yarmolinsky hoped that with the passage of the bill setting up the Office of Economic Opportunity (OEO) he could win appointment as its deputy director. However, a number of southern congressmen informed the White House that they would vote for OEO only if Yarmolinsky were banned from the antipoverty programs. President LYNDON B. JOHNSON personally conceded the point, and in September 1964 Yarmolinsky returned to the Defense Department.

In September 1966 Yarmolinsky left the Defense Department and joined the faculty of Harvard University Law School. He died on January 5, 2000, in Washington, D.C. (See *The Johnson Years*.)

—JLW

Yost, Charles W(oodruff)

(1907–1981) *deputy ambassador to the United Nations*

A career diplomat, Yost, born in Watertown, New York, on November 6, 1907, served in Bangkok, Vienna, and Athens and as ambassador to Laos, Syria, and Morocco before becoming deputy ambassador to the United Nations in February 1961.

At the UN Yost was overshadowed by Ambassador ADLAI STEVENSON, who delivered most major policy statements and represented the United States in important debates. During his five years at the UN, Yost was primarily the spokesman for the United States in Security Council matters that did not require the attention of the ambassador. In 1961 Yost voiced the U.S. stand on three major questions: announcing the American refusal to admit Outer Magnolia to the UN, appealing to France and Tunisia to end hostilities, and presenting a resolution calling for international cooperation in the exploration of outer space. Two years later, in 1963, he urged the UN to press peace efforts in Yemen to prevent the fighting there from spreading to other Middle Eastern countries, announced U.S. approval of restoration of Hungary to full accredited status, voted for an

embargo on arms shipments to South Africa, and denounced the refusal of the Soviet Union to condemn Syria for the ambush of two Israeli farmers. In May 1964 he led the U.S. delegation in a debate on Cambodian charges of communist aggression. There he defended the United States against Soviet charges of "criminal military aggression" against Cambodia. Yost said U.S. intervention in Southeast Asia had been prompted by a "large-scale, aggressive, Communist-armed assault, organized, directed, supported and supplied from outside South Vietnam."

After 1965 Yost continued as a representative to the Security Council in the delegation headed by ARTHUR GOLDBERG. That year he represented the United States in the Special Committee on Peace-Keeping Operations, where he indicated U.S. willingness to end its demand that UN voting rights be denied the USSR and other nations more than two years in arrears in their assessments for UN peacekeeping expenses. Yost also led the American delegation in the June 1965 Security Council discussion of the Dominican crisis. In that forum he termed the Soviet call for a debate on the issue an attempt to seek another "propaganda platform." In December he headed the delegation debating continued UN mediation of the Cyprus dispute.

Yost resigned from the UN delegation in April 1966 to become a senior fellow with the Council on Foreign Relations. In 1969 President Richard Nixon appointed him ambassador to the United Nations. (See *The Nixon Years.*)

—EWS

Young, Whitney M(oore)
(1921–1971) *National Urban League executive director*

A graduate of Kentucky State College, Young, who was born on July 31, 1921, in Lincoln Ridge, Kentucky, received an M.A. in social work in 1947 from the University of Minnesota. He worked for the St. Paul Urban League from 1947 to 1950 and then served as executive secretary of the Omaha (Nebraska) Urban League. Young was named dean of the School of Social Work at Atlanta University in 1954 and served as vice president of the NAACP in Georgia and as an adviser to the black students who organized the 1960 Atlanta sit-ins. In August 1961 Young was appointed executive director of the National Urban League, then a professional social work agency that provided a variety of social services for urban blacks. Throughout the 1960s the league remained one of the more conservative groups working for black rights, but the sophisticated and articulate Young broadened the league's programs and supplied it with more aggressive and outspoken leadership. He improved the planning and coordination between local branches and the national office early in his tenure, increased the league's funding, and expanded its staff. In 1963 he launched one of the league's most successful projects, the National Skills Bank, which collected job profiles on skilled blacks and placed them in positions in government and industry.

In line with the league's traditional social work interests, Young emphasized the economic and social needs of urban blacks in the early 1960s. At a September 1962 convention of the Southern Christian Leadership Conference, Young asserted that blacks had made little progress on the "meat, bread and potatoes issues" of integration and noted that the average black family's income was 54 percent of the average white family's income. At a June 1963 news conference Young presented his proposal for a "domestic Marshall Plan." Warning that racial incidents in the South were "mild in comparison with those on the verge of taking flame in the tinderbox of racial unrest in Northern cities," Young called for a massive

aid program to close the economic, social, and educational gaps between the races. Young's plan, which he said would indemnify blacks for past discrimination, proposed that $145 billion be spent on job training and apprenticeship programs, health programs and hospital construction, capitalization of cooperative business and industrial enterprises, programs for nursery children and working mothers, and scholarships, book-buying, and tutorial programs. Young's widely publicized plan was one of several proposals for aid to the poor that contributed to the Johnson administration's war on poverty legislation.

Young joined with the leaders of other civil rights organizations in July 1963 to form the Council for United Civil Rights Leadership. He was selected a co-chairman of the council, which was designed to raise funds for civil rights work and to coordinate long-range planning and strategies among various rights organizations. Young also was a cosponsor of the August 1963 March on Washington. After meeting with President Kennedy on the day of the march, Young addressed the crowd assembled at the Lincoln Memorial, declaring, "Civil rights, which are God-given and constitutionally guaranteed, are not negotiable in 1963."

Young cooperated closely with the Johnson administration in the planning and implementation of its antipoverty program. Skeptical of "black power" when the concept first captured national attention in 1966, Young eventually gave it a qualified endorsement. Young brought about a major reorientation within the Urban League in 1968, shifting its emphasis from social services to rehabilitation and institutional change in the black ghetto. (See *The Johnson Years*, *The Nixon Years*.)

—CAB

Z

Zuckert, Eugene M.
(1911–2000) *secretary of the air force*

Born on November 9, 1911, in New York City, and a graduate of the Yale Law School, Zuckert worked for the Securities and Exchange Commission during the late 1930s. He joined the faculty of the Harvard Business School in 1940 and was a key statistical consultant to the army and navy during the World War II. Zuckert served as an assistant secretary of the air force from 1947 to 1952 and was on the board of the Atomic Energy Commission from 1952 to 1954. (See *The Truman Years*.)

In January 1961 Secretary of Defense ROBERT S. MCNAMARA named Zuckert, his old colleague at the Harvard Business School, secretary of the air force. Shortly after he assumed office Zuckert commissioned a study that revealed that McNamara, through his reorganization of the Pentagon, had stripped the secretaries of the army, navy, and air force of much of their authority—especially their ability to oppose his decisions. "If they could not reconcile themselves to minor roles," wrote Pentagon reporter Clark Mollenhoff, "resignation was the only practical alternative." Zuckert, along with navy secretary JOHN CONNALLY, eventually accepted the new situation which, Mollenhoff said, "made them subordinates to assistant secretaries of defense in many important matters."

Zuckert, however, did play an important role in the development of the controversial TFX (tactical fighter, experimental) airplane. In the summer of 1963 McNamara determined that the air force rather than the navy should develop the TFX as a fighter plane suitable for both armed services. He ordered Zuckert to solicit bids for the plane, and eventually the choice was narrowed to competing designs offered by Boeing and General Dynamics. Zuckert, McNamara, and navy secretary Fred Korth signed a memorandum on November 21, 1962, awarding the contract to General Dynamics on the ground that its plane, with fewer technical innovations than Boeing's, would prove cheaper to manufacture. Moreover, the "commonality" rating of the General Dynamics aircraft—its adaptability to the needs of both the air force and the navy—was 20 percent higher than Boeing's.

The decision angered a number of influential senators and congressmen, and in the summer of 1963 the Senate Permanent Investigations Subcommittee, under the chairmanship of Senator JOHN MCCLELLAN (D-Ark.), called Zuckert, Korth, McNamara, and Deputy Secretary of Defense ROSWELL GILPATRIC to explain how as civilians they could reject Boe-

ing—the nearly unanimous choice of military officers.

In his testimony Zuckert argued that the military had been deceived by Boeing's promise of "extra performance" that depended on advanced and dubious technological developments, the cost of which Boeing had underestimated. Zuckert defended the "commonality" of the General Dynamics aircraft but was forced to admit that he had seriously underestimated the adaptability of Boeing's design. Neither McNamara nor Zuckert was able to deny Comptroller General Joseph Campbell's allegations that the two men had relied on their own "rough judgment" rather than independent analysis in estimating costs.

Zuckert, along with Korth and Gilpatric, faced charges that they had been involved in business interests that should have disqualified them from making the TFX decision. The Senate subcommittee alleged that Zuckert favored General Dynamics because its chief subcontractor, Grumman Aviation, was located in Bethpage, Long Island, in Zuckert's home state of New York. Zuckert dismissed the charge as "far fetched," pointing out that he had not lived in New York for many years.

General Dynamics eventually built the TFX, later designated the F-111, but the plane was plagued by mechanical problems, and its performance did not live up to expectations.

As air force secretary in the early stages of American involvement in Vietnam, Zuckert authorized increased air support for ground troops. In May 1964 he was called before the House Armed Services Committee to answer charges that American planes in Vietnam were riddled with defects that had caused several crashes. Zuckert acknowledged that one or two crashes could be linked to mechanical failure but said most of the aircraft had performed well.

Early in 1964 Zuckert established a committee under ex-army chief of staff Thomas D. White to investigate a scandal at the Air Force Academy in which 105 students were dismissed for cheating. In its report to House and Senate Armed Services Committees, the panel reported that one-third of the varsity football team had been involved in the scandal and recommended that the academy deemphasize intercollegiate football.

Zuckert resigned as air force secretary in July 1965 and later served on the boards of several corporations, including Martin Marietta, an aircraft manufacturer. He died on June 5, 2000, in Chevy Chase, Maryland.

—JLW

CHRONOLOGY

1960

January 2—Senator John F. Kennedy announces his candidacy for the Democratic presidential nomination.

January 9—Vice President Richard M. Nixon announces his candidacy for the Republican presidential nomination.

February 1—Civil rights demonstrators begin a sit-in movement to integrate public accommodations in Greensboro, North Carolina.

March 8—Kennedy wins the New Hampshire Democratic primary with a record 42,969 votes.

April 3—Daniel Bell's *The End of Ideology: On the Exhaustion of Political Ideas in the Fifties* is published.

April 5—Kennedy wins the Wisconsin Democratic presidential primary by a four to three margin over Senator Hubert H. Humphrey.

April 8—The Senate invokes cloture, and, by a vote of 71-18, passes a civil rights bill that gives increased authority to the federal courts and Civil Rights Commission to prevent the intimidation of black voters in the South.

April 26—Kennedy wins the Pennsylvania Democratic presidential primary by 49,838 votes.

May 5—An American U-2 spy plane is downed over the USSR.

May 10—Kennedy defeats Humphrey in the West Virginia Democratic primary by 77,305 votes. Humphrey withdraws from the presidential race.

May 16—The scheduled summit conference between President Dwight D. Eisenhower and Premier Nikita S. Khrushchev is canceled as a result of the U-2 incident.

July 13—Kennedy wins the Democratic presidential nomination on the first ballot at the Los Angeles convention. The vote is 806 for Kennedy, 409 for his chief rival, Lyndon Johnson.

Johnson is chosen vice presidential candidate at the following session.

July 25—Nixon easily wins the Republican presidential nomination on the first ballot in Chicago.

August 9—The UN Security Council orders Katanga province to end its secession from the Congo.

September 26—Kennedy and Nixon hold the first of four televised debates between the presidential candidates.

November 8—Kennedy defeats Nixon in the presidential election by 113,057 votes and receives 303 of the 537 electoral votes.

November 17—The Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) briefs Kennedy on its involvement in training Cuban exiles in Guatemala to overthrow Fidel Castro.

November 18—President Eisenhower orders U.S. naval units to patrol Central American waters to prevent communist-led invasions of either Guatemala or Nicaragua.

1961

January 3—The United States breaks diplomatic relations with Cuba.

January 4—The Organization of American States votes to impose limited economic sanctions against the Dominican Republic.

January 17—In his farewell address Eisenhower warns against the influence of a "military-industrial complex."

January 20—Kennedy is inaugurated 35th president of the United States.

January 25—In his first presidential news conference, Kennedy supports the idea of a neutral Laos.

January 28—Kennedy approves a Vietnam counterinsurgency plan that calls for government reform and military restructuring as the basis for expanded U.S. assistance.

January 31—The House votes, 217-212, to expand the Rules Committee from 12 to 15 members.

February 7—Kennedy orders a ban on most trade with Cuba.

February 16—Kennedy warns of the risk of war if Belgium takes unilateral action in the Congo.

February 20—In a special message to Congress, Kennedy asks for a five-year $5.625 billion program of federal aid to education.

March 1—Kennedy establishes the Peace Corps by executive order.

March 6—Kennedy issues an executive order establishing the Committee on Equal Employment Opportunity.

March 13—Kennedy proposes that Latin America join the United States in an Alliance for Progress, a 10-year $20 billion program of economic and social development.

March 21—Great Britain, the United States, and the USSR resume their three-power nuclear test ban conference in Geneva.

March 23—In a televised news conference Kennedy alerts the nation to communist expansion in Laos and warns that a cease-fire must precede the start of negotiations to establish a neutral and independent nation.

March 28—Kennedy announces the initiation of a program to rapidly increase U.S. military strength.

April 12—Soviet cosmonaut Yuri Gagarin becomes the first man to orbit the Earth.

April 17—CIA-trained Cuban exiles begin the Bay of Pigs invasion.

April 20—A Cuban government communiqué reports the defeat and capture of the invasion force.

April 24—Kennedy accepts full responsibility for the Cuban invasion.

May 5—Kennedy signs a bill raising the minimum wage from $1 to $1.25 an hour.

May 5—Alan B. Shepard makes the first U.S. manned suborbital flight.

May 9–15—Vice President Lyndon B. Johnson visits Southeast Asia and recommends a "strong program of action" in Vietnam.

May 14—A freedom riders' bus is stoned and burned in Anniston, Alabama.

May 21—Four hundred U.S. marshals are sent to Alabama after 20 people are hurt in racial violence stemming from the Freedom Rides.

May 25—Kennedy asks Congress for $1.8 billion to expand the space program and calls for a manned lunar landing by 1970.

May 31–June 6—Kennedy meets with British and French leaders in Europe.

June 3–4—Kennedy and Khrushchev hold an inconclusive summit meeting in Vienna.

June 9—President Ngo Dinh Diem requests U.S. troops for training the South Vietnamese army.

June 30—Kennedy signs a bill liberalizing Social Security benefits for 4.4 million persons.

June 30—The president signs a compromise version of an administration-backed omnibus housing bill that provides funds for urban renewal, community development, and direct housing loans for the elderly. The bill also liberalizes loan requirements for the purchase of moderately priced housing.

July 3—A Taft-Hartley injunction ends a 18-day maritime strike against U.S. flag ships.

July 5—Theodore White's *The Making of the President, 1960* is published.

July 25—Kennedy calls for $3.25 billion to meet commitments in the wake of the Berlin crisis and asks Congress for the power to increase the size of the armed forces by 217,000.

August 13—East Germany seals its border with West Berlin to halt the flow of refugees to the West. Work begins on the Berlin wall.

August 16—The U.S. and 19 other American countries adopt the Alliance for Progress charter at Punta del Este, Uruguay.

August 18–21—Vice President Johnson visits Berlin to reaffirm the U.S. commitment there.

August 30—The House votes, 242-170, against consideration of the administration's school aid bill.

September–December—East Germany hampers U.S. access to East Berlin.

September 1—The Soviet Union resumes atmospheric nuclear tests.

September 5—Kennedy announces that the United States will resume underground nuclear tests.

September 5—Following several mid-air hijackings Kennedy signs a bill making the crime of airplane hijacking punishable by death or imprisonment.

September 11—Congress approves a two-year extension of the Civil Rights Commission.

September 16—The United States backs UN military action in Katanga.

September 25—Kennedy delivers a "Proposal for General and Complete Disarmament in a Peaceful World" in his major foreign policy address to the UN.

September 26—Kennedy signs a bill establishing the U.S. Arms Control and Disarmament Agency.

October 1—South Vietnam requests a bilateral defense treaty with the United States.

October 4—An international group of protestors urging unilateral disarmament and an end to nuclear testing demonstrates in Moscow.

October 27—U.S. and Soviet tanks confront each other at the Berlin border. They withdraw the next day.

November 1—Fifty thousand demonstrators turn out in 60 cities for The Women Strike for Peace.

November 3—After a trip to Vietnam General Maxwell Taylor reports to Kennedy that prompt U.S. military, economic, and political action can lead to victory without a U.S. takeover of the war.

November 26—The "Thanksgiving Day Massacre" results in a major high-level reorganization of the State Department. Chester Bowles is replaced by George Ball as undersecretary of state.

December 7—The United States begins its transport of UN troops to the Congo to end Katanga's secession.

December 15—Kennedy renews the U.S. commitment to preserve the independence of Vietnam and pledges American assistance to its defense effort.

December 15–17—Kennedy makes a triumphant goodwill tour to Puerto Rico, Venezuela, and Colombia.

December 20—The *New York Times* reports that 2,000 U.S. uniformed troops and specialists are stationed in Vietnam.

1962

January 2—The United States begins a series of diplomatic "probes" of Moscow regarding Berlin.

January 6—The United States resumes diplomatic ties with the Dominican Republic after a 14-month suspension.

January 12—The directors of the Pennsylvania and New York Central railroads approve a merger of the two lines.

January 16—The United States and Common Market agree to mutual tariff reductions.

January 21—The House votes down, 264-150, an administration plan to create an Urban Affairs and Housing Department.

January 23—The Senate Armed Services Committee's Preparedness Investigating Subcommittee begins a probe of military "muzzling."

January 29—The United States, the USSR, and Great Britain nuclear test ban conference at Geneva adjourns after a three-year period. Talks remain deadlocked over a system of international control.

February 3—Kennedy orders an almost complete end to U.S. trade with Cuba.

February 8—The Defense Department announces the creation of a Military Assistance Command in Vietnam.

February 14—Kennedy announces that U.S. troops in Vietnam are instructed to use weapons for defensive purposes.

February 20—John Glenn becomes the first American to orbit Earth.

February 26—The Supreme Court holds that no state can require racial segregation of interstate or intrastate transportation.

March 1—In the biggest antitrust case in U.S. history, a federal district court orders E. I. DuPont de Nemours & Company to divest itself of 63 million shares of General Motors stock.

March 2—Kennedy announces his decision to resume atmospheric nuclear tests.

March 14—The 17-nation UN disarmament conference opens in Geneva.

March 18—In a message to Khrushchev Kennedy proposes the joint exploration of outer space.

March 19—Michael Harrington's *The Other America: Poverty in the United States* is published.

March 22—The United States begins its first involvement in the Vietnam Strategic Hamlet (rural pacification) Program.

March 26—The Supreme Court holds that the distribution of seats in state legislatures is subject to the constitutional scrutiny of the federal courts.

March 29—The FBI arrests Billie Sol Estes on fraud charges.

March 31—The United Steelworkers Union and U.S. Steel Corporation formally ratify a pact providing for a 10 cents-an-hour fringe benefit increase. The agreement is the most modest contract improvement since 1942.

April 3—The Defense Department orders the integration of all military reserve units except the National Guard.

April 10—The U.S. Steel Corporation announces a $6-per-ton steel price increase; other steel companies follow.

April 11—A Taft-Hartley injunction ends the 27-day West Coast shipping strike.

April 13—Reacting to administration pressure, the major steel companies rescind their price increases.

April 25—The United States opens a nuclear test series in the air over the Pacific.

May 9—The Senate votes, 43-53, to reject cloture on a bill outlawing literacy tests in federal elections.

May 15—Kennedy sends 5,000 marines and 50 jet fighters to Thailand in response to communist expansion in Laos.

May 24—Scott Carpenter becomes the second American to orbit the Earth.

May 25—The AFL-CIO announces a drive for a 35-hour week to reduce unemployment.

May 28—Shares on the New York Stock Exchange lose $20.8 billion in the biggest one-day drop in prices since October 29, 1929.

June—Students for a Democratic Society (SDS) adopts the "Port Huron Statement" in its second annual convention, held at Port Huron, Michigan.

June 25—The Supreme Court outlaws an official New York State school prayer.

July 10—Telstar relays live pictures from the United States to Europe.

July 17—The Senate votes, 52-48, to table a compromise Medicare plan.

July 23—Fourteen nations sign the Geneva Accords guaranteeing the neutrality of Laos.

July 25—Kennedy approves a Puerto Rican plebiscite on the political status of the island.

July 27—The Justice Department requires the General Electric Company to pay $7.5 million in damages for price fixing.

July–August—Martin Luther King Jr. leads a series of unsuccessful demonstrations in Albany, Georgia, for the integration of public facilities.

August 6—Marchers opposed to nuclear tests bring petitions to the American and Soviet UN missions.

August 14—The Senate, 63-27, invokes cloture for the first time since 1927. The move ends a liberal filibuster against the president's communications satellite bill.

August 27—Congress approves a constitutional amendment barring poll tax requirements for voting in federal elections.

September 14—Kennedy signs a $900 million public works bill.

September 24—The House grants Kennedy's request for special limited power to call up to 150,000 reservists for one year and to extend active duty tours without declaring a state of emergency.

September 28—A U.S. court of appeals finds Governor Ross R. Barnett guilty of civil contempt for attempting to block the integration of the University of Mississippi.

October 1—Three thousand troops quell Mississippi rioting and arrest 200 as James Meredith enrolls at the University of Mississippi.

October 2—The United States bars its ports to all ships carrying cargoes to Cuba.

October 2—Kennedy signs a bill authorizing a $100 million UN loan.

October 10—Kennedy signs the first major improvement in food and drug laws since 1938, protecting individuals against untested and ineffective drugs.

October 11—Kennedy signs the Trade Expansion Act, which reduces tariffs and gives the president greater discretionary power in making trade agreements.

October 14—U.S. intelligence receives the first photographic evidence of Soviet offensive missiles in Cuba.

October 16—Kennedy signs a tax revision bill that provides for a 7 percent tax credit for businesses. However, the measure does not fulfill his request for withholding income taxes on dividends and interest.

October 16—ExCom, the president's specially chosen bipartisan advisory committee, convenes on the Cuban missile crisis.

October 22—Kennedy announces a "quarantine" of Cuba to force the removal of Soviet missiles.

October 28—Khrushchev agrees to dismantle the Soviet missiles in Cuba and withdraw Russian weapons under UN supervision.

November 3–10—The United States supplies emergency military aid to India in its border war with Communist China.

November 6—The Democrats increase their Senate majority by four but lose six House seats in the mid-term election. Republicans capture governorships in Pennsylvania, Ohio, and Michigan. Richard Nixon loses his California gubernatorial race by 500,000 votes to Edmund G. Brown. Edward Kennedy wins a Massachusetts Senate seat.

November 20—The United States lifts its naval blockade of Cuba.

November 20—Kennedy signs an executive order barring racial discrimination in housing built or purchased with federal funds.

November 24—The Pentagon awards General Dynamics the F-111 (TFX) fighter/bomber contract.

December 8—The International Typographers Union begins a 114-day strike against New York City newspapers.

December 14—In a speech to the Economics Club, Kennedy declares a need for an "across-the-board" cut in personal and corporate income taxes.

December 21—Kennedy and Prime Minister Harold Macmillan sign the Nassau pact, granting Great Britain Polaris missiles and pledging the commitment of American and British atomic weapons to a multilateral NATO nuclear force.

December 23—The Cuban government begins the release of prisoners captured in the 1961 Bay of Pigs invasion.

December 31—The United States cancels the joint U.S.-Great Britain Skybolt missile project.

1963

January—UN troops reunify the Congo.

January 24—Kennedy proposes a $13.6 billion tax cut over a three-year period.

January 26—The Senate Permanent Investigations Subcommittee begins a probe of the TFX contract award.

February 21—Kennedy proposes a hospital insurance plan to be financed through Social Security.

February 24—A Senate panel reports that annual American aid to South Vietnam is $400 million and that 12,000 Americans are stationed there "on dangerous assignment."

February 28—Kennedy sends a civil rights message to Congress that stresses the need to ensure blacks the right to vote.

March 15—Kennedy signs $435 million Manpower and Development Act.

March 18—The Supreme Court holds that states must supply free counsel for all indigents facing serious criminal charges.

March 19—In a San José, Costa Rica, meeting Kennedy and six Latin American presidents pledge resistance to Soviet aggression in the Western Hemisphere.

March 21—A commission headed by retired general Lucius Clay recommends reductions in the U.S. foreign aid program.

March 28—A federal jury convicts Billie Sol Estes of mail fraud and conspiracy.

March 31—The 114-day New York City newspaper strike is settled.

April 1—A federal grand jury indicts the U.S. Steel Corporation and six other steel manufacturers for price fixing.

April 2—Led by Martin Luther King, the Southern Christian Leadership Conference begins an integration campaign in Birmingham, Alabama.

April 9—Wheeling Steel Corporation announces a $6-a-ton price increase. Other major steel companies follow suit. The administration takes no action.

April 10—The atomic submarine *Thresher* is lost with 129 crewmen aboard.

April 20—A U.S.-supported 80-day general strike begins in British Guiana and leads to the fall of the Jagan government.

April 22—Twenty-two units of the 7th Fleet are sent to the Gulf of Siam as a "precautionary" measure during fighting in Laos.

May 2–7—Major civil rights demonstrations take place in Birmingham, Alabama. Police assaults and arrests lead to black riots.

May 9—Birmingham leaders announce an agreement calling for the phased integration of business facilities and the establishment of a permanent biracial committee.

May 11—Kennedy and Prime Minister Lester Pearson announce a joint defense agreement. Canada agrees to accept nuclear warheads for missiles located in its territory.

May 12—Kennedy dispatches federal troops to bases near Birmingham, Alabama, when riots break out there.

May 20—The Supreme Court rules that state and local governments cannot interfere with peaceful sit-in demonstrations for racial integration in public places of business.

May 21—In a referendum, wheat farmers reject a mandatory acreage control plan.

May 27—The Supreme Court prohibits an "indefinite delay" in the desegregation of public schools.

May 31—Jackson, Mississippi, police arrest 600 black children involved in an integration demonstration.

June 3—The Supreme Court rules that desegregation plans permitting pupils to transfer out of schools where their race is a minority are unconstitutional.

June 10—Kennedy signs a bill requiring employers subject to the Fair Standards Act to pay equal wages for equal work, regardless of the sex of the workers.

June 10—Kennedy delivers a major policy address at American University that calls for a reexamination of cold war attitudes as a necessary prelude to world peace and announces new test ban negotiations in Moscow.

June 11—The first blacks enroll at the University of Alabama over the protest of Governor George C. Wallace.

June 12—Civil rights workers picket New York City construction sites to protest racial discrimination in hiring.

June 12—Mississippi NAACP field secretary Medgar W. Evers is murdered following mass demonstrations in Jackson, Mississippi.

June 17—The Supreme Court prohibits the use of the Lord's Prayer and Bible reading in public schools.

June 19—Kennedy asks Congress to enact extensive civil rights legislation to give all citizens equal opportunity in employment, public accommodations, voting, and education.

June 26—On a visit to West Berlin Kennedy delivers his "Ich bin ein Berliner" address that promises continued support of that city.

July 8—The United States bans virtually all financial transactions with Cuba in a move toward economic isolation of that country.

July 12—Modified martial law is imposed in Cambridge, Maryland, after racial strife.

July 15—The United States, Great Britain, and the USSR open disarmament talks in Moscow.

July 16—The Federal Reserve Board increases the discount rate from 3 percent to 3½ percent.

July 18—The United States and Mexico agree on a settlement of the disputed El Chamizal border area between El Paso, Texas, and Ciudad Juarez, Chihuahua.

July 18–19—The United States suspends relations and aid to Peru following a military coup.

July 25—The United States, the USSR, and Great Britain initial a test ban treaty in Moscow that prohibits nuclear testing in the atmosphere, space, and underwater.

August 2—The United States cuts off all economic assistance to Haiti to show its disapproval of the dictatorial government of François Duvalier.

August 21—The South Vietnam government attacks Buddhist pagodas.

August 24—U.S. ambassador to Vietnam Henry Cabot Lodge receives a State Department cable stating that the United States can no longer tolerate Ngo Dinh Nhu's influence in President Ngo Dinh Diem's regime.

August 28—Kennedy signs a compulsory arbitration bill blocking a threatened railroad strike.

August 28—More than 200,000 participate in the March on Washington and hear King deliver his "I Have a Dream" speech.

August 30—The Washington-Moscow hot line is made operational.

September 10—Kennedy federalizes the Alabama National Guard to prevent its use against the desegration of public schools.

September 15—A bomb blast in a Birmingham, Alabama, church kills four black girls.

September 24—The Senate, 80-19, ratifies the Partial Nuclear Test Ban Treaty.

September 25—Following a successful military coup against President Juan Bosch, the United States suspends diplomatic relations and economic aid to the Dominican Republic.

October 7—Bobby Baker resigns as secretary to the Senate majority after being charged with using his position for personal financial gain.

October 9—Kennedy approves a $250 million wheat sale to the USSR.

October 10—Kennedy signs a bill controlling possibly hazardous drugs such as thalidomide.

October 22—Chicago civil rights groups stage a one-day "Freedom Day" boycott of public

schools in which about 225,000 pupils stay home to protest de facto segregation in that city.

November 1—South Vietnamese generals stage a successful coup. Diem and Nhu are assassinated.

November 16—Through personal intervention with the Soviet authorities, Kennedy obtains the release of Professor Frederick Barghoorn, who had been imprisoned in Russia on espionage charges.

November 22—Kennedy is assassinated in Dallas, Texas, by Lee Harvey Oswald. Lyndon Johnson is sworn in as the 36th president.

November 24—Jack Ruby kills Oswald in Dallas. The incident is seen live on TV.

November 26—In a railroad work-rules dispute, a government arbitration board calls for the elimination of 40,000 jobs.

November 27—Johnson asks Congress for the "earliest possible passage" of a civil rights program.

November 29—The Warren Commission is set up to investigate the assassination of Kennedy. It concludes that the shots that killed President Kennedy and wounded Governor Connolly were fired by Lee Harvey Oswald.

CONGRESS
1961–1963

SENATE

Alabama
Lister Hill (D) 1938–69
John J. Sparkman (D) 1945–78

Alaska
E. L. Bartlett (D) 1959–69
Ernest Gruening (D) 1959–69

Arizona
Carl Hayden (D) 1927–69
Barry M. Goldwater (R) 1953–65; 1969–87

Arkansas
J. William Fulbright (D) 1945–75
John L. McClellan (D) 1943–78

California
Clair Engle (D) 1959–64
Thomas H. Kuchel (R) 1953–69

Colorado
John A. Carroll (D) 1957–63
Gordon Allott (R) 1955–73
Peter Dominick (R) 1963–75

Connecticut
Thomas J. Dodd (D) 1959–71
Abraham A. Ribicoff (D) 1963–80
Prescott Bush (R) 1952–63

Delaware
J. Caleb Boggs (R) 1961–73
John J. Williams (R) 1947–71

Florida
Spessard L. Holland (D) 1946–71
George P. Smathers (D) 1951–69

Georgia
Richard B. Russell (D) 1933–71
Herman E. Talmadge (D) 1957–80

Hawaii
Oren E. Long (D) 1959–63
Daniel K. Inouye (D) 1963–86
Hiram Fong (R) 1959–76

Idaho
Frank Church (D) 1957–80
Henry C. Dworshak (R) 1949–62
Len B. Jordan (R) 1962–73

Illinois
Paul H. Douglas (D) 1949–67
Everett M. Dirksen (R) 1951–69

Indiana
Birch Bayh (D) 1963–80
Vance Hartke (D) 1959–76
Homer E. Capehart (R) 1945–63

Iowa
Bourke B. Hickenlooper (R) 1945–69
Jack Miller (R) 1961–73

Kansas
Frank Carlson (R) 1950–69
James B. Pearson (R) 1961–78
Andrew F. Schoeppel (R) 1949–62

Kentucky
John Sherman Cooper (R) 1956–75
Thruston B. Morton (R) 1957–69

Louisiana
Allen J. Ellender (D) 1937–72
Russell B. Long (D) 1948–86

Maine
Edmund S. Muskie (D) 1959–80
Margaret Chase Smith (R) 1949–73

Maryland
Daniel B. Brewster (D) 1963–69
J. Glenn Beall (R) 1953–65
John Marshall Butler (R) 1951–63

Massachusetts
Edward M. Kennedy (D) 1963–
Benjamin A. Smith, II (D) 1960–63
Leverett Saltonstall (R) 1945–67

Michigan
Philip A. Hart (D) 1959–76
Pat V. McNamara (D) 1955–66

Minnesota
Hubert H. Humphrey (D) 1949–65; 1970–78
Eugene J. McCarthy (D) 1959–71

Mississippi
James O. Eastland (D) 1943–78
John Stennis (D) 1947–86

Missouri
Edward V. Long (D) 1960–69
Stuart Symington (D) 1953–76

Montana
Mike Mansfield (D) 1953–76
Lee Metcalf (D) 1961–78

Nebraska
Carl T. Curtis (R) 1955–78
Roman Hruska (R) 1954–76

Nevada
Alan Bible (D) 1954–74
Howard W. Cannon (D) 1959–82

New Hampshire
Thomas J. McIntyre (D) 1963–78
H. Styles Bridges (R) 1937–61
Perkins Bass (R) 1961–63
Norris Cotton (R) 1954–75

New Jersey
Harrison A. Williams (D) 1959–82
Clifford P. Case (R) 1955–79

New Mexico
Clinton P. Anderson (D) 1949–73
Dennis Chavez (D) 1935–62
Edwin L. Mechem (R) 1962–65

New York
Jacob K. Javits (R) 1957–80
Kenneth B. Keating (R) 1959–65

North Carolina
Sam J. Ervin (D) 1954–75
B. Everett Jordan (D) 1958–73

North Dakota
Quentin Burdick (D) 1959–86
Milton R. Young (R) 1945–80

Ohio
Frank J. Lausche (D) 1957–69
Stephen M. Young (D) 1959–71

Oklahoma
J. Howard Edmondson (D) 1963–65
Robert S. Kerr (D) 1949–63
A. S. Mike Monroney (D) 1951–69

Oregon
Maurine P. Neuburger (D) 1960–67
Wayne Morse (R) 1945–52; (Ind.) 1952–55; (D) 1955–69

Pennsylvania
Joseph S. Clark (D) 1957–69
Hugh Scott (R) 1959–76

Rhode Island
John O. Pastore (D) 1950–76
Clairborne Pell (D) 1961–86

South Carolina
Olin D. Johnston (D) 1945–65
Strom Thurmond (D) 1955–64; (R) 1964–2002

South Dakota
George McGovern (D) 1963–80
Joseph Bottum (R) 1962–63
Francis Case (R) 1951–1962
Karl E. Mundt (R) 1948–73

Tennessee
Albert Gore (D) 1953–71
Estes Kefauver (D) 1949–63

Texas
Ralph W. Yarborough (D) 1957–71
John G. Tower (R) 1961–84

Utah
Frank E. Moss (D) 1959–76
Wallace F. Bennett (R) 1951–75

Vermont
George D. Aiken (R) 1941–75
Winston L. Prouty (R) 1959–71

Virginia
Harry Flood Byrd (D) 1933–65
A. Willis Robertson (D) 1946–67

Washington
Henry M. Jackson (D) 1953–82
Warren G. Magnuson (D) 1944–80

West Virginia
Robert C. Byrd (D) 1959–
Jennings Randolph (D) 1958–84

Wisconsin
Gaylord Nelson (D) 1963–80
William Proxmire (D) 1957–86
Alexander Wiley (R) 1939–1963

Wyoming
J. J. Hickey (D) 1961–62
Gale W. McGee (D) 1959–76
Milward L. Simpson (R) 1962–67

HOUSE

Alabama
George Andrews (D) 1944–73
Frank W. Boyki (D) 1935–63
Carl Elliott (D) 1949–65
George M. Grant (D) 1938–65
George Huddleston, Jr. (D) 1955
Robert E. Jones (D) 1947–76
Albert Rains (D) 1945–65
Kenneth A. Roberts (D) 1951–65
Armistead I. Selden Jr. (D) 1953

Alaska
Ralph Rivers (D) 1959–67

Arizona
George F. Senner (D) 1963–67
Morris K. Udall (D) 1961–86
Stewart L. Udall (D) 1955–61
John J. Rhodes (R) 1953–82

Arkansas
Dale Alford (D) 1959–63
E. C. Gathings (D) 1939–69
Oren Harris (D) 1941–66
Wilbur D. Mills (D) 1939–76
W. F. Norrell (D) 1939–61
James W. Trimble (D) 1945–67

California
George E. Brown, Jr. (D) 1963–86
Everett G. Burkhalter (D) 1963–65
Ronald B. Cameron (D) 1963–67
Jeffrey Cohelan (D) 1959–71
James C. Corman (D) 1961
Clyde D. Doyle (D) 1949–63
Don Edwards (D) 1963–94
Harlan D. Hagen (D) 1953–67
Richard T. Hanna (D) 1963–75
Augustus F. Hawkins (D) 1963–90
Clint Holifield (D) 1943–75
Harold T. Johnson (D) 1959–80
Cecil R. King (D) 1942–69
Robert L. Leggett (D) 1963–78
John J. McFall (D) 1957–78
Clem Miller (D) 1959–62
George P. Miller (D) 1945
John E. Moss (D) 1953–78
James Roosevelt (D) 1955–65
Edward R. Roybal (D) 1963–92
D. S. Saund (D) 1957–63
John F. Shelley (D) 1949–64
Harry R. Sheppard (D) 1937–65
B. F. Sisk (D) 1955–78
Lionel Van Deerlin (D) 1963–80
Charles H. Wilson (D) 1963–80
John F. Baldwin (R) 1955–66
Alphonzo Bell (R) 1961–76
Don H. Clausen (R) 1963–82
Charles S. Gubser (R) 1953–75
Edgar W. Hiestand (R) 1953–63
Craig Hosmer (R) 1953–75
Leonard P. Lipscomb (R) 1953–70
William S. Mailliard (R) 1953–74
Gordon L. McDonough (R) 1945–63
Pat Minor Martin (R) 1963–65
John H. Rousselot (R) 1961–63; 1971–76
H. Allen Smith (R) 1957–73
Burt L. Talcott (R) 1963–76
Charles M. Teague (R) 1955–74
James B. Utt (R) 1953–70
Bob Wilson (R) 1953–80
J. Arthur Younger (R) 1953–67

Colorado
Wayne N. Aspinall (D) 1949–73
Bryon G. Rogers (D) 1951–71
Donald G. Brotzman (R) 1963–65; 1967–75
J. Edgar Chenoweth (R) 1941–49; 1951–65
Peter H. Dominick (R) 1961–63

Connecticut
Emilio Q. Daddario (D) 1959–71
Robert N. Giaimo (D) 1959–80
Bernard F. Grabowski (D) 1963–67
Frank Kowalski (D) 1959–63
John S. Monagan (D) 1959–73
William L. St. Onge (D) 1963–71
Horace Seely-Brown (R) 1961–63
Abner W. Sibal (R) 1961–65

Delaware
Harris B. McDowell Jr. (D) 1955–57; 1959–67

Florida
Charles E. Bennett (D) 1949
Dante B. Fascell (D) 1955
Don Fuqua (D) 1963–86

Sam M. Gibbons (D) 1963–86
James A. Haley (D) 1953–76
A. Sydney Herlong, Jr. (D) 1949–69
D. R. (Billy) Matthews (D) 1953–67
Claude Pepper (D) 1963–90
Paul G. Rogers (D) 1955–78
Robert L. F. Sikes (D) 1945–78
William C. Cramer (R) 1955–71
Edward J. Gurney (R) 1963–69

Georgia
Iris F. Blitch (D) 1955–63
James C. Davis (D) 1947–63
John W. Davis (D) 1961–75
John J. Flynt (D) 1954–76
E. L. Forrester (D) 1951–65
G. Elliot Hagan (D) 1961–73
Phil M. Landrum (D) 1953–76
John L. Pilcher (D) 1953–65
Robert Stephens (D) 1961–76
J. Russell Tuten (D) 1963–67
Carl Vinson (D) 1914–65
Charles L. Weltner (D) 1963–67

Hawaii
Thomas P. Gill (D) 1963–65
Daniel K. Inouye (D) 1959–63
Spark M. Matsunaga (D) 1963–76

Idaho
Ralph R. Harding (D) 1961–65
Gracie Pfost (D) 1953–63
Compton I. White (D) 1963–67

Illinois
William L. Dawson (D) 1943–70
Edward R. Finnegan (D) 1961–65
Kenneth J. Gray (D) 1955–75
John C. Kluczynski (D) 1951–75
Roland V. Libonati (D) 1957–65
Peter F. Mack, Jr. (D) 1949–63
William T. Murphy (D) 1959–71
Thomas J. O'Brien (D) 1933–37; 1943–64
Barratt O'Hara (D) 1949–51; 1953–69
Melvin Price (D) 1945–88
Roman O. Pucinski (D) 1959–73
Dan Rostenkowski (D) 1959–94
George E. Shipley (D) 1959–78
Sidney R. Yates (D) 1949–63
John B. Anderson (R) 1961–80
Leslie C. Arends (R) 1935–75
Robert B. Chiperfield (R) 1939–63
Marguerite Stitt Church (R) 1951–63
Harold R. Collier (R) 1957–75
Edward J. Derwinski (R) 1959–82
Paul Findley (R) 1961–82
Elmer J. Hoffman (R) 1959–65
Robert McClory (R) 1963–82
Noah M. Mason (R) 1937–63
Robert H. Michel (R) 1957–94
Charlotte T. Reid (R) 1963–71
Donald Rumsfeld (R) 1963–69
William L. Springer (R) 1951–73

Indiana
John Brademas (D) 1959–80
Winfield K. Denton (D) 1949–53; 1955–66
Ray J. Madden (D) 1943–76
J. Edward Roush (D) 1959–69
E. Ross Adair (R) 1951–71
William G. Bray (R) 1951–75
Donald C. Bruce (R) 1961–65
Charles A. Halleck (R) 1935–69
Ralph Harvey (R) 1947–59; 1961–66
Richard L. Roudebush (R) 1961–71
Earl Wilson (R) 1941–59; 1961–65

Iowa
Merwin Coad (D) 1957–63
Neal Smith (D) 1959–94
James E. Bromwell (R) 1961–65
H. R. Gross (R) 1949–75
Charles B. Hoeven (R) 1943–65
Ben F. Jensen (R) 1939–65
John Kyl (R) 1959–65; 1967–73
Fred Schwengel (R) 1955–65; 1967–73

Kansas
J. Floyd Breeding (D) 1957–63
William H. Avery (R) 1955–65

Robert Dole (R) 1961–69
Robert F. Ellsworth (R) 1961–67
Walter L. McVey (R) 1961–63
Garner Shriver (R) 1961–76
Joe Skubitz (R) 1963–78
Larry Winn Jr. (R) 1967–86

Kentucky
Frank W. Burke (D) 1959–63
Frank Chelf (D) 1945–67
William H. Natcher (D) 1953–94
Carl D. Perkins (D) 1949–84
Brent Spence (D) 1931–63
Frank A. Stubblefield (D) 1959–75
John C. Watts (D) 1951–71
Eugene Siler (R) 1955–65
M. G. (Gene) Snyder (R) 1963–65; 1967–86

Louisiana
Hale Boggs (D) 1941–43; 1947–72
Overton Brooks (D) 1937–61
F. Edward Hebert (D) 1941–76
Gillis W. Long (D) 1963–86
Harold B. McSween (D) 1959–63
James H. Morrison (D) 1943–67
Otto E. Passman (D) 1947–76
T. Ashton Thompson (D) 1953–65
Joe D. Waggonner Jr. (D) 1961–79
Edwin Willis (D) 1949–69

Maine
Peter A. Garland (R) 1961–63
Clifford G. McIntire (R) 1951–65
Stanley R. Tupper (R) 1961–67

Maryland
Daniel B. Brewster (D) 1959–63
George H. Fallon (D) 1945–71
Samuel N. Friedel (D) 1953–71
Edward A. Garmatz (D) 1947–73
Thomas F. Johnson (D) 1959–63
Richard Lankford (D) 1955–65
Clarence D. Long (D) 1963–84
Carlton R. Sickles (D) 1963–67
Charles McC. Mathias Jr. (R) 1961–69
Rogers C. B. Morton (R) 1963–70

Massachusetts
Edward P. Boland (D) 1952–88
James A. Burke (D) 1959–78
Harold D. Donohue (D) 1947–75
Thomas J. Lane (D) 1941–63
Torbert H. Macdonald (D) 1955–75
John W. McCormack (D) 1928–71
Thomas P. O'Neill Jr. (D) 1953–99
Philip J. Philbin (D) 1943–71
William H. Bates (R) 1950–69
Silvio O. Conte (R) 1959–92
Thomas B. Curtis (R) 1953–63
Hastings Keith (R) 1959–73
Joseph W. Martin Jr. (R) 1925–67
F. Bradford Morse (R) 1961–72

Michigan
Charles C. Diggs Jr. (D) 1955
John D. Dingell (D) 1955–
Martha A. Griffiths (D) 1955–75
John Lesinski (D) 1951–65
Thaddeus M. Machrowicz (D) 1951–61
Lucien N. Nedzi (D) 1961–80
James G. O'Hara (D) 1959–76
Louis Rabaut (D) 1949–61
Harold M. Ryan (D) 1962–65
Neil Stuebler (D) 1963–65
John B. Bennett (R) 1943–45; 1947–64
William S. Bromfield (R) 1957–76
Elford A. Cederberg (R) 1953–78
Charles F. Chamberlain (R) 1957–75
Gerald R. Ford (R) 1949–73
Robert P. Griffin (R) 1957–66
James Harvey (R) 1961–74
Clare E. Hoffman (R) 1935–63
Edward Hutchinson (R) 1963–76
August E. Johansen (R) 1955–65
Victor A. Knox (R) 1953–65
George Meader (R) 1951–65

Minnesota
John A. Blatnik (D) 1947–75
Donald M. Fraser (D) 1963–78

Joseph E. Karth (D) 1959–76
Fred Marshall (D) 1949–63
Alec G. Olson (D) 1963–67
H. Carl Andersen (R) 1939–63
Walter H. Judd (R) 1943–63
Odin Langen (R) 1959–71
Clark MacGregor (R) 1961–71
Ancher Nelsen (R) 1959–75
Albert H. Quie (R) 1958–78

Mississippi
Thomas G. Abernethy (D) 1943–73
William M. Colmer (D) 1933–73
Frank E. Smith (D) 1951–63
Jamie L. Whitten (D) 1941–94
John Bell Williams (D) 1947–68
Arthur Winstead (D) 1943–65

Missouri
Richard Bolling (D) 1949–82
Clarence Cannon (D) 1923–64
W. R. Hull Jr. (D) 1955–73
Richard H. Ichord (D) 1961–80
Paul C. Jones (D) 1948–69
Frank M. Karsten (D) 1947–69
Morgan M. Moulder (D) 1949–63
William J. Randall (D) 1959–76
Leonor Kretzer Sullivan (D) 1953
Thomas B. Curtis (R) 1951–69
Durward G. Hall (R) 1961–73

Montana
Arnold Olsen (D) 1961–71
James F. Battin (R) 1961–69

Nebraska
Ralph F. Beermann (R) 1961–65
Glenn Cunningham (R) 1957–71
David T. Martin (R) 1961–75
Phil Weaver (R) 1955–63

Nevada
Walter S. Baring (D) 1949–53; 1957–73

New Hampshire
Perkins Bass (R) 1955–63
James C. Cleveland (R) 1963–80
Chester E. Merrow (R) 1943–63
Louis C. Wyman (R) 1963–65; 1967–75

New Jersey
Hugh J. Addonizio (D) 1949–62
Dominick V. Daniels (D) 1959–76
Cornelius E. Gallagher (D) 1959–73
Charles S. Joelson (D) 1961–69
Joseph G. Minish (D) 1963–84
Edward J. Patten (D) 1963–80
Peter W. Rodino (D) 1949–86
Frank Thompson Jr. (D) 1955–80
James C. Auchincloss (R) 1943–65
William T. Cahill (R) 1959–69
Florence P. Dwyer (R) 1957–73
Peter Frelinghuysen Jr. (R) 1953–75
Milton W. Glenn (R) 1957–65
Frank C. Osmers Jr. (R) 1939–43; 1951–65
George M. Wallhauser (R) 1959–65
William B. Widnall (R) 1950–75

New Mexico
Joseph M. Montoya (D) 1957–65
Thomas G. Morris (D) 1959–69

New York
Joseph P. Addabbo (D) 1961–86
Victor L. Anfuso (D) 1955–63
Charles A. Buckley (D) 1935–65
Hugh L. Carey (D) 1961–75
Emanuel Celler (D) 1923–73
James J. Delaney (D) 1949–78
Thaddeus J. Dulski (D) 1959–75
Leonard Farbstein (D) 1957–71
Jacob H. Gilbert (D) 1960–71
James C. Healey (D) 1956–65
Lester Holtzman (D) 1953–61
Edna F. Kelly (D) 1949–69
Eugene J. Keogh (D) 1937–67
Abraham J. Multer (D) 1947–68
John M. Murphy (D) 1963–80

Leo W. O'Brien (D) 1952–66
Otis G. Pike (D) 1961–78
Adam C. Powell (D) 1945–67; 1969–71
John J. Rooney (D) 1944–75
Benjamin S. Rosenthal (D) 1961–84
William Fittz Ryan (D) 1961–72
Alfred E. Santangelo (D) 1957–63
Samuel S. Stratton (D) 1959–86
Herbert Zelenko (D) 1955–63
Robert R. Barry (R) 1959–65
Frank S. Becker (R) 1953–65
Steven B. Derounian (R) 1953–65
Edwin B. Dooley (R) 1957–63
Paul A. Fino (R) 1953–69
Charles E. Goodell (R) 1959–68
James R. Grover Jr. (R) 1963–75
Seymour Halpern (R) 1959–73
Frank J. Horton (R) 1963–92
Clarence Kilburn (R) 1940–65
Carleton J. King (R) 1961–75
John V. Lindsay (R) 1959–65
William E. Miller (R) 1951–65
Harold C. Ostertag (R) 1951–65
John R. Pillion (R) 1953–65
Alexander Pirnie (R) 1959–73
John H. Ray (R) 1953–63
Ogden R. Reid (R) 1963–72; (D) 1972–75
R. Walter Riehlman (R) 1947–65
Howard W. Robison (R) 1958–75
Katharine St. George (R) 1947–65
John Taber (R) 1923–63
Jessica McC. Weis (R) 1959–63
J. Ernest Wharton (R) 1951–65
John W. Wydler (R) 1963–80

North Carolina
Hugh Alexander (D) 1953–63
Herbert C. Bonner (D) 1940–65
Harold D. Cooley (D) 1934–66
L. H. Fountain (D) 1953–82
David N. Henderson (D) 1961–76
A. Paul Kitchin (D) 1957–63
Horace R. Kornegay (D) 1961–69
Alton Lennon (D) 1957–73
Ralph J. Scott (D) 1957–67
Roy A. Taylor (D) 1960–76
Basil L. Whitener (D) 1957–69
James T. Broyhill R) 1963
Charles R. Jonas (R) 1953–73

North Dakota
Hjalmar C. Nygaard (R) 1961–63
Don L. Short (R) 1959–65

Ohio
Thomas L. Ashley (D) 1955–80
Robert E. Cook (D) 1959–63
Michael A. Feighan (D) 1943–71
Wayne L. Hays (D) 1949–78
Michael J. Kirwan (D) 1937–70
Walter H. Moeller (D) 1959–63
Robert T. Secrest (D) 1949–54; 1963–66
Charles A. Vanik (D) 1955–80
Homer E. Abele (R) 1963–65
John M. Ashbrook (R) 1961
William J. Ayres (R) 1951–71
Jackson E. Betts (R) 1951–73
Frances P. Bolton (R) 1940–69
Oliver P. Bolton (R) 1953–55; 1963–65
Frank T. Bow (R) 1951–72
Clarence J. Brown (R) 1939–65
Donald D. Clancy (R) 1961–76
Samuel L. Devine (R) 1959–80
William J. Harsha (R) 1961–80
Delbert L. Latta (R) 1959–88
William M. McCulloch (R) 1947–73
William E. Minshall (R) 1955–75
Tom V. Moorehead (R) 1961–63
Charles A. Mosher (R) 1961–76
Carl W. Rich (R) 1963–65
Paul F. Schenck (R) 1951–65
Gordon H. Scherer (R) 1953–63
Robert Taft Jr. (R) 1963–65; 1967–71

Oklahoma
Carl Albert (D) 1957–76
Ed Edmondson (D) 1953–73

John Jarman (D) 1951–76
Tom Steed (D) 1949–80
Victor Wickersham (D) 1941–47; 1949–57; 1961–65
Page Belcher (R) 1951–73

Oregon
Robert B. Duncan (D) 1963–67
Edith Green (D) 1955–75
Al Ullman (D) 1957–80
Edwin R. Durno (R) 1961–63
Walter Norblad (R) 1946–64

Pennsylvania
William A. Barrett (D) 1945–47; 1949–76
James A. Byrne (D) 1953–73
Frank M. Clark (D) 1955–74
John H. Dent (D) 1957–78
Daniel J. Flood (D) 1954–80
Kathryn E. Granahan (D) 1956–63
William J. Green Jr. (D) 1949–63
Elmer Holland (D) 1942–43; 1956–68
William S. Moorhead (D) 1959–80
Thomas E. Morgan (D) 1945–76
Robert N. C. Nix (D) 1958–76
George M. Rhodes (D) 1949–69
Herman Toll (D) 1959–66
Francis E. Walter (D) 1933–63
Robert J. Corbett (R) 1939–41; 1945–71
Willard S. Curtin (R) 1957–67
Paul B. Dague (R) 1947–67
Ivor D. Fenton (R) 1939–63
James G. Fulton (R) 1945–71
Leon H. Gavin (R) 1943–63
George A. Goodling (R) 1961–65; 1967–75
Carroll D. Kearns (R) 1947–63
John C. Kunkel (R) 1961–61
Joseph M. McDade (R) 1963–98
William H. Milliken (R) 1959–65
Walter M. Mumma (R) 1951–61
John P. Saylor (R) 1949–73
Herman T. Schneebeli (R) 1959–76
Richard S. Schweiker (R) 1961–69
William W. Scranton (R) 1961–63
James E. Van Zandt (R) 1947–63
James D. Weaver (R) 1963–65
J. Irving Whalley (R) 1960–73

Rhode Island
John E. Fogarty (D) 1941–67
Fernand J. St. Germain (D) 1961–76

South Carolina
Robert T. Ashmore (D) 1953–69
W. J. Bryan Dorn (D) 1947–49; 1951–75
Robert W. Hemphill (D) 1957–64
John L. McMillan (D) 1939–73
John J. Riley (D) 1951–62
L. Mendel Rivers (D) 1941–70
Albert W. Watson (D) 1963–65; (R) 1965–71

South Dakota
E. Y. Berry (R) 1951–71
Ben Reifel (R) 1961–71

Tennessee
Ross Bass (D) 1955–64
Clifford Davis (D) 1940–65
Robert A. Everett (D) 1958–69
Joe L. Evins (D) 1947–76
James B. Frazier Jr. (D) 1949–63
Richard H. Fulton (D) 1963–76
J. Carlton Loser (D) 1957–63
Tom Murray (D) 1943–66
Howard H. Baker (R) 1951–64
William E. Brock, III (R) 1963–71
James H. Quillen (R) 1963–96
B. Carroll Reece (R) 1951–61

Texas
Lindley Beckworth (D) 1939–53; 1957–67
Jack Brooks (D) 1953–94
Omar Burleson (D) 1947–73
Bob Casey (D) 1959–76
John Dowdy (D) 1952–72
O. C. Fisher (D) 1943–75
Henry B. Gonzalez (D) 1961–98
Frank Ikard (D) 1951–61

Paul J. Kilday (D) 1939–61
Joe M. Kilgore (D) 1955–65
George H. Mahon (D) 1935
Wright Patman (D) 1929–76
W. R. Poage (D) 1937–78
Joe Pool (D) 1963–68
Graham Purcell (D) 1962–73
Sam Rayburn (D) 1913–61
Ray Roberts (D) 1961–80
Walter Rogers (D) 1951–67
J. T. Rutherford (D) 1955–63
Olin E. Teague (D) 1945–78
Albert Thomas (D) 1937–66
Clark W. Thompson (D) 1933–35; 1947–66
Homer Thornberry (D) 1949–63
James C. Wright (D) 1955–90
John Young (D) 1957–78
Bruce Alger (R) 1955–65
Ed Foreman (R) 1963–65; 1969–71 (New Mexico)

Utah
David S. King (D) 1959–63
M. Blaine Peterson (D) 1961–63
Laurence J. Burton (R) 1963–71
Sherman P. Lloyd (R) 1963–73

Vermont
Robert T. Stafford (R) 1961–71

Virginia
Watkins M. Abbitt (D) 1948–73
Thomas N. Downing (D) 1959
J. Vaughan Gary (D) 1945–65
Porter J. Hardy (D) 1947–69
Burr P. Harrison (D) 1946–63
W. Pat Jennings (D) 1955–67
John O. Marsh Jr. (D) 1963–71
Howard W. Smith (D) 1921–67
William M. Tuck (D) 1953–69
Joel T. Broyhill (R) 1953–75
Richard H. Poff (R) 1953–72

Washington
Julia Butler Hansen (D) 1960–75
Don Magnuson (D) 1953–63
Walt Horan (R) 1943–65
Catherine May (R) 1959–71
Thomas M. Pelly (R) 1953–73
William Stinson (R) 1963–65
Thomas M. Tollefson (R) 1947
Jack Westland (R) 1953–65

West Virginia
M. Bailey (D) 1949–63
Ken Hechler (D) 1959–77
Elizabeth Kee (D) 1951–65
John M. Slack Jr. (D) 1959–80
Harley O. Staggers (D) 1949–80
Arch A. Moore Jr. (R) 1957–69

Wisconsin
Lester R. Johnson (D) 1953–65
Robert W. Kastenmeier (D) 1959–90
Henry S. Reuss (D) 1955–82
Clement J. Zablocki (D) 1949–82
John W. Byrnes (R) 1945–73
Melvin R. Laird (R) 1953–69
Alvin E. O'Konski (R) 1943–73
Henry C. Schadeberg (R) 1961–65; 1967–71
Vernon W. Thomson (R) 1961–75
William K. Van Pelt (R) 1951–65

Wyoming
William Henry Harrison (R) 1951–55; 1961–65; 1967–69

Supreme Court

Earl Warren, Chief Justice, 1953–69

Hugo L. Black, 1937–71

William J. Brennan, 1956–75

Tom C. Clark, 1949–67

William O. Douglas, 1939–75

Felix Frankfurter, 1939–62

Arthur J. Goldberg, 1962–65

John Marshall Harlan, 1955–71

Potter Stewart, 1958–81

Byron R. White, 1962–93

Charles E. Whittaker, 1957–61

Executive Departments

Department of Agriculture

Secretary of Agriculture
- Orville L. Freeman, 1961–69

Undersecretary
- Charles S. Murphy, 1961–65

Deputy Undersecretary
- L. Sundquist, 1963–65

Assistant Secretary—Federal-States Relations
- Frank J. Welch, 1961–62
- John A. Baker, 1962–69
- Reorganized as Rural Development and Conservation, 1963

Assistant Secretary—Marketing and Foreign Agriculture
- John P. Duncan Jr., 1961–63
- Reorganized under Marketing and Stabilization, 1963
- George L. Mehren, 1963–68

Assistant Secretary—Agriculture Stabilization
- James T. Ralph, 1961–63
- Reorganized under Marketing and Stabilization, and International Affairs 1963 (See above.)

Assistant Secretary—International Affairs
- Roland R. Renne, 1963–64

Assistant Secretary for Department Administration
- Joseph M. Robertson, 1961–64

Department of Commerce

Secretary of Commerce
- Luther H. Hodges, 1961–64

Undersecretary
- Edward Gudeman, 1961–63
- Franklin D. Roosevelt Jr., 1963–65

Undersecretary for Transportation
- Clarence D. Martin Jr., 1961–65

Deputy Undersecretary for Transportation
- Frank Barton, 1961–64
- E. Grosvenor Plowman, 1963–64

Assistant for Administration and Public Affairs
- William Ruder, 1961–62
- Herbert W. Klotz, 1962–65

Assistant Secretary for International Affairs
- Rowland Burnstan, 1961–62
- Jack N. Behrman, 1962
- Reorganized under Domestic and International Business, 1962

Assistant Secretary for Domestic Affairs
- Hickman Price Jr., 1961–62
- Reorganized under Domestic and International Business, 1962

Assistant Secretary for Science and Technology
- J. Herbert Holloman, 1962–67

Assistant Secretary for Economic Affairs
- Richard H. Holton, 1963–65

Assistant Secretary for Domestic and International Business
Jack N. Behrman, 1962–64

Department of Defense

Secretary of Defense
Robert S. McNamara, 1961–68

Deputy Secretary of Defense
Roswell L. Gilpatric, 1961–64

Secretary of the Air Force
Eugene M. Zuckert, 1961–65

Secretary of the Army
Elvis J. Stahr, 1961–62
Cyrus R. Vance, 1962–64

Secretary of the Navy
John B. Connally, 1961
Fred Korth, 1961–63
Paul H. Nitze, 1963–67

Assistant Secretary
John H. Rubel, 1961–63
Eugene C. Fubini, 1963–65

Assistant Secretary (Comptroller)
Charles J. Hitch, 1961–65

Assistant Secretary (Installations and Logistics)
Thomas D. Morris, 1961–64

Assistant Secretary (International Security)
Paul H. Nitze, 1961–63
William P. Bundy, 1963–64

Assistant Secretary (Manpower)
Carlisle P. Runge, 1961–62
Norman S. Paul, 1962–65

Assistant Secretary (Public Affairs)
Arthur Sylvester, 1961–66

Department of Health, Education and Welfare

Secretary of Health, Education and Welfare
Abraham A. Ribicoff, 1961–62
Anthony J. Celebrezze, 1962–65

Undersecretary
Ivan A. Nestingen, 1961–65

Assistant Secretary for Legislation
Wilbur J. Cohen, 1961–65

Assistant Secretary
James M. Quigley, 1961–66

Administrative Assistant Secretary
Rufus E. Miles Jr., 1961–65

Department of the Interior

Secretary of the Interior
Stewart L. Udall, 1961–69

Undersecretary
James K. Carr, 1961–64

Assistant Secretary—Fish and Wildlife
Frank P. Briggs, 1961–65

Assistant Secretary—Mineral Resources
John M. Kelly, 1961–65

Assistant Secretary—Public Land Management
John A. Carver Jr., 1961–64

Assistant Secretary—Water and Power Development
Kenneth Holum, 1961–69

Administrative Assistant Secretary
D. Otis Beasly, 1952–65

Department of Justice

Attorney General
Robert F. Kennedy, 1961–64

Deputy Attorney General
Byron R. White, 1961–62
Nicholas deB. Katzenbach, 1962–64

Solicitor General
Archibald Cox, 1961–65

Assistant Attorney General/Antitrust Division
Lee Loevinger, 1961–63
William H. Orrick Jr., 1963–65

Assistant Attorney General/Civil Division
William H. Orrick Jr., 1961–62
John W. Douglas, 1963–66

Assistant Attorney General/Criminal Division
Herbert J. Miller Jr., 1961–65

Assistant Attorney General/Internal Security Division
J. Walter Yeagley, 1959–70

Assistant Attorney General/Lands Division
Ramsey Clark, 1961–65

Assistant Attorney General/Tax Division
Louis Falk Oberdorfer, 1961–65

Assistant Attorney General/Civil Rights Division
Burke Marshall, 1961–65

Assistant Attorney General/Office of Legal Counsel
Nicholas deB. Katzenbach, 1961–62
Norbert A. Schlei, 1962–66

Department of Labor

Secretary of Labor
Arthur M. Goldberg, 1961–62
W. Willard Wirtz, 1962–69

Undersecretary
W. Willard Wirtz, 1961–62
John F. Henning, 1962–67

Deputy Undersecretary
Millard Cass, 1955–71

Assistant Secretary for Labor-Management Relations
James J. Reynolds, 1961–67

Assistant Secretary for Employment and Manpower
Jerry R. Holleman, 1961–62

Assistant Secretary for International Labor Affairs
George C. Lodge, 1961
George L. P. Weaver, 1961–69

Assistant Secretary for Labor Standards
Esther Peterson, 1961–69

Assistant Secretary for Policy Planning and Research
Daniel P. Moynihan, 1963–65

Post Office Department

Post Master General
J. Edward Day, 1961–63
John Gronouski, 1963–65

Deputy Post Master General
H. W. Brawley, 1961–62
Sidney Bishop, 1963–64

Assistant Post Master General/Bureau of Operations
Frederick C. Belen, 1961–64

Assistant Post Master General/Bureau of Transportation
William J. Hartigan, 1961–62
F. E. Batrus (acting), 1962–63
William J. Hartigan, 1963–67

Assistant Post Master General/Bureau of Finance
Ralph W. Nicholson, 1961–69

Assistant Post Master General/Bureau of Facilities
Robert J. Burkhardt Jr., 1961–62
Sidney W. Bishop, 1962–64

Assistant Post Master General/Bureau of Personnel
Richard James Murphy, 1961–69

State Department

Secretary of State
Dean Rusk, 1961–69

Undersecretary
Chester Bowles, 1961
George W. Ball, 1961–66

Undersecretary for Economic Affairs
George W. Ball, 1961

Undersecretary for Political Affairs
George C. McGhee, 1961–63
W. Averell Harriman, 1963–65

Deputy Undersecretary for Administration
Roger W. Jones, 1961–62
William H. Orrick, 1962–63
William J. Crockett, 1963–67

Deputy Undersecretary for Political Affairs
U. Alexis Johnson, 1961–64

Assistant Secretary for Public Affairs
Roger W. Tubby, 1961–62
Robert J. Manning, 1962–64

Assistant Secretary for Congressional Relations
Brooks Hays, 1961
Frederick G. Dutton, 1961–64

Assistant Secretary for Inter-American Affairs
Wymberley deR. Coerr (acting), 1961
Edwin M. Martin, 1961–63

Assistant Secretary for European Affairs
Foy D. Kohler, 1961–62
William R. Tyler, 1962–65

Assistant Secretary for Far Eastern Affairs
Walter P. McConaughy, 1961
Averell Harriman, 1961–63
Roger Hilsman Jr., 1963–64

Assistant Secretary for Near Eastern and South Asian Affairs
Philips Talbot, 1961–65

Assistant Secretary for African Affairs
G. Mennen Williams, 1961–66

Assistant Secretary for International Organization Affairs
Harlan Cleveland, 1961–65

Assistant Secretary for Administration
William J. Crockett, 1961–62
Dwight J. Porter, 1963–65

Assistant Secretary for Educational and Cultural Affairs
Philip H. Coombs, 1961–62
Lucius D. Battle, 1962–64

Assistant Secretary for Economic Affairs
G. Griffith Johnson Jr., 1962–65

Department of the Treasury

Secretary of the Treasury
C. Douglas Dillon, 1961–65

Undersecretary
Henry H. Fowler, 1961–64

Undersecretary for Monetary Affairs
Robert V. Roosa, 1961–64

Deputy Undersecretary for Monetary Affairs
J. Dewey Daane, 1961–63

Assistant Secretaries
A. Gilmore Flues, 1961
John M. Leddy, 1961–62
Stanley Surrey, 1961–69
James A. Reed, 1961–65
John C. Bullitt, 1963–64
Robert A. Wallace, 1963–69

Regulatory Commissions and Independent Agencies

Atomic Energy Commission
John S. Graham, 1957–62
Dr. Leland J. Haworth, 1961–63
John A. McCone, 1958–61; Chairman, 1958–61
Loren K. Olson, 1960–62
John Palfrey, 1962–66
James T. Ramey, 1962–73
Glenn T. Seaborg, 1961–71; Chairman, 1961–71
Gerald F. Tape, 1963–69
Robert E. Wilson, 1960–64

Civil Aeronautics Board
Alan S. Boyd, 1959–65; Chairman, 1961–65
Whitney Gillilland, 1959–76
Chan Gurney, 1951–65; Chairman, 1954
G. Joseph Minetti, 1956–74
Robert T. Murphy, 1961–77

Federal Communications Commission
Robert T. Bartley, 1952–72
Kenneth A. Cox, 1963–70
T. A. M. Craven, 1956–63
John S. Cross, 1958–62
Frederick W. Ford, 1957–65; Chairman, 1960–61
E. William Henry, 1962–66; Chairman, 1963–66
Rosel H. Hyde, 1946–1969; Chairman, 1953–54, 1966–69
Robert E. Lee, 1953
Lee Loevinger, 1963–68
Newton N. Minow, 1961–63; Chairman, 1961–63

Federal Power Commission
David S. Black, 1963–66
Arthur Kline, 1956–61
Jerome K. Kuy Kendall, 1953–61; Chairman, 1953–61
Howard Morgan, 1961–63
Lawrence J. O'Connor Jr., 1962–71
Charles R. Ross, 1961–68
Frederick Stueck, 1954–61
Paul A. Sweeny, 1960–61
Joseph C. Swidler, 1961–65; Chairman, 1961–65
Harold C. Woodward, 1962–64

Federal Reserve Board
C. Canby Balderston, 1954–66
J. Dewey Daane, 1963
G. H. King Jr., 1959–63
William McC. Martin Jr., 1951–70; Chairman, 1951–70
A. L. Mills Jr., 1952–65
George W. Mitchell, 1961–76
J. L. Robertson, 1952–73
Charles M. Shepardson, 1955–67
M. S. Szymczak, 1945–61

Federal Trade Commission

Sigurd Anderson, 1955–64
Paul Rand Dixon, 1961– ;
Chairman, 1961–
Philip Elman, 1961–70
A. Leon Higginbotham, 1962–64
William C. Kern, 1955–62
Earl W. Kintner, 1959–61; Chairman, 1959–61
A. Everette MacIntyre, 1961–73
Edward K. Mills Jr., 1960–61
Robert T. Secrest, 1954–61

Securities and Exchange Commission

William L. Gary, 1961–64
Manuel F. Cohen, 1961–69, Chairman, 1964–69
J. Allen Frear, 1961–63
Edward N. Gadsby, 1957–61; Chairman, 1957–61
Earl Freeman Hastings, 1956–61
Jack M. Whitney, 1961–64
Byron D. Woodside, 1960–67

GOVERNORS

Alabama
Joan Patterson (D) 1959–63
George C. Wallace (D) 1963–67

Alaska
William A. Egan (D) 1959–67

Arizona
Paul Fannin (R) 1959–65

Arkansas
Orval E. Faubus (D) 1955–67

California
Edmund G. Brown (D) 1959–67

Colorado
Stephen L. McNichols (D) 1959–63
John A. Love (R) 1963–75

Connecticut
Abraham A. Ribicoff (D) 1959–61
John N. Dempsey (D) 1961–71

Delaware
Elbert N. Carvel (D) 1961–65

Florida
C. Farris Bryant (D) 1961–65

Georgia
Ernest Vandiver (D) 1959–63
Carl E. Sanders (D) 1963–67

Hawaii
William F. Quinn (R) 1959–63
John A. Burns (D) 1963–74

Idaho
Robert E. Smylie (D) 1955–67

Illinois
Otto Kerner (D) 1961–68

Indiana
Matthew E. Welsh (D) 1961–65

Iowa
Norman A. Erbe (R) 1961–63
Harold E. Hughes (D) 1963–69

Kansas
John Anderson (R) 1961–65

Kentucky
Bert T. Combs (D) 1959–63
Edward T. Breathitt (D) 1963–67

Louisiana
Jimmie H. Davis (D) 1960–64

Maine
John H. Reed (R) 1960–67

Maryland
J. Millard Tawes (D) 1959–67

Massachusetts
John A. Volpe (R) 1961–63; 1965–69
Endicott Peabody (D) 1963–65

Michigan
John B. Swainson (D) 1961–63
George W. Romney (R) 1963–69

Minnesota
Elmer L. Andersen (R) 1961–63
Karl F. Rovaag (D) 1963–67

Mississippi
Ross R. Barnett (D) 1960–64

Missouri
John M. Dalton (D) 1961–65

Montana
Donald G. Nutter (R) 1961–62
Tim M. Babcock (R) 1962–69

Nebraska
Frank B. Morrison (D) 1961–67

Nevada
Grant Sawyer (D) 1959–67

New Hampshire
Wesley Powell (R) 1959–63
John W. King (D) 1963–69

New Jersey
Robert B. Meyner (D) 1954–62
Richard J. Hughes (D) 1962–70

New Mexico
Edwin L. Mechem (R) 1961–63
Jack M. Campbell (D) 1963–67

New York
Nelson A. Rockefeller (R) 1959–73

North Dakota
William L. Guy (D) 1961–73

Ohio
Michael V. DiSalle (D) 1959–63
James A. Rhodes (R) 1963–71

Oklahoma
J. Howard Edmondson (D) 1959–63
Henry Bellmon (R) 1963–67

Oregon
Mark O. Hatfield (R) 1959–67

Pennsylvania
David L. Lawrence (D) 1959–63
William W. Scranton (R) 1963–67

Rhode Island
John Notte Jr. (D) 1961–63
John Chafee (R) 1963–69

South Carolina
Ernest F. Hollings (D) 1959–63
Donald S. Russell (D) 1963–65

South Dakota
Archie M. Gubbrud (R) 1961–65

Tennessee
Buford Ellington (D) 1959–63
Frank G. Clement (D) 1963–67

Texas
Price Daniel (D) 1957–63
John B. Connally Jr. (D) 1963–69

Utah
George Dewey Clyde (R) 1957–65

Vermont
Ray Keyser (R) 1961–63
Philip H. Hoff (D) 1963–69

Virginia
J. Lindsay Almond Jr. (D) 1958–62
Albertis S. Harrison (D) 1962–66

Washington
Albert D. Rosellini (D) 1957–65

West Virginia
W. W. Barron (D) 1961–65

Wisconsin
Gaylord A. Nelson (D) 1959–63
John W. Reynolds (D) 1963–65

Wyoming
J. J. Hickey (D) 1961
Jack Gage (D) 1961–63
Clifford P. Hansen (R) 1963–67

Selected Primary Documents

1. Address of Senator John F. Kennedy Accepting the Democratic Party Nomination for the Presidency of the United States, July 15, 1960 (The New Frontier)

2. Address of Senator John F. Kennedy to the Greater Houston Ministerial Association, September 12, 1960 (The Catholic Question)

3. Kennedy-Nixon Debate #4, October 21,1960

4. President John F. Kennedy's Inaugural Address, January 20, 1961 (. . . bear any burden)

5. Special Message to the Congress on Urgent National Needs, May 25, 1961 (Going to the Moon)

6. Statement on the Steel Crisis, April 11, 1962

7. Radio and Television Report to the Nation on the Situation at the University of Mississippi, September 30, 1962

8. Radio and Television Report to the American People on the Soviet Arms Buildup in Cuba, October 22, 1962

9. Remarks in the Rudolph Wilde Platz, June 26, 1963 ("Ich bin ein Berliner")

10. Test Ban Treaty Statement, July 26, 1963

1. Address of Senator John F. Kennedy Accepting the Democratic Party Nomination for the Presidency of the United States

The presidential election of 1960 marked the changing of the guard in the United States, bringing to the forefront the first generation of politicians to be born in the 20th century. At the Democratic National Convention meeting in Los Angeles in early July 1960, Senator John F. Kennedy, the suave young man from Massachusetts, swept a first-ballot nomination and, in the process, overwhelmed his nearest rival, Senator Lyndon B. Johnson of Texas. Kennedy's eloquence was both obvious and refreshing.

Memorial Coliseum, Los Angeles
July 15, 1960

Governor Stevenson, Senator Johnson, Mr. Butler, Senator Symington, Senator Humphrey, Speaker Rayburn, Fellow Democrats, I want to express my thanks to Governor Stevenson for his generous and heart-warming introduction.

It was my great honor to place his name in nomination at the 1956 Democratic Convention, and I am delighted to have his support and his counsel and his advice in the coming months ahead.

With a deep sense of duty and high resolve, I accept your nomination.

I accept it with a full and grateful heart—without reservation—and with only one obligation—the obligation to devote every effort of body, mind and spirit to lead our Party back to victory and our Nation back to greatness.

I am grateful, too, that you have provided me with such an eloquent statement of our Party's platform. Pledges which are made so eloquently are made to be kept. "The Rights of Man"—the civil and economic rights essential to the human dignity of all men—are indeed our goal and our first principles. This is a Platform on which I can run with enthusiasm and conviction.

And I am grateful, finally, that I can rely in the coming months on so many others—on a distinguished running mate who brings unity to our ticket and strength to our Platform, Lyndon Johnson—on one of the most articulate statesmen of our time, Adlai Stevenson—on a great spokesman for our needs as a Nation and a people, Stuart Symington—and on that fighting campaigner whose support I welcome, President Harry S. Truman—on my traveling companion in Wisconsin and West Virginia, Senator Hubert Humphrey. On Paul Butler, our devoted and courageous Chairman.

I feel a lot safer now that they are on my side again. And I am proud of the contrast with our Republican competitors. For their ranks are apparently so thin that not one challenger has come forth with both the competence and the courage to make theirs an open convention.

I am fully aware of the fact that the Democratic Party, by nominating someone of my faith, has taken on what many regard as a new and hazardous risk—new, at least since 1928. But I look at it this way: the Democratic Party has once again placed its confidence in the American people, and in their ability to render a free, fair judgment. And you have, at the same time, placed your confidence in me, and in my ability to render a free, fair judgment—to uphold the Constitution and my oath of office—and to reject any kind of religious pressure or obligation that might directly or indirectly interfere with my conduct of the Presidency in the national interest. My record of fourteen years supporting public education—supporting complete separation of church and state—and resisting pressure from any source on any issue should be clear by now to everyone.

I hope that no American, considering the really critical issues facing this country, will

waste his franchise by voting either for me or against me solely on account of my religious affiliation. It is not relevant. I want to stress what some other political or religious leader may have said on this subject. It is not relevant what abuses may have existed in other countries or in other times. It is not relevant what pressures, if any, might conceivably be brought to bear on me. I am telling you now what you are entitled to know: that my decisions on any public policy will be my own—as an American, a Democrat, and a free man.

Under any circumstances, however, the victory we seek in November will not be easy. We all know that in our hearts. We recognize the power of the forces that will be aligned against us. We know they will invoke the name of Abraham Lincoln on behalf of their candidate—despite the fact that the political career of their candidate has often seemed to show charity toward none and malice for all.

We know that it will not be easy to campaign against a man who has spoken or voted on every known side of every known issue. Mr. Nixon may feel it is his turn now, after the New Deal and the Fair Deal—but before he deals, someone had better cut the cards.

That "someone" may be the millions of Americans who voted for President Eisenhower but balk at his would-be, self-appointed successor. For just as historians tell us that Richard I was not fit to fill the shoes of bold Henry II—and that Richard Cromwell was not fit to wear the mantle of his uncle—they might add in future years that Richard Nixon did not measure to the footsteps of Dwight D. Eisenhower.

Perhaps he could carry on the party policies—the policies of Nixon, Benson, Dirksen and Goldwater. But this Nation cannot afford such a luxury. Perhaps we could better afford a Coolidge following Harding. And perhaps we could afford a Pierce following Fillmore. But after Buchanan this nation needed a Lincoln—after Taft we needed a Wilson—after Hoover we needed Franklin Roosevelt. . . . And after eight years of drugged and fitful sleep, this nation needs strong, creative Democratic leadership in the White House.

But we are not merely running against Mr. Nixon. Our task is not merely one of itemizing Republican failures. Nor is that wholly necessary. For the families forced from the farm will know how to vote without our telling them. The unemployed miners and textile workers will know how to vote. The old people without medical care—the families without a decent home—the parents of children without adequate food or schools—they all know that it's time for a change.

But I think the American people expect more from us than cries of indignation and attack. The times are too grave, the challenge too urgent, and the stakes too high—to permit the customary passions of political debate. We are not here to curse the darkness, but to light the candle that can guide us through that darkness to a safe and sane future. As Winston Churchill said on taking office some twenty years ago: if we open a quarrel between the present and the past, we shall be in danger of losing the future.

Today our concern must be with that future. For the world is changing. The old era is ending. The old ways will not do.

Abroad, the balance of power is shifting. There are new and more terrible weapons—new and uncertain nations—new pressures of population and deprivation. One-third of the world, it has been said, may be free—but one-third is the victim of cruel repression—and the other one-third is rocked by the pangs of poverty, hunger, and envy. More energy is released by the awakening of these new nations than by the fission of the atom itself.

Meanwhile, Communist influence has penetrated further into Asia, stood astride the Middle East and now festers some ninety miles off the coast of Florida. Friends have slipped into

neutrality—and neutrals into hostility. As our keynoter reminded us, the President who began his career by going to Korea ends it by staying away from Japan.

The world has been close to war before—but now man, who has survived all previous threats to his existence, has taken into his mortal hands the power to exterminate the entire species some seven times over.

Here at home, the changing face of the future is equally revolutionary. The New Deal and the Fair Deal were bold measures for their generations—but this is a new generation.

A technological revolution on the farm has led to an output explosion—but we have not yet learned to harness that explosion usefully, while protecting our farmers' right to full parity income.

An urban population explosion has overcrowded our schools, cluttered up our suburbs, and increased the squalor of our slums.

A peaceful revolution for human rights—demanding an end to racial discrimination in all parts of our community life—has strained at the leashes imposed by timid executive leadership.

A medical revolution has extended the life of our elder citizens without providing the dignity and security those later years deserve. And a revolution of automation finds machines replacing men in the mines and mills of America, without replacing their incomes or their training or their needs to pay the family doctor, grocer, and landlord.

There has also been a change—a slippage—in our intellectual and moral strength. Seven lean years of drought and famine have withered a field of ideas. Blight has descended on our regulatory agencies—and a dry rot, beginning in Washington, is seeping into every corner of America—in the payola mentality, the expense account way of life, the confusion between what is legal and what is right. Too many Americans have lost their way, their will, and their sense of historic purpose.

It is a time, in short, for a new generation of leadership—new men to cope with new problems and new opportunities.

All over the world, particularly in the newer nations, young men are coming to power—men who are not bound by the traditions of the past—men who are not blinded by the old fears and hates and rivalries—young men who can cast off the old slogans and delusions and suspicions.

The Republican nominee-to-be, of course, is also a young man. But his approach is as old as McKinley. His party is the party of the past. His speeches are generalities from Poor Richard's Almanac. Their platform, made up of left-over Democratic planks, has the courage of our old convictions. Their pledge is a pledge to the status quo—and today there can be no status quo.

For I stand tonight facing west on what was once the last frontier. From the lands that stretch three thousand miles behind me, the pioneers of old gave up their safety, their comfort and sometimes their lives to build a new world here in the West. They were not the captives of their own doubts, the prisoners of their own price tags. Their motto was not "every man for himself"—but "all for the common cause." They were determined to make that new world strong and free, to overcome its hazards and its hardships, to conquer the enemies that threatened from without and within.

Today some would say that those struggles are all over—that all the horizons have been explored—that all the battles have been won—that there is no longer an American frontier.

But I trust that no one in this vast assemblage will agree with those sentiments. For the problems are not all solved and the battles are not all won—and we stand today on the edge of a New Frontier—the frontier of the 1960's—a frontier of unknown opportunities and perils—a frontier of unfulfilled hopes and threats.

Woodrow Wilson's New Freedom promised our nation a new political and economic framework. Franklin Roosevelt's New Deal promised security and succor to those in need. But the New Frontier of which I speak is not a set of promises—it is a set of challenges. It sums up not what I intend to offer the American people, but what I intend to ask of them. It appeals to their pride, not to their pocketbook—it holds out the promise of more sacrifice instead of more security.

But I tell you the New Frontier is here, whether we seek it or not. Beyond that frontier are the uncharted areas of science and space, unsolved problems of peace and war, unconquered pockets of ignorance and prejudice, unanswered questions of poverty and surplus. It would be easier to shrink back from that frontier, to look to the safe mediocrity of the past, to be lulled by good intentions and high rhetoric—and those who prefer that course should not cast their votes for me, regardless of party.

But I believe the times demand new invention, innovation, imagination, decision. I am asking each of you to be pioneers on that New Frontier. My call is to the young in heart, regardless of age—to all who respond to the scriptural call: "Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed."

For courage—not complacency—is our need today—leadership—not salesmanship. And the only valid test of leadership is the ability to lead, and lead vigorously. A tired nation, said David Lloyd George, is a Tory nation—and the United States today cannot afford to be either tired or Tory.

There may be those who wish to hear more—more promises to this group or that—more harsh rhetoric about the men in the Kremlin—more assurances of a golden future, where taxes are always low and subsidies ever high. But my promises are in the platform you have adopted—our ends will not be won by rhetoric and we can have faith in the future only if we have faith in ourselves.

For the harsh facts of the matter are that we stand on this frontier at a turning-point in history. We must prove all over again whether this nation—or any nation so conceived—can long endure—whether our society—with its freedom of choice, its breadth of opportunity, its range of alternatives—can compete with the single-minded advance of the Communist system.

Can a nation organized and governed such as ours endure? That is the real question. Have we the nerve and the will? Can we carry through in an age where we will witness not only new breakthroughs in weapons of destruction—but also a race for mastery of the sky and the rain, the ocean and the tides, the far side of space and the inside of men's minds?

Are we up to the task—are we equal to the challenge? Are we willing to match the Russian sacrifice of the present for the future—or must we sacrifice our future in order to enjoy the present?

That is the question of the New Frontier. That is the choice our nation must make—a choice that lies not merely between two men or two parties, but between the public interest and private comfort—between national greatness and national decline—between the fresh air of progress and the stale, dank atmosphere of "normalcy"—between determined dedication and creeping mediocrity.

All mankind waits upon our decision. A whole world looks to see what we will do. We cannot fail their trust, we cannot fail to try.

It has been a long road from that first snowy day in New Hampshire to this crowded convention city. Now begins another long journey, taking me into your cities and homes all over America. Give me your help, your hand, your voice, your vote. Recall with me the words of Isaiah: "They that wait upon the Lord shall

renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary."

As we face the coming challenge, we too, shall wait upon the Lord, and ask that he renew our strength. Then shall we be equal to the test. Then we shall not be weary. And then we shall prevail.

Thank you.

Source: John Fitzgerald Kennedy Library, Boston, Massachusetts

2. Address of Senator John F. Kennedy to the Greater Houston Ministerial Association

One of the major criticisms leveled against Senator Kennedy was his age; even Harry S Truman doubted that the 43-year-old scion of a well-known and wealthy Boston Irish family was ready to be president. The other issue was Kennedy's religion. The only other Roman Catholic to head the Democratic ticket, Al Smith, was swamped by Herbert Hoover in 1928. The "Catholic question" was raised in the West Virginia primary and would not go away. Accordingly, Kennedy met the issue head-on, appearing before an influential gathering of Protestant ministers in Houston in September.

Rice Hotel, Houston, Texas
September 12, 1960

Reverend Meza, Reverend Reck, I'm grateful for your generous invitation to speak my views.

While the so-called religious issue is necessarily and properly the chief topic here tonight, I want to emphasize from the outset that we have far more critical issues to face in the 1960 election; the spread of Communist influence, until it now festers 90 miles off the coast of Florida—the humiliating treatment of our President and Vice President by those who no longer respect our power—the hungry children I saw in West Virginia, the old people who cannot pay their doctor bills, the families forced to give up their farms—an America with too many slums, with too few schools, and too late to the moon and outer space.

These are the real issues which should decide this campaign. And they are not religious issues—for war and hunger and ignorance and despair know no religious barriers.

But because I am a Catholic, and no Catholic has ever been elected President, the real issues in this campaign have been obscured—perhaps deliberately in some quarters less responsible than this. So it is apparently necessary for me to state once again—not what kind of church I believe in, for that should be important only to me—but what kind of America I believe in.

I believe in an America where the separation of church and state is absolute—where no Catholic prelate would tell the President (should he be Catholic) how to act, and no Protestant minister would tell his parishoners for whom to vote—where no church or church school is granted any public funds or political preference—and where no man is denied public office merely because his religion differs from the President who might appoint him or the people who might elect him.

I believe in an America that is officially neither Catholic, Protestant, nor Jewish—where no public official either requests or accepts instructions on public policy from the Pope, the National Council of Churches, or any other ecclesiastical source—where no religious body seeks to impose its will directly or indirectly upon the general populace or the public acts of its officials—and where religious liberty is so indivisible that an act against one church is treated as an act against all.

For while this year it may be a Catholic against whom the finger of suspicion is pointed, in other years it has been, and may

someday be again, a Jew—or a Quaker—or a Unitarian—or a Baptist. It was Virginia's harassment of Baptist preachers, for example, that helped lead to Jefferson's statute of religious freedom. Today I may be the victim—but tomorrow it may be you—until the whole fabric of our harmonious society is ripped at a time of great national peril.

Finally, I believe in an America where religious intolerance will someday end—where all men and all churches are treated as equal—where every man has the same right to attend or not attend the church of his choice—where there is no Catholic vote, no anti-Catholic vote, no bloc voting of any kind—and where Catholics, Protestants, and Jews, at both the lay and pastoral level, will refrain from those attitudes of disdain and division which have so often marred their works in the past, and promote instead the American ideal of brotherhood.

That is the kind of America in which I believe. And it represents the kind of presidency in which I believe—a great office that must neither be humbled by making it the instrument of any one religious group nor tarnished by arbitrarily withholding its occupancy from the members of any one religious group. I believe in a President whose religious views are his own private affair, neither imposed by him upon the nation or imposed by the nation upon him as a condition to holding that office.

I would not look with favor upon a President working to subvert the first amendment's guarantees of religious liberty. Nor would our system of checks and balances permit him to do so—and neither do I look with favor upon those who would work to subvert Article VI of the Constitution by requiring a religious test—even by indirection—for it. If they disagree with that safeguard they should be out openly working to repeal it.

I want a Chief Executive whose public acts are responsible to all groups and obligated to none—who can attend any ceremony, service or dinner his office may appropriately require of him—and whose fulfillment of his Presidential oath is not limited or conditioned by any religious oath, ritual or obligation.

This is the kind of America I believe in—and this is the kind I fought for in the South Pacific, and the kind my brother died for in Europe. No one suggested then that we may have a "divided loyalty," that we did "not believe in liberty," or that we belonged to a disloyal group that threatened the "freedoms for which our forefathers died."

And in fact this is the kind of America for which our forefathers died—when they fled here to escape religious test oaths that denied office to members of less favored churches—when they fought for the Constitution, the Bill of Rights, and the Virginia Statute of Religious Freedom—and when they fought at the shrine I visited today, the Alamo. For side by side with Bowie and Crockett died McCafferty and Bailey and Carey—but no one knows whether they were Catholic or not. For there was no religious test at the Alamo.

I ask you tonight to follow in that tradition—to judge me on the basis of my record of 14 years in Congress—on my declared stands against an Ambassador to the Vatican, against unconstitutional aid to parochial schools, and against any boycott of the public schools (which I have attended myself)—instead of judging me on the basis of these pamphlets and publications we all have seen that carefully select quotations out of context from the statements of Catholic church leaders, usually in other countries, frequently in other centuries, and always omitting, of course, the statement of the American Bishops in 1948 which strongly endorsed church-state separation, and which more nearly reflects the views of almost every American Catholic.

I do not consider these other quotations binding upon my public acts—why should you? But let me say, with respect to other countries,

that I am wholly opposed to the state being used by any religious group, Catholic or Protestant, to compel, prohibit, or persecute the free exercise of any other religion. And I hope that you and I condemn with equal fervor those nations which deny their Presidency to Protestants and those which deny it to Catholics. And rather than cite the misdeeds of those who differ, I would cite the record of the Catholic Church in such nations as Ireland and France—and the independence of such statesmen as Adenauer and de Gaulle.

But let me stress again that these are my views—for contrary to common newspaper usage, I am not the Catholic candidate for President. I am the Democratic Party's candidate for President who happens also to be a Catholic. I do not speak for my church on public matters—and the church does not speak for me.

Whatever issue may come before me as President—on birth control, divorce, censorship, gambling, or any other subject—I will make my decision in accordance with these views, in accordance with what my conscience tells me to be the national interest, and without regard to outside religious pressures or dictates. And no power or threat of punishment could cause me to decide otherwise.

But if the time should ever come—and I do not concede any conflict to be even remotely possible—when my office would require me to either violate my conscience or violate the national interest, then I would resign the office; and I hope any conscientious public servant would do the same.

But I do not intend to apologize for these views to my critics of either Catholic or Protestant faith—nor do I intend to disavow either my views or my church in order to win this election.

If I should lose on the real issues, I shall return to my seat in the Senate, satisfied that I had tried my best and was fairly judged. But if this election is decided on the basis that 40 million Americans lost their chance of being President on the day they were baptized, then it is the whole nation that will be the loser, in the eyes of Catholics and non-Catholics around the world, in the eyes of history, and in the eyes of our own people.

But if, on the other hand, I should win the election, then I shall devote every effort of mind and spirit to fulfilling the oath of the Presidency—practically identical, I might add, to the oath I have taken for 14 years in the Congress. For without reservation, I can "solemnly swear that I will faithfully execute the office of President of the United States, and will to the best of my ability preserve, protect, and defend the Constitution . . . so help me God.

Source: John Fitzgerald Kennedy Library, Boston, Massachusetts

3. Kennedy-Nixon Debates (1960)

Series of four debates that took place in 1960 between the Democratic presidential nominee, Senator John F. Kennedy, and the Republican presidential nominee, Vice President Richard M. Nixon. This was the first time in American history that the two major party presidential candidates engaged in a direct confrontation. The first debate took place in Chicago on September 26, 1960. It was watched and listened to by about 70 million Americans. The Chicago debate became more noted for the appearance of the candidates than the domestic issues that were discussed. Nixon did not look well, had a heavy beard, and perspired visibly throughout the debate. Kennedy, on the other hand, appeared young and vigorous. The second debate, which took place in Washington, D.C., on October 7, focused on foreign policy and civil rights. The two candidates sharply differed over how to deal with the islands of Quemoy and Matsu off the Chinese mainland. The third

debate, on October 13, saw the two candidates engaged in their harshest exchange as they clashed over the Quemoy issue and labor-management disputes. In the final debate, on October 21 in New York, the two differed sharply over U.S. policy toward Castro's Cuba. The debates were a crucial factor in Kennedy's victory. Nixon's apparent tired, dour image in the first debate counted against him when compared to the young, vigorous-looking Kennedy. Interestingly, those radio listeners polled for the initial debate thought Nixon had won, the TV viewers thought the opposite. The following transcript is the fourth and final debate in the series.

John F. Kennedy and Richard M. Nixon, Debate #4 October 21, 1960

Moderator: Quincy Howe, ABC.

Panelists: John Edwards, ABC; Walter Cronkite, CBS; Frank Singiser, MBS; John Chancellor, NBC.

Mr. Howe: I'm Quincy Howe of CB—ABC News saying good evening from New York where the two major candidates for President of the United States are about to engage in their fourth radio- television discussion of the present campaign.

Tonight these men will confine that discussion to foreign policy. Good evening, Vice President Nixon.

Mr. Nixon: Good evening, Mr. Howe.

Mr. Howe: And good evening, Senator Kennedy.

Mr. Kennedy: Good evening, Mr. Howe.

Mr. Howe: Now let me read the rules and conditions under which the candidates themselves have agreed to proceed. As they did in their first meeting, both men will make opening statements of about 8 minutes each, and closing statements of equal time, running 3 to 5 minutes each. During the half hour between the opening and closing statements the candidates will answer and comment upon questions from the panel of four correspondents chosen by the nationwide networks that carry the program.

Each candidate will be questioned in turn, with opportunity for comment by the other. Each answer will be limited to 2½ minutes. Each comment to 1½ minutes.

The correspondents are free to ask any questions they choose in the field of foreign affairs. Neither candidate knows what questions will be asked.

Time alone will determine the final question.

Reversing the order in their first meeting, Senator Kennedy will make the second opening statement and the first closing statement.

For the first opening statement, here is Vice President Nixon.

Mr. Nixon: Mr. Howe, Senator Kennedy, my fellow Americans. Since this campaign began I have had a very rare privilege. I have traveled to 48 of the 50 States, and in my travels I have learned what the people of the United States are thinking about.

There is one issue that stands out above all the rest; one in which every American is concerned, regardless of what group he may be a member and regardless of where he may live. And that issue, very simply stated, is this: How can we keep the peace; keep it without surrender? How can we extend freedom; extend it without war?

Now, in determining how we deal with this issue, we must find the answer to a very important but simple question. Who threatens the peace? Who threatens freedom in the world?

There is only one threat to peace and one threat to freedom: that that is presented by

the international Communist movement; and therefore, if we are to have peace, if we are to keep our own freedom and extend it to others without war, we must know how to deal with the Communists and their leaders.

I know Mr. Khrushchev. I also have had the opportunity of knowing and meeting other Communist leaders in the world. I believe there are certain principles we must find in dealing with him and his colleagues, principles if followed, that will keep the peace and that also can extend freedom.

First, we have to learn from the past, because we cannot afford to make the mistakes of the past. In the 7 years before this administration came into power in Washington, we found that 600 million people went behind the Iron Curtain, and at the end of that 7 years we were engaged in a war in Korea which cost over 30,000 American lives.

In the past 7 years, in President Eisenhower's administration, this situation has been reversed. We ended the Korean war by strong, firm leadership. We have kept out of other wars and we have avoided surrender of principle or territory at the conference table.

Now, why were we successful as our predecessors were not successful? I think there are several reasons. In the first place, they made a fatal error in misjudging the Communists in trying to apply to them the same rules of conduct that you would apply to the leaders of the free world.

One of the major errors they made was the one that led to the Korean war. In ruling out the defense of Korea, they invited aggression in that area. They thought they were going to have peace. It brought war. We learned from their mistakes. And so, in our 7 years, we find that we have been firm in our diplomacy. We have never made concessions without getting concessions in return. We have always been willing to go the extra mile to negotiate for disarmament or in any other area, but we have never been willing to do anything that, in effect, surrendered freedom any place in the world. That is why President Eisenhower was correct in not apologizing or expressing regrets to Mr. Khrushchev at the Paris Conference as Senator Kennedy suggested he could have done. That is why Senator—President Eisenhower was also correct in his policy in the Formosa Straits where he declined and refused to follow the recommendations, recommendations which Senator Kennedy voted for in 1955, again made in 1959, again repeated in his debates, that you have heard, recommendations with regard to again slicing off a piece of free territory, and abandoning it in effect to the Communists.

Why did the President feel this was wrong and why was the President right and his critics wrong? Because again, this showed a lack of understanding of dictators, a lack of understanding particularly of Communists because every time you make such a concession it does not lead to peace. It only encourages them to blackmail you. It encourages them to begin a war.

And so I say that the record shows that we know how to keep the peace, to keep it without surrender. Let us move now to the future.

It is not enough to stand on this record because we are dealing with the most ruthless, fanatical leaders that the world has ever seen. That is why I say that in this period of the sixties America must move forward in every area. First of all, although we are today, as Senator Kennedy has admitted, the strongest nation in the world militarily, we must increase our strength, increase it so that we will always have enough strength that regardless of what our potential opponents have, if they should launch a surprise attack we will be able to destroy their war-making capabilities.

They must know, in other words, that it is national suicide if they begin anything. We need this kind of strength because we're the guardians of the peace.

In addition to military strength we need to see that the economy of this country continues to grow. It has grown in the past 7 years. It can and will grow even more in the next 4. And the reason that it must grow even more is because we have things to do at home, and also because we are in a race for survival; a race in which it isn't enough to be ahead; it isn't enough simply to be complacent. We have to move ahead in order to stay ahead. And that is why in this field I have made recommendations which I am confident will move the American economy ahead, move it firmly and soundly so that there will never be a time when the Soviet Union will be able to challenge our superiority in this field.

And so we need military strength. We need economic strength. We also need the right diplomatic policies. What are they? Again, we turn to the past. Firmness but no belligerence, and by "no belligerence" I mean that we do not answer insult by insult.

When you are proud and confident of your strength, you do not get down to the level of Mr. Khrushchev and his colleagues.

And that example that President Eisenhower has set we will continue to follow.

But all this, by itself, is not enough. It is not enough for us simply to be the strongest nation militarily, the strongest economically and also to have firm diplomacy.

We must have a great goal, and that is: Not just to keep freedom for ourselves but to extend it to all the world. To extend it to all the world because that is America's destiny. To extend it to all the world because the Communist aim is not to hold their own but to extend communism. And you cannot fight a victory for communism or a strategy of victory for communism with a strategy simply of holding the line.

And so I say that we believe that our policies of military strength, of economic strength, of diplomatic firmness, first will keep the peace and keep it without surrender.

We also believe that in the great field of ideals that we can lead America to the victory for freedom, victory in the newly developing countries, victory also in the captive countries, provided we have faith in ourselves and faith in our principles.

Mr. Howe: Now the opening statement of Senator Kennedy.

Mr. Kennedy: Mr. Howe, Mr. Vice President, first let me again try to correct the record on the matter of Quemoy and Matsu. I voted for the Formosa resolution in 1955. I have sustained it since then. I have said that I agree with the administration policy. Mr. Nixon earlier indicated that he would defend Quemoy and Matsu even if the attack on these islands, 2 miles off the coast of China, were not part of a general attack on Formosa and the Pescadores. I indicated that I would defend those islands if the attack were directed against Pescadores and Formosa, which is part of the Eisenhower policy. I have supported that policy. In the last week, as a member of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, I reread the testimony of General Twining, representing the administration in 1959, and the Assistant Secretary of State, before the Foreign Relations Committee in 1958, and I have accurately described the administration policy and I support it wholeheartedly. So that really isn't an issue in this campaign. It isn't an issue with Mr. Nixon, who now says that he also supports the Eisenhower policy.

Nor is the question that all Americans want peace and security an issue in this cam-

paign. The question is: Are we moving in the direction of peace and security? Is our relative strength growing? Is—as Mr. Nixon says—our prestige at an all-time high, as he said a week ago, and that of the Communists at an all-time low? I don't believe it is. I don't believe that our relative strength is increasing, and I say that, not as a Democratic standard bearer, but as a citizen of the United States who is concerned about the United States.

I look at Cuba, 90 miles off the coast of the United States. In 1957 I was in Havana. I talked to the American Ambassador there. He said that he was the second most powerful man in Cuba and yet even though Ambassador Smith and Ambassador Gardner, both Republican Ambassadors, both warned of Castro, the Marxist influences around Castro, the Communist influences around Castro, both of them have testified in the last 6 weeks that in spite of their warnings to the American Government, nothing was done.

Our security depends upon Latin America. Can any American, looking at the situation in Latin America, feel contented with what's happening today, when a candidate for the Presidency of Brazil feels it necessary to call, not on Washington during the campaign, but on Castro in Havana, in order to pick up the support of the Castro supporters in Brazil?

At the American conference—inter-American conference this summer, when we wanted them to join together in the denunciation of Castro and the Cuban Communists, we couldn't even get the inter-American group to join together in denouncing Castro. It was rather a vague statement that they finally made.

Do you know today that the Comm—the Russians broadcast 10 times as many programs in Spanish to Latin America as we do?

Do you know we don't have a single program sponsored by our Government to Cuba to tell them our story, to tell them that we are their friends, that we want them to be free again?

Africa is now the emerging area of the world. It contains 25 percent of all the members of the General Assembly. We didn't even have a Bureau of African Affairs until 1957. In the Africa, south of the Sahara, which is the major new section, we have less students from all of Africa in that area studying under Government auspices today than from the country of Thailand. If there's one thing Africa needs, it's technical assistance, and yet last year we gave them less than 5 percent of all the technical assistance funds that we distributed around the world. We relied in the Middle East on the Baghdad Pact, and yet when the Iraqi Government was changed, the Baghdad Pact broke down.

We relied on the Eisenhower doctrine for the Middle East which passed the Senate. There isn't one country in the Middle East that now endorses the Eisenhower doctrine.

We look to Euro—to Asia, because the struggle is in the underdeveloped world. Which system, communism or freedom, will triumph in the next 5 to 10 years? That's what should concern us, not the history of 10 or 15 or 20 years ago. But are we doing enough in these areas? What are freedom's chances in those areas?

By 1965 or 1970 will there be other Cubas in Latin America? Will Guinea and Ghana, which have now voted with the Communists frequently as newly independent countries of Africa, will there be others? Will the Congo go Communist? Will other countries? Are we doing enough in that area?

And what about Asia? Is India going to win the economic struggle, or is China going to win it? Who will dominate Asia in

the next 5 or 10 years? Communism? The Chinese? Or will freedom?

The question which we have to decide as Americans: Are we doing enough today? Is our strength and prestige rising? Do people want to be identified with us? Do they want to follow the United States leadership? I don't think they do enough, and that's what concerns me.

In Africa these countries that have newly joined the United Nations, on the question of admission of Red China, only two countries in all of Africa voted with us: Liberia and the Union of South Africa. The rest either abstained or voted against us. More countries in Asia voted against us on that question than voted with us.

I believe that this struggle is going to go on and it may well be decided in the next decade.

I have seen Cuba go to the Communists. I have seen Communist influence and Castro influence rise in Latin America. I have seen us ignore Africa. There are six countries in Africa that are members of the United Nations. There isn't a single American diplomatic representative in any of those six.

When Guinea became independent, the Soviet Ambassador showed up that very day. We didn't recognize them for 2 months. The American Ambassador didn't show up for nearly 8 months. I believe that the world is changing fast, and I don't think this administration has shown the foresight, has shown the knowledge, has been identified with the great fight which these people are waging to be free, to get a better standard of living, to live better.

The average income in some of those countries is $25 a year. The Communists say, "Come with us, look what we've done." And we've been, on the whole, uninterested.

I think we're going to have to do better. Mr. Nixon talks about our being the strongest country in the world. I think we are today, but we were far stronger relative to the Communists 5 years ago. And what is of great concern is that the balance of power is in danger of moving with them.

They made a breakthrough in missiles and by 1961, '2, and '3, they will be outnumbering us in missiles. I'm not as confident as he is that we will be the strongest military power by 1963.

He talks about economic growth as a great indicator for freedom. I agree with him. What we do in this country, the kind of society that we build: That will tell whether freedom will be sustained around the world and yet in the last 9 months of this year we've had a drop in our economic growth rather than a gain. We've had the lowest rate of increase of economic growth in the last 9 months of any major industrialized society in the world.

I look up and see the Soviet flag on the moon. The fact is that the State Department polls on our prestige and influence around the world have shown such a sharp drop that up till now the State Department has been unwilling to release them and yet they were polled by the USIA.

The point of all this is: This is a struggle in which we are engaged. We want peace. We want freedom. We want security. We want to be stronger. We want freedom to gain. But I don't believe, in these changing and revolutionary times, this administration has known that the world is changing, has identified itself with that change.

I think the Communists have been moving with vigor. Laos, Africa, Cuba—all around the world they're on the move. I think we have to revitalize our society. I think we have to demonstrate to the people of the world that we are determined in this free country of ours to be first—not first "if" and not first "but" and not first "when" but first.

And when we are strong, and when we are first, then freedom gains. Then the prospects for peace increase. Then the prospects for our security gain.

Mr. Howe: That completes the opening statements. Now the candidates will answer and comment upon questions put by these four correspondents: Frank Singiser of Mutual News, John Edwards of ABC News, Walter Cronkite of CBS News, John Chancellor of NBC News.

Frank Singiser has the first question for Vice President Nixon.

Mr. Singiser: Mr. Vice President, I'd like to pin down the difference between the way you would handle Castro's regime and prevent the establishment of Communist governments in the Western Hemisphere and the way that Senator Kennedy would proceed. Vice President Nixon, in what important respects do you feel there are differences between you, and why do you believe your policy is better for the peace and security of the United States and the Western Hemisphere?

Mr. Nixon: Our policies are very different. I think that Senator Kennedy's policies and recommendations for the handling of the Castro regime are probably the most dangerously irresponsible recommendations that he's made during the course of this campaign. In effect, what Senator Kennedy recommends is that the United States Government should give help to the exiles and to those within Cuba who oppose the Castro regime, provided they are anti-Batista.

Now let's just see what this means. We have five treaties with Latin America, including the one setting up the Organization of American States in Bogotá in 1948, in which we've agreed not to intervene in the internal affairs of any other American country, and they as well have agreed to do likewise.

The Charter of the United Nations, its preamble, Article I and Article II also provide that there shall be no intervention by one nation in the internal affairs of another. Now I don't know what Senator Kennedy suggests when he says that we should help those who oppose the Castro regime both in Cuba and without. But I do know this, that if we were to follow that recommendation that we would lose all of our friends in Latin America, we would probably be condemned in the United Nations, and we would not accomplish our objective. I know something else. It would be an open invitation for Mr. Khrushchev to come in, to come into Latin America and to engage us in what would be a civil war and possibly even worse than that.

This is the major recommendation that he's made. Now what can we do? We can do what we did with Guatemala. There was a Communist dictator that we inherited from the previous administration. We quarantined Mr. Arbenz. The result was that the Guatemalan people themselves eventually rose up and they threw him out. We are quarantining Mr. Castro today. We are quarantining him diplomatically by bringing back our Ambassador, economically by cutting off trade—and Senator Kennedy's suggestion that the trade that we cut off is not significant is just 100 percent wrong. We are cutting off the significant items that the Cuban regime needs in order to survive. By cutting off trade, by cutting of our diplomatic relations as we have, we will quarantine this regime so that the people of Cuba themselves will take care of Mr. Castro. But for us to do what Senator Kennedy has suggested, would bring results which I know he would not want and certainly which the American people would not want.

Mr. Kennedy: Mr. Nixon shows himself misinformed. He surely must be aware that most of the equipment and arms and resources for Castro came from the United States, flowed out of Florida and other parts of the United States to Castro in the mountains. There isn't any doubt about that, No. 1.

No. 2, I believe that if any economic sanctions against Latin America are going to be successful, they have to be multilateral, they have to include the other countries of Latin America. The very minute effect of the action which has been taken this week on Cuba's economy, I believe Castro can replace those markets very easily through Latin America, through Europe, and through Eastern Europe. If the United States had stronger prestige and influence in Latin America it could persuade, as Franklin Roosevelt did in 1940, the countries of Latin America to join in an economic quarantine of Castro. That's the only way you can bring real economic pressure on the Castro regime and also the countries of Western Europe, Canada, Japan, and the others.

No. 3, Castro is only the beginning of our difficulties throughout Latin America. The big struggle will be to prevent the influence of Castro spreading to other countries—Mexico, Panama, Brazil, Bolivia, Colombia. We're going to have to try to provide closer ties to associate ourselves with the great desire of these people for a better life if we're going to prevent Castro's influence from spreading throughout all of Latin America. His influence is strong enough today to prevent us from getting the other countries of Latin America to join with us in economic quarantine. His influence is growing, mostly because this administration has ignored Latin America. You yourself said, Mr. Vice President, a month ago, that if we had provided the kind of economic aid 5 years ago that we are now providing, we might never have had Castro. Why didn't we?

Mr. Howe: John Edwards has his first question for Senator Kennedy.

Mr. Edwards: Senator Kennedy, one test of a new President's leadership will be the caliber of his appointments. It's a matter of interest here and overseas as to who will be the new Secretary of State. Now under our rules I must ask this question of you but I would hope that the Vice President also would answer it.

Will you give us the names of three or four Americans, each of whom, if appointed, would serve with distinction in your judgment as Secretary of State?

Mr. Kennedy: Mr. Edwards, I don't think it's a wise idea for presidential candidates to appoint the members of his Cabinet prospectively or suggest four people and indicate that one of them surely will be appointed. This is a decision that the President of the United States must make. The last candidate who indicated that—who his Cabinet was going to be, was Mr. Dewey in 1948. This is a race between the Vice President and myself for the Presidency of the United States. There are a good many able men who could be Secretary of State. I have made no judgment about who should be the Secretary of State. I think that judgment could be made after election if I am successful. The people have to make a choice between Mr. Nixon and myself, between the Republican Party and the Democratic Party, between our approach to the problems which now disturb us as a nation and disturb us as a world power. The President bears the constitutional responsibility, not the Secretary of State, for the conduct of foreign affairs.

Some Presidents have been strong in foreign policy. Others have relied heavily on the

Secretary of State. I have been a member of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, I have run for the Presidency with full knowledge that his great responsibility really given to him by the Constitution and by the force of events is in the field of foreign affairs. I am asking the people's support as President; we will select the best men we can get, but I have not made a judgment and I have not narrowed down a list of three or four people among whom would be the candidate.

Mr. Howe: Mr. Vice President, do you have a comment?

Mr. Nixon: Mr. Edwards, as you probably know, I have consistently answered all questions with regard to who will be in the next Cabinet by saying that that is the responsibility of the next President and it would be inappropriate to make any decision on that or to announce any prior to the time that I had the right to do so. So, that is my answer to this question.

If you don't mind, I would like to use the balance of the time to respond to one of the comments that Senator Kennedy made on the previous question. He was talking about the Castro regime and what we had been doing in Latin America. I would like to point out that when we look at our programs in Latin America, we find that we have appropriated five times as much for Latin America as was appropriated by the previous administration. We find that we have $2 billion more for the Export-Import Bank. We have a new bank for Latin America alone of a billion dollars. We have the new program which was submitted at the Bogotá Conference, this new program that President Eisenhower submitted, approved by the last Congress for $500 million. We have moved in Latin America very effectively, and I'd also like to point this out. Senator Kennedy complains very appropriately about our inadequate radio broadcasts for Latin America. Let me point out again that his Congress, the Democratic Congress, has cut $80 million off of the Voice of America appropriations. Now he has to get a better job out of his Congress if he's going to get us the money that we need to conduct the foreign affairs of this country in Latin America or any place else.

Mr. Howe: Walter Cronkite, you have your first question for Vice President Nixon.

Mr. Cronkite: Thank you, Quincy. Mr. Vice President, Senator Fulbright and now tonight Senator Kennedy maintain that the administration is suppressing a report by the United States Information Agency that shows a decline in United States prestige overseas. Are you aware of such a report, and if you are aware of the existence of such a report, should not that report because of the great importance this issue has been given in this campaign, be released to the public?

Mr. Nixon: Mr. Cronkite, I naturally am aware of it because I, of course, pay attention to everything Senator Kennedy says as well as Senator Fulbright.

Now, in this connection, I want to point out that the facts simply aren't as stated. First of all, the report to which Senator Kennedy refers, is one that was made many, many months ago and related particularly to the period immediately after *Sputnik*.

Second, as far as this report is concerned, I would have no objection to having it made public.

Third, I would say this with regard to this report, with regard to Gallup polls of prestige abroad and everything else that we've been hearing about "what about American prestige abroad?"

America's prestige abroad will be just as high as the spokesmen for America allow it to be.

Now, when we have a presidential candidate—for example, Senator Kennedy—stating over and over again that the United States is second in space, and the fact of the matter is that the space score today is 28 to 8; we've had 28 successful shots; they've had 8. When he states that we are second in education, and I have seen Soviet education and I have seen ours, and we're not. That we're second in science because they may be ahead in one area or another, when overall we're way ahead of the Soviet Union and all other countries in science. When he says, as he did in January of this year, that we have the worst slums, that we have the most crowded schools, when he says that 17 million people go to bed hungry every night—when he makes statements like this, what does this do to American prestige? Well, it can only have the effect, certainly, of reducing it.

Now, let me make one thing clear. Senator Kennedy has a responsibility to criticize those things that are wrong but he has also a responsibility to be right in his criticisms.

Every one of these items that I have mentioned he's been wrong—dead wrong. And for that reason he has contributed to any lack of prestige.

Finally, let me say this: As far as prestige is concerned, the first place it would show up would be in the United Nations. Now Senator Kennedy has referred to the vote on Communist China. Let's look at the vote on Hungary. There we got more votes for condemning Hungary and looking into that situation than we got the last year.

Let's look at the reaction to Khrushchev and Eisenhower at the last UN session. Did Khrushchev gain because he took his shoe off and pounded the table and shouted and insulted? Not at all. The President gained.

America gained by continuing the dignity, the decency that has characterized us and it's that keeps the prestige of America up—not running down America the way Senator Kennedy has been running her down.

Mr. Howe: Comment, Senator Kennedy?

Mr. Kennedy: I really don't need Mr. Nixon to tell me about what my responsibilities are as a citizen. I've served this country for 14 years in the Congress and before that in the service. I have just as high a devotion, and just as high an opinion. What I downgrade, Mr. Nixon, is the leadership the country's getting, not the country. Now, I didn't make most of the statements that you said I made. I believe the Soviet Union is first in outer space. We may have made more shots, but the size of their rocket thrust and all the rest—You, yourself, said to Khrushchev "You may be ahead of us in rocket thrust but we're ahead of you in color television" in your famous discussion in the kitchen.

I think that color television is not as important as rocket thrust.

Secondly, I didn't say we had the worst slums in the world. I said we had too many slums, that they are bad and we ought to do something about them and we ought to support housing legislation which this administration has opposed. I didn't say we had the worst education in the world. What I said was that 10 years ago we were producing twice as many scientists and engineers as the Soviet Union, and today they're producing twice as many as we are and that this affects our security around the world.

And fourth, I believe that the polls and other studies and votes in the United Nations and anyone reading the paper and any citizen of the United States must come to the conclusion that the United States no longer carries the same image of a vital society, on the move, with its brightest days ahead as it carried a decade or two decades ago.

Part of that is because we've stood still here at home. Because we haven't met our

problems in the United States. Because we haven't had a moving economy. Part of that, as the Gallup poll showed, is because the Soviet Union made a breakthrough in outer space. Mr. George Allen, head of your Information Services, said that made the people of the world begin to wonder whether we were first in science. We are first in other areas of science but in space, which is the new science, we're not first.

Mr. Howe: John Chancellor, your first question for Senator Kennedy.

Mr. Chancellor: Senator, another question in connection with our relations with the Russians. There have been stories from Washington from the Atomic Energy Commission hinting that the Russians may have resumed the testing of nuclear devices. Now, sir, if this is true, should the United States resume nuclear testing? And if the Russians do not start testing, can you foresee any circumstances in 1961 in which the United States might resume its own series of tests?

Mr. Kennedy: Yes, I think the next President of the United States should make one last effort to secure an agreement on the cessation of tests—No. 1. I think we should go back to Geneva—whoever's elected President, Mr. Nixon or myself, and try once again. If we fail then, if we're unable to come to an agreement, and I hope we can come to an agreement because it does not merely involve now the United States, Britain, France, and the Soviet Union as atomic powers. Because of new breakthroughs in atomic energy technology, there's some indications that by the time the next President's term of office has come to an end, there may be 10, 15, or 20 countries with an atomic capacity—perhaps that many testing bombs—with all the effect that it could have on the atmosphere and with all the chances that more and more countries will have an atomic capacity with more and more chance of war.

So, one more effort should be made. I don't think that even if that effort fails that it would be necessary to carry on tests in the atmosphere which pollute the atmosphere.

They can be carried out underground, they could be carried on in outer space. But I believe the effort should be made once more by whoever's elected President of the United States. If we fail, it's been a great, serious failure for everyone, for the human race. I hope we can succeed. But then if we fail, the responsibility will be clearly on the Russians, and then we'll have to meet our responsibilities to the security of the United States, and there may have to be testing underground, if the Atomic Energy Committee is prepared for it. There may be testing in outer space. I hope it will not be necessary for any power to resume testing in the atmosphere. It's possible to detect those kind of tests. The kind of tests which you can't detect are underground or in—perhaps in outer space.

So that I'm hopeful we can try once more. If we fail, then we must meet our responsibilities to ourselves.

But I'm most concerned about the whole problem of the spread of atomic weapons. China may have it by 1963—Egypt—war has been the constant companion of mankind. So, to have these weapons disseminated around the world, I believe, means but we're going to move through a period of hazard in the next few years. We ought to make one last effort.

Mr. Howe: Any comment, Mr. Vice President?

Mr. Nixon: Yes. I would say, first of all, that we must have in mind the fact that we have been negotiating to get tests inspected and to get an agreement for many, many months. As a matter of fact, there's been a moratorium on testing as a result of the fact

that we have been negotiating. I've reached the conclusion that the Soviet Union is actually filibustering. I've reached the conclusion, too, based on the reports that have been made, that they may be cheating. I don't think we can wait until the next President is inaugurated and then selects a new team and then all the months of negotiating that will take place before we reach a decision. I think that immediately after this election we should set a timetable—the next President, working with the present President, President Eisenhower—a timetable to break the Soviet filibuster.

There should be no tests in the atmosphere. That rules out any fallout. But as far as underground tests are concerned, and particularly underground tests for developing peaceful uses of atomic energy, we should not allow this Soviet filibuster to continue. I think it's time for them to fish or cut bait.

I think that the next President, immediately after this election, should sit down with the President, work out a timetable, and get a decision on this before January of next year.

Mr. Howe: Our second round of questions begins with one from Mr. Edwards for the Vice President.

Mr. Edwards: Mr. Nixon, carrying forward this business about a timetable, as you know, the pressures are increasing for a summit conference. Now, both you and Senator Kennedy have said that there are certain conditions which must be met before you would meet with Khrushchev. Will you be more specific about these conditions?

Mr. Nixon: Well, the conditions I laid out in one of our previous television debates, and it's rather difficult to be much more specific than that.

First of all, we have to have adequate preparation for a summit conference. This means at the Secretary of State level and at the ambassadorial level. By adequate preparation I mean that at that level we must prepare an agenda, an agenda agreed upon with the approval of the heads of state involved. Now, this agenda should delineate those issues on which there is a possibility of some agreement or negotiation. I don't believe we should go to a summit conference unless we have such an agenda, unless we have some reasonable assurance from Mr. Khrushchev that he intends seriously to negotiate on those points.

Now this may seem like a rigid, inflexible position, but let's look at the other side of the coin. If we build up the hopes of the world by having a summit conference that is not adequately prepared, and then if Mr. Khrushchev finds some excuse for breaking it up, as he did this one, because he isn't going to get his way, we set back the cause of peace. We do not help it.

We can, in other words, negotiate many of these items of difference between us without going to the summit. I think we have to make a greater effort than we have been making at the Secretary of State level, at the ambassadorial level, to work out the differences that we have.

And so, as far as the summit conference is concerned, it should only be entered in upon, it should only be agreed upon, if the negotiations have reached a point that we have some reasonable assurance that something is going to come out of it other than some "phony spirit," a spirit of Geneva or Camp David, or whatever it is. When I say "phony spirit" I mean phony not because the spirit is not good on our side, but because the Soviet Union simply doesn't intend to carry out what they say.

Now these are the conditions that I can lay out. I could not be more precise than that, because until we see what Mr.

Khrushchev does and what he says, we cannot indicate what our plans will be.

Mr. Howe: Any comments, Senator Kennedy?

Mr. Kennedy: Well, I think the President of the United States last winter indicated that before he'd go to the summit in May, as he did last fall, he indicated that there should be some agenda, that there should be some prior agreement. He hoped that there would be an agreement in part on disarmament. He also expressed the hope that there should be some understanding of the general situation in Berlin. The Soviet Union refused to agree to that, and we went to the summit and it was disastrous.

I believe we should not go to the summit until there is some reason to believe that a meeting of minds can be obtained on either Berlin, outer space, or general disarmament, including nuclear testing. In addition, I believe the next President in January and February should go to work in building the strength of the United States. The Soviet Union does understand strength. "We arm to parley," Winston Churchill said 10 years ago. If we are strong, particularly as we face a crisis over Berlin, which we may in the spring or in the winter, it's important that we maintain our determination here, that we indicate that we're building our strength, that we are determined to protect our position, that we're determined to protect our commitments, and then I believe we should indicate our desire to live at peace with the world.

But until we're strong here, until we're moving here, I believe a summit could not be successful. I hope that before we do meet, there will be preliminary agreements on those four questions, or at least two of them, or even one of them, which would warrant such a meeting.

I think if we had stuck by that position last winter, we would have been in a better position in May.

Mr. Howe: We have time for only one or two more questions before the closing statements. Now Walter Cronkite's question for Senator Kennedy.

Mr. Cronkite: Senator, the charge has been made frequently that the United States for many years has been on the defensive around the world, that our policy has been one of reaction to the Soviet Union rather than positive action on our own. What areas do you see where the United States might take the offensive in a challenge to communism over the next 4 to 8 years?

Mr. Kennedy: One of the areas, and of course, the most vulnerable area, I have felt, has been Eastern Europe. I've been critical of the administration's failure to suggest policies which would make it possible for us to establish, for example, closer relations with Poland, particularly after the '55–56 period and the Hungarian revolution. We indicated at that time that we were not going to intervene militarily, but there was a period there when Poland demonstrated a national independence, and even the Polish Government moved some diff—distance away from the Soviet Union. I suggested that we amend our legislation so that we could enjoy closer economic ties. We received the support first of the administration, and then not, and were defeated by one vote in the Senate. We passed a bill in the Senate this year, but it didn't pass the House. I would say Eastern Europe is the area of vulnerability of the Soviet Union.

Secondly, the relations between Russia and China. They are now engaged in a debate over whether war is the means of communizing the world or whether they should use subversion, infiltration, economic struggles, and all the rest. No one can

say what that course of action will be, but I think the next President of the United States should watch it carefully. If those two powers should split, it could have great effects throughout the entire world.

Thirdly, I believe that India represents a great area for affirmative action by the free world. India started from about the same place that China did. The Chinese Communists have been moving ahead the last 10 years. India, under a free society, has been making some progress, but if India does not succeed with her 450 million people she can't make freedom work, then people around the world are going to determine, particularly in the underdeveloped world, that the only way that they can develop their resources is through the Communist system.

Fourth, let me say that in Africa, Asia, Latin America, Eastern Europe, the great force on our side is the desire of people to be free. This has expressed itself in the revolts in Eastern Europe; it's expressed itself in the desire of the people of Africa to be independent of Western Europe. They want to be free.

And my judgment is that they don't want to give their freedom up to become Communists, they want to stay free, independent perhaps to us, but certainly independent of the Communists. And I believe if we identify ourselves with that force, if we identify ourselves with it as Lincoln—as Wilson did, as Franklin Roosevelt did, if we become known as the friend of freedom, sustaining freedom, helping freedom, helping these people in the fight against poverty and ignorance and disease, helping them build their lives, I believe in Latin America, Africa, and Asia, eventually in Eastern Europe and the Middle East, certainly in Western Europe, we can strengthen freedom, we can make it move, we can put the Communists on the defensive.

Mr. Howe: Your comment, Mr. Vice President?

Mr. Nixon: First, with regard to Poland, when I talked to Mr. Gomulka, the present leader of Poland, for 6 hours in Warsaw last year, I learned something about their problems, and particularly his. Right under the Soviet gun, with Soviet troops there, he is in a very difficult position in taking anything independent—a position which would be independent of the Soviet Union. And yet, let's just see what we've done for Poland. A half a billion dollars worth of aid has gone to Poland, primarily economic, primarily to go to the people of Poland.

This should continue, and it can be stepped up, to give them hope and to keep alive the hope for freedom that I can testify they have so deeply within them.

In addition we can have more exchange with Poland or with any other of the Iron Curtain countries, which show some desire to take a different path than the path has been taken by the ones that are complete satellites of the Soviet Union.

Now, as far as the balance of the world is concerned, I, of course, don't have as much time as Senator Kennedy had, I would just like to add this one point. If we are going to have the initiative in the world, we must remember that the people of Africa and Asia and Latin America don't want to be pawns simply in a struggle between two great powers, the Soviet Union and the United States. We have to let them know that we want to help them, not because we're simply trying to save our own skins, not because we're simply trying to fight communism, but because we care for them, because we stand for freedom, because if there were no communism in the world we would still fight poverty, and misery, and disease, and tyranny. If we can get that across to the people of these countries in this decade of the sixties, the struggle for freedom will be won.

Mr. Howe: John Chancellor's question for Vice President Nixon.

Mr. Chancellor: Sir, I'd like to ask you another question about Quemoy and Matsu. Both you and Senator Kennedy say you agree with the President on this subject and with our treaty obligations, but the subject remains in the campaign as an issue. Now, sir, is this because each of you feels obliged to respond to the other when he talks about Quemoy and Matsu? And if that's true, do you think an end should be called to this discussion, or will it stay with us as a campaign issue?

Mr. Nixon: I would say that the issue will stay with us as a campaign issue just as long as Senator Kennedy persists in what I think is a fundamental error. He says he supports the President's position. He says that he voted for the resolution. Well, just let me point this out. He voted for the resolution in 1955 which gave the President the power to use the forces of the United States to defend Formosa and the offshore islands. But he also voted then for an amendment which was lost, fortunately, an amendment which would have drawn a line and left out those islands and denied the right to the President to defend those islands if he thought that it was an attack on Formosa.

He repeated that error in 1959 in a speech that he made. He repeated it again in a television debate that we had.

Now, my point is this: Senator Kennedy has got to be consistent here. Either he's for the President and he's against the position that those who opposed the President in '55 and '59—and the Senator's position itself stated the other day in our debate—either he is for the President and against that position, or we simply have a disagreement here that must continue to be debated.

Now, if the Senator in his answer to this question will say, "I now will depart or retract my previous views; I think I was wrong in 1955; I think I was wrong in 1959; and I think I was wrong in our television debate, to say that we should draw a line, leaving out Quemoy and Matsu, draw a line in effect abandoning these islands to the Communists," then this will be right out of the campaign, because there will be no issue between us.

I support the President's position. I have always opposed drawing a line. I have opposed drawing a line because I know that the moment you draw a line, that is an encouragement for the Communists to attack, to step up their blackmail and to force you into the war that none of us want.

And so I would hope that Senator Kennedy in his answer today would clear it up. It isn't enough for him to say, "I support the President's position, that I voted for the resolution." Of course he voted for the resolution. It was virtually unanimous. But the point is, what about his error in voting for the amendment which was not adopted? And then persisting in it in '59, persisting in it in the debate?

It's very simple for him to clear it up. He can say now that he no longer believes that a line should be drawn leaving these islands out of the perimeter of defense. If he says that, this issue will not be discussed in the campaign.

Mr. Howe: Senator Kennedy, your comment?

Mr. Kennedy: Well, Mr. Nixon, to go back to 1955, the resolution commits the President and the United States, which I supported, to defend Formosa, the Pescadores and, if it was his military judgment, these islands. Then the President sent a mission composed of Admiral Radford and Mr. Robertson to persuade Chiang Kai-shek in the spring of '55 to withdraw from the two islands because they were exposed. The

President was unsuccessful. Chiang Kai-shek would not withdraw.

I referred to the fact that in 1958, as a member of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, I am very familiar with the position that the United States took in negotiating with the Chinese Communists on these two islands. General Twining in January '59 described the position of the United States. The position of the United States has been that this buildup, in the words of the President has been foolish. Mr. Herter has said these islands are indefensible. Chiang Kai-shek will not withdraw. Because he will not withdraw, because he's committed to these islands, because we've been unable to persuade him to withdraw, we are in a very difficult position, and therefore the President's judgment has been that we should defend the islands if in his military judgment and the judgment of the commander in the field, the attack on these islands should be part of an overall attack on Formosa.

I support that, in view of the difficulties we've had with the islands, in view of the difficulties and disputes we've had with Chiang Kai-shek. That's the only position we can take. That's not the position you took, however. The first position you took when this matter first came up was that we should draw the line and commit ourselves as a matter of principle to defend these islands, not as part of the defense of Formosa and the Pescadores. You showed no recognition of the administration program to try to persuade Chiang Kai-shek for the last 5 years to withdraw from the islands, and I challenge you tonight to deny that the administration has sent at least several missions to persuade Chiang Kai-shek to withdraw from these islands.

Mr. Howe: Under the agreed—

Mr. Kennedy (continuing): * * * and that's the testimony of General Twining and the Assistant Secretary of State in '58.

Mr. Howe: Under the agreed rules, gentlemen, we've exhausted the time for questions. Each candidate will now have 4 minutes and 30 seconds for his closing statement. Senator Kennedy will make the first closing statement.

Mr. Kennedy: I said that I've served this country for 14 years. I served it in the war. I am devoted to it. If I lose this election, I will continue in the Senate to try to build a stronger country. But I run because I believe this year the United States has a great opportunity to make a move forward, to make a determination here at home and around the world, and it's going to reestablish itself as a vigorous society.

My judgment is that the Republican Party has stood still here in the United States, and it's also stood still around the world. We're using about 50 percent of our steel capacity today. We had a recession in '58. We had a recession in '54. We're not moving ahead in education the way we should. We didn't make a judgment in '57, in '56, in '55, in '54 that outer space would be important. If we stand still here, if we appoint people to ambassadorships and positions in Washington who have a status quo outlook, who don't recognize that this is a revolutionary time, then the United States does not maintain its influence. And if we fail, the cause of freedom fails. I believe it incumbent upon the next President of the United States to get this country moving again, to get our economy moving ahead, to set before the American people its goals, its unfinished business, and then throughout the world appoint the best people we can get, ambassadors who can speak the language, not merely people who made a political contribution, but who can speak the language, bring students here, let them see what kind of a country we have. Mr. Nixon said that we should not regard them as pawns in the cold

war, we should identify ourselves with them. If that were true why didn't we identify ourselves with the people of Africa? Why didn't we bring students over here? Why did we suddenly offer Congo 300 students last June when they had the tremendous revolt? That was more than we had offered to all of Africa the year before from the Federal Government. I believe that this party, Republican Party, has stood still really for 25 years; its leadership has. It opposed all of the programs of President Roosevelt and others, for minimum wage, and for housing, and economic growth, and development of our natural resources, the Tennessee Valley and all the rest. And I believe that if we can get a party which believes in movement, which believes in going ahead, then we can reestablish our position in the world, strong in defense, strong in economic growth, justice for our people, guarantee of constitutional rights, so that people will believe that we practice what we preach. And then around the world, particularly to try to reestablish the atmosphere which existed in Latin America at the time of Franklin Roosevelt. He was a good neighbor in Latin America because he was a good neighbor in the United States, because they saw us as a society that was compassionate, that cared about people, that was moving this country ahead.

I believe it my responsibility as the leader of the Democratic Party in 1960 to try to warn the American people that in this crucial time we can no longer afford to stand still. We can no longer afford to be second best.

I want people all over the world to look to the United States again, to feel that we're on the move, to feel that our high noon is in the future. I want Mr. Khrushchev to know that a new generation of Americans who fought in Europe, in Italy, in the Pacific for freedom in World War II have now taken over in the United States, and that they're going to put this country back to work again. I don't believe that there is anything this country cannot do. I don't believe there's any burden or any responsibility that any American would not assume to protect his country, protect our security, to advance the cause of freedom. And I believe it incumbent upon us now to do that.

Franklin Roosevelt said in 1936 that generation of Americans had a "rendezvous with destiny." I believe in 1960 and '61 and '2 and '3 we have a "rendezvous with destiny," and I believe it incumbent upon us to be the defenders of the United States and the defenders of freedom, and to do that we must give this country leadership, and we must get America moving again.

Mr. Howe: Now Vice President Nixon, your closing statement.

Mr. Nixon: Well, Senator Kennedy has said tonight again what he has said several times in the course of these debates and in the campaign: that America is standing still. America is not standing still; it has not been standing still. And let's set the record straight right now by looking at the record, as Al Smith used to say. He talks about housing. We built more houses in the last 7 years than in any administration, and 30 percent more than in the previous administration. We talk about schools. Three times as many classrooms built in the past administration in Eisenhower than under the Truman administration.

Let's talk about civil rights; more progress in the past 8 years than in the whole 80 years before.

He talks about the progress in the field of slum clearance and the like. We find four times as many projects undertaken and completed in this administration as in the previous one.

Anybody that says America has been standing still for the last 7½ years hasn't been traveling in America. He's been in

some other country. Let's get that straight right away.

Now, the second point we have to understand is this, however, America has not been standing still, but America cannot stand pat. We can't stand pat for the reason that we're in a race, as I have indicated.

We can't stand pat because it is essential with the conflict that we have around the world, that we not just hold our own; that we not keep just freedom for ourselves. It is essential that we extend freedom—extend it to all the world. And this means more than what we've been doing. It means keeping America even stronger militarily than she is. It means seeing that our economy moves forward even faster than it has. It means making more progress in civil rights than we have so that we can be a splendid example for all the world to see of democracy in action at its best.

Now, looking at the other parts of the world: South America, talking about our record and the previous one; we had a good neighbor policy, yes. It sounded fine. But let's look at it. There were 11 dictators when we came into power in 1953 in Latin America. There are only three left.

Let's look at Africa. Twenty new countries in Africa during the course of this administration. Not one of them selected a Communist government. All of them voted for freedom—a free type of government.

Does this show that communism has the bigger pull or freedom has the bigger pull? Am I trying to indicate that we have no problems in Africa or Latin America or Asia? Of course not.

What I am trying to indicate is that the tide of history is on our side and that we can keep it on our side because we're on the right side. We're on the side of freedom. We're on the side of justice, against the forces of slavery, against the forces of injustice.

But we aren't going to move America forward and we aren't going to be able to lead the world to win this struggle for freedom if we have a permanent inferiority complex about American achievements. Because we are first in the world in space, as I have indicated. We are first in science. We are first in education and we're going to move even further ahead with the kind of leadership that we can provide in these years ahead.

One other point I would make. What could you do? Senator Kennedy and I are candidates for the Presidency of the United States. In the years to come it will be written that one or the other of us was elected and that he was or was not a great President. What will determine whether Senator Kennedy or I, if I am elected, was a great President? It will not be our ambition that will determine it, because greatness is not something that is written on a campaign poster. It will be determined to the extent that we represent the deepest ideals, the highest feelings and faith of the American people. In other words, the next President as he leads America in the free world can be only as great as the American people are great.

And so I say, in conclusion, keep America's faith strong. See that the young people of America particularly have faith in the ideals of freedom and faith in God which distinguishes us from the atheistic materialists who oppose us.

Mr. Howe: Thank you, gentlemen. Both candidates have asked me to express their thanks to the networks for this opportunity to appear on this discussion.

May I repeat that all those concerned in tonight's discussion have sometimes reluctantly followed the rules and conditions read at the outset and agreed to in advance by the candidates and the networks.

The opening statements ran 8 minutes each. The closing statements ran 4 minutes 30 seconds. The order of speaking was reversed from their first joint appearance when they followed the same procedure.

The panel of newsmen questioned each candidate alternately. Each had 2½ minutes to reply. The other had a minute and a half to comment. But the first discussion dealt only with domestic policy. This one dealt only with foreign policy.

One last word, as members of a new political generation, Vice President Nixon and Senator Kennedy have used new means of communication to pioneer a new type of political debate.

The character and courage with which these two men have spoken sets a high standard for generations to come. Surely they have set a new precedent. Perhaps they have established a new tradition. This is Quincy Howe. Good night from New York.

4. President John F. Kennedy's Inaugural Address

Address delivered by John F. Kennedy on January 20, 1961, at his inauguration as the 35th president of the United States. Speaking to and for a new generation of Americans, Kennedy announced to the world that the United States would "pay any price, bear any burden, meet any hardship . . . to assure the survival and the success of liberty." He pledged loyalty to old allies, support for new ones, and an "alliance for progress" with Latin America. He offered to America's adversaries a new request for peace and cooperation, for arms control and inspection. He challenged all Americans to join in a struggle against tyranny, poverty, disease, and war: "Ask not what your country can do for you. Ask what you can do for your country."

Friday, January 20, 1961
Washington, D.C.

Mr. Chief Justice, President Eisenhower, Vice President Nixon, President Truman, reverend clergy, fellow citizens, we observe today not a victory of party, but a celebration of freedom—symbolizing an end, as well as a beginning—signifying renewal, as well as change. For I have sworn before you and Almighty God the same solemn oath our forebears prescribed nearly a century and three quarters ago.

The world is very different now. For man holds in his mortal hands the power to abolish all forms of human poverty and all forms of human life. And yet the same revolutionary beliefs for which our forebears fought are still at issue around the globe—the belief that the rights of man come not from the generosity of the state, but from the hand of God.

We dare not forget today that we are the heirs of that first revolution. Let the word go forth from this time and place, to friend and foe alike, that the torch has been passed to a new generation of Americans—born in this century, tempered by war, disciplined by a hard and bitter peace, proud of our ancient heritage—and unwilling to witness or permit the slow undoing of those human rights to which this Nation has always been committed, and to which we are committed today at home and around the world.

Let every nation know, whether it wishes us well or ill, that we shall pay any price, bear any burden, meet any hardship, support any friend, oppose any foe, in order to assure the survival and the success of liberty.

This much we pledge—and more.

To those old allies whose cultural and spiritual origins we share, we pledge the loyalty of faithful friends. United, there is little we cannot do in a host of cooperative ventures. Divided, there is little we can do—for we dare not meet a powerful challenge at odds and split asunder.

To those new States whom we welcome to the ranks of the free, we pledge our words that one form of colonial control shall not have

passed away merely to be replaced by a far greater iron tyranny. We shall not always expect to find them supporting our view. But we shall always hope to find them strongly supporting their own freedom—and to remember that, in the past, those who foolishly sought power by riding the back of the tiger ended up inside.

To those peoples in the huts and villages across the globe struggling to break the bonds of mass misery, we pledge our best efforts to help them help themselves, for whatever period is required—not because the Communists may be doing it, not because we seek their votes, but because it is right. If a free society cannot help the many who are poor, it cannot save the few who are rich.

To our sister republics south of our border, we offer a special pledge—to convert our good words into good deeds, in a new alliance for progress, to assist free men and free governments in casting off the chains of poverty. But this peaceful revolution of hope cannot become the prey of hostile powers. Let all our neighbors know that we shall join with them to oppose aggression or subversion anywhere in the Americas. And let every other power know that this hemisphere intends to remain the master of its own house.

To that world assembly of sovereign states, the United Nations, our last best hope in an age where the instruments of war have far outpaced the instruments of peace, we renew our pledge of support—to prevent it from becoming merely a forum for invective—to strengthen its shield of the new and the weak—and to enlarge the area in which its writ may run.

Finally, to those nations who would make themselves our adversary, we offer not a pledge but a request: that both sides begin anew the quest for peace, before the dark powers of destruction unleashed by science engulf all humanity in planned or accidental self-destruction.

We dare not tempt them with weakness. For only when our arms are sufficient beyond doubt can we be certain beyond doubt that they will never be employed.

But neither can two great and powerful groups of nations take comfort from our present course—both sides overburdened by the cost of modern weapons, both rightly alarmed by the steady spread of the deadly atom, yet both racing to alter that uncertain balance of terror that stays the hand to mankind's final war.

So let us begin anew—remembering on both sides that civility is not a sign of weakness, and sincerity is always subject to proof. *Let us never negotiate out of fear. But let us never fear to negotiate.*

Let both sides explore what problems unite us instead of laboring those problems which divide us.

Let both sides, for the first time, formulate serious and precise proposals for the inspection and control of arms—and bring the absolute power to destroy other nations under the absolute control of all nations.

Let both sides seek to invoke the wonders of science instead of its terrors. Together let us explore the stars, conquer the deserts, eradicate disease, tap the ocean depths, and encourage the arts and commerce.

Let both sides unite to heed in all corners of the earth the command of Isaiah—to "undo the heavy burdens and to let the oppressed go free."

And if a beachhead of cooperation may push back the jungle of suspicion, let both sides join in creating a new endeavor, not a new balance of power, but a new world of law, where the strong are just and the weak secure and the peace preserved.

All this will not be finished in the first 100 days. Nor will it be finished in the first 1,000 days, nor in the life of this administration, nor even perhaps in our lifetime on this planet. But let us begin.

In your hands, my fellow citizens, more than in mine, will rest the final success or failure of our course. Since this country was founded, each generation of Americans has been summoned to give testimony to its national loyalty. The graves of young Americans who answered the call to service surround the globe.

Now the trumpet summons us again—not as a call to bear arms, though arms we need; not as a call to battle, though embattled we are; but a call to bear the burden of a long twilight struggle, year in, and year out, "rejoicing in hope, patient in tribulation"—a struggle against the common enemies of man: tyranny, poverty, disease, and war itself.

Can we forge against these enemies a grand and global alliance, North and South, East and West, that can assure a more fruitful life for all mankind? Will you join in that historic effort?

In the long history of the world, only a few generations have been granted the role of defending freedom in its hour of maximum danger. I do not shrink from this responsibility—I welcome it. I do not believe that any of us would exchange places with any other people or any other generation. The energy, the faith, the devotion which we bring to this endeavor will light our country and all who serve it—and the glow from that fire can truly light the world.

And so, my fellow Americans, ask not what your country can do for you: Ask what you can do for your country.

My fellow citizens of the world: Ask not What America will do for you, but what together we can do for the freedom of man.

Finally, whether you are citizens of America or citizens of the world, ask of us the same high standards of strength and sacrifice which we ask of you. With a good conscience our only sure reward, with history the final judge of our deeds, let us go forth to lead the land we love, asking His blessing and His help, but knowing that here on earth God's work must truly be our own.

Source: Inaugural Addresses of the Presidents of the United States, 1789–1965. Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1965.

5. Special Message to the Congress on Urgent National Needs

Address given by President John F. Kennedy to a special joint session of Congress on May 25, 1961, in which he appealed for a new program that would put a man on the Moon before 1970. Kennedy called the speech his "second State of the Union message of 1961." In it, he called for some $1.8 billion in new federal appropriations for space, military, civil defense, and other programs. He proposed an accelerated program to develop new booster rockets, satellites, and unmanned space flights. In other areas, he requested more than $500 million in foreign economic and military aid, $160 million to allow the U.S. Army and U.S. Marines to increase their combat strength, a new civil defense program, and a new program to train American workers affected by automation in the workplace.

Mr. Speaker, Mr. Vice President, my co-partners in Government, gentlemen—and ladies:

The Constitution imposes upon me the obligation to "from time to time give to the Congress information of the State of the Union." While this has traditionally been interpreted as an annual affair, this tradition has been broken in extraordinary times.

These are extraordinary times. And we face an extraordinary challenge. Our strength as well as our convictions have imposed upon this nation the role of leader in freedom's cause.

No role in history could be more difficult or more important. We stand for freedom. That is our conviction for ourselves—that is our only commitment to others. No friend, no neutral, and no adversary should think otherwise. We are not against any man—or any nation—or any system—except as it is hostile to freedom.

Nor am I here to present a new military doctrine, bearing any one name or aimed at any one area. I am here to promote the freedom doctrine.

I.

The great battleground for the defense and expansion of freedom today is the whole southern half of the globe—Asia, Latin America, Africa, and the Middle East—the lands of the rising peoples. Their revolution is the greatest in human history. They seek an end to injustice, tyranny, and exploitation. More than an end, they seek a beginning.

And theirs is a revolution which we would support regardless of the cold war, and regardless of which political or economic route they should choose to freedom.

For the adversaries of freedom did not create the revolution; nor did they create the conditions which compel it. But they are seeking to ride the crest of its wave—to capture it for themselves.

Yet their aggression is more often concealed than open. They have fired no missiles; and their troops are seldom seen. They send arms, agitators, aid, technicians, and propaganda to every troubled area. But where fighting is required, it is usually done by others—by guerrillas striking at night, by assassins striking alone—assassins who have taken the lives of four thousand civil officers in the last twelve months in Vietnam alone—by subversives and saboteurs and insurrectionists, who in some cases control whole areas inside of independent nations.

With these formidable weapons, the adversaries of freedom plan to consolidate their territory—to exploit, to control, and finally to destroy the hopes of the world's newest nations; and they have ambition to do it before the end of this decade. It is a contest of will and purpose as well as force and violence—a battle for minds and souls as well as lives and territory. And in that contest, we cannot stand aside.

We stand, as we have always stood from our earliest beginnings, for the independence and equality of all nations. This nation was born of revolution and raised in freedom. And we do not intend to leave an open road for despotism.

There is no single simple policy which meets this challenge. Experience has taught us that no one nation has the power or the wisdom to solve all the problems of the world or manage its revolutionary tides—that extending our commitments does not always increase our security—that any initiative carries with it the risk of a temporary defeat—that nuclear weapons cannot prevent subversion—that no free people can be kept free without will and energy of their own—and that no two nations or situations are exactly alike.

Yet there is much we can do—and must do. The proposals I bring before you are numerous and varied. They arise from the host of special opportunities and dangers which have become increasingly clear in recent months. Taken together, I believe that they can mark another step forward in our effort as a people. I am here to ask the help of this Congress and the nation in approving these necessary measures.

II. Economic and Social Progress at Home

The first and basic task confronting this nation this year was to turn recession into recovery. An affirmative anti-recession program, initiated with your cooperation, supported the natural forces in the private sector; and our economy is now enjoying renewed confidence and energy. The recession has been halted. Recovery is under way.

But the task of abating unemployment and achieving a full use of our resources does remain a serious challenge for us all. Large-scale unemployment during a recession is bad

enough, but large-scale unemployment during a period of prosperity would be intolerable.

I am therefore transmitting to the Congress a new Manpower Development and Training program, to train or retrain several hundred thousand workers, particularly in those areas where we have seen chronic unemployment as a result of technological factors in new occupational skills over a four-year period, in order to replace those skills made obsolete by automation and industrial change with the new skills which the new processes demand.

It should be a satisfaction to us all that we have made great strides in restoring world confidence in the dollar, halting the outflow of gold, and improving our balance of payments. During the last two months, our gold stocks actually increased by seventeen million dollars, compared to a loss of 635 million dollars during the last two months of 1960. We must maintain this progress—and this will require the cooperation and restraint of everyone. As recovery progresses, there will be temptations to seek unjustified price and wage increases. These we cannot afford. They will only handicap our efforts to compete abroad and to achieve full recovery here at home. Labor and management must—and I am confident that they will—pursue responsible wage and price policies in these critical times. I look to the President's Advisory Committee on Labor-Management Policy to give a strong lead in this direction.

Moreover, if the budget deficit now increased by the needs of our security is to be held within manageable proportions, it will be necessary to hold tightly to prudent fiscal standards; and I request the cooperation of the Congress in this regard—to refrain from adding funds or programs, desirable as they may be, to the Budget—to end the postal deficit, as my predecessor also recommended, through increased rates—a deficit incidentally, this year, which exceeds the fiscal 1962 cost of all the space and defense measures that I am submitting today—to provide full pay-as-you-go highway financing—and to close those tax loopholes earlier specified. Our security and progress cannot be cheaply purchased; and their price must be found in what we all forgo as well as what we all must pay.

III. Economic and Social Progress Abroad

I stress the strength of our economy because it is essential to the strength of our nation. And what is true in our case is true in the case of other countries. Their strength in the struggle for freedom depends on the strength of their economic and their social progress.

We would be badly mistaken to consider their problems in military terms alone. For no amount of arms and armies can help stabilize those governments which are unable or unwilling to achieve social and economic reform and development. Military pacts cannot help nations whose social injustice and economic chaos invite insurgency and penetration and subversion. The most skillful counter-guerrilla efforts cannot succeed where the local population is too caught up in its own misery to be concerned about the advance of communism.

But for those who share this view, we stand ready now, as we have in the past, to provide generously of our skills, and our capital, and our food to assist the peoples of the less-developed nations to reach their goals in freedom—to help them before they are engulfed in crisis.

This is also our great opportunity in 1961. If we grasp it, then subversion to prevent its success is exposed as an unjustifiable attempt to keep these nations from either being free or equal. But if we do not pursue it, and if they do not pursue it, the bankruptcy of unstable governments, one by one, and of unfilled hopes will surely lead to a series of totalitarian receiverships.

Earlier in the year, I outlined to the Congress a new program for aiding emerging

nations; and it is my intention to transmit shortly draft legislation to implement this program, to establish a new Act for International Development, and to add to the figures previously requested, in view of the swift pace of critical events, an additional 250 million dollars for a Presidential Contingency Fund, to be used only upon a Presidential determination in each case, with regular and complete reports to the Congress in each case, when there is a sudden and extraordinary drain upon our regular funds which we cannot foresee—as illustrated by recent events in Southeast Asia—and it makes necessary the use of this emergency reserve. The total amount requested—now raised to 2.65 billion dollars—is both minimal and crucial. I do not see how anyone who is concerned—as well all are—about the growing threats to freedom around the globe—and who is asking what more we can do as a people—can weaken or oppose the single most important program available for building the frontiers of freedom.

IV.

All that I have said makes it clear that we are engaged in a world-wide struggle in which we bear a heavy burden to preserve and promote the ideals that we share with all mankind, or have alien ideals forced upon them. That struggle has highlighted the role of our Information Agency. It is essential that the funds previously requested for this effort be not only approved in full, but increased by 2 million, 400 thousand dollars, to a total of 121 million dollars.

This new request is for additional radio and television to Latin America and Southeast Asia. These tools are particularly effective and essential in the cities and villages of those great continents as a means of reaching millions of uncertain peoples to tell them of our interest in their fight for freedom. In Latin America, we are proposing to increase our Spanish and Portuguese broadcasts to a total of 154 hours a week, compared to 42 hours today, none of which is in Portuguese, the language of about one-third of the people of South America. The Soviets, Red Chinese, and satellites already broadcast into Latin America more than 134 hours a week in Spanish and Portuguese. Communist China alone does more public information broadcasting in our own hemisphere than we do. Moreover, powerful propaganda broadcasts from Havana now are heard throughout Latin America, encouraging new revolutions in several countries. Similarly, in Laos, Vietnam, Cambodia, and Thailand, we must communicate our determination and support to those upon whom our hopes for resisting the communist tide in that continent ultimately depend. Our interest is in the truth.

V. Our Partnership for Self-Defense

But while we talk of sharing and building and the competition of ideas, others talk of arms and threaten war. So we have learned to keep our defenses strong—and to cooperate with others in a partnership of self-defense. The events of recent weeks have caused us to look anew at these efforts.

The center of freedom's defense in our network of world alliances, extending from NATO, recommended by a Democratic President and approved by a Republican Congress, to SEATO, recommended by a Republican President and approved by a Democratic Congress. These alliances were constructed in the 1940's and 1950's—it is our task and responsibility in the 1960's to strengthen them.

To meet the changing conditions of power—and power relationships have changed—we have endorsed an increased emphasis on NATO's conventional strength. At the same time we are affirming our conviction that the NATO nuclear deterrent must also be kept strong. I have made clear our

intention to commit to the NATO command, for this purpose, the 5 Polaris submarines originally suggested by President Eisenhower, with the possibility, if needed, of more to come.

Second, a major part of our partnership for self-defense is the Military Assistance Program. The main burden of local defense against local attack, subversion, insurrection, or guerrilla warfare must of necessity rest with local forces. Where these forces have the necessary will and capacity to cope with such threats, our intervention is rarely necessary or helpful. Where the will is present and only capacity is lacking, our Military Assistance Program can be of help.

But this program, like economic assistance, needs a new emphasis. It cannot be extended without regard to the social, political, and military reforms essential to internal respect and stability. The equipment and training provided must be tailored to legitimate local needs and to our own foreign and military policies, not to our supply of military stocks or a local leader's desire for military display. And military assistance can, in addition to its military purposes, make a contribution to economic progress, as do our own Army Engineers.

In an earlier message, I requested 1.6 billion dollars for Military Assistance, stating that this would maintain existing force levels, but that I could not foresee how much more might be required. It is now clear that this is not enough. The present crisis in Southeast Asia, on which the Vice President has made a valuable report—the rising threat of communism in Latin America—the increased arms traffic in Africa—and all the new pressures on every nation found on the map by tracing your fingers along the borders of the Communist bloc in Asia and the Middle East—all make clear the dimension of our needs.

I therefore request the Congress to provide a total of 1.885 billion dollars for Military Assistance in the coming fiscal year—an amount less than that requested a year ago—but a minimum which must be assured if we are to help those nations make secure their independence. This must be prudently and wisely spent—and that will be our common endeavor. Military and economic assistance has been a heavy burden on our citizens for a long time, and I recognize the strong pressures against it; but this battle is far from over; it is reaching a crucial stage, and I believe we should participate in it. We cannot merely state our opposition to totalitarian advance without paying the price of helping those now under the greatest pressure.

VI. Our Own Military and Intelligence Shield

In line with these developments, I have directed a further reinforcement of our own capacity to deter or resist non-nuclear aggression. In the conventional field, with one exception, I find no present need for large new levies of men. What is needed is rather a change of position to give us still further increases is flexibility.

Therefore, I am directing the Secretary of Defense to undertake a reorganization and modernization of the Army's divisional structure, to increase its non-nuclear fire-power, to improve its tactical mobility in any environment, to insure its flexibility to meet any direct or indirect threat, to facilitate its coordination with our major allies, and to provide more modern mechanized divisions in Europe and bring their equipment up to date, and new airborne brigades in both the Pacific and Europe.

And secondly, I am asking the Congress for an additional 100 million dollars to begin the procurement task necessary to re-equip this new Army structure with the most modern material. New helicopters, new armored personnel carriers, and new howitzers, for example, must be obtained now.

Third, I am directing the Secretary of Defense to expand rapidly and substantially, in

cooperation with our Allies, the orientation of existing forces for the conduct of non-nuclear war, para-military operations, and sub-limited or unconventional wars.

In addition, our special forces and unconventional warfare units will be increased and reoriented. Throughout the services new emphasis must be placed on the special skills and languages which are required to work with local populations.

Fourth, the Army is developing plans to make possible a much more rapid deployment of a major portion of its highly trained reserve forces. When these plans are completed and the reserve is strengthened, two combat-equipped divisions, plus their supporting forces, a total of 89,000 men, could be ready in an emergency for operations with but 3 weeks' notice—2 more divisions with but 5 weeks' notice—and six additional divisions and their supporting forces, making a total of 10 divisions, could be deployable with less than 8 weeks' notice. In short, these new plans will allow us to almost double the combat power of the Army in less than two months, compared to the nearly nine months heretofore required.

Fifth, to enhance the already formidable ability of the Marine Corps to respond to limited war emergencies, I am asking the Congress for 60 million dollars to increase the Marine Corps strength to 190,000 men. This will increase the initial impact and staying power of our three Marine divisions and three air wings, and provide a trained nucleus for further expansion, if necessary for self-defense.

Finally, to cite one other area of activities that are both legitimate and necessary as a means of self-defense in an age of hidden perils, our whole intelligence effort must be reviewed, and its coordination with other elements of policy assured. The Congress and the American people are entitled to know that we will institute whatever new organization, policies, and control are necessary.

VII. Civil Defense

One major element of the national security program which this nation has never squarely faced up to is civil defense. This problem arises not from present trends but from national inaction in which most of us have participated. In the past decade we have intermittently considered a variety of programs, but we have never adopted a consistent policy. Public considerations have been largely characterized by apathy, indifference, and skepticism; while, at the same time, many of the civil defense plans have been so far-reaching and unrealistic that they have not gained essential support.

This Administration has been looking hard at exactly what civil defense can and cannot do. It cannot be obtained cheaply. It cannot give an assurance of blast protection that will be proof against surprise attack or guaranteed against obsolescence or destruction. And it cannot deter a nuclear attack.

We will deter an enemy from making a nuclear attack only if our retaliatory power is so strong and so invulnerable that he knows he would be destroyed by our response. If we have that strength, civil defense is not needed to deter an attack. If we should ever lack it, civil defense would not be an adequate substitute.

But this deterrent concept assumes rational calculations by rational men. And the history of this planet, and particularly the history of the 20th century, is sufficient to remind us of the possibilities of an irrational attack, a miscalculation, an accidental war [or a war of escalation in which the stakes by each side gradually increase to the point of maximum danger] which cannot be either foreseen or deterred. It is on this basis that civil defense can be readily justifiable—as insurance for the civilian population in case of an enemy miscalculation. It is insurance we trust will never be needed—but insurance which we could never forgive ourselves for foregoing in the event of catastrophe.

Once the validity of this concept is recognized, there is no point in delaying the initiation of a nation-wide long-range program of identifying present fallout shelter capacity and providing shelter in new and existing structures. Such a program would protect millions of people against the hazards of radioactive fallout in the event of large-scale nuclear attack. Effective performance of the entire program not only requires new legislative authority and more funds, but also sound organizational arrangements.

Therefore, under the authority vested in me by Reorganization Plan No. I of 1958, I am assigning responsibility for this program to the top civilian authority already responsible for continental defense, the Secretary of Defense. It is important that this function remain civilian, in nature and leadership; and this feature will not be changed.

The Office of Civil and Defense Mobilization will be reconstituted as a small staff agency to assist in the coordination of these functions. To more accurately describe its role, its title should be changed to the Office of Emergency Planning.

As soon as those newly charged with these responsibilities have prepared new authorization and appropriation requests, such requests will be transmitted to the Congress for a much strengthened Federal-State civil defense program. Such a program will provide Federal funds for identifying fallout shelter capacity in existing structures, and it will include, where appropriate, incorporation of shelter in Federal buildings, new requirements for shelter in buildings constructed with Federal assistance, and matching grants and other incentives for constructing shelter in State and local and private buildings.

Federal appropriations for civil defense in fiscal 1962 under this program will in all likelihood be more than triple the pending budget requests; and they will increase sharply in subsequent years. Financial participation will also be required from State and local governments and from private citizens. But no insurance is cost-free; and every American citizen and his community must decide for themselves whether this form of survival insurance justifies the expenditure of effort, time, and money. For myself, I am convinced that it does.

VIII. Disarmament

I cannot end this discussion of defense and armaments without emphasizing our strongest hope: the creation of an orderly world where disarmament will be possible. Our aims do not prepare for war—they are efforts to discourage and resist the adventures of others that could end in war.

That is why it is consistent with these efforts that we continue to press for properly safeguarded disarmament measures. At Geneva, in cooperation with the United Kingdom, we have put forward concrete proposals to make clear our with to meet the Soviets half way in an effective nuclear test ban treaty—the first significant but essential step on the road towards disarmament. Up to now, their response has not been what we hoped, but Mr. Dean returned last night to Geneva, and we intend to go the last mile in patience to secure this gain if we can.

Meanwhile, we are determined to keep disarmament high on our agenda—to make an intensified effort to develop acceptable political and technical alternatives to the present arms race. To this end I shall send to the Congress a measure to establish a strengthened and enlarged Disarmament Agency.

IX. Space

Finally, if we are to win the battle that is now going on around the world between freedom and tyranny, the dramatic achievements in space which occurred in recent weeks should

have made clear to us all, as did the *Sputnik* in 1957, the impact of this adventure on the minds of men everywhere, who are attempting to make a determination of which road they should take. Since early in my term, our efforts in space have been under review. With the advice of the Vice President, who is Chairman of the National Space Council, we have examined where we are strong and where we are not, where we may succeed and where we may not. Now it is time to take longer strides—time for a great new American enterprise—time for this nation to take a clearly leading role in space achievement, which in many ways may hold the key to our future on earth.

I believe we possess all the resources and talents necessary. But the facts of the matter are that we have never made the national decisions or marshaled the national resources required for such leadership. We have never specified long-range goals on an urgent time schedule, or managed our resources and our time so as to insure their fulfillment.

Recognizing the head start obtained by the Soviets with their large rocket engines, which gives them many months of lead-time, and recognizing the likelihood that they will exploit this lead for some time to come in still more impressive successes, we nevertheless are required to make new efforts on our own. For while we cannot guarantee that we shall one day be first, we can guarantee that any failure to make this effort will make us last. We take an additional risk by making it in full view of the world, but as shown by the feat of astronaut Shepard, this very risk enhances our stature when we are successful. But this is not merely a race. Space is open to us now; and our eagerness to share its meaning is not governed by the efforts of others. We go into space because whatever mankind must undertake, free men must fully share.

I therefore ask the Congress, above and beyond the increases I have earlier requested for space activities, to provide the funds which are needed to meet the following national goals:

First, I believe that this nation should commit itself to achieving the goal, before this decade is out, of landing a man on the moon and returning him safely to the earth. No single space project in this period will be more impressive to mankind, or more important for the long-range exploration of space; and none will be so difficult or expensive to accomplish. We propose to accelerate the development of the appropriate lunar space craft. We propose to develop alternate liquid and solid fuel boosters, much larger than any now being developed, until certain which is superior. We propose additional funds for other engine development and for unmanned explorations—explorations which are particularly important for one purpose which this nation will never overlook: the survival of the man who first makes this daring flight. But in a very real sense, it will not be one man going to the moon—if we make this judgment affirmatively, it will be an entire nation. For all of us must work to put him there.

Secondly, an additional 23 million dollars, together with 7 million dollars already available, will accelerate development of the Rover nuclear rocket. This gives promise of some day providing a means for even more exciting and ambitious exploration of space, perhaps beyond the moon, perhaps to the very end of the solar system itself.

Third, an additional 50 million dollars will make the most of our present leadership, by accelerating the use of space satellites for world-wide communications.

Fourth, an additional 75 million dollars—of which 53 million dollars is for the Weather Bureau—will help give us at the earliest possible time a satellite system for world-wide weather observation.

Let it be clear—and this is a judgment which the Members of the Congress must finally make—let it be clear that I am asking the

Congress and the country to accept a firm commitment to a new course of action—a course which will last for many years and carry very heavy costs: 531 million dollars in fiscal '62—an estimated seven to nine billion dollars additional over the next five years. If we are to go only half way, or reduce our sights in the face of difficulty, in my judgment it would be better not to go at all.

Now this is a choice which this country must make, and I am confident that under the leadership of the Space Committees of the Congress, and the Appropriating Committees, that you will consider the matter carefully.

It is a most important decision that we make as a nation. But all of you have lived through the last four years and have seen the significance of space and the adventures in space, and no one can predict with certainty what the ultimate meaning will be of mastery of space.

I believe we should go to the moon. But I think every citizen of this country as well as the Members of the Congress should consider the matter carefully in making their judgment, to which we have given attention over many weeks and months, because it is a heavy burden, and there is no sense in agreeing or desiring that the United States take an affirmative position in outer space, unless we are prepared to do the work and bear the burdens to make it successful. If we are not, we should decide today and this year.

This decision demands a major national commitment of scientific and technical manpower, materiel, and facilities, and the possibility of their diversion from other important activities where they are already thinly spread. It means a degree of dedication, organization and discipline which have not always characterized our research and development efforts. It means we cannot afford undue work stoppages, inflated costs of material or talent, wasteful interagency rivalries, or a high turnover of key personnel.

New objectives and new money cannot solve these problems. They could in fact, aggravate them further—unless every scientist, every engineer, every serviceman, every technician, contractor, and civil servant gives his personal pledge that this nation will move forward, with the full speed of freedom, in the exciting adventure of space.

X. Conclusion

In conclusion, let me emphasize one point. It is not a pleasure for any President of the United States, as I am sure it was not a pleasure for my predecessors, to come before the Congress and ask for new appropriations which place burdens on our people. I came to this conclusion with some reluctance. But in my judgment, this is a most serious time in the life of our country and in the life of freedom around the globe, and it is the obligation, I believe, of the President of the United States to at least make his recommendations to the Members of the Congress, so that they can reach their own conclusions with that judgment before them. You must decide yourselves, as I have decided, and I am confident that whether you finally decide in the way that I have decided or not, that your judgment—as my judgment—is reached on what is in the best interest of our country.

In conclusion, let me emphasize one point: that we are determined, as a nation in 1961 that freedom shall survive and succeed—and whatever the peril and set-backs, we have some very large advantages.

The first is the simple fact that we are on the side of liberty—and since the beginning of history, and particularly since the end of the Second World War, liberty has been winning out all over the globe.

A second great asset is that we are not alone. We have friends and allies all over the world who share our devotion to freedom. May I cite

as a symbol of traditional and effective friendship the great ally I am about to visit—France. I look forward to my visit to France, and to my discussion with a great Captain of the Western World, President de Gaulle, as a meeting of particular significance, permitting the kind of close and ranging consultation that will strengthen both our countries and serve the common purposes of world-wide peace and liberty. Such serious conversations do not require a pale unanimity—they are rather the instruments of trust and understanding over a long road.

A third asset is our desire for peace. It is sincere, and I believe the world knows it. We are proving it in our patience at the test-ban table, and we are proving it in the UN where our efforts have been directed to maintaining that organization's usefulness as a protector of the independence of small nations. In these and other instances, the response of our opponents has not been encouraging.

Yet it is important to know that our patience at the bargaining table is nearly inexhaustible, though our credulity is limited—that our hopes for peace are unfailing, while our determination to protect our security is resolute. For these reasons I have long thought it wise to meet with the Soviet Premier for a personal exchange of views. A meeting in Vienna turned out to be convenient for us both; and the Austrian government has kindly made us welcome. No formal agenda is planned and no negotiations will be undertaken; but we will make clear America's enduring concern is for both peace *and* freedom—that we are anxious to live in harmony with the Russian people—that we seek no conquests, no satellites, no riches—that we seek only the day when "nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more."

Finally, our greatest asset in this struggle is the American people—their willingness to pay the price for these programs—to understand and accept a long struggle—to share their resources with other less fortunate people—to meet the tax levels and close the tax loopholes I have requested—to exercise self-restraint instead of pushing up wages or prices, or overproducing certain crops, or spreading military secrets, or urging unessential expenditures, or improper monopolies, or harmful work stoppages—to serve in the Peace Corps or the Armed Services or the Federal Civil Service or the Congress—to strive for excellence in their schools, in their cities, and in their physical fitness and that of their children—to take part in Civil Defense—to pay higher postal rates, and higher payroll taxes and higher teachers' salaries, in order to strengthen our society—to show friendship to students and visitors from other lands who visit us and go back in many cases to be the future leaders, with an image of America—and I want that image, and I know you do, to be affirmative and positive—and, finally, to practice democracy at home, in all States, with all races, to respect each other and to protect the Constitutional rights of all citizens.

I have not asked for a single program which did not cause one or all Americans some inconvenience, or some hardship, or some sacrifice. But they have responded—and you in the Congress have responded to your duty—and I feel confident in asking today for a similar response to these new and larger demands. It is heartening to know, as I journey abroad, that our country is united in its commitment to freedom—and is ready to do its duty.

Source: *Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States: John F. Kennedy, 1961.* Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1961–63.

6. Statement on the Steel Crisis

Given Kennedy's belief in inflation as the enemy of a free economy, it is easy to understand the Presi-

dent's anger when U.S. Steel Corporation, the nation's preeminent producer, suddenly announced price increases averaging $6 a ton on April 10, only five days after the company had signed a new two-year "noninflationary" contract with United Steelworkers of America. Having spent almost a year persuading both sides to exercise restraint, Kennedy felt betrayed, accusing U.S. Steel, together with the other companies that followed suit, of "ruthless disregard" of the common good. After 72 hours of presidential pressure and threats, combined with the decision by several other large companies not to proceed further, Roger M. Blough, chairman of U.S. Steel, backed down and rescinded the increase. The president had proved his point, but business criticism of the administration reached an intensity not seen since the New Deal days of Franklin D. Roosevelt.

President John F. Kennedy
News conference
April 11, 1962

Simultaneous and identical actions of United States Steel and other leading steel corporations increasing steel prices by some $6 a ton constitute a wholly unjustifiable and irresponsible defiance of the public interest. In this serious hour in our Nation's history, when we are confronted with grave crises in Berlin and Southeast Asia, when we are devoting our energies to economic recovery and stability, when we are asking reservists to leave their homes and families for months on end and servicemen to risk their lives—and four were killed in the last 2 days in Viet-Nam and asking union members to hold down their wage requests at a time when restraint and sacrifice are being asked of every citizen, the American people will find it hard, as I do, to accept a situation in which a tiny handful of steel executives whose pursuit of private power and profit exceeds their sense of public responsibility can show such utter contempt for the interests of 185 million Americans.

If this rise in the cost of steel is imitated by the rest of the industry, instead of rescinded, it would increase the cost of homes, autos, appliances, and most other items for every American family. It would increase the cost of machinery and tools to every American businessman and farmer. It would seriously handicap our efforts to prevent an inflationary spiral from eating up the pensions of our older citizens, and our new gains in purchasing power.

It would add, Secretary McNamara informed me this morning, an estimated $1 billion to the cost of our defenses, at a time when every dollar is needed for national security and other purposes. It would make it more difficult for American goods to compete in foreign markets, more difficult to withstand competition from foreign imports, and thus more difficult to improve our balance of payments position, and stem the flow of gold. And it is necessary to stem it for our national security, if we're going to pay for our security commitments abroad. And it would surely handicap our efforts to induce other industries and unions to adopt reasonable price and wage policies.

The facts of the matter are that there is no justification for an increase in steel prices. The recent settlement between the industry and the union, which does not even take place until July 1st, was widely acknowledged to be noninflationary, and the whole purpose and effect of this administration's role, which both parties understood, was to achieve an agreement which would make unnecessary any increase in prices. Steel output per man is rising so fast that labor costs per ton of steel can actually be expected to decline in the next 12 months. And in fact, the Acting Commissioner of the Bureau of Labor Statistics informed me this morning that, and I quote, "employment costs per unit of steel output in 1961 were essentially the same as they were in 1958."

The cost of the major raw materials, steel scrap and coal, has also been declining, and for

an industry which has been generally operating at less than two-thirds of capacity, its profit rate has been normal and can be expected to rise sharply this year in view of the reduction in idle capacity. Their lot has been easier than that of one hundred thousand steel workers thrown out of work in the last 3 years. The industry's cash dividends have exceeded $600 million in each of the last 5 years, and earnings in the first quarter of this year were estimated in the February 28th *Wall Street Journal* to be among the highest in history.

In short, at a time when they could be exploring how more efficiency and better prices could be obtained, reducing prices in this industry in recognition of lower costs, their unusually good labor contract, their foreign competition and their increase in production and profits which are coming this year, a few gigantic corporations have decided to increase prices in ruthless disregard of their public responsibilities.

The Steelworkers Union can be proud that it abided by its responsibilities in this agreement, and this Government also has responsibilities which we intend to meet. The Department of Justice and the Federal Trade Commission are examining the significance of this action in a free, competitive economy. The Department of Defense and other agencies are reviewing its impact on their policies of procurement. And I am informed that steps are under way by those members of the Congress who plan appropriate inquiries into how these price decisions are so quickly made and reached and what legislative safeguards may be needed to protect the public interest.

Price and wage decisions in this country, except for a very limited restriction in the case of monopolies and national emergency strikes, are and ought to be freely and privately made. But the American people have a right to expect, in return for that freedom, a higher sense of business responsibility for the welfare of their country than has been shown in the last 2 days.

Some time ago I asked each American to consider what he would do for his country and I asked the steel companies. In the last 24 hours we had their answer.

Source: *Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States: John F. Kennedy, 1962.* Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1961–63.

7. Radio and Television Report to the Nation on the Situation at the University of Mississippi

Televised address given by President John F. Kennedy on September 30, 1962, shortly after rioting broke out between angry whites and federal troops assigned to protect James H. Meredith, who earlier in the day had become the first black student to register at the previously all-white University of Mississippi in Oxford. Kennedy defended his decision to send in the federal marshals, arguing that it was his responsibility as president to uphold the federal court order that had required the university to desegregate its student body. Saying that Americans were free to disagree with the law but not to disobey it, he called on the rioters to accept the force of law, preserve the peace, and turn their attention to more important crises in the world.

September 30, 1962
The White House

Good evening, my fellow citizens:

The orders of the court in the case of *Meredith versus Fair* are beginning to be carried out. Mr. James Meredith is now in residence on the campus of the University of Mississippi.

This has been accomplished thus far without the use of National Guard or other troops. And it is to be hoped that the law enforcement officers of the State of Mississippi and the Federal marshals will continue to be sufficient in the future.

All students, members of the faculty, and public officials in both Mississippi and the

Nation will be able, it is hoped, to return to their normal activities with full confidence in the integrity of American law.

This is as it should be, for our Nation is founded on the principle that observance of the law is the eternal safeguard of liberty and defiance of the law is the surest road of tyranny. The law which we obey includes the final rulings of the courts, as well as the enactments of our legislative bodies. Even among law-abiding men few laws are universally loved, but they are uniformly respected and not resisted.

Americans are free, in short, to disagree with the law but not to disobey it. For in a government of laws and not of men, no man, however prominent or powerful, and no mob, however unruly or boisterous is entitled to defy a court of law. If this country should ever reach the point where any man or group of men by force or threat of force could long defy the commands of our court and our Constitution, then no law would stand free from doubt, no judge would be sure of this writ, and no citizen would be safe from his neighbors.

In this case in which the United States Government was not until recently involved, Mr. Meredith brought a private suit in Federal court against those who were excluding him from the University. A series of Federal courts all the way to the Supreme Court repeatedly ordered Mr. Meredith's admission to the University. When those orders were defied, and those who sought to implement them threatened with arrest and violence, the United States Court of Appeals consisting of Chief Judge Tuttle of Georgia, Judge Hutcheson of Texas, Judge Rives of Alabama, Judge Jones of Florida, Judge Brown of Texas, Judge Wisdom of Louisiana, Judge Gewin of Alabama, and Judge Bell of Georgia, made clear the fact that the enforcement of its order had become an obligation of the United States Government. Even though this Government had not originally been a party to the case, my responsibility as President was therefore inescapable. I accept it. My obligation under the Constitution and the statutes of the United States was and is to implement the orders of the court with whatever means are necessary, and with as little force and civil disorder as the circumstances permit.

It was for this reason that I federalized the Mississippi National Guard as the most appropriate instrument, should any be needed, to preserve law and order while United States marshals carried out the orders of the court and prepared to back them up with whatever other civil or military enforcement might have been required.

I deeply regret the fact that any action by the executive branch was necessary in this case, but all other avenues and alternatives, including persuasion and conciliation, had been tried and exhausted. Had the police powers of Mississippi been used to support the orders of the court, instead of deliberately and unlawfully blocking them, had the University of Mississippi fulfilled its standard of excellence by quietly admitting this applicant in conformity with what so many other southern State universities have done for so many years, a peaceable and sensible solution would have been possible without any Federal intervention.

This Nation is proud of the many instances in which Governors, educators, and everyday citizens from the South have shown to the world the gains that can be made by persuasion and good will in a society ruled by law. Specifically, I would like to take this occasion to express the thanks of this Nation to those southerners who have contributed to the progress of our democratic development in the entrance of students regardless of race to such great institutions as the State-supported universities of Virginia, North Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Texas, Louisiana, Tennessee, Arkansas, and Kentucky.

I recognize that the present period of transition and adjustment in our Nation's Southland

is a hard one for many people. Neither Mississippi nor any other southern State deserves to be charged with all the accumulated wrongs of the last 100 years of race relations. To the extent that there has been failure, the responsibility for that failure must be shared by us all, by every State, by every citizen.

Mississippi and her University, moreover, are noted for their courage, for their contribution of talent and thought to the affairs of this Nation. This is the State of Lucius Lamar and many others who have placed the national good ahead of sectional interest. This is the State which had four Medal of Honor winners in the Korean war alone. In fact, the Guard unit federalized this morning, early, is part of the 155th Infantry, one of the 10 oldest regiments in the Union and one of the most decorated for sacrifice and bravery in 6 wars.

In 1945 a Mississippi sergeant, Jake Lindsey, was honored by an unusual joint session of the Congress. I close therefore with this appeal to the students of the University, the people who are most concerned.

You have a great tradition to uphold, a tradition of honor and courage won on the field of battle and on the gridiron as well as the University campus. You have a new opportunity to show that you are men of patriotism and integrity. For the most effective means of upholding the law is not the State policeman or the marshals or the National Guard. It is you. It lies in your courage to accept those laws with which you disagree as well as those with which you agree. The eyes of the Nation and of all the world are upon you and upon all of us, and the honor of your University and State are in the balance. I am certain that the great majority of the students will uphold that honor.

There is in short no reason why the books on this case cannot now be quickly and quietly closed in the manner directed by the court. Let us preserve both the law and the peace and then healing those wounds that are within we can turn to the greater crises that are without and stand united as one people in our pledge to man's freedom.

Thank you and good night.

Source: *Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States: John F. Kennedy, 1962.* Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1961–1962.

8. Radio and Television Report to the American People on the Soviet Arms Buildup in Cuba

Televised address by President John F. Kennedy on October 22, 1962, explaining the Soviet Union's secret placement of medium- and intermediate-range ballistic missiles in Cuba and the U.S. response. Calling the Soviet action "an explicit threat to the peace and security of all the Americas," Kennedy announced a U.S. naval blockade on all offensive military equipment bound for Cuba and close surveillance of that nation. He declared that any nuclear missile launched from Cuba against any nation in the Western Hemisphere would be considered an attack by the Soviet Union against the United States and would elicit a full retaliatory response upon the Soviet Union. For a week, as several Soviet ships were turned away by the U.S. blockade, the threat of a full-fledged nuclear war loomed. Then, on October 28 Soviet premier Nikita Khrushchev agreed to stop building bases in Cuba and to dismantle and remove offensive weapons there.

The White House
October 22, 1962

Good evening, my fellow citizens:

This Government, as promised, has maintained the closest surveillance of the Soviet military buildup on the island of Cuba. Within the past week, unmistakable evidence has established the fact that a series of offensive missile sites is now in preparation on that imprisoned

island. The purpose of these bases can be none other than to provide a nuclear strike capability against the Western Hemisphere.

Upon receiving the first preliminary hard information of this nature last Tuesday morning at 9 a.m., I directed that our surveillance be stepped up. And having now confirmed and completed our evaluation of the evidence and our decision on a course of action, this Government feels obliged to report this new crisis to you in fullest detail.

The characteristics of these new missile sites indicate two distinct types of installations. Several of them include medium range ballistic missiles, capable of carrying a nuclear warhead for a distance of more than 1,000 nautical miles. Each of these missiles, in short, is capable of striking Washington, D.C., the Panama Canal, Cape Canaveral, Mexico City, or any other city in the southeastern part of the United States, in Central America, or in the Caribbean area.

Additional sites not yet completed appear to be designed for intermediate range ballistic missiles—capable of traveling more than twice as far—and thus capable of striking most of the major cities in the Western Hemisphere, ranging as far north as Hudson Bay, Canada, and as far south as Lima, Peru. In addition, jet bombers, capable of carrying nuclear weapons, are now being uncrated and assembled in Cuba, while the necessary air bases are being prepared.

This urgent transformation of Cuba into an important strategic base—by the presence of these large, long-range, and clearly offensive weapons of sudden mass destruction—constitutes an explicit threat to the peace and security of all the Americas, in flagrant and deliberate defiance of the Rio Pact of 1947, the traditions of this Nation and hemisphere, the joint resolution of the 87th Congress, the Charter of the United Nations, and my own public warnings to the Soviets on September 4 and 13. This action also contradicts the repeated assurances of Soviet spokesmen, both publicly and privately delivered, that the arms buildup in Cuba would retain its original defensive character, and that the Soviet Union had no need or desire to station strategic missiles on the territory of any other nation.

The size of this undertaking makes clear that it has been planned for some months. Yet only last month, after I had made clear the distinction between any introduction of ground-to-ground missiles and the existence of defensive antiaircraft missiles, the Soviet Government publicly stated on September 11 that, and I quote, "the armaments and military equipment sent to Cuba are designed exclusively for defensive purposes," that, and I quote the Soviet Government, "there is no need for the Soviet Government to shift its weapons . . . for a retaliatory blow to any other country, for instance Cuba," and that, and I quote their government, "the Soviet Union has so powerful rockets to carry these nuclear warheads that there is no need to search for sites for them beyond the boundaries of the Soviet Union." That statement was false.

Only last Thursday, as evidence of this rapid offensive buildup was already in my hand, Soviet Foreign Minister Gromyko told me in my office that he was instructed to make it clear once again, as he said his government had already done, that Soviet assistance to Cuba, and I quote, "pursued solely the purpose of contributing to the defense capabilities of Cuba," that, and I quote him, "training by Soviet specialists of Cuban nationals in handling defensive armaments was by no means offensive, and if it were otherwise," Mr. Gromyko went on, "the Soviet Government would never become involved in rendering such assistance." That statement also was false.

Neither the United States of America nor the world community of nations can tolerate deliberate deception and offensive threats on

the part of any nation, large or small. We no longer live in a world where only the actual firing of weapons represents a sufficient challenge to a nation's security to constitute maximum peril. Nuclear weapons are so destructive and ballistic missiles are so swift, that any substantially increased possibility of their use or any sudden change in their deployment may well be regarded as a definite threat to peace.

For many years, both the Soviet Union and the United States, recognizing this fact, have deployed strategic nuclear weapons with great care, never upsetting the precarious status quo which insured that these weapons would not be used in the absence of some vital challenge. Our own strategic missiles have never been transferred to the territory of any other nation under a cloak of secrecy and deception; and our history—unlike that of the Soviets since the end of World War II—demonstrates that we have no desire to dominate or conquer any other nation or impose our system upon its people. Nevertheless, American citizens have become adjusted to living daily on the bull's-eye of Soviet missiles located inside the USSR or in submarines.

In that sense, missiles in Cuba add to an already clear and present danger—although it should be noted the nations of Latin America have never previously been subjected to a potential nuclear threat.

But this secret, swift, and extraordinary buildup of Communist missiles—in an area well known to have a special and historical relationship to the United States and the nations of the Western Hemisphere, in violation of Soviet assurances, and in defiance of American and hemispheric policy—this sudden, clandestine decision to station strategic weapons for the first time outside of Soviet soil—is a deliberately provocative and unjustified change in the status quo which cannot be accepted by this country, if our courage and our commitments are ever to be trusted again by either friend or foe.

The 1930's taught us a clear lesson: aggressive conduct, if allowed to go unchecked and unchallenged, ultimately leads to war. This nation is opposed to war. We are also true to our word. Our unswerving objective, therefore, must be to prevent the use of these missiles against this or any other country, and to secure their withdrawal or elimination from the Western Hemisphere.

Our policy has been one of patience and restraint, as befits a peaceful and powerful nation, which leads a worldwide alliance. We have been determined not to be diverted from our central concerns by mere irritants and fanatics. But now further action is required—and it is under way; and these actions may only be the beginning. We will not prematurely or unnecessarily risk the costs of worldwide nuclear war in which even the fruits of victory would be ashes in our mouth—but neither will we shrink from that risk at any time it must be faced.

Acting, therefore, in the defense of our own security and of the entire Western Hemisphere, and under the authority entrusted to me by the Constitution as endorsed by the resolution of the Congress, I have directed that the following *initial* steps be taken immediately:

First: To halt this offensive buildup, a strict quarantine on all offensive military equipment under shipment to Cuba is being initiated. All ships of any kind bound for Cuba from whatever nation or port will, if found to contain cargoes of offensive weapons, be turned back. This quarantine will be extended, if needed, to other types of cargo and carriers. We are not at this time, however, denying the necessities of life as the Soviets attempted to do in their Berlin blockade of 1948.

Second: I have directed the continued and increased close surveillance of Cuba and its military buildup. The foreign ministers of the OAS, in their communique of October 6, rejected secrecy on such matters in this hemisphere. Should these offensive military preparations

continue, thus increasing the threat to the hemisphere, further action will be justified. I have directed the Armed Forces to prepare for any eventualities; and I trust that in the interest of both the Cuban people and the Soviet technicians at the sites, the hazards to all concerned of continuing this threat will be recognized.

Third: It shall be the policy of this Nation to regard any nuclear missile launched from Cuba against any nation in the Western Hemisphere as an attack by the Soviet Union on the United States, requiring a full retaliatory response upon the Soviet Union.

Fourth: As a necessary military precaution, I have reinforced our base at Guantànamo, evacuated today the dependents of our personnel there, and ordered additional military units to be on a standby alert basis.

Fifth: We are calling tonight for an immediate meeting of the Organ of Consultation under the Organization of American States, to consider this threat to hemispheric security and to invoke articles 6 and 8 of the Rio Treaty in support of all necessary action. The United Nations Charter allows for regional security arrangements—and the nations of this hemisphere decided long ago against the military presence of outside powers. Our other allies around the world have also been alerted.

Sixth: Under the Charter of the United Nations, we are asking tonight that an emergency meeting of the Security Council be convoked without delay to take action against this latest Soviet threat to world peace. Our resolution will call for the prompt dismantling and withdrawal of all offensive weapons in Cuba, under the supervision of UN observers, before the quarantine can be lifted.

Seventh and finally: I call upon Chairman Khrushchev to halt and eliminate this clandestine, reckless, and provocative threat to world peace and to stable relations between our two nations. I call upon him further to abandon this course of world domination, and to join in an historic effort to end the perilous arms race and to transform the history of man. He has an opportunity now to move the world back from the abyss of destruction—by returning to his government's own words that it had no need to station missiles outside its own territory, and withdrawing these weapons from Cuba—by refraining from any action which will widen or deepen the present crisis—and then by participating in a search for peaceful and permanent solutions.

This Nation is prepared to present its case against the Soviet threat to peace, and our own proposals for a peaceful world, at any time and in any forum—in the OAS, in the United Nations, or in any other meeting that could be useful—without limiting our freedom of action. We have in the past made strenuous efforts to limit the spread of nuclear weapons. We have proposed the elimination of all arms and military bases in a fair and effective disarmament treaty. We are prepared to discuss new proposals for the removal of tensions on both sides—including the possibilities of a genuinely independent Cuba, free to determine its own destiny. We have no wish to war with the Soviet Union—for we are a peaceful people who desire to live in peace with all other peoples.

But it is difficult to settle or even discuss these problems in an atmosphere of intimidation. That is why this latest Soviet threat—or any other threat which is made either independently or in response to our actions this week—must and will be met with determination. Any hostile move anywhere in the world against the safety and freedom of peoples to whom we are committed—including in particular the brave people of West Berlin—will be met by whatever action is needed.

Finally, I want to say a few words to the captive people of Cuba, to whom this speech is being directly carried by special radio facilities. I speak to you as a friend, as one who knows of your deep attachment to your fatherland, as

one who shares your aspirations for liberty and justice for all. And I have watched and the American people have watched with deep sorrow how your nationalist revolution was betrayed—and how your fatherland fell under foreign domination. Now your leaders are no longer Cuban leaders inspired by Cuban ideals. They are puppets and agents of an international conspiracy which has turned Cuba against your friends and neighbors in the Americas—and turned it into the first Latin American country to become a target for nuclear war—the first Latin American country to have these weapons on its soil.

These new weapons are not in your interest. They contribute nothing to your peace and well-being. They can only undermine it. But this country has no wish to cause you to suffer or to impose any system upon you. We know that your lives and land are being used as pawns by those who deny your freedom.

Many times in the past, the Cuban people have risen to throw out tyrants who destroyed their liberty. And I have no doubt that most Cubans today look forward to the time when they will be truly free—free from foreign domination, free to choose their own leaders, free to select their own system, free to own their own land, free to speak and write and worship without fear or degradation. And then shall Cuba be welcomed back to the society of free nations and to the associations of this hemisphere.

My fellow citizens: let no one doubt that this is a difficult and dangerous effort on which we have set out. No one can foresee precisely what course it will take or what costs or casualties will be incurred. Many months of sacrifice and self-discipline lie ahead—months in which both our patience and our will will be tested—months in which many threats and denunciations will keep us aware of our dangers. But the greatest danger of all would be to do nothing.

The path we have chosen for the present is full of hazards, as all paths are—but it is the one most consistent with our character and courage as a nation and our commitments around the world. The cost of freedom is always high—but Americans have always paid it. And one path we shall never choose, and that is the path of surrender or submission.

Our goal is not the victory of might, but the vindication of right—not peace at the expense of freedom, but both peace *and* freedom, here in this hemisphere, and, we hope, around the world. God willing, that goal will be achieved.

Thank you and good night.

Source: *Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States: John F. Kennedy, 1962.* Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1961–1963.

9. Remarks in the Rudolph Wilde Platz

Address delivered by U.S. president John F. Kennedy in West Berlin on June 26, 1963, after a visit to the Berlin Wall separating the eastern and western sections of the city. Affirming his support for West Berlin as an island of freedom, Kennedy described the two-year-old wall as an offense against humanity and a demonstration of the failures of the communist system. Although freedom has flaws and democracy is imperfect, he said, "we have never had to put a wall up to keep our people in." To people who believed that communism was the wave of the future or a foundation for economic progress, Kennedy issued a challenge: "Let them come to Berlin!" In 1989 East German officials began opening up travel to West Berlin, allowing sections of the 26-mile wall to tumble for the first time since Kennedy's 1963 appeal to tear it down.

June 26, 1963
West Berlin

I am proud to come to this city as the guest of your distinguished Mayor, who has symbolized throughout the world the fighting spirit of West Berlin. And I am proud to visit the Fed-

eral Republic with your distinguished Chancellor who for so many years has committed Germany to democracy and freedom and progress, and to come here in the company of my fellow American, General Clay, who has been in this city during its great moments of crisis and will come again if ever needed.

Two thousand years ago the proudest boast was "*civis Romanus sum.*" Today, in the world of freedom, the proudest boast is "*Ich bin ein Berliner.*"

I appreciate my interpreter translating my German!

There are many people in the world who really don't understand, or say they don't, what is the great issue between the free world and the Communist world. Let them come to Berlin. There are some who say that communism is the wave of the future. Let them come to Berlin. And there are some who say in Europe and elsewhere we can work with the Communists. Let them come to Berlin. And there are even a few who say that it is true that communism is an evil system, but it permits us to make economic progress. *Lass'sie nach Berlin kommen.* Let them come to Berlin.

Freedom has many difficulties and democracy is not perfect, but we have never had to put a wall up to keep our people in, to prevent them from leaving us. I want to say, on behalf of my countrymen, who live many miles away on the other side of the Atlantic, who are far distant from you, that they take the greatest pride that they have been able to share with you, even from a distance, the story of the last 18 years. I know of no town, no city, that has been besieged for 18 years that still lives with the vitality and the force, and the hope and the determination of the city of West Berlin. While the wall is the most obvious and vivid demonstration of the failures of the Communist system, for all the world to see, we take no satisfaction in it, for it is, as your Mayor has said, an offense not only against history but an offense against humanity, separating families, dividing husbands and wives and brothers and sisters, and dividing a people who wish to be joined together.

What is true of this city is true of Germany—real, lasting peace in Europe can never be assured as long as one German out of four is denied the elementary right of free men, and that is to make a free choice. In 18 years of peace and good faith, this generation of Germans has earned the right to be free, including the right to unite their families and their nation in lasting peace, with good will to all people. You live in a defended island of freedom, but your life is part of the main. So let me ask you, as I close, to lift your eyes beyond the dangers of today, to the hopes of tomorrow, beyond the freedom merely of this city of Berlin, or your country of Germany, to the advance of freedom everywhere, beyond the wall to the day of peace with justice, beyond yourselves and ourselves to all mankind.

Freedom is indivisible, and when one man is enslaved, all are not free. When all are free, then we can look forward to that day when this city will be joined as one and this country and this great Continent of Europe in a peaceful and hopeful globe. When that day finally comes, as it will, the people of West Berlin can take sober satisfaction in the fact that they were in the front lines for almost two decades.

All free men, wherever they may live, are citizens of Berlin, and therefore, as a free man, I take pride in the words "*Ich bin ein Berliner.*"

Source: *Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States: John F. Kennedy, 1963.* Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1961–1963.

10. Test Ban Treaty Statement (1963)

Kennedy's address to the American people on the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty, July 26, 1963: In terms of nuclear arms race, the Cuban missile crisis

produced major yet contradictory effects: increased spending on armaments while providing renewed momentum for arms control as both Washington and Moscow recognized they might not be so fortunate next time. In July 1963, the United States and the Soviet Union, together with Great Britain, concluded the Partial Nuclear Test Ban Treaty, which prohibited nuclear testing in the atmosphere, in outer space, and under water. This treaty has correctly been cited as the first real success in limiting the arms race. It also became the bench mark of common sense.

Good evening, my fellow citizens:

Peace around the world, and progress here at home, represent the hopes of all Americans. In the next 7 days the Congress will make crucial decisions in both areas. The United States Senate will vote on the treaty outlawing nuclear tests in the atmosphere. It is the first concrete limitation on the nuclear arms race since the bomb was invented. It enables all men and women, East and West, free and slave, now and in the future, to be free from radioactive fallout. It affords us all a small sign of hope that war can be averted; that the terrible destructive power of nuclear weapons can be abolished before they abolish us; that our children can inhabit a world in which freedom is secure, and the air is pure.

I have no doubt that the nuclear test ban treaty will be approved by the Senate, and by a margin large enough to show the world that the American people want a just peace.

The other crucial vote, which is in the House of Representatives, affects every individual and every business in the United States, and the taxes we pay to the Federal Government. No more important legislation will come before the Congress this year than the bill before the House next week to reduce Federal taxes. In fact, no more important domestic economic legislation has come before the Congress in some 15 years. It is urgently needed and I hope you will support it in the national interest.

The Federal income tax is one of those subjects about which we talk, about which we complain, but about which not very much is done. Perhaps we have heard too long about the certainty of "death and taxes." Perhaps other national and international issues now seem more pressing. Yet, the fact is that the high wartime and postwar tax rates we are now paying are no longer necessary. They are, in fact, harmful. These high rates do not leave enough money in private hands to keep this country's economy growing and healthy. They have helped to cause recessions in previous years, including 1958 and 1960, and unless they are reduced, they can cause recessions again.

The bill on which the House will vote next week is a sound bill and we need it for many reasons. First, a tax cut means more jobs for American workers; more after-tax money means more buying power for consumers and investors; and this means more production and the jobs our Nation needs. Merely to reduce unemployment to a more acceptable level in the next $2\frac{1}{2}$ years, we must create more than 10,000 new jobs every day. We cannot effectively attack the problem of teenage crime and delinquency as long as so many of our young people are out of work. We cannot effectively solve the problem of racial injustice as long as unemployment is high. We cannot tackle the problem of automation when we are losing 1 million jobs every year to machines.

Second, a tax cut means new protection against another tragic recession. I do not say that a recession is inevitable without a tax cut, or impossible with one, but, excluding war years, we have had a recession on the average every 42 months since World War II, or every 44 months since World War I, and by next January it will be 44 months since the last

recession began. Recessions mean high unemployment and high budget deficits. Of all kinds of waste, they are the worst. We need a tax cut to keep this present drive from running out of gas.

And third, a tax cut means new markets for American business. American citizens will spend, as history shows us, an overwhelming percentage of the extra, after-tax dollars left in their pockets, and this spending will broaden markets for businessmen, put idle machines to work, and require new machines and new factories to be built. The multiplied effect of these new private consumption and investment expenditures released by the tax cut will create a new market right here at home nearly equal to the gross national product of Canada and Australia combined.

Fourth, a tax cut means higher family income and higher business profits and a balanced Federal budget. Every taxpayer and his family will have more money left over after taxes for a new car, a new home, new conveniences, education, and investment. Every businessman can keep a higher percentage of his profits in his cash register or put it to work expanding or improving his business, and as the national income grows, the Federal Government will ultimately end up with more revenues.

Prosperity is the real way to balance our budget. Our tax rates are so high today that the growth of profits and pay checks in this country have been stunted. Our tax revenues have been depressed and our books for 7 out of the last 10 years have been in the red. By lowering tax rates, by increasing jobs and income, we can expand tax revenues and bring finally our budget into balance, and to assist further in this effort we have pledged an even tighter rein on Federal expenditures, limiting our outlays to those activities which are fully essential to the Nation. Spending will be controlled and our deficit will be reduced.

Fifth, and finally, a tax cut means new strength around the world for the American dollar and for freedom. A tax cut can help us balance our international accounts and end the outflow of gold by helping make the American economy more efficient and more productive and more competitive, by enabling our goods to compete with those who are developing foreign factories, and by making investment in America more attractive than investment abroad. And a tax cut will help us convince other countries of the advantages of freedom by helping to end the long-term poverty, of chronic unemployment and depressed areas which mark our country.

For all these reasons, this bill deserves your support. I do not say it will solve all of our economic problems; no single measure can do that. We need to advance on many other fronts, on education, in job retraining, in area redevelopment, in youth employment, and the rest, but this bill is the keystone of the arch.

Of course, it is always possible to find fault with any bill, to suggest delays or to attach reservations. It is always possible for someone to say, "I am for the tax cut if other conditions are met, or when certain changes have been made, or some other versions at some future time," but if we are to make the most of what this bill has to offer in creating jobs, in fighting recession, and balancing our international payments, it must not be diluted by amendments or conditions. It must not be sent back to the House Ways and Means Committee. It must not be put off until next year.

This Nation needs a tax cut now, not a tax cut if and when, but a tax cut now, and for the future. This Nation needs a tax cut now that will benefit every family, every business, in every part of the Nation.

Some of you may not be fully aware of the problems of those who face unemployment. Most families are doing better than ever. Another recession or the pains of economic

insecurity or deprivation may seem very far away tonight, but they are not so far away if you look around your neighborhood or this country of ours. If you live in a growing community or a prosperous neighborhood, see for yourself the conditions of those who cannot find work, those who live in depression. If your son is in high school or college, take a look at the plight of those who have dropped out and the millions of young people pouring into our labor markets. Seven million more young people will come into the labor market in the sixties than did in the fifties, and we have to find work for them. Your children will be aware of this when they go to find a job. Life looks rosy to those with highly trained skills that are in widespread demand, but we must not forget about the less trained and the less skilled who may not be in demand.

If we cannot create more jobs—and let me emphasize again, to get unemployment down to an acceptable level in the next 2½ years we need 10 million new jobs—where are we going to find them? I think we can only find them if the economy of this country grows as it must, and that is why I propose this bill tonight.

If we permit unemployment to grow, if we move into another recession, then no worker can be sure of his job and no businessman can be sure of his future, and nobody can point to the United States as a vital, dynamic economy.

So I ask you to consider the hopes and fears of those out of work in your own community and in your country, whether they are very young or very old, Negro or white, in need of training or retraining. A tax cut will help them to find jobs. It will help everyone increase his income and it will help prevent the spread of unemployment.

There are, in fact, as many people out of work today, men and women in this country of ours, in a prosperous year, as there have been in some recession years. We are the only country, nearly, in the West which has such a large percentage of unemployed. We get properly excited about a labor dispute which idles thousands of workers, but our loss from excessive unemployment in recent years has been 20 times as great as our loss from strikes, and I say again in the next 2½ years we need 10,000 new jobs every day for a total of 10 million jobs.

That is what this tax cut can help to give us. That is why this problem affects every citizen and that is why this bill provides, from top to bottom, across-the-board tax reduction on both personal and corporate income. Under this bill, every wage earner in the country will take home more money every week beginning January 1st. Every businessman will pay a lower tax rate. Low-income families and small businessman will get a special tax relief, and the unemployed worker who gets a new job will find his income going up many times.

Here is how it will work:

A factory earner with three dependents earning $90 a week will have his taxes reduced by a third. The typical American family, a father, mother, and two children, earning about $6,000 a year, now pays an annual tax of $600. This bill will cut that tax by 25 percent.

A salaried employee with a wife and two children who earns $8,000 a year will receive a tax cut of more than 20 percent that will enable him perhaps to pay the installments on a car or a dishwasher or some other necessary expense, thereby creating work for others.

These individual benefits, of course, are important, but the most important benefit goes to the Nation as a whole. As these typical families, and millions like them across our country, spend that extra money on dishwashers, or clothes, or a washing machine, or an encyclopedia, or a longer vacation trip, or a down payment on a new car or a new home, that is what makes jobs. The businesses which serve them need to hire more men and women. The men and women who are hired have more money to

spend. The companies who sell these items have more incentive to invest, to improve, and to expand their operation. More young people out of school can find work and the danger of recession then becomes less.

Recessions, as I have said, in this country have been too harmful and too frequent, and have become more so. Between the first and second postwar recession, we had 45 months of upturn. Between the second and third, 35 months. Between the third and fourth, 25 months. We have now had 31 months of steady upturn. I would like to see us skip a recession. I would like to see us release $11 billion of after-tax purchasing power into the private economy before another downturn can begin. That is why this bill is insurance for prosperity and insurance against recession.

Recessions are not inevitable. They have not occurred in Europe for 10 years, and I believe that some day in this country we can wipe them out. We already have the ability to reduce their frequency, their importance, and their duration, and this tax cut is the single most important weapon that we can now add.

The support in this country for a tax cut crosses political lines. It includes small businessmen, workers and farmers, economists, and educators. Very few are openly opposed, of course, to cutting taxes, but there are those who for one reason or another hope to delay this bill, or to attach ruinous amendments, or to water down its effects. They want to deny our country the full benefits of tax reduction because they say there is a waste in Government. There may be, and we are working to get rid of it, but let us not forget the waste in 4 million unemployed men and women, with a prospect of still more unemployment if this bill does not pass.

There are those who talk about inflation when, in fact, prices have been steady, wholesale prices have been wholly steady for the last 5 years—a record unmatched in our history and unmatched in any other country—and when persistent slack in our economy threatens us far more with recession than with inflation. Those who are opposed talk about the Federal debt, when the actual burden of that debt on our economy is being steadily reduced. Since World War II, the national debt has gone up 11 percent while our national output has gone up nearly 300 percent in contrast to State and local government, which has risen nearly 400 percent—their debt—in the same period as opposed to the Federal Government's 11 percent.

Those who are opposed to this bill talk about skyrocketing Federal employment when, in fact, we have steadily reduced the number of Federal employees serving every 1,000 people in this country. In fact, there are fewer Federal civilian employees today than there were 10 years ago. We have reduced waste and improved efficiency at the Pentagon and in the Post Office, in the farm programs, and in other agencies throughout the Government.

Section 1 of this bill, as Chairman Mills of the House Ways and Means Committee pointed out, makes clear that voting for this bill is a choice of tax reduction, instead of deliberate deficits, as the principal means of boosting the economy and finding jobs for our people. No wasteful, inefficient or unnecessary Government activity will be tolerated. We are pledged to a course of true fiscal responsibility, leading to a balanced budget in a balanced, full-employment economy.

My fellow citizens, this is a matter which affects our country and its future. We are talking about more jobs; we are talking about the future of our country, about its strength and growth and stability as the leader of the free world. We are talking about helping people, people who have been looking for work for a long time in Eastern Kentucky, in West Virginia and Pennsylvania, the steel towns of Ohio, Gary, Indiana, Southern Illinois, other

parts of our country, some of our mill towns; we are talking about a tax cut in the pockets of our people that will help create jobs and income for everyone.

We are talking, as I said at the start, about one of the most important pieces of legislation to come before the Congress this year—the most important domestic economic measure to come before the Congress in 15 years. That bill could be weakened or deferred. It could be put off for another year. It could be cut down. It needs your support. This is not a question of party. It is a question of the growth of our country, of the jobs and security of our people. It is a question of whether our taxpayers and businessmen and workers will get the help they deserve.

As the Congress prepares next week to vote on this measure, I strongly urge you to support this bill for your family's sake and for your country's sake.

Thank you very much, and good night.

Source: *Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States: John F. Kennedy, 1963.* Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1961–1963.

Selected Bibliography

Allison, Graham, and Philip Zelikow. *Essence of Decision: Explaining the Cuban Missile Crisis.* 2d ed. New York: Longman, 1999. Standard account.

Beschloss, Michael R. *The Crisis Years: Kennedy and Khrushchev, 1960–1963.* New York: Burlingame, 1991. Detailed exploration of crises (Bay of Pigs, Vienna Conference, Berlin, and Cuban missile) through prism of superpower leaders.

Brauer, Carl M. *John F. Kennedy and the Second Reconstruction.* New York: Columbia University Press, 1977. Sympathetic and well-researched account of JFK's record on civil rights.

Burner, David. *John F. Kennedy and a New Generation.* Glenville, Ill.: Scott, Foresman, 1988. Overview of JFK's life and administration, with particular emphasis on his style and purpose.

Dallek, Robert. *An Unfinished Life: John F. Kennedy, 1917–1963.* New York: Little, Brown, 2003. Offers an impressively judicious and balanced account of Kennedy's life and presidency, based, in part, on newly opened medical files that suggest JFK had suffered far more dire health problems than was publicly known.

Fursenko, Alexandr, and Timothy Naftali. *"One Hell of a Gamble": Khrushchev, Castro and Kennedy, 1958–1964.* New York: W.W. Norton, 1997. Based on unprecedented access to former Soviet archives.

Garrow, David J. *Bearing the Cross: Martin Luther King, Jr, and the Southern Christian Leadership Conference.* New York: Vintage, 1988. Chronicle of King's life and role in the civil rights struggle.

Giglio, James N. *The Presidency of John F. Kennedy.* Lawrence: University Press of Kansas, 1991. Excellent starting point for the study of the Kennedy presidency.

Graham, Hugh Davis. *The Uncertain Triumph: Federal Education Policy in the Kennedy and Johnson Years.* Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1984. Thoughtful and critical analysis of education policies, 1961–1968.

Hartmann, Susan M. *From Margin to Mainstream: American Women and Politics since 1960.* New York: Knopf, 1989. Basic account of how individuals and groups put women's issues on public agenda.

Herring, George C. *America's Longest War: The United Sates and Vietnam, 1950–1970.* 3d ed. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1996. Basic study and essential starting point to U.S. involvement in Indochina.

Mailer, Norman. *Oswald's Tale: An American Mystery.* New York: Random House, 1995. Makes the case that JFK's assassin, Lee Harvey Oswald, had motive, opportunity, and "the soul of a killer."

May, Ernest, and Philip Zelikow. *The Kennedy Tapes: Inside the White House during the Cuban Missile Crisis.* Cambridge, Mass.: Belknap Press, 1997. Transcripts of nearly all the audio recordings JFK made secretly during the missile crisis.

Morris, Aldon D. *The Origins of the Civil Rights Movement.* New York: Free Press, 1984. Basic study of movement emphasizing economic and

leadership resources of African-American churches as its birthplace.

Naftali, Timothy, et al., eds. *The Presidential Recordings: John F. Kennedy*. 3 vols. New York: W.W. Norton, 2001. These volumes provide a unique glimpse into the real workings of the Kennedy White House, concerning both domestic and foreign policy issues, presenting perhaps the most reliable record of the Kennedy presidency ever published.

Newman, John M. *JFK and Vietnam: Deception, Intrigue and the Struggle for Power*. New York: Warner, 1992. Argues that Kennedy secretly planned to withdraw completely from Vietnam after his reelection.

Parmet, Herbert S. *JFK: The Presidency of John F. Kennedy*. New York: Dial, 1983. Balanced account of JFK's term in office, noting limitation of leadership despite popularity.

Paterson, Thomas, ed. *Kennedy's Quest for Victory: American Foreign Policy, 1961–1963*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1989. Provocative essays taking aim at earlier judgments of JFK's foreign policy achievements.

Posner, Gerald L. *Case Closed: Lee Harvey Oswald and the Assassination of JFK*. New York: Random House, 1995. Well-documented refutation of many conspiracy theories about the assassination, focusing on Oswald himself.

Reeves, Thomas C. *A Question of Character: A Life of John F. Kennedy*. New York: Free Press, 1991. A critical account of the man in the office.

INDEX

Boldface page numbers indicate primary discussions. *Italic* page numbers indicate illustrations. Page numbers followed by *c* indicate chronology entries.

A

Abel, Rudolf Ivanovich 107–108, 381
Abernathy, Ralph David **1–2**
Acheson, Dean Gooderham **2–3,** 52, 75, 227, 412
ADA. *See* Americans for Democratic Action
ADC. *See* aid to dependent children
AEC. *See* Atomic Energy Commission
AFL (American Federation of Labor) 319–320
AFL-CIO 522*c*
  Joseph A. Beirne 25
  Andrew Biemiller 31, 32
  Joseph Curran 91
  Arthur J. Goldberg 157, 158
  Cornelius J. Haggerty 173
  James Hoffa 199
  George Meany 319–323
  A. Philip Randolph 384, 385
  Walter Reuther 392–394
Africa 504–505. *See also specific nations, e.g.:* the Congo
African Americans vi, ix. *See also* civil rights; Civil Rights movement
Agency for International Development (AID) 27–28, 342
agriculture 86, 124, 131, 143–145, 297–298, 434–435, 525*c*
AID. *See* Agency for International Development
aid to dependent children (ADC) 395–396, 468
Aiken, George David **3–4**
Air Force, U.S. 50, 268–269, 516–517
Albert, Carl **4–5,** 40, 387
Alger, Bruce **6**
Allen, James Edward, Jr. **6–7**
Alliance for Progress xi, 519*c*, 520*c*
  Adolf A. Berle 29–30
  C. Douglas Dillon 100
  Richard Goodwin 165
  Thomas C. Mann 289
  Wayne Morse 340
  Teodoro Moscoso 342
  Arthur Schlesinger 427
Allott, Gordon Llewellyn **7–8**
Alsop, Joseph Wright, Jr. **8,** 174, 183
Alsop, Stewart Johonnot Oliver 8, **8–9,** 183, 449
AMA (American Medical Association) 264–265
American Farm Bureau Federation 434, 435
American Federation of Labor (AFL) 319–320. *See also* AFL-CIO
American Medical Association (AMA) 264–265
American Nazi Party 402–403
Americans for Democratic Action (ADA) 391, 407, 426
American Telephone and Telegraph Company (AT&T) 278, 279, 281, 340, 351
Anderson, Clinton Presba **9–10,** 215, 253. *See also* Medicare
Anderson, George W., Jr. *11*, **11–12**
antiballistic missile system 317, 460–461
anticommunism
  Barry Goldwater 161
  Hubert Humphrey 207
  Walter H. Judd 224
  Henry R. Luce 283–284
  John W. McCormack 306
  Richard M. Nixon 354
  John Rousselot 410–411
  Francis Spellman 444
  I. F. Stone 452
  John Tower 469
  Francis E. Walter 488, 489
  Robert Welch 496–497
antitrust action 278–279, 281, 365, 493, 522*c*
ARA. *See* Area Redevelopment Act
Area Redevelopment Act (ARA) xii, 372, 399
Arends, Leslie Cornelius **12–13**
Arendt, Hannah **13**
Argentina 338
Armed Services Committee 447
arms control. *See* nuclear disarmament
arms race xx, 87–88, 317, 431, 439, 460–461. *See also* nuclear disarmament
Aspinall, Wayne Norviel 7, **13–14**
assassination, of JFK xxii–xxiv, 527*c*
  John Connally 83
  J. Edgar Hoover 203
  Lyndon B. Johnson 220
  Jacqueline Kennedy 237
  John F. Kennedy 244
  Robert F. Kennedy 248–249
  Kenneth O'Donnell 364
  Lee Harvey Oswald 366–367
  Earl Warren 491
Atomic Energy Commission (AEC) 397, 430–431, 460
AT&T. *See* American Telephone and Telegraph Company
automobile industry 135–136
aviation 336

B

Badeau, John Stothoff **15–16**
Bailey, John Moran **16–17,** 328, 363

Baker, Bobby **17–18,** 223, 230, 300–301, 437, 526*c*
Baldwin, James Arthur **18–19**
Ball, George Wildman **19–21,** 43, 138, 181, 264, 448, 521*c*
Barnett, Ross Robert xv, **21–23,** 523*c*
  James O. Eastland 118
  James Forman 137
  Robert F. Kennedy 247
  Burke Marshall 292
  James Meredith 324–326
  John Patterson 374
Bartlett, Edward Lewis **23–24**
Bayh, Birch Evans **24–25**
Bay of Pigs x–xi, 519*c*–520*c*, 524*c*
  Adolf Berle 30
  Richard Bissell 32–33
  Charles Bohlen 39
  Chester Bowles 42
  Arleigh Burke 60
  James B. Donovan 108
  Allen W. Dulles 116
  Dwight D. Eisenhower 122
  J. William Fulbright 147
  Richard Helms 190
  John F. Kennedy 241
  Lyman L. Lemnitzer 269–270
  John McCone 303
  William E. Miller 328
  Dean Rusk 414
  Arthur Schlesinger 427–428
  Theodore Sorensen 442
  Adlai Stevenson 449
Beirne, Joseph Anthony **25**
Bell, David Elliott **25–28,** *26*
Bennett, Wallace Foster **28–29**
Berle, Adolf Augustus, Jr. **29–30,** 165, 211, 342, 375–376, 427
Berlin crisis xvi–xvii, 520*c*, 521*c*, 526*c*
  Dean Acheson 3
  Charles Bohlen 39
  Abram Chayes 75
  Lucius Clay 78
  Roswell L. Gilpatric 154
  Carl Kaysen 227–228
  John F. Kennedy 241
  Lauris Norstad 360
  Walt Rostow 409–410
  Llewellyn Thompson 466
Berlin wall xvii, 520*c*, 592–593
Bible, Alan D. 17, **30–31**
Biemiller, Andrew John **31–32**
Bissell, Richard Mervin **32–33,** 115
Black, Eugene Robert **33–34**
Black, Hugo Lafayette **34–36,** 141
Black Muslims 288–289
Blough, Roger Miles xiv, **36–38,** 79, 158, 197, 308
Boeing Aircraft 155, 316–317, 516–517. *See also* TFX jet fighter controversy
Boggs, Thomas Hale **38**
Bohlen, Charles Eustis **38–40**
Bolling, Richard Walker 5, **40,** 386
Bowles, Chester **40–43,** 283, 358, 388, 521*c*
Boykin, Frank William **43–44,** 221
Brennan, William Joseph, Jr. **44–45**
Bridges, Harry **45–46**
Bridges, Henry Styles **46–47,** 101, 311
Brinkley, David **47–48,** 210
broadcasting 333–335, 346–348, 425–426, 445–446. *See also* television
Brown, Clarence **48**
Brown, Edmund Gerald, Sr. **48–50,** 260, 357, 474, 475, 524*c*
Brown, Harold **50**
Brown, Winthrop Gilman **50–51**
Brown v. Board of Education 294, 490
Bruce, David Kirkpatrick Este 8, **51–53,** 170
Buckley, Charles Anthony **53–54**
Buckley, William Frank, Jr. **54–55,** 484
Bunche, Ralph Johnson **55–56**
Bundy, McGeorge x, **56–58,** 138, 241, 408
Bundy, William Putnam **58–59**
Burke, Arleigh Albert 33, **59–61,** *60*, 116
Bush, Prescott Sheldon **61–62,** 92, 106, 395
Byrd, Harry Flood, Sr. 21, **62–64,** 110, 167, 189, 216, 438
Byrd, Robert Carlyle **64**
Byrnes, John William **65–66,** 92, 262, 394

C

Cannon, Clarence **67–68,** 186, 368
Capehart, Homer Earl 24, **68–69,** 102
Cary, William Lucius **69–70,** 148
Case, Clifford Philip **70–71**
Castro, Fidel x–xi, xvii–xix
  Richard M. Bissell 32
  James B. Donovan 108
  Milton Eisenhower 123
  Richard Helms 189–190
  Edward G. Lansdale 264
  John McCone 304
  Eleanor Roosevelt 407
  Frank Sinatra 436
Catholicism. *See* Roman Catholicism
CBS. *See* Columbia Broadcasting System
CEA. *See* Council of Economic Advisors
Celebrezze, Anthony Joseph **72–73**
Celler, Emanuel **73–74,** 77, 306, 489
Center for the Study of Democratic Institutions 211–212
Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) x, xi, 519*c*
  Adolf Berle 30
  Richard Bissell 32–33
  James E. Day 97
  Allen W. Dulles 115–116
  Richard Helms 189–190
  John Lindsay 271
  John McCone 302–304
  Francis Gary Powers 381–382
Charyk, Joseph Vincent **74**
Chayes, Abram 42, **74–75,** 138
China 42, 224, 524*c*
chronology 518–527
Church, Frank Forrester **75–76,** 87
CIA. *See* Central Intelligence Agency
CIO. *See* Congress of Industrial Organizations
civil defense 225, 226, 319, 378. *See also* fallout shelters
civil disobedience 254–255
civil liberties 35, 246–247, 416–417
civil rights (legislation/enforcement) xiv, 518*c*, 520*c*, 522*c*, 524*c*, 526*c*, 527*c*
  William F. Buckley Jr. 55
  Emanuel Celler 73–74
  Joseph S. Clark Jr. 77
  Everett Dirksen 103
  David Dubinsky 114
  James O. Eastland 117, 118
  Allen J. Ellender 124
  Sam Ervin 126
  Cornelius J. Haggerty 173–174

Theodore Hesburgh 191–192
Bourke Hickenlooper 192
Lister Hill 193–194
Jacob Javits 215
Olin Johnston 223
Nicholas Katzenbach 226–227
John F. Kennedy 243–244
Robert F. Kennedy 246–248
Martin Luther King Jr. 257
John Lindsay 271, 272
Warren Magnuson 286
Burke Marshall 292–293
Charles Mathias 296
William M. McCulloch 306–307
George Meany 320–321
Clarence M. Mitchell 335–336
Wayne Morse 339
Reinhold Niebuhr 352
Adam Clayton Powell Jr. 379
A. Philip Randolph 384–386
Richard B. Russell 415, 416–417
William Ryan 420
Carl Sanders 425
Hugh Scott 428
Howard Smith 438–439
John Sparkman 442–443
John Stennis 446
Potter Stewart 451
Herman Talmadge 457, 458
Norman Thomas 464
Strom Thurmond 467
George Wallace 484–487
John B. Williams 506–507
Whitney Young 514–515
Civil Rights movement ix, xiv–xvi, 518*c*, 520*c*, 523*c*, 525*c*–527*c*
Ralph Abernathy 1–2
James Baldwin 19
Ross Barnett 21–23
Bull Connor 84–85
Medgar Evers 128–129
James Farmer 130–131
James Forman 136–138
Michael Harrington 182
Aaron Henry 190–191
J. Edgar Hoover 202–203
John F. Kennedy 243–244
Robert F. Kennedy 246–248
Martin Luther King Jr. 254–258
Malcolm X 288–289
Burke Marshall 292–293
George Meany 320–321
James Meredith 324–327
John Patterson 373–374
A. Philip Randolph 385–386
Walter Reuther 393
Bayard Rustin 417–419
Earl Warren 490
Byron White 498
Roy Wilkins 502–504
Whitney Young 514–515
Clark, Joseph Sill, Jr. 17, 71, **76–77,** 170, 172, 429
Clay, Lucius Dubignon *26*, 28, **77–79,** 282, 369, 524*c*
Clean Air Act 351
Clifford, Clark McAdams 27, **79,** 159
Cohen, Wilbur Joseph 72, **80–81,** 312, 395
COINTELPRO 203
cold war xvi–xxii, 525*c*. *See also specific cold war incidents, e.g.:* Cuban missile crisis
Colmer, William Meyers **81,** 387, 507
Columbia Broadcasting System (CBS) 347, 445–446
Commerce Department 196–198
Committee for a Sane Nuclear Policy (SANE) 463, 464
Communications Satellite Corporation (Comsat) 523*c*
Bob Bartlett 23
Joseph Charyk 74
Clark Clifford 79
Albert Gore Sr. 168
Ernest Gruening 171
Hubert Humphrey 208
Jacob Javits 215
Estes Kefauver 230–231
Russell Long 281
Wayne Morse 340
Maurine Neuberger 351
John Pastore 370
William Ryan 420
Communist Party, U.S.A. 175–176
the Congo 20, 56, 115, 504–505, 518*c*, 519*c*, 524*c*
Congress. *See specific representatives; specific senators*
Congress (members of, 1961–63) 528–537
Congress of Industrial Organizations (CIO) 45, 114, 157, 320, 391, 393. *See also* AFL–CIO
Congress of Racial Equality (CORE) 130–131, 255–256, 418
Connally, John Bowden, Jr. 11, **82–84,** 244, 367, 383, 512, 527*c*
Connor, Theophilus Eugene "Bull" xvi, **84–85,** *85*, 257
conservation movement 343, 473–474
conventional forces xvii, 439
Cooley, Harold Dunbar **85–86**
Cooper, John Sherman 76, **86–87,** 102
CORE. *See* Congress of Racial Equality
corruption investigations 522*c*, 524*c*, 526*c*
Bobby Baker. *See* Baker, Bobby
Frank W. Boykin 43–44
John Byrnes 66
Thomas Dodd 107
Billie Sol Estes. *See* Estes, Billie Sol
James Hoffa 198–199
George Humphrey 206
Thomas F. Johnson 221
Eugene J. Keogh 249
Otto Kerner 251
Edward Long 280
John L. McClellan 299
Matthew H. McCloskey 300–301
Karl Ernst Mundt 344–345
Drew Pearson 376
Adam Clayton Powell Jr. 380
George Smathers 437
John Stennis 447–448
John J. Williams 507–508
Ralph Yarborough 512
cotton subsidy 458
Council of Economic Advisors (CEA) 158, 187–189, 243, 252, 423, 424
Cousins, Norman **87–88**
Cox, Archibald **88–89**
CRC (United States Commission on Civil Rights) 191–192
Cronkite, Walter Leland 47, **89,** 210
Cuba viii, 519*c*, 521*c*, 523*c*, 524*c*, 526*c*. *See also* Bay of Pigs
Homer Capehart 68
Harold Cooley 86
James B. Donovan 108–109
Allen W. Dulles 115
J. William Fulbright 147

Barry Goldwater 161
Nicholas Katzenbach 227
DeLesseps Morrison 338
Luis Muñoz Marín 346
Lee Harvey Oswald 366
James A. Pike 377
James Reston 389–390
Eleanor Roosevelt 407
David M. Shoup 431
John Tower 469
Cuban missile crisis xvii–xx, 523*c*
Dean Acheson 3
Stewart Alsop 9
George Ball 20
David Bruce 52–53
McGeorge Bundy 58
Everett Dirksen 102–103
James B. Donovan 108
J. William Fulbright 147
Roswell L. Gilpatric 154
U. Alexis Johnson 222
Kenneth Keating 228–229
John F. Kennedy 241–242
John F. Kennedy's report to the American people 588–592
Robert F. Kennedy 248
Walter Lippman 273
Robert Manning 290
John J. McCloy 302
John McCone 304
Robert S. McNamara 317–318
Paul Nitze 353
James Reston 390
Dean Rusk 414
Richard B. Russell 416
Pierre Salinger 421–422
John Scali 425–426
Theodore Sorensen 442
Adlai Stevenson 449
Maxwell Taylor 459
Llewellyn Thompson 466–467
Curran, Joseph Edwin **90–91**
Curtis, Carl Thomas 80, **91,** 344
Curtis, Thomas Bradford **91–92**

D

Daley, Richard Joseph **93–94,** 95, 251, 397
Dallas (Texas) xxii–xxiii
Dawson, William Levi 93, **94–95,** 379
Day, James Edward *xiii*, **95–97**
debates, presidential. *See* Kennedy-Nixon Debates
defense budget xvii, 92, 286–287, 299–300, 317, 416
Defense Department
Roswell L. Gilpatric 152–155
Charles Hitch 195–196
Charles J. Hitch 195–196
Lyman L. Lemnitzer 269–270
Robert S. McNamara 314–318
John T. McNaughton 318–319
Paul Nitze 352–353
Steuart Pittman 378
Cyrus Vance 476–477
Adam Yarmolinsky 512–513
defense policy xvi, 439, 447, 477–478
Delaney, James J. **97,** 387, 438
Democratic National Convention (1960) vi
John M. Bailey 16
George Ball 20
Chester Bowles 41
Edmund G. Brown Sr. 49
Charles Buckley 53
Michael DiSalle 103–104
Henry M. Jackson 213
John F. Kennedy 239
John F. Kennedy (acceptance speech) 549–553
David L. Lawrence 267
Eugene McCarthy 297
John McCormack 305
Edmund Muskie 348
Lawrence O'Brien 362
Sam Rayburn 386
Abraham Ribicoff 395
Bayard Rustin 418
Stuart Symington 455
Stewart Udall 472
G. Mennen Williams 504
Department of Health, Education and Welfare (HEW) 72–73, 80–81, 395–397
Diem, Ngo Dinh xxi, xxii, 520*c*, 526*c*
George Ball 20–21
McGeorge Bundy 58
Walter Cronkite 89
Michael Forrestal 138
Roswell L. Gilpatric 153, 154
David Halberstam 174
Averell Harriman 181
Victor Krulak 259
Edward G. Lansdale 263, 264
Henry Cabot Lodge 274, 275
Henry R. Luce 283
Frederick Nolting 358, 359
Walt Rostow 409
Dean Rusk 414
Maxwell Taylor 459, 460
Dillon, Clarence Douglas xi, *xiii*, **97–101,** *98*
Joseph Alsop 8
Paul H. Douglas 111
Albert Gore Sr. 167
Philip L. Graham 170
Walter Heller 188
John F. Kennedy 240, 243
William McChesney Martin 295
Robert Roosa 406
diplomacy
John Badeau 15–16
Lucius Clay 78
John Kenneth Galbraith 150
James M. Gavin 151–152
Averell Harriman 179–181
Henry Cabot Lodge 273–276
James Loeb 276–277
Thomas C. Mann 289
Matthew H. McCloskey 300
Livingston T. Merchant 323–324
DeLesseps Morrison 337–338
Teodoro Moscoso 342
Frederick Nolting 357–359
Edwin O. Reischauer 388–389
Eleanor Roosevelt 407
Carl Rowan 412
Adlai Stevenson 449–450
Llewellyn Thompson 465–467
Charles W. Yost 513–514
Dirksen, Everett McKinley **101–103**
Styles Bridges 46
James O. Eastland 117
Orville Freeman 144
Charles Halleck 176
Hubert Humphrey 208
Estes Kefauver 230
Mike Mansfield 291
DiSalle, Michael Vincent 72, **103–104**
District of Columbia Committee 311–312
Dixon, Paul Randall **104–106**
Dodd, Thomas Joseph **106–107**
Gordon L. Allott 7
John M. Bailey 16
Cyrus S. Eaton 119
Adrian Fisher 132
Walter H. Judd 224

Mike Mansfield 291
Drew Pearson 376
John Stennis 447–448
Dominican Republic 521*c*, 526*c*
domino theory xxi
Donovan, James Britt **107–109,** 190, 215, 381
Douglas, Paul Howard **109–111**
Wallace Bennett 28
Harry F. Byrd 63
Arthur J. Goldberg 157
Albert Gore Sr. 167
Luther H. Hodges 197
Hubert Humphrey 208
Frank J. Lausche 266
Douglas, William Orville 8, **111–113,** 211
Drug Industry Act xii–xiii
drug industry legislation 184, 204, 230, 232, 280
Dryden, Hugh Latimer **113**
Dubinsky, David **113–114**
Dulles, Allen Welsh 32, 59, 96, **115–116,** 240, 433

E

Eastland, James Oliver **117–119,** 230, 234, 286, 294, 494, 506
Eaton, Cyrus Stephen **119–120**
economy. *See* Council of Economic Advisors; fiscal policy
education 519*c*, 520*c*
Francis Keppel 249–250
Clark Kerr 251–252
Sterling M. McMurrin 312–313
Wayne Morse 339
Adam Clayton Powell Jr. 379–380
Abraham Ribicoff 396
Hyman Rickover 397–398
Francis Spellman 444
Frank Thompson 465
Strom Thurmond 468
educational television 334, 396
Eichmann, Adolf 13
Eisenhower, Dwight David x, **120–123,** *121*, 519*c*
Richard M. Bissell 32
Allen W. Dulles 115
John Marshall Harlan 178
Theodore Hesburgh 191
George M. Humphrey 205
Walter H. Judd 224
Luis Muñoz Marín 346
Richard M. Nixon 354
George Romney 403
William Scranton 430
Potter Stewart 450
Llewellyn Thompson 465
Carl Vinson 477
Robert Welch 497
Charles Whittaker 499
Eisenhower, Milton Stover **123**
election of 1960 vi–viii, xi–xii, 518*c*–519*c*. *See also* Kennedy-Nixon debates
Chester Bowles 41–42
Harry Byrd 63
Robert Byrd 64
Clark Clifford 79
Richard J. Daley 93–94
Michael DiSalle 104
Dwight D. Eisenhower 122
Orville L. Freeman 142–143
Billy Graham 169
William J. Green Jr. 170–171
Louis Harris 183
Luther Hodges 197
Hubert Humphrey 207
H. L. Hunt 209
Henry M. Jackson 213
Lyndon B. Johnson 217–219
Estes Kefauver 229–230
Edward M. Kennedy 234
Jacqueline Kennedy 236
John F. Kennedy 238–239
John F. Kennedy (speeches) 549–555
Joseph P. Kennedy 245
Robert F. Kennedy 245
Otto Kerner 251
David L. Lawrence 267
Walter Lippman 273
Henry Cabot Lodge 274
Henry R. Luce 283
Norman Mailer 287
William McChesney Martin 295
Eugene McCarthy 297
David McDonald 307
Gale W. McGee 309
George McGovern 309
Newton N. Minow 333
Thruston B. Morton 340–341
Luis Muñoz Marín 345–346
Edmund Muskie 348
Richard M. Nixon 355–357
Lawrence O'Brien 361–362
Adam Clayton Powell Jr. 379
Sam Rayburn 386
Abraham Ribicoff 395
Nelson A. Rockefeller 400
Eleanor Roosevelt 407
Richard B. Russell 416
Pierre Salinger 421
Arthur Schlesinger 427
Sargent Shriver 432–433
Frank Sinatra 436
Adlai Stevenson 448–449
Norman Thomas 463–464
Frank Thompson 465
Harry S. Truman 471
Jesse Unruh 475
Robert F. Wagner 482
Byron White 497
Theodore White 498–499
John B. Williams 507
Bob Wilson 508
election of 1964 161–162, 220, 401, 464, 507
election of 1968 220, 249, 298, 468, 475
Ellender, Allen Joseph **124**
energy policy 454–455, 472–473
Engle, Clair **124–125**
environmentalism 349, 350, 390. *See also* wilderness preservation
Ervin, Samuel James, Jr. 87, **125–126**
Estes, Billie Sol **126–128,** 144, 299, 344, 512, 522*c*, 524*c*
Evers, Medgar Wiley xvi, **128–129,** 190, 503, 525*c*
ExCom (Executive Committee of the National Security Council) xviii, *xx*
George Ball 20
McGeorge Bundy 58
Roswell L. Gilpatric 154
U. Alexis Johnson 222
Robert F. Kennedy 248
Robert A. Lovett 282
John McCone 304
John Scali 425, 426
executive departments 539–542
Exner, Judith Campbell 436

F

fallout shelters 378, 400–401, 513
Farm Bureau. *See* American Farm Bureau Federation
Farmer, James Leonard **130–131,** 256
farming. *See* agriculture
FBI. *See* Federal Bureau of Investigation
FCC. *See* Federal Communications Commission
federal budget 27, 63, 65–66, 98–101, 383

Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) 200–203, 246–247, 258, 366
Federal Communications Commission (FCC) 333–335, 370, 387–388, 445–446
Federal Mediation and Conciliation Service (FMCS) 435
Federal Power Commission (FPC) 454–455
Federal Reserve 294–296, 371–372, 405, 406, 526*c*
Federal Trade Commission (FTC) 105–106
Findley, Paul **131–132**
First Amendment 35, 36, 45, 111–112, 141
fiscal policy
  John F. Kennedy 243
  Leon H. Keyserling 252–253
  George Meany 322
  Wilbur Mills 331–333
  Wright Patman 371–372
  Henry Reuss 391
  A. Willis Robertson 398–399
  Nelson A. Rockefeller 400
  Paul Samuelson 423–424
Fisher, Adrian Sanford **132–133,** 140
flexible response xvi, 317
fluoridation 462
FMCS (Federal Mediation and Conciliation Service) 435
Fomin, Alexander S. 425, 426
Fong, Hiram Leong **133–134,** 280
Food for Peace program 271, 309–310, 427
Ford, Gerald Rudolph **134–135,** 163, 177, 261, 394, 401, 402
Ford, Henry, II **135–136**
Ford Motor Company 135–136, 392
foreign aid 524*c*. *See also* Agency for International Development
  Eugene Black 34
  Lucius Clay 78
  Gerald Ford 134
  Ernest Gruening 171–172
  Bourke Hickenlooper 192
  Frank J. Lausche 266
  Robert A. Lovett 282–283
  Mike Mansfield 291
  Thomas E. Morgan 336
  Wayne Morse 340
  Otto Passman 368–369
  Leverett Saltonstall 423
  Hugh Scott 429
foreign policy
  Dean Acheson 2–3
  Everett Dirksen 102–103
  John F. Kennedy 239, 240
  Russell Long 281
  Mike Mansfield 292
  George McGovern 310
  George Meany 322
  William E. Miller 328
  Thomas E. Morgan 336
  Walt Rostow 408–410
  Dean Rusk 412–415
Forman, James **136–138**
Forrestal, Michael Vincent **138–139,** 181, 194
Foster, William Chapman 133, **139–140**
FPC (Federal Power Commission) 454–455
France 39–40, 151–152
Frankfurter, Felix 44, 75, 132, **140–142,** 165, 169
Freedom Rides 255–256, 373–374, 418, 520*c*
Freeman, Orville Lothrop *xiii*, **142–145**
  Carl Albert 5
  Billie Sol Estes 127
  Walter Heller 187
  Lee Loevinger 278
  John McClellan 299
  Karl E. Mundt 345
  Charles Shuman 434
FTC (Federal Trade Commission) 105–106
Fulbright, James William **145–147,** 192, 422, 447
Funston, George Keith **148**

G

Gagarin, Yuri 519*c*
Galbraith, John Kenneth **149–151,** 180
Gaulle, Charles de 39–40, 53, 151–152
Gavin, James Maurice **151–152**
GE. *See* General Electric
General Dynamics Corporation 155, 287, 316–317, 516, 517. *See also* TFX jet fighter controversy
General Electric (GE) 279, 523*c*
General Motors 279, 392
Ghana 75
Giancana, Sam 32, 436
Gilpatric, Roswell Leavitt **152–155,** 263, 299, 317, 345, 409, 517
Glenn, John Herschel 113, **155–157,** *156*, 522*c*
Goldberg, Arthur Joseph *xiii*, **157–160**
  Roger Blough 36–37
  Joseph Curran 89
  C. Douglas Dillon 99
  Cornelius J. Haggerty 173
  John F. Kennedy 240
  David McDonald 307, 308
  George Meany 321
  Charles W. Yost 514
Goldwater, Barry Morris **160–162**
  Bruce Alger 6
  Bobby Baker 18
  David Bell 28
  Chester Bowles 43
  William F. Buckley 55
  Arleigh Burke 61
  Clifford Case 71
  Everett Dirksen 102
  Milton Eisenhower 123
  Richard Goodwin 166
  Mark O. Hatfield 186
  H. L. Hunt 209
  Jacob Javits 216
  Lyndon B. Johnson 220
  Walter H. Judd 224
  John F. Kennedy 244
  Thomas H. Kuchel 260
  Melvin Laird 261
  Curtis Lemay 269
  John Lindsay 272
  Henry Cabot Lodge 275
  William E. Miller 329
  Richard M. Nixon 354
  Nelson A. Rockefeller 400
  William Scranton 430
  Norman Thomas 464
  John Tower 469, 470
  John B. Williams 507
Gonzales, Henry Barbosa **162–163**
Goodell, Charles Ellsworth 135, **163–164**
Goodman, Paul **164–165**
Goodwin, Richard Naradhof 30, **165–166,** 342
Gore, Albert Arnold 63, 110, 132, **166–168,** 270
governors 545–547
  Ross Barnett **20–21**
  Edmund G. Brown Sr. **48–50**
  Michael DiSalle **103–104**
  Mark O. Hatfield **185–186**
  Otto Kerner **250–251**
  Luis Muñoz Marín **345–346**
  John Patterson **373–374**
  Nelson A. Rockefeller **399–402**
  George Romney **403–404**
  Carl E. Sanders **424–425**
  William Scranton **429–430**
  George Wallace **484–487**

Graham, Philip Leslie **169–170**
Graham, William Franklin (Billy) **169**
Great Britain 52, 322, 524*c*
Green, William J., Jr. **170–171,** 267
Gruening, Ernest Henry 23, **171–172,** 277, 340
Guevara, Che xi, 166

H

Haggerty, Cornelius Joseph **173–174**
Halberstam, David 8, **174–175,** 454
Hall, Gus **175–176**
Halleck, Charles Abraham 65, 102, 135, **176–177,** 328, 394
Harlan, John Marshall **177–179**
Harriman, William Averell **179–181**
  Winthrop Brown 51
  David Bruce 52
  Adrian Fisher 132
  Michael Forrestal 138
  William Foster 140
  Carl Kaysen 228
  John F. Kennedy 242
  James Loeb 276
  John T. McNaughton 319
  William E. Miller 328
  Nelson A. Rockefeller 400
  William H. Sullivan 453
  Llewellyn Thompson 466
  Harry S. Truman 471
  Robert C. Weaver 493
Harrington, Edward Michael **181–183,** 211, 522*c*
Harris, Louis **183**
Hart, Philip Aloysius 105, **183–184**
Hartke, Rupert Vance **184–185**
Hatfield, Mark Odum **185–186**
Hayden, Carl Trumbull 67, **186–187**
health care legislation 193. *See also* Medicare
Heller, Walter Wolfgang 99, 159, 182, **187–189,** 243, 295, 423
Helms, Richard McGarrah 96, **189–190**
Henry, Aaron Edd **190–191**
Hesburgh, Theodore Martin **191–192**
HEW. *See* Department of Health, Education and Welfare
HHFA (Housing and Home Finance Agency) 493–494
Hickenlooper, Bourke Blakemore **192–193,** 338
Hill, Lister **193–194**
Hilsman, Roger 42, 58, 138, 181, **194–195,** 425
Hiss, Alger vii, 271
Hitch, Charles Johnston **195–196,** 316
Hodges, Luther Hartwell *196*, **196–198**
Hoffa, James (Jimmy) Riddle **198–199,** 246, 277, 280
home-rule legislation 311–312
Hoover, John Edgar **200–203,** *201*, 240, 246, 404, 489
Hot Line agreement xix
House of Representatives. *See specific representatives*
House of Representatives (members of, 1961–63) 530–537
House Rules Committee 386–387, 438, 519*c*
House Un-American Activities Committee (HUAC) 141, 419, 450, 488–489, 499–500
housing 443, 493–494, 520*c*, 524*c*
Housing and Home Finance Agency (HHFA) 493–494
Hruska, Roman Lee 124, **203–204**
HUAC. *See* House Un-American Activities Committee
Hudson Institute 225–226
Hughes, Howard Robard **204–205,** 357
Humphrey, George Magoffin **205–206**
Humphrey, Hubert Horatio **206–209,** 518*c*
  Chester Bowles 41
  Robert Byrd 64
  James O. Eastland 118
  Orville Freeman 142
  Arthur J. Goldberg 159
  Henry Gonzales 163
  Lyndon B. Johnson 217
  John F. Kennedy 238
  James Loeb 276
  Mike Mansfield 291
  Burke Marshall 293
  Eugene McCarthy 297
  George Meany 322
  Lawrence F. O'Brien 361
  Sargent Shriver 433
  Herman Talmadge 458
Hunt, Haroldson Lafayette 54, **209**
Huntley, Chester Robert 47, **209–211**
Hutchins, Robert Maynard **211–212**

I

IBM (International Business Machines) 492–493
ILGWU (International Ladies Garment Workers Union) 114
ILWU. *See* International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union
immigration policy 488–489
Inaugural Address (John F. Kennedy) ix–x, **573–575**
India 59, 150, 180–181, 524*c*
Indonesia 75
industry/industrialists 204–206, 209
inflation xiii–xiv, 308
integration xiv–xvi, 486–487
Interior Department 472–474
International Brotherhood of Teamsters 25, 91, 198–199, 246
International Ladies Garment Workers Union (ILGWU) 114
International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union (ILWU) 45, 46, 133, 134
Ireland 300
Israel 215

J

Jackson, Henry Martin **213–214,** 233, 285, 309, 360
Japan 388–389
Javits, Jacob Koppel 71, 87, 109, 172, **214–216**
JCS. *See* Joint Chiefs of Staff
Jennings, William Pat **216–217**
John Birch Society
  Barry Goldwater 160
  Thomas H. Kuchel 260
  William Loeb 278
  Henry R. Luce 284
  George Romney 404
  John Rousselot 410–411
  Edwin A. Walker 483
  Robert Welch 496–497
Johnson, Lyndon Baines vi, xxi, **217–220,** *218*, 518*c*, 520*c*
  Bruce Alger 6
  Joseph Alsop 8
  John M. Bailey 16
  Bobby Baker 17
  Charles E. Bohlen 39
  Robert Byrd 64
  Clifford Case 71
  Clark Clifford 79
  Wilbur Cohen 80–81
  John Connally 82
  Carl Curtis 91
  Everett Dirksen 102

Michael V. DiSalle 104
Paul H. Douglas 110
Allen W. Dulles 116
Billie Sol Estes 127
James M. Gavin 151
Barry Goldwater 162
Henry Gonzales 162
Richard Goodwin 166
Albert Gore Sr. 167
Philip L. Graham 170
Hubert Humphrey 207, 208
H. L. Hunt 209
Jacqueline Kennedy 237
John F. Kennedy 239
Francis Keppel 250
Otto Kerner 251
David L. Lawrence 267
Warren Magnuson 286
Thomas Mann 289
Mike Mansfield 291
John J. McCloy 302
David McDonald 307
Gale W. McGee 309
John McMillan 312
George Meany 321
Livingston T. Merchant 324
Thomas E. Morgan 337
Edmund S. Muskie 348
Lawrence F. O'Brien 363
Kenneth O'Donnell 364–365
William H. Orrick 365
William Proxmire 383
Sam Rayburn 386
Walter Reuther 393
Richard B. Russell 415
George Smathers 437
John Stennis 447
Stuart Symington 455
Norman Thomas 464
John Tower 469
Cyrus Vance 476
Earl Warren 491
Ralph Yarborough 512

Johnson, Thomas Francis 43, **221**

Johnson, Ural Alexis **221–222**

Johnston, Olin Dewitt **222–223**

Joint Chiefs of Staff (JCS) 259, 268–270, 458–460

Jordan, Benjamin Everett **223**

journalism
Joseph Alsop 8
Stewart Alsop 8–9
David Halberstam 174–175
Chet Huntley 209–211
Walter Lippman 272–273
William Loeb 277–278
Henry R. Luce 283–284
Norman Mailer 287–288
Edward R. Murrow 346–348
Drew Pearson 375–376
James Reston 389–390
Carl Rowan 412
John Scali 425–426
Arthur Ochs Sulzberger 453–454
Theodore White 498–499

Judd, Walter Henry **223–224**

Justice Department 226–227, 245–249, 365

K

Kahn, Herman **225–226**

Katanga 56, 521*c*

Katzenbach, Nicholas deBelleville **226–227,** 365, 486

Kaysen, Carl 57, **227–228**

Keating, Kenneth Barnard 68, 172, 215, **228–229,** 234

Kefauver, Carey Estes **229–231**
Roger Blough 37
Everett Dirksen 102
Paul Rand Dixon 105
James O. Eastland 117
Philip Hart 184
John F. Kennedy 238
Alexander Wiley 502

Kelsey, Frances Oldham **231–232**

Kennan, George Frost **232–233,** *266*

Kennedy, Edward Moore 104, **234–236,** *235*, 426–428, 524*c*

Kennedy, Jacqueline x, *xiii*, *218*, *236*, **236–237,** 238, 436

Kennedy, John Fitzgerald *vii*, *ix*, *xiii*, *11*, *41*, *60*, *121*, *156*, *201*, *218*, *235*, **237–244,** *240*, *268*, *355*, *359*, *441*, *471*, *479*

Kennedy, John Fitzgerald, speeches of. *See* speeches, of JFK

Kennedy, Joseph Patrick **244–245**
Charles Buckley 53
J. Edgar Hoover 201
John F. Kennedy 237
James M. Landis 262
Henry R. Luce 283
Drew Pearson 375
Sargent Shriver 432
Francis Spellman 444

Kennedy, Robert Francis x, *xiii*, xiv, xix, *98*, *201*, *235*, **245–249**
Dean Acheson 3
Gordon L. Allott 7
James Baldwin 19
George Ball 20
Ross Barnett 22
Chester Bowles 42
Frank Boykin 44
Michael V. DiSalle 104
James B. Donovan 108
Allen W. Dulles 116
Medgar Evers 128
Richard Goodwin 166
Charles Halleck 177
Jimmy Hoffa 198
J. Edgar Hoover 200–203
Henry Jackson 213
Lyndon B. Johnson 219
Thomas F. Johnson 221
Nicholas Katzenbach 226
Kenneth Keating 229
Edward M. Kennedy 235
John F. Kennedy 238, 242
Edward G. Lansdale 264
William Loeb 277
Lee Loevinger 278
William M. McCulloch 307
David McDonald 307
Clarence M. Mitchell 335
Kenneth O'Donnell 364
John Patterson 373
Abraham Ribicoff 395
Pierre Salinger 421
John Scali 426
Frank Sinatra 436
Margaret Chase Smith 439
Jesse Unruh 475
Byron White 497

Kennedy-Nixon Debates viii, 183, 356, 445, **555–573**

Keogh, Eugene James 16, 66, **249**

Keppel, Francis 72, 80, **249–250**

Kerner, Otto **250–251**

Kerner Commission Report 251

Kerr, Clark 196, 211, **251–252**

Keyserling, Leon H. **252–253**

Khrushchev, Nikita xvi, xvii, xix, 520*c*, 522*c*, 523*c*
Charles Bohlen 39
Ralph Bunche 56
Cyrus S. Eaton 119
Adrian Fisher 132
William C. Foster 140
George F. Kennan 232
John F. Kennedy 241, 242
Robert F. Kennedy 248
John J. McCloy 302
Edward R. Murrow 348
Richard M. Nixon 354
Drew Pearson 375–376

Francis Gary Powers 381
John Scali 425, 426
Margaret Chase Smith 439
Llewellyn Thompson 466, 467
King, Cecil Rhodes 10, **253–254**. *See also* Medicare
King, Martin Luther, Jr. ix, xvi, **254–258,** *255*, 523*c*, 525*c*
Ralph Abernathy 1, 2
Bull Connor 84
Richard J. Daley 94
James Forman 137
Billy Graham 169
J. Edgar Hoover 202
John F. Kennedy 239
Robert F. Kennedy 246–247
Burke Marshall 292–293
George Meany 321
John Patterson 373
A. Philip Randolph 385
Bayard Rustin 418
George Wallace 486
King-Anderson bill. *See* Medicare
"kitchen debate" 354
Krulak, Victor Harold **259**
Kuchel, Thomas Henry 119, **259–260**

L

labor, organized 522*c*, 524*c*, 526*c*
Joseph A. Beirne 25
Harry Bridges 45–46
Joseph Curran 90–91
David Dubinsky 113–114
Henry Ford II 136
Arthur J. Goldberg 157
Cornelius J. Haggerty 173–174
James (Jimmy) Hoffa 198–199
John L. McClellan 299
David J. McDonald 307–308
George Meany 319–323
Wayne Morse 339
A. Philip Randolph 384–385
Walter Reuther 391–394
William E. Simkin 435
Robert F. Wagner 481–483
W. Willard Wirtz 509, 510
labor department 157–158, 509–510
Laird, Melvin Robert **261–262**
Landis, James McCauley 247, **262–263,** 454
Lansdale, Edward G. 153, **263–264,** 408
Laos xvi–xvii, xx–xxi, 519*c*, 522*c*, 523*c*, 525*c*
Charles Bohlen 39
Winthrop Brown 51
Allen W. Dulles 116
Michael Forrestal 138
James M. Gavin 152
Averell Harriman 179–180
Lyman L. Lemnitzer 270
Walt Rostow 409
William H. Sullivan 453
Larson, Leonard Winfield **264–265**
Latin America xi, 519*c*, 524*c*. *See also* Alliance for Progress
Joseph A. Beirne 25
Adolf A. Berle 29–30
Richard N. Goodwin 165–166
James Loeb 276–277
Thomas Mann 289
George Meany 322
DeLesseps Morrison 337–338
Teodoro Moscoso 342
Luis Muñoz Marín 346
Arthur Schlesinger 427–428
Lausche, Frank John 72, 104, **265–266**
Lawrence, David Leo **266–268**
Lemay, Curtis Emerson *268*, **268–269,** 316, 478
Lemnitzer, Lyman L. **269–270**
Lincoln, Evelyn Norton **270–271**
Lincoln, Murray Danforth **271**
Lindsay, John Vliet **271–272,** 419
Lippman, Walter **272–273**
Lodge, Henry Cabot vii, **273–276,** 526*c*
George Ball 20–21
Michael Forrestal 138
Roswell L. Gilpatric 153
Averell Harriman 181
Roger Hilsman 195
John F. Kennedy 238
Edward G. Lansdale 264
Robert Manning 290
Richard M. Nixon 355
Frederick E. Nolting 359
Lawrence F. O'Brien 361
Dean Rusk 414
Loeb, James Isaac, Jr. **276–277**
Loeb, William **277–278**
Loevinger, Lee **278–279**
Long, Edward Vaughan **279–280**
Long, Oren Ethelburt **280**
Long, Russell Billiu 236, **281**
Lovett, Robert Abercrombie **281–283,** 314, 412
Luce, Henry Robinson **283–284**
Lumumba, Patrice 189, 304

M

MacArthur, Douglas 415
Magnuson, Warren Grant **285–286**
Mahon, George Herman **286–287,** 369
Mailer, Norman **287–288**
Malcolm X **288–289,** 380
Manchester Union Leader 277–278
Mann, Thomas Clifton **289**
Manning, Robert Joseph **290**
Man of the Year (*Time* magazine): Martin Luther King, Jr. 258
Mansfield, Michael Joseph (Mike) 17, 103, 167, 208, 219, **290–292,** 327
March on Washington (1963) xvi, 526*c*
James Baldwin 19
Martin Luther King Jr. 257–258
A. Philip Randolph 385–386
Walter Reuther 393
Bayard Rustin 418
Roy Wilkins 503–504
Whitney Young 515
Marine Corps, U.S. 431, 432
Marshall, Burke 19, 247, 257, **292–293**
Marshall, Thurgood 118, **293–294**
Martin, William McChesney 100, 188, **294–296**
Mathias, Charles McCrudy **296–297**
mayors
Richard J. Daley **93–94**
John Lindsay **271–272**
Robert F. Wagner **481–483**
McCarthy, Eugene Joseph 166, 220, 253, **297–298,** 448
McCarthy, Joseph
Everett Dirksen 101
H. L. Hunt 209
John F. Kennedy 238
Robert F. Kennedy 245
Thomas H. Kuchel 259
Edward R. Murrow 347
Paul Nitze 353
Linus Pauling 374
Drew Pearson 375

John Stennis 447
Harry S. Truman 471
McClellan, John Little **298–300**
Billie Sol Estes 127
Orville Freeman 144
Philip Hart 184
Jimmy Hoffa 198
Henry Jackson 214
Robert F. Kennedy 245
Wayne Morse 339
McCloskey, Matthew Henry **300–301,** 508
McCloy, John Jay 34, 132, **301–302**
McCone, John Alex 134, **302–304,** *303*, 439
McCormack, John William 5, 200, **305–306,** 386
McCulloch, William M. 177, **306–307**
McDonald, David John 36, 158, **307–308**
McGee, Gale William **308–309**
McGovern, George Stanley 25, 94, **309–310,** 322–323, 427, 434
McIntyre, Thomas James 47, **310–311**
McMillan, John Lanneau **311–312**
McMurrin, Sterling Moss 250, **312–313**
McNamara, Patrick Vincent **313–314,** 349
McNamara, Robert Strange x, *xiii*, **314–318,** *315*
George W. Anderson 11–12
Leslie C. Arends 12
Harold Brown 50
David Bruce 53
McGeorge Bundy 58
William Bundy 59
Clark Clifford 79
John Connally 82–83
Everett Dirksen 102
Allen W. Dulles 116
Gerald Ford 134
Henry Ford II 135
Roswell L. Gilpatric 153
Charles J. Hitch 195
Henry Jackson 214
Lyndon B. Johnson 219
Carl Kaysen 228
John F. Kennedy 240, 241
Edward G. Lansdale 264
Curtis Lemay 269
Henry Cabot Lodge 275
George H. Mahon 287
John McClellan 299, 300
Hyman Rickover 397
Margaret Chase Smith 439
Elvis Stahr 445
Herman Talmadge 457
Maxwell Taylor 459, 460
Strom Thurmond 468
Cyrus Vance 476
Carl Vinson 477, 478
James E. Webb 495
Adam Yarmolinsky 512, 513
Eugene M. Zuckert 516, 517
McNaughton, John Theodore **318–319**
Meany, George **319–323**
Joseph Beirne 25
Andrew Biemiller 31
Arthur J. Goldberg 157
Cornelius J. Haggerty 173
A. Philip Randolph 384, 385
Walter Reuther 392–393
medical care vi, 264–265
Medicare 523*c*
Clinton Anderson 10
Harry Byrd 64
Cecil R. King 253–254
Leonard W. Larson 264–265
Patrick McNamara 313–314
Wilbur Mills 332
Abraham Ribicoff 395
Leverett Saltonstall 423
Merchant, Livingston Tallmadge **323–324**
Meredith, James Howard xiv–xvi, **324–327,** *325*, 523*c*
Ross Barnett 21–23
James O. Eastland 118
Medgar Evers 127–128
Aaron Henry 190–191
Nicholas Katzenbach 226
Robert F. Kennedy 247
Burke Marshall 292
John Patterson 374
Edwin A. Walker 484
Metcalf, Lee **327**
Mexico 289, 526*c*
migrant labor 351, 506
milk, radiation in 461
Miller, George Paul **327–328**
Miller, William Edward 16, 102, **328–329**
Mills, Charles Wright 233, **329–330**
Mills, Wilbur Daigh 10, 65, 254, **330–333,** 395
minimum wage legislation xii, 520*c*
Andrew Biemiller 31
Carl T. Curtis 91
James O. Eastland 117, 118
Jacob Javits 215
Wayne Morse 340
Lawrence O'Brien 362
Sam Rayburn 387
John J. Rhodes 394
Nelson A. Rockefeller 400
Herman Talmadge 457
Minow, Newton Norman **333–335,** 445–446
Mitchell, Clarence M. **335–336**
MLF. *See* Multilateral Nuclear Force
monetary policy 188, 295–296, 371–372, 405–406. *See also* Federal Reserve
Monroney, Almer Stillwell (Mike) **336,** 448
Morgan, Thomas Ellsworth **336–337**
Morrison, DeLesseps Story **337–338**
Morse, Wayne Lyman 24, 28, 171, 172, 318, **338–340,** 387
Morton, Thruston Ballard **340–341**
Moscoso Mora Rodriguez, José Teodoro **341–343,** 346
Moses, Robert (head of Triborough Bridge and Tunnel Authority) 482
Moses, Robert P. (civil rights activist) 191
Moss, Frank Edward **343**
Moss, John Emerson **343–344**
Muhammad, Elijah 288
Multilateral Nuclear Force (MLF) 323–324, 353, 360, 398, 524*c*
Mundt, Karl Ernst 309, **344–345**
Muñoz Marín, Luis 342, **345–346**
Murrow, Edward Roscoe 42, **346–348**
Muskie, Edmund Sixtus **348–349**
"muzzling" controversy 61, 431–432, 447, 455–456, 467, 484, 521*c*

N

NAACP. *See* National Association for the Advancement of Colored People
NASA. *See* National Aeronautics and Space Administration
Nassau pact 524*c*
Nasser, Gamal Abdel 15, 16
National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA)
Gordon Allott 7
Styles Bridges 47
Hugh Dryden 113
Lyndon B. Johnson 219
George Miller 328
Edward R. Murrow 347
Gaylord Nelson 350

Albert L. Thomas 462–463
Wernher Von Braun 479–480
James E. Webb 494–496
Jerome Wiesner 501
National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP)
Hugo Black 35
Medgar Evers 128, 129
Aaron Henry 190
Thurgood Marshall 293–294
James Meredith 326
Clarence M. Mitchell 335
Roy Wilkins 502–504
National Council on the Arts 376
National Defense Education Act (NDEA) 97, 312–313
National Review 55
National Security Council (NSC) 347, 412
national stockpile 205–206, 456
National Urban League 514–515
NATO. *See* North Atlantic Treaty Organization
Navy, U.S. 11–12, 82–83, 397–398
NDEA. *See* National Defense Education Act
Nehru, Jawaharlal 150
Nelson, Gaylord Anton **350**
Neuberger, Maurine Brown **351**
New Frontier viii–ix, xii–xiii. *See also specific programs*
New Left 330
Newsweek 170
New York City 271–272, 481–483, 524*c*, 525*c*
New York Stock Exchange (NYSE) 148, 294, 522*c*
New York Times 174–175, 389–390, 453–454
Nhu, Ngo Dinh 20–21, 138, 153, 194–195, 274, 275, 358, 526*c*
Niebuhr, Reinhold **351–352,** 426
Nike-Zeus antimissile system 306, 445, 468
Nitze, Paul Henry 152, **352–353,** 468
Nixon, Richard Milhous vi, viii, **354–357,** 518*c*, 519*c*, 524*c*
James E. Allen 7
Edmund Brown Sr. 49
William F. Buckley 55
McGeorge Bundy 57
John Connally 83
Archibald Cox 89
Richard J. Daley 94
C. Douglas Dillon 98
Dwight D. Eisenhower 122
Gerald Ford 134
Barry Goldwater 160
Billy Graham 169
Louis Harris 183
Mark O. Hatfield 186
Theodore Hesburgh 192
Jimmy Hoffa 199
Howard Hughes 205
Hubert Humphrey 208
Chet Huntley 210–211
Henry Jackson 214
U. Alexis Johnson 222
Edward M. Kennedy 234
John F. Kennedy 239
Thomas H. Kuchel 259, 260
Melvin Laird 261
Henry Cabot Lodge 274
Henry R. Luce 283
William McChesney Martin 295
George Meany 322
Thruston B. Morton 341
Karl E. Mundt 344
Nelson A. Rockefeller 400
George Romney 403
Strom Thurmond 468
Harry S. Truman 471
Bob Wilson 508, 509
Nolting, Frederick Ernest, Jr. **357–359**
Norstad, Lauris *359*, **359–360**
North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) 524*c*
James M. Gavin 152
Roswell L. Gilpatric 154
Lyman L. Lemnitzer 270
Robert S. McNamara 318
Livingston T. Merchant 323
Paul Nitze 353
Lauris Norstad 359–360
Hyman Rickover 398
Harry S. Truman 470
NSC. *See* National Security Council
nuclear disarmament 519*c*, 521*c*, 522*c*, 526*c*
Adrian Fisher 132–133
William C. Foster 139–140
Henry M. Jackson 214
John J. McCloy 301–302
John T. McNaughton 318–319
Linus Pauling 374–375
John Sparkman 443
Norman Thomas 463, 464
Llewellyn Thompson 466
nuclear submarines 397
Nuclear Test Ban Treaty xix–xx, 526*c*
Everett Dirksen 103
James O. Eastland 118
Adrian Fisher 132–133
William C. Foster 139–140
Barry Goldwater 161
Averell Harriman 181
Hubert Humphrey 208
Henry M. Jackson 214
Olin Johnston 223
Carl Kaysen 228
John F. Kennedy 242
Kennedy's address to the American people 593–594
Russell Long 281
John McCone 304
Robert S. McNamara 317
John Pastore 370
Leverett Saltonstall 423
David Shoup 432
Margaret Chase Smith 439–440
Maxwell Taylor 460
Edward Teller 460–461
Strom Thurmond 468
Jerome Wiesner 501
nuclear testing xvii, 520*c*, 522*c*
Norman Cousins 87–88
William C. Foster 139
John T. McNaughton 319
Edward R. Murrow 347–348
Linus Pauling 374–375
Glenn Seaborg 431
Luther L. Terry 461
Llewellyn Thompson 466
Strom Thurmond 468
Jerome Wiesner 501
nuclear warfare 225–226, 439
nuclear weapons 360, 460–461
NYSE. *See* New York Stock Exchange

O

OAS. *See* Organization of American States
O'Brien, Lawrence Francis 27, 238, **361–363**
O'Donnell, Kenneth Patrick 238, 284, **363–365,** *364*, 380
oil industry 281
Operation Bootstrap 345

Organization of American States (OAS) 338, 428, 519*c*
organized crime 198, 201–202, 229, 246, 436–437
organized labor. *See* labor, organized
Orrick, William Horsley, Jr. **365**
Oswald, Lee Harvey xxii, xxiii, 244, **365–367,** *367*, 491, 527*c*

P

Passman, Otto Ernest 78, 134, **368–369,** 394
Pastore, John Orlando **370**
Patman, John William Wright **370–372**
Patterson, John Malcolm **373–374,** 485, 498
Pauling, Linus Carl **374–375,** 431
Peace Corps xi–xii, 166, 208, 433–434, 519*c*
Pearson, Andrew Russell (Drew) 107, 249, **375–376**
Pell, Claiborne Deborda **376–377**
Peru 276–277, 526*c*
PHS. *See* Public Health Service
Pike, James Albert **377**
Pittman, Steuart Lansing **378**
polio vaccine 461–462
pollution. *See* environmentalism
Post Office Department 96–97
Powell, Adam Clayton, Jr. **378–380,** *379*
  Emanuel Celler 74
  William L. Dawson 95
  Abraham Ribicoff 396
  Bayard Rustin 418
  Frank Thompson 465
  John J. Williams 508
Powers, David Francis **380–381,** 382
Powers, Francis Gary 107, **381–382**
President's Committee on Equal Opportunity 219
press secretary 421–422
Prettyman, Elijah Barrett 381, **382**
price supports, agricultural 143–145
prisoner exchange (Cuban) 108–109, 123, 227, 393, 524*c*
Proxmire, Edward William 82, 233, 266, 350, **382–383,** 443
Public Health Service (PHS) 461, 462
public opinion polls 183
public transportation 266
Puerto Rico 345–346, 523*c*
Pugwash Conference 119, 374
Pulitzer Prize (Arthur Schlesinger) 428
Punta del Este Conference 166, 342, 520*c*

R

radio 334. *See also* broadcasting
Randolph, Asa Philip **384–386**
  Leon H. Keyserling 253
  Martin Luther King Jr. 257
  George Meany 320
  Walter Reuther 393
  Bayard Rustin 417
  Roy Wilkins 503
Rayburn, Samuel Taliaferro **386–388**
  Carl Albert 5
  Hale Boggs 38
  Richard Bolling 40
  William Colmer 81
  Thomas Curtis 92
  Charles Halleck 176
  W. Pat Jennings 216
  Lyndon B. Johnson 217
  John F. Kennedy 242
  Eugene McCarthy 297
  John McCormack 305
  Newton N. Minow 333
  Lawrence F. O'Brien 362
  Howard Smith 438
  Carl Vinson 477
Reagan, Ronald 252
recession (1960–61) xii, 157–158, 308, 424
regulatory commissions/independent agencies 543–544
Reischauer, Edwin Oldfather 42, **388–389**
religion vii–viii, 377, 450–451, 553–555. *See also* Roman Catholicism
Republican National Convention (1960) vi–vii, 160, 186, 224, 354–355, 400, 418
Reston, James Barret **389–390,** 422
Reuss, Henry Schoellkopf **390–391**
Reuther, Walter P. 123, 173, 320, 321, **391–394**
Rhodes, John Jacob **394**
Ribicoff, Abraham Alexander *xiii*, 16, 61, 72, 240, 312, **394–397,** *396*
Rickover, Hyman George **397–398**
Robertson, A. Willis 217, **398–399**
Rockefeller, Nelson Aldrich vi, vii, **399–402**
  John M. Bailey 16–17
  Clifford Case 71
  Arthur J. Goldberg 159–160
  Barry Goldwater 160
  Charles Goodell 164
  Averell Harriman 179
  Jacob Javits 216
  Kenneth Keating 228
  Thomas H. Kuchel 260
  Melvin Laird 261
  James Loeb 276
  William E. Miller 329
  Richard M. Nixon 354
  Steuart Pittman 378
  Robert F. Wagner 482
Rockwell, George Lincoln **402–403**
Roman Catholicism vii–viii, 245, 346, 443–444, 553–555
Romney, George Wilcken 216, **403–404**
Rooney, John James 200, **404–405**
Roosa, Robert Vincent 100, **405–406,** 423
Roosevelt, Anna Eleanor 123, 308, **406–407**
Roselli, John 32, 189, 436
Rostow, Walt Whitman **407–410**
  George Ball 20
  David Bell 27
  Cyrus S. Eaton 119
  Roswell L. Gilpatric 153
  John F. Kennedy 241
  Edward G. Lansdale 263
  Paul Nitze 353
  John Rousselot 410
  Maxwell Taylor 459
Rousselot, John Harbin 260, **410–411,** 497
Rowan, Carl Thomas **411–412**
Ruby, Jack xxii, 367, *367*, 527*c*
Rusk, David Dean x, *xiii*, **412–415**
  George Ball 21
  Richard Bissell 33
  Chester Bowles 42
  Milton Eisenhower 123
  John F. Kennedy 240, 242
  Joseph P. Kennedy 245
  Robert A. Lovett 282
  Robert Manning 290
  Robert S. McNamara 318
  Edward R. Murrow 347
  Walt Rostow 408
  John Scali 425
  Arthur Schlesinger 428
Russell, Richard Brevard **415–417**
  Everett Dirksen 103
  Lyndon B. Johnson 217

Edward M. Kennedy 234
Carl Sanders 425
Strom Thurmond 468
Carl Vinson 478
Rustin, Bayard 253, 385, **417–419,** 452, 468, 503
Ryan, William Fitts 272, **419–420**

S

Salinger, Pierre Emil George *421*, **421–422**
Allen W. Dulles 116
David Halberstam 175
Robert Manning 290
William E. Miller 328
Edward R. Murrow 348
Carl Rowan 411
Saltonstall, Leverett **422–423**
Samuelson, Paul Anthony 187, **423–424**
Sanders, Carl Edward **424–425**
SANE (Committee for a Sane Nuclear Policy) 463, 464
satellite communications project. *See* Communications Satellite Corporation
Saturday Review 87, 88
SBA (Small Business Administration) 443
Scali, John Alfred **425–426**
Schlesinger, Arthur Meier, Jr. 123, 242, **426–428,** *427*, 499
school prayer 6, 377, 450, 523*c*, 525*c*
SCLC. *See* Southern Christian Leadership Conference
Scott, Hugh Doggett **428–429**
Scranton, William Warren 123, 267, 429, **429–430**
SDS. *See* Students for a Democratic Society
Seaborg, Glenn Theodore **430–431**
SEC. *See* Securities and Exchange Commission
Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC) 69–70, 148
Senate. *See specific senators*
Senate (members of, 1961–63) 528–530
Shepard, Alan B. 520*c*
Shoup, David Monroe **431–432**
Shriver, Robert Sargent xii, 333, **432–434,** *433*, *471*, 512
Shuman, Charles Baker **434–435**
Simkin, William Edward **435**
Sinatra, Francis Albert (Frank) **435–437**
Skybolt missile 53, 322
Small Business Administration (SBA) 443
Smathers, George Armistead **437**
Smith, Howard Worth **438–439**
Richard Bolling 40
Clarence Brown 48
William Colmer 81
William L. Dawson 95
Charles Halleck 177
W. Pat Jennings 216
Lawrence F. O'Brien 362
Sam Rayburn 386
A. Willis Robertson 399
Carl Vinson 478
John B. Williams 507
Smith, Margaret Chase **439–440**
Smith Act 175, 176, 178
SNCC. *See* Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee
Socialist Party 181–183, 391
Social Security xii, 65, 185, 331, 395–396, 520*c*, 524*c*
social welfare legislation
Bruce Alger 6
Wallace F. Bennett 29
John Byrnes 65
Thomas B. Curtis 92
William Dawson 95
Paul Douglas 110
Lister Hill 193
Hubert Humphrey 208
Abraham Ribicoff 395–397
A. Willis Robertson 398–399
Strom Thurmond 468
John Tower 469–470
Harry S. Truman 470
Harrison Williams 506
Ralph Yarborough 511–512
sociology 329–330
Sorensen, Theodore Chaikin 43, 159, 165, 169, 238, **440–442,** *441*
Southern Christian Leadership Conference (SCLC) 1–2, 137, 255–258, 418, 525*c*
Soviet Union x, xx, 526*c*. *See also* cold war
Charles Bohlen 38–39
James B. Donovan 107–108
Cyrus S. Eaton 119
Adrian Fisher 132
William C. Foster 139, 140
Averell Harriman 181
George F. Kennan 232, 233
Lee Harvey Oswald 366
John Scali 425
Glenn Seaborg 431
Llewellyn Thompson 465–467
space program 155–157, 328, 520*c*, 522*c*. *See also* National Aeronautics and Space Administration
space race 480, 501
Sparkman, John Jackson 193, **442–443**
Speaker of the House 305–306
speeches, of JFK 549–598
Address to the Greater Houston Ministerial Association **553–555**
Democratic National Convention acceptance speech **549–553**
Inaugural Address **573–575**
Kennedy-Nixon Debates **555–573**
Radio and Television Report to the American People on the Soviet Arms Buildup in Cuba **588–592**
Radio and Television Report to the Nation on the Situation at the University of Mississippi **586–588**
Remarks in the Rudolph Wilde Platz **592–593**
Special Message to the Congress on Urgent National Needs **575–584**
Statement on the Steel Crisis **584–586**
Test Ban Treaty Statement **593–598**
Spellman, Francis Joseph 346, **443–444**
Stahr, Elvis Jacob, Jr. **444–445,** 484
Stanton, Frank **445–446**
State Department xi
George Ball 20–21
Chester Bowles 42–43
Abram Chayes 75
Roger Hilsman 194–195
U. Alexis Johnson 221–222
Robert J. Manning 290
Walt Rostow 408–410
Carl Rowan 411–412
Dean Rusk 412–415
William H. Sullivan 452–453
steel crisis 522*c*, 525*c*
Roger Blough 36–38
Clark Clifford 79
Arthur J. Goldberg 158–159
Walter Heller 188
Luther Hodges 197
John F. Kennedy 243, 584–586
David J. McDonald 308

Steel Crisis, JFK's Statement on **584–586**
Stennis, John Cornelius 103, 280, 423, **446–448,** 467, 484
Stevenson, Adlai Ewing xi, *xiii*, xix, **448–450**
Stewart Alsop 9
George Ball 19
David Bell 26
Richard Bissell 33
Chester Bowles 41
Edmund Brown Sr. 49
Harry F. Byrd 63
Richard J. Daley 93
J. Edward Day 96
Dwight D. Eisenhower 120
John Kenneth Galbraith 149
Philip L. Graham 170
Robert M. Hutchins 211
Estes Kefauver 229
John F. Kennedy 238
David L. Lawrence 267
Robert A. Lovett 282
Eugene McCarthy 297
John J. McCloy 302
William E. Miller 328
Newton N. Minow 333
Adam Clayton Powell Jr. 379
Walter Reuther 393
Eleanor Roosevelt 407
Pierre Salinger 421
Arthur Schlesinger 426
John Sparkman 442
Norman Thomas 463
G. Mennen Williams 505
John B. Williams 507
W. Willard Wirtz 509
Stewart, Potter **450–451**
stockpile program 205–206, 456
Stone, Isidor Feinstein **451–452**
strike mediation 435
strikes 522*c*, 524*c*, 526*c*
Harry Bridges 45, 46
Joseph Curran 90
David Dubinsky 113, 114
Arthur J. Goldberg 157
Cornelius J. Haggerty 173
Walter Reuther 391, 392
William E. Simkin 435
Robert F. Wagner 482–483
W. Willard Wirtz 509
Student Nonviolent Coordinating Committee (SNCC) 19, 128, 136–138, 182, 255, 256
Students for a Democratic Society (SDS) 182–183, 522*c*
submarine, atomic 397
Sullivan, William Healy **452–453**
Sulzberger, Arthur Ochs 175, 390, **453–454**
Supreme Court 522*c*–525*c*
Hugo Black 34–36
William Brennan 44–45
William O. Douglas 111–113
Felix Frankfurter 140–142
Arthur J. Goldberg 159
John Marshall Harlan 178–179
Thurgood Marshall 294
Potter Stewart 450–451
Edwin A. Walker 484
Earl Warren 489–492
Byron White 497–498
Charles Whittaker 499–500
Supreme Court (justices, 1961–63) 538
Surgeon General's Report on Smoking and Health 462
Swidler, Joseph Charles **454–455**
Symington, William Stuart 104, 152, 206, **455–456,** 471

T

Talmadge, Herman Eugene **457–458**
tariff reform 38, 92, 521*c*
tax cut 524*c*
John Byrnes 66
Thomas B. Curtis 92
Clarence D. Dillon 101
Henry Ford II 136
John Kenneth Galbraith 151
Albert Gore Sr. 168
Walter Heller 189
John F. Kennedy 243, 594–598
Wilbur Mills 332–333
Paul Samuelson 424
tax reform 523*c*
Paul Douglas 110–111
Albert Gore Sr. 167–168
Walter Heller 189
Eugene J. Keogh 249
Eugene McCarthy 298
Wilbur Mills 332–333
Taylor, Maxwell Davenport xxi, **458–460,** 521*c*
George Ball 20
Allen W. Dulles 116
James M. Gavin 152
Roswell L. Gilpatric 153
John F. Kennedy 241
Edward G. Lansdale 264
Robert S. McNamara 318
Walt Rostow 409
Teamsters. *See* International Brotherhood of Teamsters
television
David Brinkley 47–48
Walter Cronkite 89
Thomas Dodd 106
Chet Huntley 209–211
Newton N. Minow 333–335
Edward R. Murrow 347
Frank Stanton 445–446
Teller, Edward **460–461**
Tennessee Valley Authority (TVA) 454
Terry, Luther Leonidas **461–462**
TFX jet fighter controversy 524*c*
George Anderson 12
Harold Brown 50
Joseph Charyk 74
John Connally 82–83
Roswell L. Gilpatric 154–155
Henry M. Jackson 214
Curtis Lemay 269
Warren G. Magnuson 286
George H. Mahon 287
John L. McClellan 299–300
Robert S. McNamara 316–317
Karl Ernst Mundt 344, 345
Paul Nitze 353
Stuart Symington 455–456
Eugene M. Zuckert 516–517
thalidomide 231–232, 280, 526*c*
theology 351–352
Thomas, Albert Langston **462–463**
Thomas, Norman Mattoon **463–464**
Thompson, Frank, Jr. **464–465**
Thompson, Llewellyn E., Jr. **465–467**
Thurmond, Strom 29, 61, 431, 447, **467–469**
Time magazine 283–284
Tito, Josip Broz 232, 233
Tower, John Goodwin 161, 233, 281, 366, **469–470**
Tractors for Freedom Committee 123, 393, 407
Trade Expansion Act xii, 363
trade policy/legislation 523*c*. *See also* tariff reform
George Ball 20
Hale Boggs 38
Prescott Bush 61–62
Cyrus S. Eaton 119
Luther Hodges 197

Carl Kaysen 228
Russell Long 281
Wilbur Mills 332
transportation 266, 336
Trans World Airlines (TWA) 204–205
Treasury Department 98–101, 405–406
Truman, Harry S. 115, 120, 169, 237, 295, 415, **470–471**
TVA (Tennessee Valley Authority) 454
TWA (Trans World Airlines) 204–205

U

UAR (United Arab Republic) 15
UAW. *See* United Automobile Workers
Udall, Stewart Lee *xiii*, 14, **472–474**
UMW (United Mine Workers) 307
UN. *See* United Nations
unemployment compensation 253, 297
unions, labor. *See* labor, organized
United Arab Republic (UAR) 15
United Automobile Workers (UAW) 135, 391–394, 403
United Mine Workers (UMW) 307
United Nations (UN) 521*c*, 523*c*
Ralph Bunche 56
Gale W. McGee 309
Eleanor Roosevelt 406, 407
Richard B. Russell 416
Adlai Stevenson 449–450
John Tower 469
Charles W. Yost 513–514
United States Commission on Civil Rights (CRC) 191–192
United Steelworkers of America (USW) 157, 158, 307–308, 522*c*
University of Alabama, integration of xvi, 226–227, 486–487, 525*c*
University of Mississippi, integration of xiv–xvi, 523*c*
Ross Barnett 21–23
Medgar Evers 128–129
Aaron Henry 190–191
Robert F. Kennedy 247
John F. Kennedy's address to the nation 586–588
James Meredith 324–326
John Patterson 374
Maxwell Taylor 459
Unruh, Jesse Marvin 49, **474–475**
urban transit 266
U.S. Information Agency (USIA) 347–348, 412
U.S. Steel Corporation xiv, 36–38, 158–159, 243, 308, 522*c*, 525*c*. *See also* steel crisis
USIA. *See* U.S. Information Agency
USW. *See* United Steelworkers of America
U-2 spy plane 122, 304, 381–382, 518*c*

V

Vance, Cyrus Roberts **476–477**
Venezuela 342
Vietnam xxi–xxii, 519*c*–522*c*, 524*c*, 526*c*, 527*c*
Joseph Alsop 8
George Ball 20–21
David Brinkley 47–48
McGeorge Bundy 58
William Bundy 59
Frank Church 76
Walter Cronkite 89
Michael Forrestal 138–139
J. William Fulbright 147
John Kenneth Galbraith 150
Roswell L. Gilpatric 153–154
David Halberstam 174–175
Averell Harriman 181
Mark O. Hatfield 186
Roger Hilsman 194–195
Chet Huntley 210
Jacob Javits 216
Lyndon B. Johnson 220
U. Alexis Johnson 221–222
John F. Kennedy 241
Victor Krulak 259
Melvin Laird 262
Edward G. Lansdale 263–264
Henry Cabot Lodge 274–275
Henry R. Luce 283–284
Robert Manning 290
Mike Mansfield 292
Eugene McCarthy 298
John McCone 304
George McGovern 310
Robert S. McNamara 318
George Meany 322–323
Thomas E. Morgan 337
Wayne Morse 340
Paul Nitze 353
Frederick Nolting 357–359
Linus Pauling 375
Claiborne Pell 376, 377
Abraham Ribicoff 397
Walt Rostow 408–409
Carl Rowan 411–412
Dean Rusk 414–415
Richard B. Russell 417
Francis Spellman 444
John Stennis 448
I. F. Stone 452
William H. Sullivan 453
Maxwell Taylor 459, 460
Eugene M. Zuckert 517
Vinson, Carl 363, 387, **477–478**
Von Braun, Wernher **478–480,** *479*
voter registration drives 137, 191
voting reform xiv, 447, 522*c*, 523*c*

W

Wagner, Robert Ferdinand, Jr. 53–54, 107, 407, 419, **481–483**
Walker, Edwin Anderson **483–484**
Lee Harvey Oswald 366
Henry Reuss 390
Elvis Stahr 445
John Stennis 447
Strom Thurmond 467
Adam Yarmolinsky 513
Wallace, George Corley xvi, 226, 247, 269, 373, 374, **484–487,** *485*, 525*c*
Wall Street. *See* New York Stock Exchange
Walter, Francis Eugene **488–489**
Warren, Earl *xiii*, xxiii, **489–492,** *491*
Hugo Black 36
James O. Eastland 118
Cornelius J. Haggerty 173
Thomas H. Kuchel 259
Lee Harvey Oswald 367
John Rousselot 411
Robert Welch 497
Warren Commission xxii–xxiii, 116, 302, 366–367, 491, 527*c*
Washington, D.C. 296, 311. *See also* District of Columbia Committee; home-rule legislation; March on Washington
Washington Post 169–170
Watson, Thomas John, Jr. **492–493**
Ways and Means Committee 331–333
Weaver, Robert Clifton 65, 77, 95, 118, 420, **493–494**
Webb, James Edwin 113, 219, **494–496,** 501

Welch, Robert Henry Winborne 55, 224, 278, 410, **496–497**
White, Byron Raymond 373, **497–498**
White, Theodore Harold 239, **498–499,** 520*c*
Whittaker, Charles Evans **499–500**
Wiesner, Jerome Bert 119, 408, 495, **500–501**
wilderness preservation 7–8, 14, 76, 327, 350
Wiley, Alexander **501–502**
Wilkins, Roy 385, 418, **502–504**
Williams, Gerhard Mennen 184, 403, **504–505**
Williams, Harrison Arlington, Jr. 420, **506**
Williams, John Bell 81, 300, **506–507**
Williams, John James **507–508**
Wilson, Robert Carlton (Bob) 161, **508–509**
Wirtz, William Willard 219, **509–510**

Y

Yarborough, Ralph Webster 83, 127, 244, 363, **511–512**
Yarmolinsky, Adam **512–513**
Yost, Charles Woodruff **513–514**
Young, Whitney Moore **514–515**
Young Americans for Freedom 55
Yugoslavia 232–233, 266

Z

Zuckert, Eugene M. 286, 317, **516–517**